



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



BRITISH GULIANA BOUNDARY.

CASE

PRESENTED ON BEHALF OF
HER MAJESTY'S GOVERNMENT.

(APPENDIX)

V O L . V I I .

PROFESSOR F. DE MARTENS.

89
210



HARVARD LAW LIBRARY

Gift of
James Munson Barnard
and
Augusta Barnard

RECEIVED OCT 31 1928

89
210



HARVARD LAW LIBRARY

Gift of
James Munson Barnard
and
Augusta Barnard

RECEIVED OCT 31 1928

111
x BRITISH GUIANA BOUNDARY. c

ARBITRATION WITH THE UNITED STATES OF VENEZUELA.

APPENDIX

TO THE

CASE ON BEHALF OF THE GOVERNMENT OF
HER BRITANNIC MAJESTY.

VOLUME VII.



LONDON:

PRINTED AT THE FOREIGN OFFICE,
BY HARRISON AND SONS, PRINTERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY.

1898.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Part.	Subject.	Page.
I	Mr. Schomburgk's Memorandum of 1839 on the Boundary of British Guiana	1
II	Sir R. Schomburgk's Reports and Letters on his Survey of the Boundary of British Guiana	11
III	Diplomatic Correspondence	71
IV	Dutch Posts and Postholders	149
V	Dutch Grants of Land to the West of the Essequibo	187
VI	Evidence by Affidavit	208
VII	British Commissions to Indian Captains	246
VIII	Administrative Reports since the year 1886... ..	255
IX	Chronological List of the Principal Maps of Guiana	339

OCT 31 1928

10/31/28

PART I.

**MR. SCHOMBURGK'S MEMORANDUM OF 1839 ON THE BOUNDARY OF
BRITISH GUIANA.**

PART I.

MR. SCHOMBURGK'S MEMORANDUM OF 1839 ON THE BOUNDARY OF BRITISH GUIANA.

Governor Light to the Marquess of Normanby.

My Lord,

Governor's Residence, Demerara, July 15, 1839. A

MR. SCHOMBURGK, employed by the Geographical Society to obtain information in the interior of British Guiana and adjoining countries, who has lately arrived at Georgetown, having furnished me with the annexed memoir and map, I am enabled to reply to your Lordship's despatch, dated the 12th March, and to that of your Lordship's predecessor, dated the 1st December, 1838.

I shall observe, there are no documents in the archives of the Colony respecting the western or southern limits of British Guiana. The memoir of Mr. Schomburgk is therefore valuable, it confirms the opinions of the Superintendent of Essequibo as to the western limits, and points out what may be fit subjects for description with the different Governments whose territories border on British Guiana.

The Brazilian Government is on the alert to extend the limits of the Empire, the Colombian Government is desirous of ascertaining theirs, both apparently claiming more than it will be advantageous for Great Britain to allow, where a large number of the aborigines would thereby be subject to the reckless rule of masters who have not yet learnt to consider them as human beings. I have had the honour of mentioning in my despatch No. 105, dated the 17th December, the predatory excursions of the Brazilians near Fort St. Joachim. Mr. Youd, the missionary, has been warned to leave Guiana, the Brazilian authorities have claimed it, and having sent an officer to discover an ancient boundary mark within that limit, it appears he assumed the identity of an isolated stump of a tree with the landmark sought. B

The limits of this province may be everywhere defined by rivers and chains of mountains, more conveniently than by parallels, which may be proved by Mr. Schomburgk's memoir, and what I am about to relate of the western limits.

In my despatch, dated the 1st September, I alluded to a communication from Mr. Hillhouse, that a large tract of land between the Pomeroon and the Orinoco was the resort of smugglers and refugees, and was independent of control either by the British or Colombian authorities; I was desired by Lord Glenelg, in the despatch which I have named above, to make inquiry into the truth of this statement; I accordingly directed the Superintendent of Essequibo, Mr. Crichton, to extend his researches to the Orinoco; the result has proved the incorrectness of Mr. Hillhouse's assertions, and given me valuable information. C

Mr. Crichton left Georgetown on the 25th January, ascended the Essequibo to Ampa, below the confluence of the Massaruni, and arrived at the Post on the Pomeroon on the 18th February, from which place he proceeded to the Moroco Creek or River; here he found the communication between the Wyana and Barima Rivers was from the long-continued drought nearly dry; he was therefore obliged to risk the passage to the Wyana by sea, hazardous in the frail canoe or corial used by the Superintendents, but fortunately unattended by disaster in this instance. Having arrived at the Wyana, he ascended it to the mouth of the Annaw, distant 200 miles from the sea, visiting the Indian settlements as he proceeded, as also those at the head of the latter river, whence he returned to the Baramany, ascending this to the Biara Creek; thence he went to the Indian settlements on the Assacotta Creek, connecting his present route from the Wyana eastward to a point he had described in a previous Report as being his westward course from the head of the Moroco Creek. D

He retraced his steps downward on the Wyana to the mouth of the Moro Creek, considered by him as a mouth of the Barama discharging itself into the Wyana within a short distance of the sea; he ascended the Moro to the Indian settlements at Onoboe, having previously visited a portion of the Aruca River, a tributary of the Barima; the inland water communication through the savannah with the Wyana is about fifteen minutes' paddling above the settlement at Onobre, but at that time impassable from the drought.

The banks of these rivers, as far as they were followed by Mr. Crichton, are entirely covered by the spring tides, and during the rainy season the low grounds must be entirely flooded and unfit for cultivation; the hills and rising grounds, which take the direction of the various rivers and creeks at greater or less distance from the banks, are generally good soil, superior in its

A decidedly undetermined; and the pretensions of the Brazilian Government to advance them to the confluence of the River Siparuni with the Essequibo appears to rest alone upon the supposition that, between the years 1780 to 1783, Joze Joaquim Victoria da Costa and Joze Simoens de Carvalho, then on an astronomical survey of the boundaries, might have planted a boundary mark. This survey was continued from 1787 to 1804, by Antonio Pores de Sylva Pontes Leme, a Captain in the Portuguese Navy, and Riccardo Franco d'Almaida de Serra, a Captain of Engineers. During the latter period they occupied themselves with the examination of the River Branco, and the territory north and east of it, and reached Lake Amucu, at the banks of which the Macusi Village Pirara is situated.

The Brazilians, from political motives, have, since the commencement of the nineteenth century, expressed the liveliest interest in the possession of the savannahs east of the River Branco (*vide* Humboldt. "Sur quelques points importants," &c., p. 23); and that they wish now to extend their dominions farther north and east of Lake Amucu is quite apparent. Their desire to assign British Guiana a boundary, by encroaching actually on the territory of that Colony, stands in evident connection with the fear of losing those plains, to the possession of which they have no more right than any other nation.

Although the Boundary Commission, under Pontes Leme and D'Almaida de Serra, may have visited Lake Amucu, and pronounced the Rupununi, and the mountain chain which to geographers is known under the name of Sierra Pacaraima, to be their boundary, they had neither the consent of the British Cabinet nor that of the French.

In 1781 the Colonies of Essequibo and Demerara were placed under the protection of Great Britain; in 1783 the French took temporary possession of the whole Dutch settlements, which in 1796 surrendered to the British forces under Sir Ralph Abercrombie; and after having been restored to the Dutch by the Treaty of Amiens in 1802, they were again taken possession of by England on the breaking out of the war of 1803, and finally ceded to that Empire by an Additional Article to a Convention signed at London the 13th August, 1814. This retrospect proves that, during the period the demarcation of the Brazilians took place, the Colony was held by Great Britain, France, and Holland, and no Commissioners of these great Powers were present in order to give their consent to the extraordinary pretensions of the one-sided and self-elected Brazilian Boundary Commission.

Moreover, I have been informed that the Commander of the expedition, which, by appointment of the Colonial Government of British Guiana, proceeded in 1810 into the interior, in order to inquire into the disputes among the native tribes, ordered a boundary pale to be planted at Pirara. Of equal importance is the determination of the western boundary the limits of which have never been completely settled, and it merits the greatest attention, on account of the political importance of the mouth of the Orinoco. The Dutch, when in possession of the Colony, extended their sugar and cotton plantations beyond the River Pomaroon. They recognized, neither the mouth of the River Pomaroon nor that of the Moroco, where a military fort was established as the limits of their territory.

They had even occupation of the eastern banks of the small River Barima (before the English, in 1666, had destroyed the fort of New Zealand, or New Middleburg), which military outpost they considered to be their western boundary. When the settlements were in the possession of the Netherlands the present countries of Demerara and Essequibo were divided into the Colonies of Pomeroun, Essequibo, and Demerara (*vide* Hartsinck, "Beschryving Van Guiana," Amsterdam, 1770, vol. 1, p. 257). As the first was the most western possession, and formed the boundary between Spanish Guiana, its limits were considered to extend from Punta Barima, at the mouth of the Orinoco, in latitude $8^{\circ} 4'$ north, longitude $60^{\circ} 6'$ west, south-west by west to the mouth of the River Amacura, following the Caño Cuyuni from its confluence with the Amacura to its source, from whence it was supposed to stretch in a south-south-east line towards the River Cuyuni (a tributary of the Essequibo), and from thence southward towards the Massaruni. These limits of our territory were contested by the Spaniards. When in possession of the South American Colonies they claimed the banks of the Rivers Moroco and Pomaroon. They pretended that their limits stretched from this point across the savannahs, in which some little granite rocks stand prominent, first south-west and then south-east towards the confluence of the River Cuyuni with the Massaruni, which river they crossed, and extended along the western bank of the Essequibo as far as the point where the Cordillera of Pacaraima gives a passage to the Rupununi (*vide* A. de Humboldt's "Personal Narrative," English translation, vol. v, p. 155). If Great Britain were to accede to the limits of her territory, as laid down by the Brazilian Boundary Commissions and as claimed by the Venezuelan Republic, she not only loses the Mazaruni and the regions west of the Essequibo, where I have proved already the Dutch to have possessed military posts, but also all claim to the mountain chain, known on maps, under the name of the Sierra Pacarayma.

It is no doubt in consequence of the undetermined state of the eastern boundary, that, the Republic of Venezuela lately expressed the desire, through the organ of her Government, the Official Gazette, which is published at Carácas, that this question might be amicably settled; and when at San Carlos I was assured, that, the Venezuelan Government, being informed that an expedition of discovery, under the direction of the Royal Geographical Society of London, was then exploring Guiana, had expressed a desire to take advantage of so favourable a moment.

Our eastern boundary has been more clearly defined: the River Corentyn having been considered to be the limit, and, although the Dutch are said to lay claim to the Devil's Creek, west of the River Corentyn, the very circumstance, that, the sugar plantations of the settlement Berbice, extended during the last century to the western shore of the Corentyn is decisive. Nevertheless, there is no convention in existence to give strength to this tacitly acknowledged limit, nor is it decided, whether, the islands in the River Corentyn, belong to British Guiana, or to Surinam. For the present they are claimed by the latter Colony.

Missionary Society of London, to withdraw from Pirara, and to discontinue his instructions in our religion and language to the Indians in its vicinity. A

Pirara the largest Indian village which I have met with, during my travels in the interior of Guiana, is situated on the Lake Amuca in latitude $3^{\circ} 38\frac{1}{4}'$ north, longitude $59^{\circ} 16'$ west and is inhabited by Macusi Indians, one of the tribes the most industrious and docile in British Guiana. Many of these Indians, have, through their visits to the Colony, and the endeavours of the Missionaries at Barteka point, become acquainted with the rudiments of our religion, which superficial knowledge has awakened in them a desire to become Christians, a proof of which is, that they invited the Reverend Mr. Youde to settle amongst them, and promised to build for him a chapel and a dwelling house. On my arrival in Pirara, in March 1838, I found the buildings finished, and shortly after the Reverend Mr. Youde commenced his sacred calling, with every appearance of success.

It was to be expected, that, the Brazilian Government would receive information of this Mission, and towards the latter end of the last year, a Captain Leal of the Policias or National Guards was commissioned by the District Government at Manaos, to proceed to Pirara and to report on the nature of this Mission, and also to lay down the probable boundary between British and Brazilian Guiana. From his want of information on geographical subjects, &c., this individual without disparagement to those who commissioned him, was by no means calculated to perform the duties imposed upon him. Without knowledge of Mathematical or Astronomical Science, he relied only upon oral reports, which had been communicated to him before he set out on his expedition, and, his intention to proceed to the mouth of the Mazaruni (a river which joins the Essequibo within fifty miles of its embouchure, and seventy miles from the capital of British Guiana) in order to plant the Brazilian boundary mark, is so preposterous that, it deserves no further notice. Although, after a conversation with the Reverend Mr. Youde, the absurdity of his intentions became evident to himself, and he relinquished his design, nevertheless he proceeded to the mouth of the Siparuni, where, he anxiously looked for the pale which he said the Brazilian Boundary Commission had planted sometime between the years 1780 and 1783; having at last discovered a tree, the woody tissue of which through the influence of the weather had decayed, excepting the mere heartwood, in which by accident some nails had been driven, he declared it to be the remains of the former boundary mark, and although his own companions drew his attention to the circumstance, that, this alleged boundary-post possessed a large and sturdy root, which could not have been the case, if it had been placed there by human hands, but that on the contrary it must have been for ages in the ground, this was of no importance to the zealous Captain Leal, and a part of the heartwood was taken away with him as a proof of his success. At a later period, and at the commencement of the present year Lieutenant-Colonel Ioachim Joze Luiz de Souza, Commander of the Upper and Lower Amazon, commissioned Lieutenant Pedro Agres to proceed, with a detachment of the 1st Battalion of the National Guards consisting of a sergeant, a cadet, and six privates to Pirara, and to keep it in possession. I there found them on my return to Pirara in the month of May last. B

Lieutenant Pedro Agres was empowered to deliver an official despatch to the Reverend Mr. Youde, commanding him to withdraw from Pirara, and accusing him of having alienated five hundred Macusis from the Imperial Brazilian Government, and instructed them in the English language and religion. In consequence of which order Mr. Youde proceeded to the right bank of the River Rupununi, where, in the vicinity of the cataract Curowato Ro, he founded a new Mission; and when I left Pirara, in June last, the detachment under Lieutenant Agres still remained in possession of that village, awaiting further orders from his Government. These facts have come to my personal knowledge, and it remains now for me to point out, the encroachment which the Brazilian Government, have made upon the territory of Her British Majesty. C

On the breaking out of the war in 1803, after the restoration of the Colony of Dutch Guiana to the Dutch by the Treaty of Amiens, it was again taken possession of by England, and by an Additional Article to a Convention, signed at London, the 13th August, 1814, Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice were finally ceded to Great Britain. The British Empire acquired, therefore, Guiana, with the same claims to the termini of its boundaries as held by the Dutch before it was ceded by Treaty to Great Britain; and although a Convention was agreed upon between France and Holland on the one side, and France and Portugal on the other, with regard to their boundaries, I am not aware that any such Convention has been entered into between the Dutch and Portuguese Governments anterior to the cession of the Colonies of Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice to Great Britain. Towards the middle of the eighteenth century the Dutch had advanced their outposts south of the junction of the Rupununi to latitude $3^{\circ} 50'$ north; the site of that post was pointed out to me when travelling with the Caribes in 1836 ("Journal of the Royal Geographical Society," vol. vi, p. 263). It was fortified against the incursions of the Caribes in 1775, as is mentioned by Don Antonio Santos, who passed it at that time, with his friend Nicolas Rodriguez, on his journey from Augustura to Grand Para (*vide* A. de Humboldt, "Sur quelques points importants de la géographie de la Guiana," pp. 23 and 38). At a later period there existed a similar post called Arinda, a few miles south of the confluence of the River Siparuni with the Essequibo, of which the site is still known to the old inhabitants of the Lower Essequibo. These two instances, therefore, clearly prove the existence of Dutch posts beyond the River Siparuni (at the mouth of which river Captain Leal fancied he discovered the remains of a former Brazilian boundary mark), and attest the claim of Her British Majesty to that territory. Furthermore, I planted the Union Flag of Great Britain at the sources of the Essequibo, in latitude $0^{\circ} 41'$ north, and did take possession of those regions in the name of Her Britannic Majesty. D

The VIIIth Article of the Peace of Utrecht and the CVIth Article of the Congress of Vienna allude to the boundaries between the Brazils and French Guiana; but I am not aware that there ever existed a Convention between the Brazils and Dutch Guiana. These boundaries are E

F

A Amongst the tributaries of the Rio Branco, the Anava or Guanahan is the most considerable. From the information which I received while at the Upper Essequibo I supposed its sources to be in $1^{\circ} 20'$ north latitude. If this be correct, our boundary line would stretch in a south by east direction towards the sources of the Essequibo (in the Sierra Acary of geographers) and from thence towards the source of the River Corentyne, along the mountain chain which separates the rivers flowing into the Amazon from those which flow into the River Essequibo. By establishing this demarcation, British Guiana will have fixed her southern boundary permanently, and include in her territory, the fertile tracts, which are so striking at the Sierra Acaray, and of which I had an opportunity of judging, while exploring in 1837 and 1838 the River Essequibo to its source. As the course of the Corentyn, from its source to its outflow into the Atlantic, forms the eastern boundary of British Guiana, it is only requisite to determine, whether the eastern or western bank of that river is to be our limit.

B According to the foregoing remarks and propositions, the boundaries of British Guiana would be:—

1. The Eastern Boundary—One of the banks of the River Corentyn, from its mouth in latitude 6° north to its source.

2. The Southern Boundary—From the source of the Corentyn to the source of the River Takatu, along that mountain chain which divides the tributary streams of the Amazon, the Rio Negro and the Rio Branco, from those of the Corentyn and the Essequibo.

C 3. The Western Boundary—From the source of the River Takatu, along its right bank to the junction of the River Xuruma of the Portuguese, to the source of the River Cristaes or Coting, in $5^{\circ} 9' 30''$ north latitude along the northern slope of the Roriema Mountains, to the source of the Caco, pursuing from thence, in a northern direction, the line of separation between the rivers that flow into the Mazaruni, and the tributaries of the Cayuni, towards the Rinacotto, traversing the River Cayuni at the mouth of the streams Aruarua and Parawayauri, and extending in a northerly direction across the Sierra Imataca, to the source of the stream Cayuni, following that river to its junction with the River Amacuro to the embouchure of the latter river at the mouth of the Orinoco.

D 4. The Northern Boundary is determined by the Atlantic Ocean, from the mouth of the River Amacuro near Punta Barima, to the mouth of the River Corentyn. A glance at a map of South America is sufficient to show what advantages Great Britain may expect from these boundaries. The accompanying sketch map,* although many points in it rest on supposition, shows that British Guiana consist of 76,000 square miles, comprising tracts of the most fertile lands and mountains, the riches of which have never been properly investigated. In a report which I had the honour to lay before your Excellency's predecessor, the late Sir James Carmichael Smyth, in August 1837, I gave a description of British Guiana, founded on personal observations during my expedition into the interior. I beg leave to submit for your Excellency's perusal a copy (sub A) of the concluding chapter; nor can I omit to point out the advantages which would accrue to the public service, if the valuable timber trees which these fertile tracts abound in, were brought into proper notice, and which afford every variety of density, specific gravity, and durability, properties which are of the greatest importance in Naval Architecture.

In a memorial which I addressed to the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of the Board of Admiralty, and of which I subjoin a copy (sub B), I called their Lordship's attention to the valuable timber trees which were to be found in inexhaustible numbers in the woods of the interior, and which are peculiarly fit for naval purposes.

E With deference I beg leave to call the attention of Her Majesty's Government, to the tracts of land which are contained between the 4th and 5th parallels of north latitude, and which appear to me to be well qualified for colonization. These mountainous tracts are not only the richest with regard to available soil, but contain numerous greenheart, siruabally and mora trees. A station established where the first rocky belt crosses the River Berbice, in the vicinity of the Cataract Station in $4^{\circ} 50'$ north latitude affords every advantage with regard to situation, soil and climate. It is my full persuasion that it is one of the healthiest spots in the Colony, it is only 190 miles from the coast and is easy of access at any time by means of the River Berbice. Vessels which draw from eight to nine feet water, may approach that part within eighty miles, where there is at present a wood-cutting establishment called Maracca. During the rainy season, the river is navigable to station by vessels of larger draught, and at all periods by punts drawing from four to five feet.

F The steps which the Brazilian Government have lately taken, and their occupation of Pirara, prove, that they purpose contesting our claim to the western bank of the Rupununi. Your Excellency is acquainted with the circumstance that a missionary of the Established Church Missionary Society the Reverend Mr. Youde, had here commenced his labours and with every appearance of the best results, to which I can bear witness as I was in Pirara when he arrived. From three to four hundred Indians hitherto walking in the darkness of paganism and savage life, were instructed in the first rudiments of our benign religion. I saw the first fruits of his labours, and watched the progress which the young and the adult were making before the Brazilian Government ordered him to withdraw, and forbade him to continue his instructions to Indians, who they claimed as subjects. The first information of this step of the Brazilian Government spread consternation among these poor Indians. Deprived of their missionary whom they had learned to honour and to respect, and being acquainted with the custom of the Brazilian Government of sending Deseimentos or slaving expeditions against them, and of which horrible and barbarous practice they had lately had an example, they fled to the mountains.

If the Indians who inhabit these regions are to be rendered useful subjects, the uncertainty of our boundary claims the particular attention of Her Britannic Majesty's Government. They have

frequently inquired from me where they might settle in order to come under British protection, A but from the existing uncertainty, I have not been able to return them a decisive answer. Terrified by the threats of the Brazilians and their commands not to attend to the instructions of the missionary, they wander among haunts, as, are only known to themselves, and the wild beasts of the forest, and the work of civilization, which began with such fine prospects, has been unfortunately checked.

It is to be hoped that a better day may yet dawn to the miserable and much neglected Indians, who once were the sole possessors of the soil, which civilized nations now occupy, and we must not despair, but, that they may be brought within the pale of civilization, if it please the wisdom of Her Majesty's Government, to secure, and firmly to fix the boundaries of British Guiana, and when this desirable object is effected, to send proper ministers of religion, to instruct and prepare those located within our territory for civilized life.

Although the Indians dread of the Brazilians knows no bounds, they are still so attached to B the regions of their birth and to those territories which they know from tradition to have been held in possession by their ancestors for ages, that every attempt to induce them to settle on our coast regions, would for the present prove abortive. From the knowledge that I have acquired of the Indian, I am firmly persuaded, that, by sending missionaries among them who will study their character and their ways of living, that they may ultimately become so far civilized, as to become good labourers, and useful subjects.

It becomes evident, that by securing the savannahs between the Rupununi and the Takatu and Coting or Xuruma, the Colony will command an inland navigation which may be extended to the Pacific Ocean, and comprises the rich Provinces along the Amazon and its tributaries the Ucayali and Huallaga, and on the other side, those along the Rio Negro and the Orinoco. The only portage overland exists between the Mahu and the Rupununi, and their tributaries, the C brooks Pirara and Quatatta, which approach so near to each other during the rainy season, that, during my last expedition, I conveyed the canoes with which I had navigated the Rivers Orinoco, Negro, and Branco, from the Pirara, by a portage of about half a mile, into the Quatatta. This latter brook falls ultimately into the Essequibo (by the Awaricuru and Rupununi).

If we set the advantages of such extensive water communication aside, the Rupununi offers another point of importance which makes it desirable that it should be included in the British territory. It contains in great numbers one of the largest fresh water fishes, namely, the Arapiema or Pirarucu, which, fresh and salted, affords the means of subsistence to a large number of inhabitants on the River Negro and the Amazon. Were the fishing grounds on the Rupununi attended to during the dry season, an abundance of fish might be obtained for internal consumption, and occasional traffic with the coast. Any attempt to establish fisheries under present circumstances, would prove entirely abortive, owing to the jealousy of the Brazilians.

My deductions from the different circumstances to which I have attempted to draw the attention of your Excellency, are that it is practicable to run and mark the limits of British Guiana on the system of natural divisions, and that the limits thus defined are in perfect unison D with the title of Her Britannic Majesty to the full extent of that territory.

That, considering the danger of mutual irritation and collisions, which the occupation of Pirara by the Brazilians, must cause among the Indians who inhabited these regions, and the injury which is done to the cause of civilization, commenced under such auspicious prospects, the detachment of Brazilian troops, who occupy Pirara, be desired to withdraw, and the place declared neutral ground, until the direction of the line of demarcation be determined on.

That, a strong recommendation be forwarded to the Home Government, urging the paramount necessity of determining the limits of British Guiana by actual survey under a Commission appointed for that object, and empowered to plant along the extent of that line, at the most remarkable points, such monuments as are not likely to be quickly destroyed, either by the influence of weather or violence, such points, for better security's sake, being fixed with astronomical precision.

That, as it would be insufficient to the future security of the boundary to run the limits of E the Colony of British Guiana upon *ex parte* authority, necessary steps might be taken to obtain the consent and concurrence of Holland, the Brazils, and the Republic of Venezuela to institute a Boundary Commission, and to prevent delay arising from negotiations, to propose the termini of our boundary, as mentioned in pp. 17 and 18 of this Report.

If this be acceded to, the actual survey may be commenced immediately.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

PART II.

REPORTS AND LETTERS OF
SIR ROBERT HERMANN SCHOMBURGK WITH REFERENCE TO HIS
SURVEYS OF THE BOUNDARIES OF BRITISH GULANA.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Serial No.	Paper.	Date.	—	Page
	First Report of Mr. Schomburgk	June 22, 1841	Journey through the Barima District, and marking of the boundary on the Barima and Amacura	11
2	Second ditto	Aug.	Survey of the boundary along the Amacura and Acarabisi to the Cuyuni	20
3	Letter from Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light	Sept. 15,	Denying any discourtesy towards the Venezuelan authorities	31
4	Special [third] Report of Mr. Schomburgk	Oct. 23,	His reasons for claiming the Barima and Amacura	31
5	Confidential Letter from Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light	Oct. 23,	The same subject. Political reasons discussed	33
6	Letter from ditto to ditto ..	Nov. 30,	Inclosing two maps and a Memorandum on the boundary	34
7	Fourth Report	Feb. 24, 1842	Arrival of the Survey Expedition at Pirara ..	38
8	Letter of Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light	Feb. 28,	Respecting the attitude of the Brazilian authorities	41
9	Fifth Report	May 30,	Survey of the Takutu	42
10	Letter from Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light	June [15],	Forwarding a protest by the Brazilian authorities	46
11	Sixth Report	Aug. 25,	As to his plans for continuing the survey by way of Roraima	47
12	Seventh Report	Jan. 23, 1843	Survey of the line to Roraima and down the Upper Cuyuni, with remarks as to the claim of Her Majesty's Government ..	49
13	Eighth Report	Mar. 28,	Return of the Expedition to Pirara ..	51
14	Ninth Report	May 18,	Start of the Expedition towards the sources of the Corentyn.. ..	52
15	Tenth Report	Oct. 13,	Completion of the survey from the source of the Essequibo and Corentyn down the latter river	54
16	Letter from Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light	Oct. 14,	Recommending a chronometric survey of the coast-line	56
17	Letter from Mr. Schomburgk to Lord Stanley	Nov. 1, 1841	Reporting the practical completion of the general map of the surveys, and remarking on his personal services	57
18	„ ..	Dec. 26,	Transmitting his general map and a Memorandum as to the line of boundary mentioned in negotiations with Venezuela ..	59

PART II.

REPORTS AND LETTERS OF SIR ROBERT HERMANN SCHOMBURGK
WITH REFERENCE TO HIS SURVEYS OF THE BOUNDARIES OF
BRITISH GUIANA.

No. 1.

Report of Robert H. Schomburgk on the Surveys of the Boundary Commission.

Sir,

River Manari, a tributary of the Barima, June 22, 1841.

IN conformance with the plan which I had the honour to place before your Excellency, and which received your Excellency's approbation, the Boundary Expedition under my command, composed of the individuals mentioned in the accompanying document, left Georgetown on the afternoon of the 19th April in the schooner "Home," which had been chartered for the purpose of conveying us to the Waini, or Guainia. After a stormy passage, which the vessel and her crew appeared to be but ill calculated to meet, we arrived in the afternoon of the 21st of April at the mouth of the Waini, where I resolved on disembarking our baggage, and selected a bank composed of sand and shells, heaved up by the sea, as the site of our camp. With the exception of some of our provisions, which were damaged, all our other baggage was disembarked in good order.

I resolved on remaining at the mouth of the Waini a sufficient length of time to enable me to fix the geographical situation of that point with some precision, and also for the purpose of ascertaining to what extent the entrance of the river was navigable. I accordingly commenced a survey, and, with the assistance of Mr. Glascott, completed it by the 31st [sic] of April. I have the honour to send herewith, for transmission to the Right Honourable Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies, a copy of the original survey. It will be observed that, although shallows and sandbanks do not qualify that river as a resort for larger vessels, nevertheless if, at a future period, that part of British Guiana should become of importance, it may serve for vessels of smaller size, as during high water it affords a navigable channel of from twelve to eighteen feet at the bar, and a greater depth in the basin. Its labours, however, like all tidal rivers along this coast, under the disadvantage that fresh water can only be procured within the distance that can be made in a boat with one tide in its favour. During our sojourn at the shell-bank I had to send a boat's crew to the River Aruka, a tributary of the Barima, in order to procure drinkable water, which was connected with the delay of a day and a half. The scarcity of water induced me to despatch on the 27th of April, part of our expedition who were not indispensable for the survey to Cumaka, a settlement of Warrau Indians on the banks of the Aruka; and Mr. King, the Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, kindly took upon himself to command them. The remainder of the party followed on the 1st May, after the survey had been completed. On the 28th of April, we received the visit of a Warrau chieftain from the Canyaballi, a tributary of the Waini, and about two days' journey from its mouth, who, having heard of our arrival, came with part of his men, and appeared rejoiced that at last it should be decided whether the Waini was in the British or in the Venezuelan territory, as at present they did not consider themselves secure against being carried away by the Venezuelans, and forced to work at low wages at Angostura, or in other parts of the Venezuelan territory. The captain is known among the colonists of this part under the name of Sam Peter, and appeared a very intelligent old man. During the interval the weather had changed, and it became now apparent that the short rainy season had set in. We ascended the Waini to the remarkable passage which connects that river with the Barima, and, although, not navigable for sailing vessels, affords a ready communication in boats and canoes between the two rivers. This natural channel, which may be compared in some respects to the Cassiquiare which connects the Upper Orinoco with the Rio Negro, is known in the Colony under the name of the Mora Creek. The Warrau Indians, who inhabit these rivers, call it Mora-wan. Where we entered it from the Waini, I estimated its width one hundred and ten feet, and near the entrance we found a depth of sixteen feet.

During the flow of tide, the current sets from the Waini to the Barima and with such a velocity that the steersman has to use precautions not to be swept against trees which in one or two places obstruct the bed of the river, and which become the more dangerous since the passage is so very winding: for this reason, though the depth would permit vessels of six to eight feet draught to navigate the Mora, its numerous windings and rapid tide render it only fit for boats and canoes. The ebb tide sweeps with equal velocity through this natural channel, from the Barima to the Waini. The Barima offered, where we entered it from the Mora, the sight of a

A much larger river than I would have expected it to be. I estimated its breadth 700 feet; its water, still subjected to the influence of the tides, was of a dark colour, and its depth from 18 to 24 feet. About five miles distant from the Mora flows the River Aruka into the Barima on its left bank. Before the conjunction the two rivers are nearly of equal breadth, namely about 400 feet. The Aruka has, however, yellowish muddy water. A few houses, inhabited by Warrau Indians, are within a short distance of the confluence of the Aruka with the Barima. They, with others who inhabit the Lower Aruka, acknowledged a Warrau by the name of William as their chieftain, who resides at the small brook Atopani. We followed Mr. King to the Warrau settlement Cumaka, within a short distance of Atopani, where we landed in the evening, and found a large assemblage of Warraus with their Chieftain William, all of whom confessed that they had always considered themselves under British protection; and, as proof thereof, their chieftain bore one of the sticks which are given as a badge of chieftainship by the authorities of British Guiana, and which he is said to have received as early as seven years ago.

B The Indians assembled offered a distressing sight of suffering under ophthalmia. My former travels have made me acquainted with numerous tribes who inhabit British Guiana or the adjacent territories, and though that disease is by no means unusual among them, I nowhere saw it so frightfully exhibited as here, where at least 50 per cent. of the inhabitants are suffering under the disease: or, in consequence of it, have their eyesight impaired. I ascribe it to their inhabiting the low marshy grounds, where it appears they are more subjected to colds than in the open savannahs or on the high mountains, and to inexcusable neglect.

C Cumaka is situated on rising ground. These hillocks, which are the first high ground from the sea inland, form a small chain that extends in a western direction; they are composed of indurated clay, highly ochreous; and to judge from their vegetation, and the provision grounds, of the Indians on their declivities, I consider the soil fertile. It is only here that the vegetation of the banks of the rivers commences to change. Hitherto it consisted of Curida and Mangrove trees and numerous Truli and Manicole palms; but when we had reached the rising ground, we observed noble forest trees, as per example the Crabnut tree, useful for building materials, Locust, Curahara, Siruaballia, Souari, and others.

From the Curahara the Warraus prepare canoes and corials, and from the size of these I judge of the height of the trees from which they are made.

Several of the crew were indisposed, and the first coxswain dangerously ill. It was, therefore, necessary to make a stay of some days at Cumaka to restore the health of those who suffered. The skill and usefulness of Mr. Echlin, who accompanied the expedition as artist, but who by his study and experience on attending the colonial hospitals, possesses medical knowledge, were therefore in constant requisition. I employed the interval to determine the geographical situation of Cumaka, as a point in the interior on which to rest our pending operations, and to calculate and draw the plan of the River Waini. A native Warrau, who spoke somewhat of the English language, was engaged as interpreter, and through him we gave the Indians who continued to visit us plainly to understand that it was the wish of Her Majesty's Government to afford every protection to those who inhabited the regions within the limits of British Guiana, and that the object of our present expedition was to ascertain how far Her Britannic Majesty had the right to claim these parts. Many of these Indians had to relate acts of cruelty committed by the Venezuelans, and in some instances they accused their persecutors even of murder.

I resolved, as soon as the general health of my crew was restored, to proceed to the mouth of the Barima for the purpose of examining that part of the river, and to plant a boundary post at its eastern point as a testimonial of Her Majesty's right of possession, and another at the western point of the River Amacura, as a testimonial of Her Majesty's claim to the right bank of that river, as the western limit of her colony of British Guiana. I engaged six Warrau Indians under the command of the chieftain's son, to accompany us, and we set out on our journey on the 10th of May; and having paddled through the greater part of the night, we landed the following day at the mouth of the Barima, where we encamped not far from Point Barima on the river's right bank.

E The survey of the river was commenced on the 12th, and after having inspected the localities in the neighbourhood, I fixed upon a small sandy bay at a short distance south from Point Barima to plant the first post. This took place on the 13th May with such ceremony as circumstances would permit. From thence we proceeded to the River Amacura, where we planted on the same day a post, as a testimonial of Her Majesty's claim to its right bank as the boundary of British Guiana. The two original documents which accompany this will serve as an attestation of our proceedings. We took the liberty to name the point of the Amacura, where the post was planted, after Her Most Gracious Majesty, Point Victoria.

F The situation of the River Barima, near its mouth, offered various difficulties to fix on a base-line for its survey. I resolved, therefore, to determine the respective distances of some of its chief points from each other by intervals noted by chronometer between the flashes and reports of guns fired from three stations. Mr. Superintendent King offered his services to the Assistant-Surveyor, Mr. Glascott, in firing the guns on the 18th of May, when, I am sorry to say, he experienced much temporary injury by the explosion of one of them. I was at first apprehensive for his sight; but am now happy that my fears on that score are entirely removed. Our survey of the Barima was finished by the 19th of May; and I have the pleasure to send herewith for your Excellency's transmission to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies, a copy of the original plan.

It will become evident by an inspection of this plan that the Barima near its mouth labours under similar disadvantages with the Waini; but, if once entered, it offers an uninterrupted navigation to vessels of 250 to 300 tons burthen from its mouth to the junction of the Aruka.

Indeed, a finer river for steamers could not be desired. Its banks are, however, marshy to its junction with the Aruka, and so much subjected to the tide that we could not find any spot fit for our night quarters. If the lower tracts were to be put into cultivation, it would cost the same labour and expense which were required to render the coast-land of Demerara arable and productive. This has no reference to the upper regions, which have not been visited as yet by me. A

If the difficulty of procuring at all times fresh water could be overcome by building tanks, &c., the Barima and the Waini would offer excellent fishing stations, and the easy communication, either by sea or by the Mora Passage, between these rivers, enhances their importance as such. The fish known under the name of Querriman in the colony abounds in these estuaries, and its value is acknowledged, as in its dry state it brings, in the market of Georgetown, 5 to 6 bits (1s. 9d. to 2s. 3d.) each. Of equal, if not greater value is the Morocotto, which frequents the rivers that fall into the Orinoco, and which weigh in their natural state from 10 to 12 lbs. It is of great importance to point out every resource which the Colony possesses, and by the use of which it can render itself independent of foreign importations. These fisheries, if followed up in a proper manner, would no doubt become a useful branch of internal commerce. B

I scarcely need observe to your Excellency that during our operations at the Barima we met no obstructions from the Venezuelans, of whom we saw none, although the Commandant at Coriabo, which is the first Post in Orinoco, must have been aware of our proximity, as several Indians who had visited us in our camp went from thence to Coriabo. It was at first my intention to pay a visit to the Commandant, and to assure him, as being the nearest Venezuelan authority, of the friendly intentions of Her Majesty's Government, and that the present demarcation was merely a preliminary measure, open to future discussion between the respective Governments; but after having proceeded a considerable distance, an uncommonly rough sea, such as our corial was not at all calculated to encounter, obliged us to bear away for the nearest beach, and there remain till the following morning, when fine weather enabled us to return to our camp. C

In a memorial on the boundaries of British Guiana, which I had the honour to address to your Excellency, I observed that the Dutch, when in possession of these Colonies, were in actual occupation of the mouth of the Barima; and some merchants of Middleburg, subjects of the States-General, had a colony in that river. Colonel Moody, of the Royal Engineers, who was sent in the earlier part of this century to report on the military situation of the Orinoco, observed at the mouth of the Barima the remains of the former Post. I report this circumstance, as the site of our camp, at the mouth of the Barima, gave evident proofs that the ground had been under cultivation, and the environs showed vestiges of trenches. I noted some straggling cassada plants, and a few shrubs of arnotto [*sic*] which does not grow wild on grounds subjected to tidal influence. These circumstances, as simple as they appear, contribute to attest the undoubted right of Her Majesty to the Barima, with all the tributary streams which flow into it. But as in the demarcation of a territory it is of great importance to fix upon a line of boundary which is permanent and fixed in nature, and which cannot be destroyed by human hands, I thought it advisable to claim the eastern or right bank of the River Amacura, preserving for Her Majesty, or for such of her subjects as may deem it advantageous for their purposes, the same rights to the navigation and fisheries of that stream as the Venezuelans may claim hereafter. D

The pale or post at the mouth of the Barima was planted as an attestation of Her Majesty's undoubted right of possession to that river. This point in the possession of Great Britain is of great value in a military respect. The peculiar configuration of the only channel (Boca de Navios), which admits vessels of some draught to the Orinoco, passes near Point Barima, so that if hereafter it became of advantage to command the entrance to the Orinoco, this might be easily effected from that point. This assertion is supported by Colonel Moody's evidence, who visited this spot in his military capacity in the commencement of this century.

When the limits of British Guiana are established, it will be highly advisable that some person of authority should be placed at this point, not only for the protection of the native tribes, but likewise to command from the neighbouring States that respect to which a British colony like Guiana has full right. Venezuela has a Post and a Commandant within a short distance from the mouth of the Orinoco; the Post nearest to the western boundary of British Guiana is in the River Pomeroon, a distance of 120 miles from the Amacura; and it follows, consequently, that the Postholder of the Pomeroon can never exercise his influence or protection over the Indians who are settled on the Barima, or its tributaries, and which, as I have been assured by the Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks in this district, amount to a large number. E

The unsettled state of the weather during the period we encamped at the Barima made our astronomical observations very precarious. Mr. Glascott and myself, however, succeeded in fixing the situation of our camp to our satisfaction; but, as much as I should have liked to extend the survey of the mouth of the Barima to the Boca de Navios of the Orinoco, the unfavourable weather, the ill state of health of my crew, and the delay which would have been connected with it, prevented me from executing a work which, although my instructions did not point out such an undertaking, would have found every excuse by its general usefulness to navigation, if the circumstances had been more favourable. F

We left the mouth of the River Barima on the 20th of May, and arrived at Cumaka, which we had selected as our dépôt, the following day.

The exposure to the heavy rains which had set in did not fail to show its influence on the crew; and five were reported on the sick list. The 27th of May arrived, therefore, before we could start for the Amacura. Mr. Glascott, the assistant-surveyor, being indisposed, he remained at Cumaka, and I was only accompanied by Mr. Echlin.

Thirteen miles from Cumaka, in a southern direction, the Aruka is joined by the Aruau, by

- A means of which the portage is reached, which facilitates the communication between the Rivers Aruka and Amakura. I resolved, however, to follow the Aruka some distance beyond the junction, in order to visit a Warrau settlement, and to become acquainted with the nature of that river at its upper course. It lessens materially in size, being scarcely more than thirty yards across. The banks, still swampy, are studded with Manicole and Truli palms, along the stems of which we saw the aromatic Vanilla trailing in large quantities, forming natural festoons, and its numerous white flowers diffusing a delicious perfume. The water of the river was of a jet black, and so clear that it proved difficult to discern where the reflected image which the trees and shrubs that bordered its banks cast into the river, separated from the real object. It was late in the evening before we reached the Warrau settlement, which consisted of eighteen individuals. Another village of fifteen inhabitants was higher up, which it appears is the last inhabited place on the Aruka, that river having its source about 15 miles farther south. The incompetency of my crew for the pending journey, in consequence of several having been left sick at Cumaka, made it necessary that I should engage some Indians to assist in transporting the corial across the portage and through the smaller creeks; and three Warraus were accordingly engaged for that purpose.

- We returned next morning to the junction of the Aruau with the Amacura, and, following the former river upwards, reached in the evening the portage, whence we had to transport the corial to one of the rivulets which flow into the Amacura. The ground rises here to about 40 or 50 feet, and, extending from N.W. to S.E., forms the separation between the small streams which flow into the Amacura and the Barima. The portage is somewhat more than a mile in a south-west direction. The size of our boat and the narrowness of the path, were such, nevertheless, that our crew were occupied nearly two days ere they had got the corial across to the River Yarikita, which falls into the Amacura. The soil consisted of rich loam; and I observed several trees useful for naval and civil architecture, as the Crabwood, Siruaballi, Suari, Mora, and many others. One of the mora trees astonished me by its gigantic size. If required, and a thicker population and increased industry were to render it expedient, there would be little or no difficulty in connecting, by means of a permanent water-course, the River Barima with the Amacura. This might be effected by cutting a canal across the portage. The soil, as already observed, is an ochreous clay, and, with the exception of a few blocks of granite, which no doubt had been transported by water, there was no rock *in situ* that appeared to offer obstructions to such an undertaking. The course of the Yarikita was W.N.W. towards its junction with the Amacura. After having been joined at its right bank by the small rivers Waina and Wayuma, it increases considerably in size. The botanist would have been here much delighted in a diversified and interesting flora. Orchideous plants: the *Peristeria*, or flower of the holy spirit, several *Epidendra*, with scarlet blossoms, and many others of equal interest, adorned the trees. A *Crinum*, with white flowers and a delicious perfume, bordered the banks; *Bignoniaceæ* trailed along the trees; and the *Brownea racemosa*, which has been compared to our rose, added to the variety by its bright scarlet colour, especially when contrasted with the green of the surrounding shrubs and trees. The river is subjected to the influence of the tide, which it appears, rises here about two feet. A short distance from its junction with the Amacura rise on its right bank some hills to the height of about 500 feet. They are called Manibari, and were the highest we have seen since we left Demerara. On the left bank, and close to the confluence, is the hillock Arikita, of less size than the former.

- We entered the Amacura at 2 o'clock in the afternoon, and, following its course downwards, were at 5 o'clock in the evening at the mouth of the rivulet Otucamabo, flowing into the Amacura from the right or eastern bank. We ascended it in order to pay a visit to Assecuru, a settlement of Arawaaks and Warraus, under the Arawaak chieftain Jan. We were received by him in a very friendly manner, and found in him an intelligent man, who spoke the Creol Dutch perfectly. The settlement consisted mostly of Arawaaks, and only a few Warraus. The greater cleanliness in person of the former, compared with the latter, was striking. We did not observe among any of the Arawaaks (whether children or adults) those tumours which are caused by an accumulation of chigoes, and which, being neglected to be extracted in time, render many of the Warrau children lame; indeed, as the chigoes penetrate other parts as well as the feet, these poor children suffer, by the neglect of their parents, not only the greatest pain, but are rendered in their appearance absolutely offensive. This was not the case with the Arawaaks, among whom the filthy state of the Warrau is proverbial; nor did they suffer from those ophthalmic complaints which I have mentioned as being so common to the Warraus of these rivers, and of which the extent has been underrated in the statement that even fifty per cent. of them suffer under it.

- The complaints of Captain Jan of the cruelty of the Venezuelans, or Spaniards as they are generally styled, were numerous. He related that they frequently came to his place and took from him and his people plantains, cassava, hammocks, paddles, &c., without paying for them at all, or at the best very inadequate prices. One of the women showed me an ell of salempores, of the value of one shilling, for which they had taken from her four bunches of plantains. But as hard as these precedings must fall on the poor people, who frequently by brutal force are obliged to give the produce of their fields to their oppressors, and suffer in the sequel want themselves, it would be well if there it stopped. But, alas! the system of carrying Indians from their habitations to distant parts of the Orinoco and the Venezuelan Guiana, and there oblige [*sic*] them to work in bondage and subject them to chastisements, is frequently perpetrated upon these poor beings. In the small River Otucamabo, which Jan inhabits, there was, at a short distance from the mouth, a settlement of Warrau Indians, called Awarra, who, a few months ago were surprised by a number of Venezuelans, led, as they told me, by the Commandant of the Lower Orinoco, and three of them were carried to the Venezuelan Post, Coriabo. Some time after, however, they found means to get away at night, in a small canoe; and, as they are now staying at Assecuru, I conversed with them through our interpreter. Even supposing that much of what they related is

exaggerated, still, if any part of it be true, the conduct of the Venezuelans towards the natives is stamped with tyrannic cruelty. One of the Indians, who had been forced to work at an estate called Carussima, as I understood, said that those who, by age or infirmity, were not able to finish their tasks, were flogged with a four-tongued whip of ox-hide, or they were drawn up with their hands to a beam in the workhouses, and, when thus hanging above the ground, were unmercifully beaten. Their nourishment, during the period they were forced to work, was scanty, and of the coarsest description; and, as to a reward for their labour, if they should be allowed to return to their homes, this was out of the question. I will not relate any more of the cruelties which were mentioned as having been inflicted upon them or others; but the truth of these was attested by all the Indians who were present; and they observed likewise that it frequently had occurred that Indians who travelled with their families in canoes had been overtaken by the Venezuelans, who, after having tied the men, had violated in their presence their wives and daughters. I cannot think for a moment that the higher authorities of the province are acquainted with these diabolical proceedings, to which, no doubt, they would put a stop. But the poor Indian, who, in consequence of the distance of the seat of the Provincial Government, can never bring forward his wrongs, or expect any redress, must not suffer; much less he, who, according to the right or possession, or the claim of Her Britannic Majesty, considers himself under her protection.

As I possess, myself, some knowledge of the Creol language, and as the chief boatmen, Prentice and George Albert, speak it perfectly, I examined Captain Jan whether he believed in a Supreme Being, a future life, or was aware of the nature of an oath, and the punishment which awaits those who perjure themselves; to all which he answered in the affirmative, having acquired some knowledge of the Christian religion during his stay at Essequibo, where in former times he worked for wages: and he asserted that, if required, he would confirm by an oath the truth of what he had told me. I desired him to assemble next morning his people, and I found that their number amounted to 56; namely, 19 men from the age of fifteen years upwards, 14 boys, 13 women, from fifteen upwards, and 13 girls. I told them, through our interpreter, the object of our coming here; and that it was not the wish of Her Britannic Majesty's Government, since it claimed the right bank of the Amacura as the limit of the British Colony of Guiana, that they should be molested; and that I should make it my duty to bring their complaint, through your Excellency, to the knowledge of the Right Honourable Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies. Meanwhile, I advised them, if these oppressions of the Venezuelans continued, rather to leave their present habitation, although it might be dear to them, and to draw nearer to the cultivated part of the British colony, where the law would secure them against such oppressions; which proposal they promised to consider. I drew up the accompanying document, of which I left a document in the hands of the Chieftain, Jan; and under the supposition that the Venezuelan authorities of the Orinoco have been informed through their Government of the intentions of Her Majesty's Government, I hope that by presenting this document, it may prevent the repetition of similar atrocities. At the same time I beg leave, submissively, to suggest to your Excellency to transmit a copy of this protest to the authorities at Angostura, and to desire them to stop these proceedings of their inferior servants, as the Indians of the Amacura accuse the Commandant of the Orinoco, who resides at Coriabo, of having led the party who surprised the Warrau Indians at the Amacura and carried them into bondage.

With Captain Jan of Assecuru as a guide, and our crew increased by several of his followers, we left the settlement on the 2nd June, and followed now the Amacura upwards. After having passed the Yarikita, which we had descended two days previously, we found that the Amacura decreased materially in size, lessening in the course of the day to a stream. We ascended, at 5 o'clock in the evening, the stream Curriyabo, which joins the Amacura from its western bank, on the Venezuelan territory, where we intended to remain during the night at a Warrau settlement, especially as it had rained almost continuously and in torrents during the whole day.

The Indians have all withdrawn from the banks of the Amacura, and selected small streams for establishing their settlements upon. They suppose that by doing so they are less subjected to the visits of the so-called Spainards; and, in order to increase their security, these streams are almost allowed to be grown over, so that one only who is well acquainted with their navigation would suppose them to be inhabited by human beings, or be able to reach their abodes.

The intricate navigation rendered it very difficult to make any progress in our large boat. The settlement consisted of only twelve individuals; but there are several other settlements in the vicinity, and about forty Caribs live in the neighbourhood. The whole population, including the Caribs, amounts nearly to ninety persons, but as the natives are, according to the limit at present claimed by Her Majesty, in the Venezuelan territory I did not consider myself authorized to hear or interfere in their complaints against Venezuelan oppression, nor would I give them any encouragement to settle in British Guiana, in order to prevent the Venezuelan Government from accusing me hereafter of having enticed inhabitants of their territory to settle in the British Colony.

The succeeding day (3rd June) proved so rainy that we were obliged to remain stationary. We started, however, on the 4th June to continue the survey of the Amacura to its falls or rapids, which are caused by a ledge of granite rocks that cross the river, and throw an impediment to its further navigation. It had dwindled the previous day to a stream, but the torrents of rain which had fallen lately rendered it impetuous in its course. Near the mouth, the Curriyabo is only divided by a short neck of land from the Amacura, which latter river has still low banks, and is quite serpentine. As we advanced I found its banks to increase in height, and studded with noble forest trees. The gorgeous flowers of the *Brownea racemosa* and *Gustavia angustifolia* were so abundant that they added considerably to the beauty of the sylvan scenery. A few miles above

A the junction of the Curriyabo with the Amacura, the stream Tusa joins the latter river from its right bank. It appeared to be of the same size as the Amacura. The course of the Amacura is much farther westward in ascending than laid down on extant maps. Our course was to-day generally west-south-west to the fall Cuyurara. This fall is about 12 feet in perpendicular height; two others are higher up, and the whole descent may amount to about 30 feet. The small size of the river renders the aspect of the falls by no means imposing, and it may be said that the Amacura above its junction with the Yarikita is only fit for the navigation of the small boats of the Indians.

We did not proceed farther, which in our large boat would have been impracticable, nor did it appear to me that I was so far warranted in risking the death of the individuals who accompanied me as to prosecute the stream's course in small boats, where protection against the inclemency of the rain proved impossible. Astronomical observations were so precarious that, since we departed from Cumaka, we had not seen either sun or stars. There are no more inhabitants at the banks of the Amacura or its tributaries beyond the junction of the Curriyabo, and, according to the evidence of the Indians, who pretended to have been at the source of the Amacura, it is about two days' journey in their small boats from the fall Cuyurara.

The 5th June saw us on our return to Assecuru. Arrived at the junction of the Yarikita with the Amacura, I selected one of the trees on its left bank to engrave on it Her Majesty's initials as a boundary mark. This tree is situated on the northern foot of the hill Arikita, and about 500 yards distant from the junction of the rivers, which bears north 37° west.

On leaving Cumaka, and considering the present journey as a pioneering expedition, I had only provided myself with a chronometer, a sextant, an artificial horizon, and prismatic compass. The unfavourable state of the weather enabled me only to procure observations of the sun for the chronometer on the morning of the 6th June, and ten days having elapsed without any immediate observations, I could not depend upon its rate. However, I had desired Mr. Glascott, who in consequence of indisposition, had remained at Cumaka, to fire, at 6 o'clock on the evening of the 6th June, three guns, which we distinctly heard at Assecuru. We thus procured the direct compass bearing of Cumaka, and, combined with my observations for latitude I received as result the difference of longitude between Cumaka and Assecuru.

I was fortunate enough to procure here, and at the Upper Amacura, a large supply of Indian provisions, for which we paid, to the full satisfaction of the Indians, in such articles as they most desired, namely, cutlasses, knives, calico, salempores, beads, &c. The provisions which we had brought with us from Georgetown being nearly exhausted, this supply was very welcome, and, as I had received information from Mr. Glascott and his party at Cumaka that they were short of provisions, I dispatched a large supply by two small canoes across the portage of Yarikita.

We left on the 7th June on our farther descent to the mouth of the Amacura. The Arawaak Captain Jan, who went with us to the Upper Amacura, and who proved himself very useful and intelligent, accompanied us farther, as his knowledge of the localities and the names of streams which fall into the Amacura, rendered his services valuable. The streams which join the river from its eastern or right bank are very numerous, and it increases materially in breadth. I state its average depth at its lower course as 18 feet, though there are places which must exceed that depth. A peculiar feature in this river are large patches, consisting of matted grass, the splendid blue water-lily (*Ponthederia azurea*), and several other water plants, which, torn off by the increased stream during the rainy season, came floating down with the current, and, reaching that part of the river where it is subjected to the tides, they are carried to and fro as the tide may be flowing or falling. We might have numbered thousands of these little floating islands. We reached in the afternoon, at 3 o'clock, the Coyuni, which, like the Mora from the Waini to the Barima and *vice versa*, offers an uninterrupted passage in canoes from the Amacura to the Araturi. The Coyuni connects the Amacura with the Waicaicaru or Bassama, which falls into the Araturi. This river flows opposite the Island Imataca into the Orinoco, and is another instance of a remarkable connection between the tidal rivers of this coast. A short distance above the mouth of the River Araturi is the Venezuelan Post Coriabo. The importance of this natural canal in a military or a commercial point of view is undeniable, but its importance to Venezuela (if a denser population should make it such) is rendered abortive in a military aspect if Great Britain possesses the right or eastern bank of the Amacura.

There is no doubt that the Amacura is navigable for smaller vessels and steamers to the Yarikita; the bar at its mouth and the inconsiderable breadth, which seldom amounts to more than 300 yards, renders it unfit for larger vessels. It abounds in that delicious fish, the Morocoto.

It was late in the evening before we reached Victoria Point, at the mouth of the Amacura, and we were happy to observe that the boundary post which we had planted here on the 13th May was still standing. The same refers to the post which we had planted at Point Barima, and which we visited next morning on our ascent of the Barima.

We arrived on the 10th June at Cumaka, where to my great pleasure I found the invalids mostly restored, and Mr. Superintendent King rejoicing in his recovered eyesight. We prepared the succeeding day for our departure, when a murder, which had been committed two months ago upon an Indian from the Orinoco, obliged Mr. Superintendent King to take cognizance of it, and to enter into judicial proceedings. As this case comes before your Excellency in a more detailed form, I shall only here allude to it in general terms, and make such remarks as my knowledge of Indian manners and customs call forth.

It appears that an Indian from the Orinoco, by the name of Waihabi, frequently visited the Indians at the Aruka, among whom he was much feared as a Pi-aiman or conjuror, who, by his malpractices or charms, was enabled, like the Obëah man of the Africans, to injure his fellow-creatures. This Waihabi was accused of having killed by his charms, or by

secretly administering poison, the family of a young Indian boy named Maicarawari, his mother, whom he loved affectionately, being the last victim, and when he, who now remained the only member of the family, reproached the Pi-aiman for his deed, he was laughed at in derision, and was told that a similar fate awaited him. The Warraus of these rivers have not the slightest knowledge of religion. They know nothing of a God or a future life, but the principle of revenge, based upon "blood for blood, life for life," is implanted in their breast from the time they are able to understand their maternal language. This Indian boy considered himself unalterably appointed to revenge the death of his family upon him, who did not deny that he was the cause of his bereavement, and when Waihabi came again to the Aruka an opportunity offered itself to execute his revenge. At a drinking feast which Waihabi gave to the Indians in the neighbourhood, and to which Maicarawari accompanied his Chieftain, a dispute arose, when the Pi-aiman said in anger that he would leave the place next morning, but that the Chieftain William and his followers should die shortly after in the bush, and that there should be no person to bury them but the carrion crows. The boy, who had taken no share in the revels, had been sitting apart, and this threat no doubt confirmed him in his resolution of executing his intentions. When he saw the Pi-aiman asleep in his hammock he rushed towards him, and, taking his war club in both his hands, he killed him with one stroke by completely fracturing his skull. A

As the deed was committed within the assumed limits of British Guiana, namely, east of the Amacura, and in a river which falls into the Barima, it would come under the jurisdiction of the Colony; but a serious question arises whether the Indian, who has no knowledge of the Christian religion, and does not acknowledge our laws, can be punished for an act which civilized nations consider a capital crime, but which, according to the manners and customs he has been brought up in, is a meritorious deed. And this persuasion has not left him. He himself went to the Indian Chieftain Cabaralli, who bears the highest authority in these rivers, and informed him of what he had done, and since the Superintendent thought it his duty to proceed with him and the witnesses to Georgetown he has followed voluntarily and without restraint to be tried by a Court of Justice and adjudged by laws of even the existence of which he has no knowledge. His Judges are not able to enter into his feelings, nor do they see that by the maxims of his tribe he was, as it were, ordained to commit an act which any other Indian, under similar circumstances, and equally unacquainted with the Christian religion, would have considered it his sacred duty to perform. But this tragical event, which is no doubt one among many that have come to our knowledge, gives rise to the mournful reflection that there are in this Colony, and comparatively within so short a distance from its capital, thousands of Indians who walk in perfect darkness with regard to the Christian religion. Should the moment arrive when religious teachers shall be sent amongst them, and they shall be converted, such cases must cease entirely, or the perpetrators will be amenable to the Courts of Law for their misdeeds. In the present case, between Indian and Indian, both of whom are uncivilized, it is my opinion, based upon my knowledge of the Indian character, of their customs and manners, that Maicarawari is not amenable to the Courts of Law of this Colony for the deed which he has committed. B

I have to apologize to your Excellency for the remarks and the opinion which I have advanced; but another opportunity might not occur to show how much it is required to tender civilization to the native tribes who inhabit British Guiana. If Great Britain, by its commercial connections and shipping, derives any benefit from the possession of this Colony, it must be recollected that the territory belonged once to those tribes from whom European nations have wrested it. C

The interest in the welfare of the natives of this Colony which your Excellency has shown, and the wise Ordinances which have been framed for their protection, render it impossible that such cruel acts as they are subjected to in the neighbouring territory could be committed upon those in British Guiana; but as long as these tribes are not converted to Christianity, they labour under a disability, which I am sure your Excellency will give your consideration to remove; otherwise the Indian is liable to be oppressed by every unprincipled and designing man. The first question which is put in a Court of Justice to a person who appears as plaintiff or as witness is whether he be acquainted with the nature of an oath—of a God and a future life. A satisfactory answer cannot be expected from him who has never been instructed in the Christian religion; but, as sacred as is his affirmation to the Quaker, equally so is to the Indian his assertion that he tells "the truth and no lie," by which strong expression only I can convey the meaning of the Indian sentence. Before such an assertion, however, is taken, in lieu of an oath, the unprincipled colonist may subject the native to every oppression without running the risk of punishment for his misdeeds. I am informed it is not so in Her Majesty's East India Colonies, where a law is in existence by which the evidence of the natives, who are heathens, is nevertheless regarded valid in the Courts of Justice. The Indian of Guiana is no idolator; he either believes in a good spirit or walks in perfect darkness, without giving a thought on the existence of a God; and, as he cannot swear by his idols, some other binding form must be substituted. D

Although the rainy season has for some time past set in, and although our stores are materially reduced, and we have been deprived of many comforts, I yet deem it my duty to persevere and continue the survey of the Cuyuni. The two large corials, which we are not able to transport across the land, have received orders to proceed round the coast to the Essequibo, where they are to remain at Bartika Point, while the coxswain, Cornelius, is to meet us with small canoes and a supply of the most necessary provisions, on the Cuyuni. As far as I can foresee, three to four weeks may elapse before the expedition can return, for refitting, to Georgetown. E

The map which I am constructing will point out more clearly the route which we have taken, and those points where boundary marks have been planted. I shall lose no time on my return to the Colony to lay this map before your Excellency, the incompleteness of which at this moment, F

A. where my investigations are unfinished, and unprovided as I am with the necessary materials for its construction, prevents me from inclosing it herewith. I must not, however, omit to observe that more unfavourable weather for astronomical observations we could not have had than we have experienced during our expedition.

I cannot close this report without bringing to your Excellency's notice the alacrity and good conduct of the officers belonging to the expedition. It gives me likewise pleasure to observe that the men who compose the crew have performed their duty to my satisfaction, and I have only to wish that they may continue in their good behaviour.

The expedition is highly indebted to Mr. King, the Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks of the County, who, by his active co-operation in furthering the ends of the expedition, and his acquaintance with the Indians of these parts, has made his assistance the more valuable.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK,

Her Majesty's Commissioner of Survey.

B

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

(A.)

Names of Officers and Canoe-men constituting the Guiana Boundary Expedition.

C	Mr. Commissioner Robert Herman [<i>sic</i>] Schomburgk.	
	Mr. Assistant-Surveyor Adam Gifford Glascott, R.N.	
	Mr. William Leahy Echlin, Artist.	
	Hermanas Peterson, First Coxswain	} Each receiving as wages 16 dollars per month.
	Class Cornelinsen, Second " "	
	George Albert	} Chief Boatmen, each receiving 14 dollars per month.
	Prentice Albert	
	Henry Chesham	
	Cornelius January	
	John Belfast	
	Daniel Frederick	
	Thomas Joquin	} Canoemen, each receiving 12 dollars per month.
D	Cæsar Nunez	
	Louis Balthasar	
	Sam. Witten	
	William Clark	
	Hamlet Clenan	
	Gottlob Stoekel	
	John Agatash, Interpreter, at 12 dollars per month.	

Attached to the Expedition.

Mr. Richard M. Schomburgk, Botanist to the Royal Prussian Gardens at Sans Souci.
Mr. Thomas Hancock.

E

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

(B.)

F THIS is to certify that I, the Undersigned, Her Britannic Majesty's Commissioner for Surveying and Marking out the Boundaries of British Guiana, planted this day, in the presence of witnesses who have subscribed their names hereto, a post, branded with Her Majesty's initials, as a testimonial of Her Majesty's right of possession to the River Barima and its tributaries, and all the land through which they flow. This post lies, according to my observations, in latitude 8° 36' 9" north, and longitude 60° 40' 36" west of Greenwich; the river's southern point bearing from hence S. 25° 30' W., the River Amacura S. 43° 30' W.

I also branded three trees with Her Majesty's initials (situated E. by N. $\frac{1}{2}$ N., distant about 30 yards from the above post) as a farther proof thereof.

Dated this 13th day of May, 1841.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK,

Knight of the Prussian Order of the Red Eagle, Third Class.

Witnesses :

ADAM G. GLASCOTT, R.N., Assistant Surveyor.
 ROBERT KING, Superintendent Rivers and Creeks, S.J.P.
 WILLIAM L. ECHLIN, Artist.
 THOMAS HANCOCK.
 HERMANAS PETERSON, his + mark.
 CLASS CORNELINSEN, ditto.
 HENRY CHESHAM, ditto.
 PRENTICE ALBERT, ditto.
 GEORGE ALBERT, ditto.
 JOHN BELFAST, ditto.
 THOMAS JOQUIN, ditto.
 CÆSAR NUNEZ, ditto.
 DANIEL FREDERICK, ditto.
 SAMUEL WITTEN, ditto.
 WILLIAM CLARK, ditto.

A

B

C

Witness :

(Signed)

ADAM G. GLASCOTT, R.N., Assistant Surveyor.

Warrau Indians—

WACARABA, his x mark.
 DANIEL MANUEL, ditto.
 MAYUCARE (Chieftain's son), ditto.
 CURIABA, ditto.
 YAROW-ANARI, ditto.
 ARUA-CAIMA, ditto.
 URUABALLIA, ditto.

Witness :

(Signed)

ROBERT KING, Superintendent Rivers and Creeks, S.J.P.

 Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

(C.)

THIS is to certify that I, the undersigned, Her Britannic Majesty's Commissioner for Surveying and Marking out the Boundaries of British Guiana, planted this day, in the presence of the witnesses who have subscribed their names hereto, a boundary-post, branded with Her Majesty's initials; and claimed in the name of Her Majesty Victoria, Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, all the land extending from the River Barima to the eastern point of the River Amacura, where this river falls into the Orinoco, and along its right or eastern bank to its source, with the right of fishing and the free navigation of British vessels thereof, and the land farther southward, as may be hereafter claimed in Her Majesty's name.

D

The point of the River Barima where a boundary-post was planted to-day, as a testimonial of Her Britannic Majesty's right of possession, bears from here north $43^{\circ} 30'$ east; the western point of the River Amacura, north 48° west; and this boundary-post is situated, according to my observations, in latitude $8^{\circ} 33' 3''$ north, and longitude $60^{\circ} 40' 36''$ west of Greenwich.

Victoria Point, River Amacura.

Dated this 13th day of May, 1841.

(Signed)

ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK,

Knight of the Prussian Order of the Red Eagle, Third Class.

E

Witnesses :

(Signed)

ADAM G. GLASCOTT, R.N., Assistant Surveyor.
 ROBERT KING, Superintendent Rivers and Creeks, S.J.P.
 WILLIAM L. ECHLIN, Artist.
 THOMAS HANCOCK.
 HERMANAS PETERSON, his x mark.
 CLASS CORNELINSEN, ditto.
 PRENTICE ALBERT, ditto.
 GEORGE ALBERT, ditto.
 HENRY CHESHAM, ditto.
 JOHN BELFAST, ditto.
 THOMAS JOQUIN, ditto.
 CÆSAR NUNEZ, ditto.
 DANIEL FREDERICK, ditto.
 SAMUEL WITTEN, ditto.
 WILLIAM CLARK, ditto.

F

Witness :

(Signed)

ADAM G. GLASCOTT, R.N., Assistant Surveyor.

A

Warrau Indians—
 WACARABA, his x mark.
 DANIEL MANUEL, ditto.
 MAYUCARE (Chieftain's son), ditto.
 CURIABA, ditto.
 YAROW-ANARI, ditto.
 ARUA-CAIMA, ditto.
 URUABALLIA, ditto.

Witness :
 (Signed) ROBERT KING, Superintendent Rivers and Creeks, S.J.P.

B

Inclosure 4 in No. 1.

(D.)

C WHEREAS the Arawaak Chieftain, or Captain Jan, who with his followers is settled at Assecuru and along the banks of the Rivulet Otucamabo, which flows into the River Amacura at its eastern or right bank, has this day complained to me that certain inhabitants of the neighbouring Venezuelan territory, chiefly those who dwell on the banks and islands of the River Orinoco, have frequently come to his abode, and taken from him and his people, either by force or for inadequate pay, the produce of their provision fields, and pilfered their huts and hammocks and paddles. And whereas it further appears that they, or other inhabitants of that territory, have committed the atrocious crime of forcibly carrying away some natives of the Warrau tribe Awarra, on the banks of the said Rivulet Otucamabo, in order to make them work in the Venezuelan territory; I, the undersigned, Her Britannic Majesty's Commissioner for Surveying and Marking out the Boundaries of British Guiana, by virtue of the Commission graciously granted to me by Her Majesty, and the express desire of Her Majesty's Government, "That the native tribes within the assumed limits of British Guiana must not be molested," hereby solemnly protest against such proceedings towards the native Indians inhabiting the right or eastern bank of the Amacura, and to which Her Britannic Majesty has laid claim as forming the western boundary of her Colony of Guiana, leaving the full recognition of such boundary to subsequent amicable negotiations between the respective Governments of Great Britain and the Republic of Venezuela.

D Given under my hand and seal at the Arawaak Settlement, Assecuru, this first day of June, 1841, and the fourth year of Her Majesty's reign.

(Signed) ROBERT HERMANN SCHOMBURGK,
Knight of the Prussian Order of the Red Eagle, Third Class.

No. 2.

Report of Robert H. Schomburgk, Her Majesty's Commissioner for Surveying and Marking out the Boundaries of British Guiana.

E

Sir,

Demerara, August, 1841.

THE party under my command left Cumaka, where we had sojourned for some time, as detailed in my former report, on the 13th of June; and having arrived at the junction of the Aruka with the Barima, we continued the ascent of the latter river in an east-south-eastern direction. We reached on the next day its junction with the Kaituma, which falls in on the left bank from the south, and is at its mouth about 200 feet wide. The Kaituma is inhabited by Warrau and Waika Indians, and is connected with the Upper Barima by several intermediate brooks.

Numerous rivulets join the Barima at both its banks, some of them inhabited by Warraus. It has still, however, the appearance of a tidal river, being margined by mangrove and curida bushes, over which manicole and truli palms raise their heads. Its banks form continued swamps, which only through the industry of man could be made arable.

F

We encamped on the night of the 15-16th of June, at a Warrau settlement, the chieftain of which called himself Marawari. The noise of the Indian drum and songs on our approach announced that the inhabitants were revelling, and on landing we had sufficient evidence that Marawari was intoxicated. One of his wives was in the same state, and thus we witnessed, for the first time since we had left the Colony, the effects of that horrible vice, drunkenness. The settlement consisted of five huts, surrounded by rich provision grounds; and I observed with pleasure some lemon and lime trees near their houses. Their provision fields abounded in cashew nuts (*Anacardium occidentale*).

We passed on the following day the small river Maruiwa, or Hohanna, which, by the interlacing of numerous other rivulets, affords a passage in boats from the Barima to the Waini, a

journey which the Indian effects generally in two days. At a short distance above this river rise some hillocks from both its banks. They are the first which are met with in the Barima. The Warrau chieftain, Clementi, had selected one of them to build on its summit a large hut, which, by its construction and neatness, distinguished itself from the generality of Indian houses. The erection of this house, with its gallery in imitation of a second storey, was the more gratifying as he did it to afford accommodation to the Superintendent of the district on his periodical visits, the good effects of which, as exhibited in the character and better conduct of the Indians in their social intercourse, I had several times opportunity to witness. By studious attention, I seized here a favourable moment to determine the position of the place, a circumstance which the unfavourable weather had not afforded us since we left Cumaka. Warina is, according to my observations, in latitude $7^{\circ} 50' 15''$ north, and longitude $59^{\circ} 43' 30''$ west, and the height of the house we had selected for our night's quarters was about 70 feet above the Barima. The chain of hillocks, on one of which the house was built, extends in longitudinal ridges in a north and south direction.—N. 12° E., and S. 12° W.

I always considered it my duty, wherever an opportunity afforded for illustrating, however slightly, the geology of the Colony, to observe how far the structure of the country might be favourable to cultivation, it being undeniable that the quality of the soil depends generally upon the rocks which form the strata below the arable land. The super-strata at the hills of Warina consist of ochreous clay, intermixed with mould, pebbles, and that due proportion of sand which would particularly qualify it for the cultivation of coffee. The large blocks of ferruginous clay which lie dispersed on the surface insure the necessary moisture for the cultivation of that plant, for it is well known to the agriculturalist how beneficially such blocks operate on the soil on which they lie, contributing not only to the retention of the moisture, which would otherwise evaporate, but to the precipitation of atmospheric vapours.

The Rivulet Curiye offers another medium of communication with the Maruiwa and the Waini, but it can only be made use of by small boats. We passed, at 9 o'clock on the 18th of June, the River Amissi, which joins the Barima on its left bank. It is of considerable size, and at the junction of the two rivers it would seem as if the Amissi were the larger one. The Indians, however, inform me that its course has not the length of the Barima, and that its banks are mostly swampy; the current appears insignificant. During the rainy season the influence of the tide is felt to this point; in the summer months it is felt still higher up. The swampy banks of the Amissi render it unfit for habitations. Even the Warraus, whom the earlier authors of travels described as living on the tops of trees, but who in reality raised only a platform just above the level of the water, and rested their miserable dwellings on stumps of Ita trees, prefer now higher ground to build their huts upon. The Amissi affords, by natural canals, a communication with the River Kaituma.

Since we had left Warina, the Barima, in ascending, had adopted a more south-western course, its banks also became higher, while the palms and mangrove bushes, which till now had been so numerous, became less frequent, and were replaced by a more varied vegetation. Our Indian guides informed us that, by ascending the Rivulet Yaramuku half a day, we would reach high hills and savannahs. We continued, however, the ascent of the Barima, and passed the Rivulets Aruta and Pequa; the latter inhabited by Warraus. The Barima narrows above this creek to forty yards, and flows with a strong current, which impeded our progress; its depth was still from three to four fathoms. The banks (it being now the middle of the rainy season) were full to overflowing, and rose scarcely a foot above the water's edge. In lieu of palms the most stately mora trees overshadowed the river. In all my former travels in Guiana I have nowhere seen trees of this description so gigantic as on the land adjoining the Barima at its upper course. Indeed, frequently when our boat rounded some point which the river made in its course, and a long reach was before us, these majestic trees appeared in the background as hillocks clothed with vegetation, until our nearer approach showed our mistake, and we found that what we considered to have been a hillock was a single tree rising to the enormous height of 130 to 150 feet, forming by itself, as it were, a forest of vegetation. The importance of the mora in naval architecture is now fully recognized in Great Britain, and a new export trade has been opened to the Colony. At the Upper Barima this tree is so abundant, and grows to such a size, that the whole British Navy might be reconstructed merely from the trees which line its banks, a circumstance well worth consideration, especially being near a river which is navigable to vessels of twelve feet draught, the craft intended for the transport of the timber might load at the very spot where the trees are cut down.

It is only lately that the timber of Guiana has come into notice in England; but so superior is the mora and the greenheart for objects of naval architecture that a higher price is given for them in seaport towns than for any other wood imported into England.

It appears that, at the commencement of this century, a white man—very likely a Dutch settler—had advanced so far inland as the Herena River. The Indians showed us the place where he had cultivated sugar, and they told us that he had possessed a schooner and several punts, with which he carried on a timber trade. The Indian, in his expressive language, called the former settlement "The last place of the white man."

We entered on the 19th of June the Caruwavu or Caruawa River, a tributary of the Barima, and halted at a settlement of Warrau Indians. While among the Warraus I had heard much of one of their games which they exhibit during festivities, and I had the satisfaction of seeing it here performed. It is played in parties, two against two; and the champions, painted and dressed according to the taste of their tribe, show their athletic skill by attempting to push each other from a space of ground by means of the *Naha*, which I might resemble to a shield. It appeared to us an innocent pastime, which gave agility to their limbs, and displayed to the greatest advantage their muscular power and fine proportions.

- A There are several Warrau settlements on the banks of the Caruwavu. I estimate their number at 200 individuals. The Manari, a river with a stronger current than the Carawavu, joins the latter on its left bank at the distance of about a mile from its confluence with the Barima. The Manari is mostly inhabited by Warraus, but there is a settlement of Waikas about five miles up where we intended to stay for a few days. I had understood from some Indians, who were well acquainted with the Cuyuni, that there had been once a Dutch Post at an island called Tokoro, which was much farther to the west than that part of the Cuyuni where, from the information I had received previously to my submitting the memorial on the boundaries of British Guiana, I considered the boundary-line ought to cross to the River Cuyuni. The path overland led from this settlement to the River Barama, and from thence to the Cuyuni; and it became, hence, necessary to select it as a starting point. Our larger canoes, being much too bulky, were now of no further use; and, as the official duties of Mr. King, the Superintendent of the County, required his speedy return to Georgetown, I resolved on sending the two canoes, with such of the crew as I considered not qualified for the fatigues of an overland journey, under his command to the coast.

We landed at the settlement Manari in the afternoon. It consisted of five Indian houses, the largest of which was given up to us to reside in. In my former report I alluded to the negligence in person and in the houses of the Warraus, and mentioned how superior the Arawaak Indians were, in that regard, to the latter. Equally superior, if not surpassing the Arawaaks, are the Waikas. Their cleanliness, both in person and domestic arrangements, was a gratifying picture after having travelled for months among the Warraus. The Waikas are of much fairer complexion than the other Indians who inhabit the coast regions, whom they surpass in athletic form and regularity of features. The Warraus indulge in bigamy; I met even several instances of polygamy among that tribe. It is different with the Waikas, whom I found uniformly to possess but one wife.

- C The land adjoining Manari is wonderfully productive. We saw sugar-canes vying with the best on the coast, Indian corn and maize far surpassing any ever produced at the coast regions, and bunches of bananas weighing from 80 to 100 lbs. The superstratum is a rich loam, intermixed with vegetable earth and sand; and, as it lies upon clay, a sufficient moisture to advance vegetation is always kept up, thus affording every capability for the cultivation of the staple produce of the Colony.

Mr. King, and those of the party who were to return with him, left Manari on the 22nd of June. Our provisions were at that time much reduced, and the period of the year did not warrant me in supposing that I would be able to get much from the Indians. I desired, therefore, that the boat of the expedition should proceed up the Essequibo, and await the land party at Bartika Point; from whence a supply of the most necessary provisions should be sent up the Cuyuni, in a smaller corial, to meet us. This service was confided to the second coxswain, Claas van Corneliusen.

- D I was anxious to examine the Barima beyond its falls. I started, accordingly, on the 24th of June, in a small canoe, accompanied by Mr. Glascott, the Assistant Surveyor, and Mr. Echlin, the artist of the expedition; and, descending the Manari for a short distance, we reached the Barima by two of those natural canals (the Taima and Ataima) which so frequently connect rivers having a parallel course in these swampy regions. The almost continual torrents of rain which we had for some weeks had caused the Barima to overflow its banks, and we found the current running at the rate of from 4 to 4½ miles an hour; our progress was consequently slow. A short distance above the off-flow which connects the Barima and Manari, we visited a Warrau settlement called Emu, where we admired a gigantic bamboo, several hundred yards in circumference. Two of the Indians were occupied in finishing a native canoe, which they had cut out of cedar (*Icica altissima*), a species of wood uncommonly well qualified for that purpose, and resembling in its durability, odour, and reddish colour the famed Bermuda cedar, although a genus quite distinct from the *Icica*. As the cedar tree of Guiana is by no means scarce, it deserves more attention.

- E The Warraus are famed for their skill in finishing canoes out of the single trunk of a tree. They formerly furnished the colonists, as well as the tribe of Indians inhabiting the coast regions, with canoes and corials which, for durability and speed, far surpassed any boats ever introduced from Europe. Of late years their industry has much relaxed, and they are loud in their complaints that the Spaniards of the Orinoko take away all their largest craft and destroy them, and that the smaller only escape by their being able to hide them. The famed Spanish *launches*, employed during the revolutionary war of Venezuela, were made by the Warraus. Some of these were roomy enough for from fifty to seventy people. They refuse now to make any of so large a size, not for want of the trees fit for the purpose, but that, they say, if the Spaniards hear of their making any large craft, they send a party of men to take them away or cut them in pieces, in order to prevent them from being sold and used for smuggling by the people at the mouth of the Orinoco. Such cruel acts cannot be practised upon the Indians who live within the British boundary, if that boundary is once politically recognized.

- F We passed the small Rivers Ararisi, Yabritin, Buruparu, Mariawaballi, and landed on the evening of the 25th June at the Warrau village, Simuita. We measured here the breadth of the river, and found it 51 yards. The River Kaituma runs hence about 9 miles in a north-east direction. The barometer stood at 6 hours A.M. 30.020 English inches; the thermometer at 70.5 degrees Fahrenheit.

We were accompanied by a number of Indians from Simuita and the neighbouring settlements, who intended to ascend the river to the falls, to shoot the delicious fish called maracotto or ossibu, which, at the time these waters are full, migrate beyond the falls for the purpose of depositing their spawn. We formed a flotilla of small boats, our canoe being the leading frigate. Several fish were procured on the first day. In order to attract them to the shore, a number of

the seeds of the carapa, or crab-nut, are pounded, and having been surrounded by a netting made of withes, they are put in the water, and soon attract the greedy maracotto. An Indian stands ready with a light spear which he lances into them one after another with unerring skill. I have in my former report alluded to the importance of following up the fisheries as an additional resource of the Colony. I here observed that the maracotto reaches frequently a length of 30 inches, and is 26 inches in girth, while its delicious flavour recommends it to attention as an article of trade. A

We observed on the 27th June a tract of sandstone which was heaped up in numerous blocks. It is fine-grained, and much used by the Warraus in lieu of grindstones to sharpen their tools for the manufacture of their boats. We arrived in the afternoon at the fall Mecoro-vussu, which throws the first impediment to the navigation of larger vessels on the river. A few miles below the falls we found a depth of 3 fathoms. The Barima is, therefore, navigable so far for steamers of considerable size, although it might prove tedious to sailing-vessels to reach that distance in consequence of the serpentine course and strong contrary current. B

It is not known to the Indians inhabiting these regions that white men had ever penetrated so far before. We might have stopped here and commenced our return, the more especially since the weather was so unfavourable, but I found the course of the Barima so different from what it is laid down on maps that I considered it of importance to trace it higher up, as, by its western course on its ascent every mile would add to the British territory. This course, differing so much from the Barima of theoretical geographers, will, I presume, be deemed sufficient evidence of the importance of the measure which Her Majesty's Government have resolved upon, namely, that an actual survey should prelude the definitive negotiations with the Governments interested in the determination of these boundaries.

Only the rainy season could have afforded us the opportunity of ascending the Barima any further, and I resolved, therefore, to continue until we could make no more progress in our corial.

The first series of falls were ascended without any accident, and we halted the same evening near some temporary huts which certain Waikas from Manari had erected opposite to a place where they intended to found a new settlement. Although months had doubtless elapsed since any human being had sojourned in these huts, we found them swarming with fleas and tshigoes, which made us soon relinquish the idea of using them for our night's quarters. C

We passed in the course of the next day (28th June) numerous rapids, of which one called Uropocari was the largest. The river kept its breadth, but was studded with rocks. We passed in the afternoon a large rivulet with black water, called Duquari. It comes from the west-north-west. I afterwards observed stratified quartz, and could not but admire some huge blocks of granite which rose above the level of the river, and are called by the Indians Aranta. Their shining surface and symmetrical form were equally remarkable.

The River Wanama (so named from a species of bamboo which grows at its mouth, and which the Warraus call *Wanama*) joins from the left bank, and is one of the largest tributaries of the Upper Barima. About half a mile farther south-west the River Mehokawaina unites with the Barima; both tributary and recipient are, previously to their junction, of the same breadth, only the Mehokawaina comes from the south-east, and the Barima proper from the south-west. D

I found it now advisable to discontinue the ascent in corials, as numerous trees which had fallen across the Barima would have thrown the greatest difficulties in the way of any farther attempt to advance with the boats.

After having marked three trees with Her Majesty's initials, I left Mr. Glascott in charge of the camp which we had formed at the junction of the two rivers, and having armed the most effective of the crew with cutlasses and axes, we pathed ourselves a way through entangled bushes and swamps, following the left bank of the Barima. With the exception of two rivulets, the tributaries which the river received were of inconsiderable size. Its bed is frequently traversed by granitic dykes, over which the water precipitated itself impetuously, and its current was so rapid that it would have proved difficult to make any way in ascending, even in a small corial. I admired the number of noble forest trees, among which I observed the bullet tree, the locust tree, the crab-wood, curahara, hupu, cuyama, yarura, and its allied species paruacussana, the suari or impa, and makaraballi, but the most remarkable appeared to me the tunkara, which measured in circumference from 28 to 30 feet. Its trunk rose free from branches, smooth and round, to about 70 or 80 feet, and I was told by some of my Indian guides that the Warraus use the tree for making canoes. It is soft and white, and the colonists prepare staves from it. The Warraus prepare their bark or shell canoes from the bark of the bullet tree and makaraballi. E

Incessant rains rendered our travelling through these woods and over swampy ground by no means comfortable. We continued our march next morning (the 1st July), and passed a large rivulet which—the Indians of the inhabitable part of the Barima below its falls never having ascended so far, and in the absence of any other name—we call Rocky River, from the numerous blocks by which its course was obstructed.

Our stock of provisions being now completely exhausted, we had to return towards our camp. I halted, therefore, at 11 o'clock, and, having marked a tree with Her Majesty's initials, we returned to the spot where we had encamped the previous night, under severe rain and thunder. The river was about 30 feet wide when we had left to follow its bank, its course frequently obstructed by rapids and falls, and, upwards, west-north-west. The land adjoining on either side was fertile, consisting of clay mixed with sand and vegetable earth. The forest scenery was luxuriant, and hillocks of inconsiderable height, perhaps not more than 50 or 60 feet above the Barima, appeared particularly adapted for the cultivation of coffee and cacao. F

We reached, on the following day, the camp at the junction of the two rivers, where

- A Mr. Glascott, during our absence had only succeeded in taking the following meteorological observations, the unfavourable weather having prevented him from determining its geographical position astronomically :—

	Barometer in inches.	Thermometer.		
		Attached.	Detached.	Wet.
Highest	30·088	80·5	80·00	78·5
Lowest	29·942	71·4	71·00	70·00
Mean of 37 observations from 6 A.M. to 6 P.M.	30·007	75·56	75·30	74·02

B

Having once more reached the corials, we floated down the river, and our return was rapid. While it had taken us six days to ascend from Manari to the Mokohawaina, we accomplished our return in two and a-half days.

An Indian messenger awaited us here from the Lower Barima with the news that a party of Venezuelans, headed by the Commandant of the Orinoco, had proceeded to the mouth of the Barima and the Amacura and cut down the boundary posts which, in the execution of the service confided to me, I had planted there.

- C How far this information was founded in truth I cannot assert. However, the appearance of these boats, which were said to be armed, had created a panic among the Indians, and those of the Rivers Aruka and Amacura were fled into the woods.

Our departure from Manari was delayed in consequence of the indisposition of the first coxswain, Peterson; and Mr. Echlin, attached as artist to the Expedition, but to whom, from his study of medicine and his knowledge of the diseases of the Colony, the medical treatment of our sick had been intrusted, reported that, in consequence of serious indisposition, Peterson would be unable to journey with us overland. From the information which I had procured, the road promised to be of the most fatiguing description, and as I was anxious that the chronometers, of which two had hitherto preserved a fair rate, should reach safely the coast regions, in order to prove by re-measurement of Georgetown how far the observations taken by their means were to be trusted, I desired Mr. Glascott, the Assistant Surveyor, to proceed with the coxswain by water to the coast, while Mr. Echlin and the men best fitted for such an undertaking were to accompany me overland to the River Cuyuni. I had another object in view in sending Mr. Glascott by the route alluded to, as, should the weather have proved favourable, he might be enabled to determine by astronomical observations some of the more important points on the coast.

D

According to our observations, the Settlement Manari is situated in 7° 35' 34" north latitude, and 60° 00' 35" west longitude, or 109 miles west of Georgetown.

The extract of our meteorological observations gave us the following result :—

	Barometer in inches.	Thermometer.		
		Attached.	Detached.	Wet.
Highest	30·176	89·00	88·8	83·4
Lowest	30·018	72·2	71·5	68·00
Mean of 37 observations taken hourly	30·092	78·5	78·00	75·2

E

We were joined by a number of Warraus and several Waikas from Manari, whose services we had engaged to assist in carrying our luggage from Manari to the Barama, which flows into the Waini. We were told that we would have to ascend the Barama in boats for 4 days before we should reach the path that leads to Cuyuni.

- F An Indian carries scarcely more than 24 lbs. weight on journeys overland. While the negro carries invariably his burthen on his head, experience has taught the Indian that by doing so he would not be able to make much progress through the thick woods, and his load is therefore, slung on his back. For that purpose they have baskets, which are made of the stems of a calathea or of some species of palm.

Our preparations had been completed, the loads distributed according to the appearance of strength possessed by our carriers, and, after Mr. Glascott had left with his party in a boat which was hired for the purpose, we commenced on the 8th July our march overland.

The forest through which we now began our march appeared to have less underwood, and I noted numerous specimens of that valuable timber tree the Siruaballia, which affords one of the best timbers for the planking of vessels and the construction of gigs, boats, &c. I saw trees of this description of which the trunk might have measured 70 feet before they branched off. Through the whole of our day's journey, cedar and other forest trees, many of them of the most gigantic dimensions were abundant, besides numerous Hya-hya trees. The latter is the remarkable tree

which yields, by incision, a milky fluid that forms a good substitute for cow's milk. The Indian, A to whom it is inexplicable how man can make use of milk after having been weaned from the maternal breast, does not attach any value in that regard to this fluid, but the younger community prepare from it balls of caoutchouc, and, as it has now become of such vast importance as to be considered almost a necessary of life, the vegetable milk tree adds another to the number which furnish this valuable substance.

Our path led us over hillocks from 50 to 60 feet high, extending in longitudinal ridges, and their intermediate valleys formed generally swamps, on crossing which we frequently sank to our girths in mud and water. After four hours' march, we crossed the Caruwavu, here merely a rivulet, and arrived in the afternoon at a small settlement consisting of two houses inhabited by Waikas. I had in the morning the mortification to find that the mountain barometer which I took with me had materially suffered from the land journey, and was for the present unfit for use. After having continued our march for two hours, we halted at Paripu, a settlement likewise inhabited by Waikas. We found the inhabitants in great tribulation: a messenger had arrived B from the Cuyuni, informing them that some Spaniards had come across from Angostura, and were building corials at the banks of the Cuyuni for the purpose of surprising the Indians of that river: that they intended to kill the adults, and lead the younger portion away into captivity. This messenger was sent to urge the Waikas of these regions to assist them in making war against the Spaniards. Not only here, but likewise in the sequel, where I had found that this alarm had spread, I showed them the inutility of such a violent measure, as neither in number nor in the [sic] means could they cope with their assailants. But I advised them, provided the report were true, to be on the alert; and on the approach of their oppressors, to retire into the woods.

The cassada grounds around the settlement were extensive, and the magnitude of the plantains and of the Indian corn, or maize, struck me with astonishment. Some of the ears of the latter were 12 to 13 inches in length; those which are produced on the coast regions do not reach more than 5 inches. The soil is here a rich, black mould, mixed with white sand, and would C produce anything. Considering the extent of this productive soil, and the importance to British Guiana that she should avail herself of her internal resources, and thereby produce food for her inhabitants without relying on importations from foreign countries, it is a subject of astonishment to me that the maize of the interior should not have been cultivated on a larger scale than merely what the Indian uses for the supply of his individual wants. To prove the importance of the maize I would only observe, by the way, that the importation of this cereal grain from the slave States of North America into the British West India Colonies amounted in the year 1836 to 126,680 bushels; of corn meal, to 36,168 barrels; valued together at 61,341l.

The neatness and order in which we found the provision fields around the settlement, showed that there presided over them an Indian who distinguished himself from the generality of his brethren. Paths led through the field; the yams were trailed against poles; some lime and orange trees, so seldom to be met with amongst the Indians, increased the favourable idea I had of its inhabitants, and induced me to suppose that they were some of the scattered remnants of those D fugitives from the Missions who, during the revolutionary war, were obliged to fly to save their lives. We found only an Indian and some females at home; the rest, with their chieftain, were gone to work for a period at a wood-cutting establishment on the River Pomeroon, with a view to earning sufficient money to procure themselves such articles as have become almost necessities of life with them—namely, clothes and other apparel, implements for working at their fields, guns, powder, and shot.

Leaving Paripu, we continued our march, and in the afternoon of the same day arrived at another large settlement, judging, at least from the number of the huts. Here, also, the male inhabitants were absent, having gone to work at the Pomeroon. The fear of "La Patrias," as the Venezuelans are invariably styled by the Indians bordering on the Republic, and who still with shuddering think of the massacre to which their brethren were exposed when the lawless hordes entered the Mission and spread devastation under the cry "Por la patrias!" prevailed likewise E here; and the raised voices and violent gesticulations of the females when they told our guides of the reports which had come from the Cuyuni, were a speaking proof of the wrongs which had been committed upon this once happy people. Unprotected as they were, they intended, they said, to leave their settlement, and to seek their way to the Pomeroon, where their husbands were working. Our interpreter stated to them the object of my mission, that I was then on the way to Cuyuni, and that if I should meet any Venezuelans there, I promised every exertion to prevent them from crossing over to this part of the Colony.

While passing through the village I noticed at the farther end a house which was abandoned. Two heaps of ground thrown up near the middle of the house, and one covered with a large earthen vessel, attracted more particularly my attention. I made inquiries, and learnt that they were the graves of a father and his child, both of whom had been killed by the malpractices of a F piaman or conjuror. When is the period to come at which the Christian religion shall enlighten these poor benighted beings, and prevent the recurrence of such dreadful scenes, with the effusion of blood in their train? The accusation that the victim had died through the agency of a piaman is sufficient to awake a revenge of the deed among his relations.

After we had passed the village we had to wade to our necks for upwards of a mile through water. The Rivulet Parapaimai had inundated its shores, and as the rain descended in torrents, we were glad when, towards evening, we arrived at the Caribisi Settlement Cariacu, situated on the banks of the Barama, which is here about 60 yards wide. The Barama flows about 40 miles farther below into the Waini, and is the largest tributary of that rivers. It is inhabited by Waikas, Caribisi, Warraus, and a few Arawaaks, whose aggregate number I estimate at 500 individuals.

The men at Cariacu, like those at the two settlements previously passed, were absent at a

A wood-cutting establishment on the Pomeroon, and we found only a few of the female community, who, with a Carib, had been left in charge of the place.

Several of my Indian carriers and guides declined going any further. The reports which they had heard in the course of the day were repeated at Cariacu; and as they consisted mostly of Warraus, the most timid of all the Indian tribes, such reports could not fail of having their effect. I had to replace their number from among the Caribisi and Waikas of the vicinity, which occasioned a delay of two days. The weather during the period was so unfavourable that I could not procure astronomical observations.

We had to ascend the Barama to a distance of four days' journey hence before we should meet the path which leads to the Cuyuni, and as there was only one boat to be had which afforded place to four individuals, we had to resort for a conveyance to shell or bark canoes, called by the colonists of Demerara "wood-skins," and by the Spaniards "conchas." They are made merely of the bark of divers species of trees, that portion being stripped off and manufactured into the boat.

B They are generally from 25 to 30 feet long, and, when laden, seldom draw more than 3 inches of water. Light, and the most simple of construction, they can be easily carried on the head over rocks and other impediments which might obstruct the navigation. Indeed, they are the only craft with which the Indian navigates the upper parts of rivers, but require proper management, as they are dangerous, and a false movement when sitting in one of them may cause it to sink. However, we could not procure any other conveyance, and we confided our persons and luggage to these frail vessels.

We departed from Cariacu on the 11th July. The Barama resembles much the Upper Barima; its banks are clothed with similar vegetation, and it is equally serpentine in its course. I noticed a good deal of potter's clay, used by the Caribisi for the manufacture of pottery which, for its durability, is highly appreciated by the colonists. The clay has a greyish colour, and is mixed with the loose materials of decomposing granite.

C The Rivulet Nakuwai was the largest tributary which we passed in the course of our first day's ascent; it joined the Barama at its left bank. We noticed the first rocks which were lying in the river's bed above the Rivulet Abocotte. About a mile-and-a-half above this the Erawanta and Mazuwini join, close to each other, the Barama. During the rainy season, when the bed of the river is full, it forms numerous off-flows, which adopt a more direct course than the river itself, and join it again at some distance on. The Indians, who are acquainted with these branches, navigate them, and thus shorten the ascent materially.

We passed, on the afternoon of the 13th July, some hillocks and, soon after, the first rapid, formed by dykes of granite, and reached a settlement of Waikas, called Cadiu, which we were told was the last inhabited place below the great fall. We were here struck with the air of plenty; the cassava grounds were extensive; yams, sweet potatoes, plantains, and bananas were abundant; also the paripi palm and the papayas, of which the fruit resembled a large melon, some of them measuring 28 inches in circumference. Sugar cane, cashew, and cotton trees grew around the huts. A number of wild fowls were observed; marodies, powis, parrots of all plumage, several sun-birds, all tame and associating amicably with one another.

D I succeeded in procuring a set of circum-meridian altitudes, according to which the settlement was in $7^{\circ} 19'$ north latitude. We heard quite distinctly during night the roaring of the great fall Dowocaima, which is about two miles distant, and bears S. 58° W.

Having engaged three more Indians to accompany us from Cadiu to the Cuyuni, we started next morning at an early hour, and, after passing some rapids, approached the great fall. We had to unload near the island Wayaruima, and carry the craft and luggage for the distance of two miles overland. These cataracts surpass in grandeur the great falls of the River Demerara, to which in their structure they bear some resemblance. The whole fall of the Barima amounts, in the given distance of two miles, to about 120 feet, but, from the sinuosities of the channel, there is no one point which affords a *coup d'œil*. The grandest scene is offered by the three upper falls, where the river, narrowing in to about 80 feet, rushes turbulently down the precipice in three jets, and forms in the distance of about 100 yards a fall of 35 to 40 feet perpendicular. This part is called Dowocaima, and as we saw it at the height of the rainy season, when the river was full to overflowing, the scene was sublime indeed. The banks were bordered by a primitive forest and foliage of every hue, among which the bright red of the young mora leaves formed a striking object. Lianes reaching from boughs 60 feet high down to the water's edge; a thousand creepers so closely enveloping whole rows of trees as to give them a fanciful resemblance to old massy columns crowned with ivy; white festoons, and clusters of purple and yellow salver-shaped flowers trailing from tree to tree, all combined to form a vivid picture of tropical vegetation. The uproar of the masses of water which rush over the ledges of rock, and envelop in foam the surrounding scenery, added the characteristic feature to the landscape.

The ledges of rock which form these striking scenes of nature are composed of gneiss, their stratification being S. 33° W. They form an impediment to all further navigation, and one which, if a denser population should render such a step necessary, could only be overcome by canals or railroads. In the absence of these, our Indians took their light bark canoes on their heads and carried them to that part of the river where there were no serious obstacles to its further navigation.

F We passed next day the rapid Massiwiniui and several others of less consequence, and encamped in the evening at the foot of the fall Aunama, from whence the path leads to the Cuyuni. The River Aunama joins the Barama just below the fall; the latitude I determined to be $7^{\circ} 14'$ N.

At a day's journey above this fall there is a Caribisi settlement; farther up the Barama is uninhabited. It is said to have its source in the same parallel of latitude with the Barima and Amacura, namely, in the extensive savannahs north of the Ikruyéku mountains.

We commenced our overland journey on the morning of the 16th July, and, traversing occasionally hillocks from 100 to 150 feet high, followed the valley through which the small River Aunama flows towards the Barama. We reached at noon an Indian settlement. The provision grounds around it were in good order, but the houses were tenantless. Our tortuous path continued in a west-south-west direction, still following the Aunama. A

After a march of six hours we arrived, in the afternoon, at a settlement of Caribisi Indians, called, from the rivulet on which it is situated, Aunama, and, according to circum-meridian observations of the α Gruis, in $7^{\circ} 9'$ north latitude. On the ridges which we were this day crossing, and which generally stretched north-by-west and south-by-east, I observed several tracts of granitic blocks, the direction of which was north-west by west. The trees we met with on our journey were lofty, and there was less underwood than along the banks of the river. The mora, which had been so abundant, became scarcer the farther we receded from the Barama, and was replaced by a greater variety of timber trees as kakaralli, determa, siruaballi, cedar, Yaruri, Souari, &c. We did not observe any green-heart, a wood much and deservedly esteemed by shipwrights and house-builders. B

Our course on the 17th July continued west-south-west. We crossed at 10 o'clock in the morning the Aunama for the last time; and having passed a ridge of small hills, which stretched south-by-west, we stood soon after on the western branch of the Rivulet Acarabisi. We had now reached the most elevated spot between the Cuyuni and Barama, and entered another system of rivers, which, instead of flowing northwards towards the Waini and Barama, tend in an opposite direction—to the south—and, uniting with the Cuyuni, find ultimately an outlet into the Atlantic by the Essequibo. From this ridge of hills the natural configuration of the ground is sloping towards the banks of the Cuyuni southward; and I estimated the highest ridge which separates the two systems at 520 feet above the level of the sea. Heights which really deserve the name of mountains commence 20 miles further westward; nevertheless, these ridges of hillocks are of importance in the determination of the boundary, on the principle of natural divisions. I claimed them, accordingly, to form the limit from the source of the River Amacura, passing south-eastward the sources of the Rivers Barima and Barama, and continuing in that direction until the ridge meets the River Acarabisi. From the Amacura, consequently, the northern slope of these hillocks belongs to the British Colony of Guiana; the southern slope to the westward of the River Acarabisi, and along which the rivulets flow to the Cuyuni, would belong to Venezuelan Guiana. C

The Aunama and Acarabisi are only divided from each other by these hillocks, which rise not more than 60 to 100 feet above their level; both rivers, if properly cleared of trees which have fallen across, would afford a navigation to canoes and punts; and as the portage is not more than 2 miles, these rivers present, at the very frontier, the means of connecting the Pomeroon and Moroco coast with the Upper Cuyuni, where that river is comparatively free of obstacles.

Having claimed the right bank of the Acarabisi, as forming part of the western limit of British Guiana, I had several trees, which stood along its course marked with Her Majesty's initials. Towards evening we reached a Caribisi settlement, the latitude of which I found to be $7^{\circ} 4' N$. It consisted of six houses and seventy inhabitants. Its height above the level of the sea was ascertained by Wollaston's barometric thermometer to be 510 feet. D

We followed the valley of the Acarabisi—by no means a comfortable path, as at this season of the year it formed an almost continued swamp, and we fell sometimes to our girths in the mire. A rich retentive soil qualifies these regions peculiarly for the cultivation of rice. It rained almost incessantly, and we were truly rejoiced when we arrived on the morning of the 19th July at the Caribisi settlement, Haiowa, about 2 miles distant from the left bank of the Cuyuni. The general feature of the country between the Barama and Cuyuni is that of a series of narrow valleys, situated between hillocks of no great altitude. The principal valleys are those which follow the course of the Rivers Aunama [*sic*] and Acarabisi. The general direction of the others is at an oblique angle to these, and they vary considerably in extent; sometimes they are merely defiles, and the greater number of them do not expand more than about a quarter of a mile. I am fully persuaded that there can be no soil better qualified for the cultivation of coffee than that of this part. The zones of granite, sometimes in spherical blocks, and the vitrified and ferruginous masses of clay which I observed frequently to traverse the mountains, are favourable to the cultivation of that plant. E

The productiveness of the soil nearer to the banks of the Cuyuni is evident from the specimens of sugar-cane, cotton, and plantains which were brought to me while at Haiowa. I saw a cane measuring 15 feet long, and $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches in circumference. The cotton, too, was of excellent quality and staple; and the few tobacco plants which the Indians raised for their own use were remarkable for their large leaves, and, as I was assured, for their fine flavour.

Haiowa consists of four houses and thirty-five inhabitants of the Caribisi nation. The Caribisi, like the Waikas, are a superior race. They are fairer in colour than the Warraus and Arawaaks, and their average height is 5 feet 5 inches. The female sex vie in symmetry of form with the men: their features are more regular than those of other Indian tribes; and a profusion of hair, the tresses of which nearly touch the ground, contribute to their good appearance. Both sexes are great smokers; children, indeed, commence at an early age to indulge in that bad custom. F

We now learned that the rumour as to the Spaniards having come to the Cuyuni had had some foundation; two individuals had arrived from the neighbourhood of Angostura at the Cuyuni with the object, as I afterwards understood, of finding whether cattle could be driven from the savannahs near the River Caroni, to the British Colony. Whether their appearance had caused the alarm, or whether by unguarded words they had given reason for mistrust, I know not, but the Indians here were under the same apprehensions as those of the Barama.

A We met with several Indians who spoke still with feelings of the greatest respect for the missionaries who were formerly settled at the Caroni, and when relating the relentless cruelties of the self-styled patriots towards those innocent victims of the civil war, it became evident that even to this hour, after the lapse of tens of years, their prosecutors are held in the utmost abhorrence. I was assured by an old Waika that nine missionaries, who intended to escape by the Cuyuni to Demerara, were taken by the patriots and shot in cold blood; that the Missions were destroyed, and the Indians hunted down and sacrificed by a relentless soldiery.

We expected to meet here the party which was to have been sent with a supply of provisions up the Cuyuni, for our stores had long since given out, and we were reduced to cassava bread and what game chance brought into our hands. We were, however, disappointed in our expectations, and, in the absence of any craft, I had to send my coxswain a journey of two days higher up the Cuyuni, where I was told there was a corial large enough for our use. On his arrival at the settlement its inhabitants considered him to be one of the Spanish party returning to execute their threat; and the men rushed out, armed with guns and cutlasses. However, they were soon assured that our party came as friends to the Indian; and having bargained for the corial, the coxswain returned with some additional guides on the morning of the 22nd July; and after embarking our baggage, we commenced a few hours after the descent of the Cuyuni.

B While at Haiowa I proceeded to the mouth of the Acarabisi, which bears from the settlement N. 75° W., distant about a mile and a-half, and took, formally, possession of it in the name of Her Britannic Majesty, as the point where the western line of limits meets the Cuyuni. The line stretches from thence across the Cuyuni to its right or southern bank (where another tree was marked with Her Majesty's initials), and continues upwards to its source.

C Several meridian altitudes of stars gave me as mean result for the latitude of Haiowa 6° 56' N. The boiling point of the barometric thermometer was 47th [sic] of a degree higher than at Acarabisi, and 50th [sic] of a degree lower than at the mouth of the Barima, which would give the approximate height of 260 feet above the level of the sea. I attempted to repair the barometer, and took a number of observations while at Haiowa; but until this instrument shall have been tested in Georgetown it cannot be relied upon. The mountains west of the Acarabisi rise to a considerable height, and the summits of the Ekreku are estimated at 2,000 feet above the level of the Cuyuni. Catiya, or Curumu, where, in the Royalist time, a Spanish military post (Destacamento [sic] de Cuyuni) was established, is about 20 miles to the westward of the Acarabisi; but the Spaniards penetrated, during the revolutionary war, as far east as the River Airékuni, only 8 miles above the Acarabisi. All the old inhabitants, both Waikas and Caribisi, concurred in the assertion that the Spaniards, up to that time, had never penetrated farther eastward than the Airékuni River; whilst Father Caulin, in his "Historia Corografica de la Nueva Andalucía, y vertientes, del Rio Orinoco" (1779), has observed that, at the period he visited the Orinoco, while attached to the expedition of limits, the Dutch had already carried on an extensive trade by means of the Cuyuni, with the Indian tribes at the Caroni and Parawa; and it was at that period (1750-1760) that the Dutch possessions extended to the foot of that series of falls, of which Kanaima is the most considerable.

D The Cuyuni presented, where we embarked, a magnificent sheet of water. I estimated its width from 400 to 500 yards. Its current was rapid—perhaps 3½ miles in an hour—and its bed full to overflowing. A small chain of hills called Macapa bore nearly west; they are distant about 1 mile. Our progress was rapid, and in the afternoon we had safely passed the dangerous fall of Kanaima, and rested at an abandoned settlement on the river's right bank. There were some other settlements in the neighbourhood, the inhabitants of which came to visit us. We did not observe any Mora trees along the banks; these were replaced by another equally majestic tree, which the Indians called *Tû-au*. The islands with which the river was interspersed were almost covered with bushes of the *Quassia amara*, or bitter-ash. The stream itself continued as if cut up by a multitude of large channels, which are not seen from each other, thickly-wooded islands intervening, and no accurate idea can be formed of their total breadth. Sometimes a little range of densely-wooded hillocks approach the river's edge.

E We generally found that in the morning, with sunrise, a strong breeze set in against the current, and that it changed by degrees to east-south-east, or east-by-south. Descending at the rate of 5 miles an hour, we passed numerous rapids where the river was free of impediments; it was about 600 yards wide. We passed the Otomong hills, and avoided by narrow passages between islands numerous large cataracts, which, in our small canoes, it would have been dangerous to attempt to descend. At the cataract of Poinka-marka, or *Wommipong*, of the Caribisi, we had to unload and draw the crafts over a portage of about 300 yards extent. The perpendicular fall of this cataract is not less than 30 feet, and it is generally called the *Canoe-wrecker*, in consequence of many fatal accidents which have occurred here. We halted in the evening at 6 o'clock at a single hut inhabited by a Waika, his wife, child, and a dog. He shared his hut with us, although we were rather a numerous party for a single house. At a short distance hence the Rivulet Aracuna enters the Cuyuni. It is inhabited by a few Waikas, and a path leads from it to the River Puruni, which flows into the Mazaruni. The latitude of the hut is 6° 46' N.

F The rapids and falls now become less frequent, and still water commences. The tract of granite and gneiss, which causes these impediments, extends, therefore, from the Aracuna hills uninterrupted to the small range of hillocks called Macapa. It is about 50 to 60 miles in length, and constitutes the second large series of falls. About 8 miles below Arakuna, and opposite some small hills which rise on the river's right bank, is the Island Tokoro (Tokoro-patti), where, towards the close of the last century, the furthest outpost of the Dutch was situated. Although generations have elapsed, the circumstance that a Dutch Postholder once resided here has remained traditionary, and our guide, an old Waika, assured me that his father had frequently

mentioned it to him, and that the Postholder's name was "Palmsteen." The post was afterwards destroyed by the Spaniards, and the Postholder withdrawn nearer towards the cultivated part of the Colony. A little below Tokoro-patti, on the right [*sic*] bank of the Cuyuni, is the rivulet Iroma. The rivers Rupa and Appa join the Cuyuni from the north; they were the largest tributaries we had met in the course of our descent. We reached in the afternoon the Toroparu, a rivulet from whence a much-frequented path leads, in the day, to the Purumi [*sic*]. We had anxiously looked forward to meet the party which we expected with supplies of provisions. We heard of them to-day at a settlement opposite the Toro hills; but only to have the disappointment of learning that, on ascending the previous day the dangerous fall Wakupang, they had lost everything, and saved only their lives and the corial. Among the baggage lost was one of the instruments—Massey's log—and a new tarpauling. Thus disappointed in our hopes of meeting comfort, we had for some days longer to continue our scanty fare. We paid off our guides, who had accompanied us from Haiowa; as, with the men who had come up from the Essequibo, our crew was sufficiently strong to reach that river. A

The dangerous fall Wakupang, where our stores were lost on the preceding day, was passed without accident. This is the commencement of the second series of falls or rapids. The river is studded with islands. Green-heart and purple-heart, both most valuable forest trees, become abundant along its banks; but the impediments which the numerous rapids throw in the way will for some time render these treasures unavailable to the Colony. We passed in the afternoon the Cutuau hills, along which a river of the same name has its course. The Cutuau offers a communication with the River Waini, and is much frequented by the Indians of both rivers; 8 miles further eastward is the rivulet Wayarimpa, whence another path leads to the Puruni. The river is here free of impediments, its breadth from 600 to 700 yards, its waters clear and of a brownish colour. The circum-meridian altitudes of three northern stars gave me $6^{\circ} 43'$ N. as the latitude of this creek; a few miles from it is the Cataract Tonomo, where the Postholder resided after his station had been withdrawn from Tokoro Island. B

We had commenced this morning (26th July) the descent of the third series of falls, caused by a small range of mountains, through which the river has broken itself a passage. It rained almost incessantly; and, as the wind was against us, it endangered our descent of numerous rapids, and the coxswain could scarcely look forward. We had to unload at the Cataract Aruakamatubba, and to haul our corials overland. We passed soon after the Woku or Powis Mountain, which rises on the river's right bank to a height of 500 to 600 feet; this ridge extends west-north-west, and east-south-east, and it can be seen from the junction of the Cuyuni and Mazaruni. Little islets, consisting of heaped-up masses of rock, divide the river into numerous channels. We had to pass the fall Camaria, and, as it did not afford any portage, we attempted to descend it in our craft. It nearly proved our destruction. As it was, the craft filled with water, and it was only the presence of mind of some of our crew to which, under the Almighty, we were indebted for our safety. We reached, on that evening, Ematubba, generally called "the Great Fall," where we had to unload and to haul our corials overland, and encamped at the foot of the small island, whither the corials had been drawn. Continued rains precluded the possibility of any observations, and we started on the morning of the 27th July, under the same unfavourable weather. An hour and a-half after we were at the foot of the last fall, called Akaya, and saw before us the junction of the three rivers Essequibo, Mazaruni, and Cuyuni. C

We were received with demonstrations of hearty joy by the remainder of our party, who had awaited us at the Protestant Mission at Bartika Grove, near the junction of the Mazaruni and Essequibo, and the Missionary, the Rev. J. H. Bernau, joined in their welcome. The mission over which this worthy man presides was founded by the Church Missionary Society about the year 1831, and Mr. Bernau commenced his labours in 1837, since which time improvements have followed successively. The Mission now consists of about 120 inhabitants, who are all located in neat cottages surrounded by gardens and provision grounds. I am too well acquainted with the Indian character to expect a perfect reform in the adult Indians, and the missionary has no doubt reaped a similar experience. His chief object is, therefore, to inculcate in the minds of the youth entrusted to his care religious precepts, the benefits of industry and civilization; and in this his labours are successful. The school is attended by from 40 to 50 children, mostly Indians. Some of the latter (I think twenty-four) are maintained by the Mission, and instructed in the normal school, that they may hereafter return among their tribes and relations and assist in working out the great objects of conversion and civilization. Their progress is, indeed, encouraging. Some of them, in the short space of four months, have learned to read and to write; and the copy-books which I saw would not have dishonoured an European school of even higher pretensions. One of the boys, an Arawaak, had advanced to the Rule of Three in arithmetic. Their psalmody is sweet, and when on the evening of our arrival, we attended prayers, we were much pleased with the attention they paid to the exhortations of their religious teacher. D

Mr. Bernau's great plan is to induce the Indian parents who live at any distance from the Mission to send to him their children when only four or five years of age, thus to alienate them from Indian life and manners, and from their earliest youth to point out to them the beneficial examples afforded by the Christian religion and civilization. An asylum for female Indian orphans has just been erected, and is under the guidance of a respectable female teacher; the house is spacious, and has all the comforts required for such an institution. The orphan boys are under the guidance of a teacher sent from England. It is not, however, religious principles alone which are sought to be implanted in their breasts. The missionary shows them by example, that the destiny of man is not indolence; the children are encouraged to manual labour; they assist in keeping in order the surrounding garden; and I was astonished when Mr. Bernau told me that the wharf near the Mission had been constructed solely by him and his disciples during leisure hours. E

F

A The religious service is at present held in a house, but a church, to which the Colony has contributed, is in course of erection, and a hospital for the sick has been added to the house where the boys are located.

This is a cheering picture of the good work which has been commenced among the remnants of the aboriginal tribe, and, if I am entitled to an opinion, it is the only means by which the great objects of the Christian religion and civilization can prosper. During the late expedition, I had frequent opportunities of meeting Indians who had been brought up at the former Spanish missions, and although so many years had elapsed, it was nevertheless evident that they belonged to an improved race. Philanthropy must mourn that civil strife should have felled with one stroke the effects which the religious and industrious endeavours of the good fathers had produced during numerous years amongst these children of the forest, effects the fruits of which were yet visible although more than a score of years had elapsed; and those who show that superiority in their manners and laborious habits must have been mere children when they lived in the missions of the Capuchins of the Caroni.

B The continuance of the principle which was implanted in them at their youth, though it may be still only a mere spark, gives me every confidence that the mission at Bartika Grove will produce the happiest results; and I have only to express my sincere hope that similar institutions may yet be founded in other parts of British Guiana, and that aid tendered to the remnants of the aboriginal tribes within the British territory, which will place their rising generation much above their present religious destitution. This is the only recompense which England can tender to them for the loss of their lands, and for the miseries which Europeans have inflicted upon them. There are about 2,500 Indians now inhabiting the rivers on our western boundary, who walk in perfect darkness, but amongst whom an institution like that at Bartika Grove would produce the most beneficial results. From my intercourse with these tribes, and from conversations I have held with the more intelligent members of them, they appear willing to receive instruction, or to send their children to a normal school, if such an institution were to be founded in that part of British Guiana.

C Our party left Bartika Grove on the 28th July, in two corials, and we arrived safely in Georgetown on the second day ensuing, after an absence of three and a-half months, during which period we had made upwards of 700 miles; and, although that period presented but a continuation of the most unfavourable weather, we determined nevertheless *twenty-one* points astronomically, and acquired a true knowledge of the course of the Rivers Waini, Barima, Amacura, Barama, and Cuyuni, all of which had never been visited before by any person competent to delineate them on a map. No wonder, therefore, that their actual course should be almost opposite to what is represented on extant maps.

The fertility of the tract we have explored has been pointed out in various places in this as well as in my former report. The lands adjacent to the Rivers Amacura, Barima, and Barama, and beyond the reach of the tides, are superior in quality to those of any other district hitherto visited, and this refers equally to the Cuyuni, where I met sugar canes of the finest description, and native cottons of superior staple and quality. But the difficulties which the Cuyuni presents to navigation, and those tremendous falls which impede the river in the first day's ascent, will, I fear, prove a great obstacle to making the fertility of its banks available to the Colony. The Amacura, Barima, and Waini, are, for a great distance, free of such impediments, and a thicker population is only wanted to render this part of British Guiana one of the most productive throughout its whole extent, towards which the numerous natural canals and connections between its chief rivers would materially contribute.

These tracts are at present inhabited by the following tribes:—

Warraus, along the coast from Pomeroun to the Amacura.

Arawaaks, intermixed with the former, chiefly at the Rivers Waini, Barima, and Amacura.

D Waikas and Chaymas, sister-tribes of the Wacaawais, at the upper course of these rivers, and the regions between the Barama and Cuyuni.

E I estimate their whole number, as already stated, at 2,500. Many of them assist in felling timber, or in working on the estates; and if the system, which only of late years has been followed—namely, that of treating the Indian as a rational being, and giving a fair remuneration for his work—shall be generally adopted, the aborigines, there is no doubt, will prove most useful labourers to the Colony.

No person has had more opportunities than myself of becoming acquainted with the tyrannical conduct which has been practised within the last ten years towards these poor beings, and it is not too much to say that the treatment of them, which we now reprobate in the adjacent territories, many of the former colonists, even of the British territory, have been guilty of. What wonder, therefore, if these children of the forest, who still recollect the wrongs which in times past were inflicted upon them, should pause before they trust to the fair promises now made to them. They already recognize the protection of the Superintendent, under the existing regulations, and it is my full persuasion that, if the attention and paternal provisions which the aborigines of Guiana have of late years enjoyed at the hands of Her Majesty's Government be continued, and means adopted to afford them religious instruction, the relict of the once numerous Indian population may yet be rescued.

(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK,
*Her Majesty's Commissioner for surveying and marking out
the Boundaries of British Guiana.*

Letter from Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Demerara, September 15, 1841.

I HAD the honour to receive yesterday, for perusal, the despatches which Her Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Rio de Janeiro, and Her Majesty's Consul at Caraccas, have addressed to your Excellency with regard to the pending survey of the boundaries of British Guiana. Mr. Ousely's letter is so satisfactory that I refrain from further allusion to it, but I beg leave respectfully to offer such remarks as Mr. O'Leary's letter may call forth.

Before my departure from London on the execution of the survey, Mr. Vernon Smith, Under-Secretary of State for the Colonies, inclosed copies of letters to me which, by the desire of Viscount Palmerston, had been addressed to Her Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Rio de Janeiro and at Venezuela, notifying my appointment to survey and mark out the boundaries of Guiana, and desiring them to inform the Minister for Foreign Affairs of the respective Governments of the issue of this Commission. If, therefore, my instructions had been to the effect to enter at the present period already into actual negotiations, this preliminary step having been taken by Her Majesty's Government, it appears to me that it would have been the duty of the Venezuelan Authorities at Caraccas to inform the Governor of Angustura of the intentions of Her Majesty's Government, and the intelligence that I had entered upon the execution of my duties could not have created "the utmost surprise and alarm," but my instructions do not authorize me to enter into any negotiations before the execution of the survey, and any communication from my part to the Governor of Angustura would have been unwarranted, or might have forestalled the views of your Excellency or Her Majesty's Home Government.

So far from wishing to be uncourteous towards the authorities of the territories which border on British Guiana, and in absence of any instructions to proceed up to Angustura, which only could have been executed with much delay and expense, I started in the largest of our boats from our camp at the Barima to wait on the Commandant of the Orinoco at Coriabo, but so dangerous proved this undertaking in our small canoes that, without risking our lives, we were obliged to desist, and to return next morning to our camp.

It would be repetition to state the grounds upon which rest the rights of Her Britannic Majesty to the Barima, and the absolute necessity that the boundaries of British Guiana should be based upon natural divisions, and not upon imaginary lines; but Mr. O'Leary has been erroneously informed that a British vessel cruised off the Barima during my survey, and that the Amacura, the right bank of which I claimed as the limit between British and Venezuelan Guiana, be [*sic*] situated 5 leagues up the Orinoco, as it is merely 4 miles from the mouth of the Barima.

I most sincerely wished that there were no existing grounds of apprehension respecting the interference of Venezuelan subjects with the independent Indian tribes; the facts which I have brought to your Excellency's knowledge, and which may be corroborated by any person travelling among the Indians at the contested boundaries, prove that these cruel acts of the inferior authorities have not come to Mr. O'Leary's knowledge.

I can only repeat that, while employed on the execution of the service with which I have been honoured, it shall be my constant aim to meet with the greatest courtesy any of the authorities of the territories adjacent to British Guiana, and to use every conciliatory means at my command to produce the desired result of settling the boundaries of this important Colony in the most amicable manner.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

Special Report of Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Camp Street, Georgetown, October 23, 1841.

IN compliance with your Excellency's desire to be informed upon what grounds I claimed, in Her Britannic Majesty's name, the right of possession of the River Barima, and the eastern bank of the River Amacura as the western boundary between Her Majesty's Colony of British Guiana and the Venezuelan territory:

I beg leave to observe, in the first instance, that, by an additional Article to a Convention signed at London on the 13th August, 1814, the Colonies Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice, were ceded to the British Crown, which, therefore, acquired the same claim to the frontier as Holland possessed when still in possession of these Colonies.

So early as 1580 the Dutch attempted to form small settlements on the banks of the Orinoco and Pomeroon, and the States-General privileged in 1581 certain individuals to trade to their settlements.

In 1621 the States-General granted to some Dutch merchants, who formed a Corporation under the name of the Westindische Maatschappye, or West India Company, an exclusive right to all the African and American commerce, and the right of governing and defending any new Colonies which it might already possess or acquire, retaining to themselves the power of nominating the Company's Governor-General abroad. This grant comprised the coast from the

- A Orinoco to the eastward; and Hartsinck, the authentic historian of Guiana (or the "Wild Coast" as it then was called), mentions in several places that the limits of the West India Company, to whom the exclusive trade and navigation had been granted, extended to the mouth of the Orinoco (*vide* Hartsinck, Beschryving, &c., vol. I, pp. 211, 217, 257). By the Treaty of Munster, on the 30th January, 1648, Philip the IV of Spain recognized the Netherlands as independent States, and confirmed their possessions in foreign parts.

This Treaty included especially the Colonies of the Dutch West India Company, and comprised, consequently, Guiana to the mouth of the Orinoco. It was about this time that the Dutch had a post at the mouth of the River Barima; it was at least in existence when the English destroyed, in 1666, the Dutch settlements, Nieuw Zealand, and Nieuw Middleburg, at the Pomeroun. The former existence of this post is not doubted, and it does not appear from Hartsinck that it was merely a military occupation. He observes in his *Beschryving van Guiana*, vol. I, p. 257, "The first rivers which, on coming from the River Orinoco, we meet in Netherlands Guiana are the creeks or rivers of Baryma, about a mile wide, where we formerly had a post, three miles further the Amachora of the same width, which, like the former, has its outlet in the River Orinoco."

- B It is indisputable, from the records of the Dutch West India Company, that they directed their Governor at Guiana to construct and maintain a post on the Barima, and Colonel Moody, R.A., discovered the remains of this post in 1807, when he was employed as an Engineer officer in Demerara, and when it was in contemplation to send a small force against Angostura to destroy the privateers which infested the coast of Dutch Guiana. I have already above alluded to the circumstance that, according to Hartsinck, the Dutch West India Company considered the mouth of the Orinoco to be the limit of their possessions; it is further asserted that there are documents in the archives of the West India Company at Amsterdam, according to which the whole territory from the Morucca to the Barima was granted or sold by that Corporation to a Swede, naturalized in Holland, and that the Swede, when dying, left the fee simple to the land to the King of Sweden, reserving the Sovereignty to the Government of Holland.

C Indeed, a Chamber of Merchants is said to have existed as early as the close of the 16th century, trading to the Barima, where at that period settlements were on both banks of the river; and when, in pursuit of my survey, we ascended the Barima, the Indians pointed out to me, at a distance of 100 miles from its mouth, a spot which they called "the place of the last white man," where, as they told me, a Dutchman, about thirty or forty years ago, cultivated the land and carried on a trade in timber, which, with the produce he raised, he transported in punts and a small schooner to the Dutch Settlements at the Pomeroun.

Rolt, in his "History of South America," published in the middle of the last century, states (p. 500) that Dutch Guiana extends along the coast from the mouth of the River Orinoco in 9° north latitude to the River Maravine in 6° 20' north latitude.

- D I have consulted two maps, likewise published in England during the last century, which may be therefore trusted, as Great Britain was not at that time interested in the question.

The first is the coast of Guiana from the Orinoco to the River Amazons, &c., London, published in 1783 by W. Faden, Geographer to the King, in which the Barima is stated as the western boundary of the Dutch according to their claim.

The second is a chart of Guiana from the West India Pilot by Thomas Jefferys, Geographer to the King, and published London, 1798, in which the Barima River is stated to divide the Dutch and Spanish lands.

It must be generally acknowledged that Alexander de Humboldt, of all others, was best acquainted with the history of the former Spanish Colonies, and his long sojourn in Venezuela, and subsequent study of its history, authorizes his opinion to great weight and consideration.

- E In speaking of the limits of Spanish Guiana, such as this province was administered before the revolution by a Governor resident in Angostura, he says: "The north-east frontier, that of the English Guiana, merits the greatest attention on account of the political importance of the mouths of Oroonoko, which I have discussed in the 24th chapter of this work. The sugar and cotton plantations had already reached beyond the Rio Pomeroun under the Dutch Government; they extend further than the mouth of the little River Moroco, where a military fort is established. The Dutch, far from recognizing the Rio Pomeroun or the Moroco as the limit of their territory, placed the boundary at Rio Barima, consequently near the mouth of the Oroonoko itself, when they draw a line of demarcation from N.N.W. to S.S.E. towards Cuyuni.

"They had even taken military occupation of the eastern bank of the small Rio Barima before the English (in 1666) had destroyed the forts of New Zealand and New Middelburgh on the right bank of Pomeroun. Those forts and that of Kyk-over-al (look everywhere around), at the confluence of the Cuyuni, Masaruni, and Essequibo have not been re-established. Persons who had been on the spot assured me, during my stay in Angostura, that the country west of Pomeroun, of which the possession will one day be contested by England and the Republic of Columbia, is marshy, but exceedingly fertile."

- F Modern English geographers assume the Amacura as boundary from whence the line of limit extends to the sources of the Canno Coyunni, and from thence to the River Cuyuni.

I refer your Excellency to the maps published by Mr. Arrowsmith and others in the course of the last ten years, nor must I omit to mention the able reports Mr. Crihton [*sic*], the inspector of police, on this subject, when that gentleman was still Superintendent of the Essequibo, and which perfectly agrees with my own memoir, although we never communicated to each other our respective ideas on this subject.

These are the grounds upon which I have formed Her Majesty's right of possession to the River Barima, while the counter-claim of the Venezuelans is neither maintained by treaties nor by primary possession or tenure.

I have now to assert the reason why I claimed the right bank of the Amacura from its embouchure at the mouth of the Orinoco to its source as the western limit of British Guiana. A

The example of the difference which has arisen between Her Majesty's Government and the United States with regard to the limits of Canada prove the necessity that to prevent future misunderstandings where limits are to be determined between adjacent territories, permanent or natural boundaries ought to be selected, such as rivers, ridges of hills, &c., which, ascertained with astronomical precision, leave no grounds for dispute. An additional recommendation for such boundaries is, that the illiterate, the savage, and the common population in general will be aware that if on the left bank of the Amacura, they are within the Venezuelan, and if on the right bank, within the British boundary, a point which, if an astronomical meridian had been selected, could only have been ascertained by an astronomer, or would have imposed the necessity upon the Government to cut a tract [*sic*] through the thick forest representing such a meridian.

This undertaking would not only be connected with heavy expenses, but, by the rapid vegetation under the tropics, would have to be repeated from period to period. B

The River Amacura enters the Orinoco $4\frac{1}{2}$ geographical miles from the eastern point of the River Barima, on both banks of which the Dutch are said to have possessed settlements, and having forgone to claim, according to modern English geographers, the Canno Coyuni as a continuation of the western limit, the Venezuelans, if they recognise the British right of possession to the Barima, will easily reconcile themselves to see a permanent boundary established, by selecting the River Amacura.

Great Britain has been partly actuated by philanthropical motives to see the boundaries of British Guiana determined, in order to afford protection to such of the Indian tribes as live within her boundary, and the comparatively few who remain of that interesting portion of her subjects look with the greatest expectation forward to the moment when they may consider themselves secure against the arbitrary measures of unprincipled men.

If, therefore, the Amacura be fixed upon as boundary, for the reason above stated, the Indian will be fully aware whether he sojourns in the British or in the Venezuelan territory. C

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

No. 5.

Confidential Letter of Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Demerara, October 23, 1841.

IN my letter of this day's date,* I informed your Excellency upon what grounds I founded the right of possession of Her Majesty to the Barima, and I have now to point out the importance which is attached to this position, should the British Government establish the Amacura as the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela. D

The River Orinoco may be termed the high-road to the interior of the territories of Venezuela and New Granada. It has at its mouth the appearance of an ocean, and articles of commerce may be transported on this stream for 400 or 500 leagues. Nearly 300 tributary streams, of more or less importance, flow into it, which may serve as additional canals and facilitate the commerce of the interior. Santa Fé de Bogota may be reached within a distance of 8 miles by one of its tributary streams, the Meta, and operations of commerce or war, combined with others from the Pacific, could be carried on by means of the vast plains or llanos. A small fleet may go up the Orinoco and the Meta within 15 or 20 leagues of Santa Fé, and the flour of New Granada may be conveyed down the same way.

And the only access to this vast inland communication for sailing vessels of more than 10 feet draft of water is by means of the Boca de Navios, which is commanded from Point Barima. E

The River Barima falls into the south side of the Orinoco near the most eastern point of its mouth and in a direction almost parallel to the coast. Point Barima is, therefore, bounded to the west by the river of that name, to the north by the Orinoco, to the east by the Atlantic, and to the south by impenetrable forests. Colonel Moody considers this position "susceptable [*sic*] of being fortified so as to resist almost any attack on the sea-side—the small depth of water, the nature of the tides, and its muddy shores, defend it. The Barima, and the uncultivated forests on marshy ground, present an impenetrable barrier against the interior, and debarkation from the Orinoco might be put under the fire of any number of guns—and the land reproaches [*sic*] on that soil could be easily rendered inaccessible to an invading force."

This is the importance which Colonel Moody in a military respect has attached to this point, and which, so far as my knowledge goes in this matter, is fully born out by personal inspection during my late survey of the entrance to the Barima. F

The Venezuelan Government, as at present organised, tottering in their interior relations, and embarrassed by a number of slaves who would hail the opportunity to shake off their fetters, hated and despised by the aborigines, whom maltreatment and cruelties have alienated, would be an insignificant enemy—but in the hands of any of the maritime European powers, matters would assume another aspect.

France has attempted to establish a fortified position at the mouth of the Amazon near Macapa, which she claims as the eastern boundary of Cayenne. A settlement at this spot

A commands the commerce of the Amazon, and this no doubt, is the reason why this Power puts such importance upon its possession. Supposing that unforeseen circumstances should put France in occupation of Point Barima at the Orinoco, and that Macapa at the Amazon is ceded to her, she will then command the commerce of the two first rivers of South America, and hold the military keys of the northern provinces of Brazil and of the former Spanish provinces of South America, north of the equator, which territories will be always at the mercy of that power which commands the channels to their commerce.

Finally, trusting to the prospects of prosperity and a continued emigration to British Guiana, there could not be a more favourable position for a commercial settlement than Point Barima. The capital of Spanish Guayana is Angostura, situated a distance of 85 leagues from the mouth of the Orinoco, and the intricate navigation of that river presents numerous difficulties to foreign vessels going up the Orinoco as far as Angostura.

B A commercial settlement established at the extreme point of Barima, where one part of the town would front the River Barima, and the other the Orinoco, would soon induce foreign vessels to dispose of their cargoes at the new settlement, and leave the further transport to the interior to smaller craft; naturally this premises the supposition that amicable relations and commercial treaties exist between Great Britain and Venezuela. The bar at the Barima admits vessels of 16 feet draft of water, which if once entered, may safely anchor in from 4 to 5 fathoms water. The peculiar formation of the fluvial system of the coastland between the Barima and the Essequibo admits an inland navigation, in punts and barges, to Richmond Estate, on the Arabisi Coast of the Essequibo, which with a few improvements might vie with any of the interior canals of England.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

C

No. 6.

Letter of Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Demerara, November 30, 1841.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith for transmission to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State of the Colonies the maps of the Guiana Boundary Expedition, exhibiting that part of the limits of the Colony which have been lately surveyed under Her Majesty's Commission, and which are intended to divide British Guiana from the Venezuelan Republic.

D I beg leave to refer your Excellency, for the reasons which induced me to select the River Amacura as the western boundary of British Guiana, to my letters* dated the 23rd October, 1841; but since an exposition of the principal grounds upon which my proceedings were based might be perhaps of use to Her Majesty's Government in the negotiations which are likely to ensue with the Venezuelan Government, I have the honour to enclose herewith a memorial in which the grounds are recapitulated, chiefly with regard of Her Majesty's right of possession to the Barima—a point of more importance to Great Britain than I have ventured to make it appear in my memorial.

I have but little to observe with regard to the maps, which must speak for themselves. They were originally intended to be prepared at the conclusion of the survey, as the minute calculations demand more time than the expedition would have had at present to spare, had not the want of funds to continue the survey detained us in Georgetown.

E The large map consists of six sheets, and has been laid down on a scale of half an inch to a mile. It exhibits the ground which has been subjected to our investigations, and the result of such information with regard to the adjacent territory as could be trusted. The map on a large scale has served as groundwork to the general map, which, on a scale of 5 miles to an inch, gives a *coup d'œil* of the whole territory which north of the River Cuyuni is disputed by Venezuela, and which comprises 7,000 square miles of the most fertile land.

The red line shows the claim of Her Britannic Majesty, and notice has been taken where boundary marks have been set up to attest that claim. The yellow line delineates the Venezuelan pretensions to a territory which they never possessed, either by conquest or by tenure.

The importance of Point Barima will become evident from the inspection of the general map, and I have drawn your Excellency's attention (in my confidential letter of 23rd October, to some of the most weighty reasons why Great Britain should assert her right to it. I have to add, that if Great Britain relinquish her right to the territory west of the River Maroco, extending to the River Barima, the Venezuelan Republic may cede that territory, earlier or later (as Spain did the Florida and Louisiana), to a power which might prove a more dangerous neighbour to the British Colony of Guiana than the Republic of Venezuela.

F

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

To Henry Light, Esq., Governor, &c., &c.,
of British Guiana.

Inclosure 1 in No. 6.

General Maps (Nos. 1 and 2), showing the Limits between British Guiana and Venezuela.

[See Atlas, pp. 44–6.]

Inclosure 2 in No. 6.

Memorandum by Mr. Schomburgk.

THE BOUNDARY QUESTION BETWEEN BRITISH GUIANA AND THE REPUBLIC OF VENEZUELA.

WE must premise, before we enter into any actual discussion which point ought to form the western limit of the present Colony of British Guiana, that this territory, which comprises the former colonies of Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice, was an appurtenance of the States-General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands. Having been previously conquered by the British in 1781, under Sir George Rodney, and in 1796, under General Whyte, it was restored at the peace of Amiens, in 1802, to their original possessors, the Dutch, who formed the Batavian Republic. On the recommencement of hostilities, in 1803, Demerara and Essequibo surrendered on the 19th September, and Berbice on the 26th September, to the British forces, under General Greenfield and Commodore Sir Samuel Hood; since which time it remained in British possession, and was ultimately ceded to Great Britain by an additional Article to a Convention between that Power and the United Netherlands, signed at London upon the 13th August, 1814. Great Britain, from the moment these colonies were ceded to her, had therefore the same claim to the terminus of the boundary of that part of the American Continent as when it had been under the Dominion of the House of Orange, who were the acknowledged sovereigns for more than two centuries. A

So early as 1580 the Dutch navigated the Orinoco, and settlements were attempted on such parts as were not occupied by the Spaniards; and the States-General privileged, in 1581, certain individuals to trade to these settlements exclusively.

It is said that at the close of that century a Chamber of Merchants existed at Middleburg, trading to the River Barima, which river enters the Orinoco at the most eastern point of its great mouth, or Boca de Navios.

In 1621 the States-General granted to some Dutch merchants, who formed a Corporation under the name of the West Indische Maasschappij, or West India Company, an exclusive right to all the African and American commerce, and the right of governing any new colonies which it might acquire, retaining to themselves the power of nominating the Company's Governor-General abroad. B

This grant comprised the coast from the Orinoco to the eastward and Hartsinck, the authentic historian of Guiana or the "Wild Coast," as it then was called, mentions in several places that the limits of the West India Company extended to the mouth of the Orinoco.

In 1669, the Dutch West India Company granted to Count Frederick Casimir, of Hanau, a piece of land which he might select from their possessions at the wild coast of America for the purpose of settling a German colony, in which document the Orinoco is again alluded to as the western boundary of their possessions.

Previously, in 1648, on the 13th January, Philip IV., King of Spain, had recognised, by the Treaty of Munster, the Netherlands as independent States, and by an additional Article, on the 4th February, 1648, confirmed their possessions in foreign parts.

This Treaty included especially the colonies of the Dutch West India Company, and comprised consequently Guiana to the mouth of the Orinoco. C

A confirmation of which offers the document between the Company and the Count of Hanau, where that river is still called their boundary, and which attests that it was recognised as such by Spain at the Treaty of Munster.

In 1674, the West India Company, which was incorporated in 1621, was dissolved, and the "Nieuwe West Indische Compagnie" was chartered by the States-General, the exclusive commerce of which was limited to a certain part of Africa, the Island of Curaçoa, and the Colonies of Essequibo and Bouwerona (Pomeroon), the latter of which, as already observed, extended to the mouth of the Orinoco. The rest of the trade monopolised by the Company was thrown open to the subjects of the States-General.

It has been my aim, with the limited resources which I have at my command, to prove that the Orinoco was, at the 17th century, politically recognised as the boundary of the Dutch West India Company. All the claims which during the last century and since have been set up, rest upon the fanaticism of the missionaries settled at the Orinoco and the Caroni, who with fear saw the extension of the Protestant faith which emanated from the Dutch Colonies, and threatened to lose [*sic*] the religious hold which these missionaries possessed over the Indians. D

- A We find, therefore, that Fathers Gumilla and Caulin, both of them historians of the River Orinoco, proclaim first against the advancement of the Dutch heretics and usurpation of the territory.

But it remains now to be proved whether the Dutch were ever in actual possession of that part which is now in dispute; and here I refer to Hartsinck, who decidedly declared that the Dutch had a Post at the mouth of the River Barima: "The first rivers which, on coming from the River Orinoco, we meet in Netherlands Guiana, are the Creeks, or River of Barima, about a mile wide, where we formerly, had a Post; three miles further, the Amachera of the same width, which, like the former, has its outlet in the River Orinoco."

- B The want of fresh water, and the great distance from their principal settlements, no doubt induced the Commandant of the Pomeroon to withdraw that post. It is affirmed that it was in existence when the English, under Major John Scott, destroyed the fort New Zealand and plundered new Middelburg, and there are still documents of the Dutch West India Company in existence, by which the directors desired the Commandant of Pomeroon to keep the fortified Post of the Barima in repair. Colonel Moody (Royal Engineers) discovered the remains of this Post in 1807, when he was employed as an engineer officer in Demerara, and when it was in contemplation to send a small force against Angostura to destroy the privateers which infested the coast of Dutch Guiana during the period it was occupied by the British; and when the Boundary Commission, at the commencement of this year, encamped at the site of the old Dutch Post, the marks of the former trenches and cultivation were still observable.

It was, however, not only the Dutch, as an interested party, who pretended the Barima to be their western boundary. If we consult geographical works of the last century, we find that their claim was maintained by geographers uninterested in the question.

- C Rolt, in his "History of South America," published in the middle of the last century, states (p. 500) "that Dutch Guiana extends along the coast from the mouth of the River Orinoco, in 9° of north latitude, to the River Marawini, in 6° 20' north latitude."

I have consulted two charts of the coast of Guiana, which were published in England during the last century, and which deserve confidence, as Great Britain, chiefly during the publication of the first chart, was not an interested party.

I allude firstly to a chart of "the Coast of Guayana from the Orinoco to the River of Amazons. London: Published in 1783 by W. Faden, Geographer to the King," in which the River Barima is stated as the western boundary of the Dutch according to their claim.

The second is a chart of "Guayana from the West Indian Pilot, by Thomas Jefferys, Geographer to the King, published London, 1798," in which the Barima River is stated to "divide the Dutch and Spanish lands." Although under British protection at that period, these colonies were restored to the Batavian Republic in 1802.

- D France looked always with the most jealous eye upon the extent of the Dutch colonial possessions and their commerce on the South American continent, nor was this jealousy diminished when the Dutch colonies, in 1796, were put under British protection; and as it was asserted that one of the reasons why Napoleon was not satisfied with the Treaty of Badajoz consisted in the boundary of Cayenne not having been extended to the mouth of the Amazon, I have no doubt that France would prevent the extension of the British Colony of Guiana to the mouth of the Barima—which, with the highly romantic feelings of the descendants of the Spaniards, the present Republic of Venezuela call the Dardanelles of this territory—if it could be done without direct interference.

French geographers, therefore, curtail the extent of the former claim of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, and without deteriorating in the slightest degree the excellency in every other respect of their work, I must be still permitted to doubt their impartiality, the more since all modern geographical works respecting Equinoctial France, or Cayenne and the adjacent territories, rest mostly upon Biet, Barrere, and Bellin, the two latter of whom were by no means friendly inclined to their Dutch neighbours; indeed, Bellin wrote only from the documents of the "Depôt des Cartes et Plans de la Marine."

- E Father Gumilla, a worthy missionary, who, however, was endowed with all the bigotry of his age, was the first to raise the cry against the advancement of the Lutheran heretics at the adjacent colony of Dutch Guiana. He published his work on the Orinoco in 1745. Father Caulin followed him, and his ire is frequently raised against the Dutch heretics who infested the Cuyuni and traded with the Indians adjacent to the mission of the Capuchins, and instructed the fugitive Christians of the mission silently in their heresy.

The influence which the missionaries possessed over the temporal governors of Spanish Guayana caused the political assertions of claims to a territory which the Spaniards had never possessed, and which at the time the divisional limits were drawn, in which the reverend communities of Observants, Jesuits, and Capuchins were to exercise respectively their apostolic functions, had been consigned, *pro forma*, to the Capuchins.

- F We come now to a more recent period, when the former subjects of the Spanish Crown in that part of South America, dissatisfied with the rule of the Mother Country, declared themselves independent.

At the Congress of Angostura in 1811 the boundaries of the new Republic were alluded to, and without any further application to the other Governments who were interested in that question, they were fixed upon as it appeared most advantageous to the Congress of the young Republic.

Great Britain was at that time in occupation of the Dutch Colony of Guiana, which was only ceded to her at a later period.

During the war which was then raging on the European Continent, Spain had taken an active part against Great Britain, and a kind of depredatory war was carried on by the Spanish

colonists against the Dutch estates, which extended along the Arabian coast between the Essequibo and the Pomeroon. A

The chief rendezvous of the Spanish launches and piratical vessels was then the River Barima, from which they made their descent upon the sugar estates of the Dutch colonists, destroying the buildings, and carrying away the slaves and the produce of the estates.

This reached ultimately such a height that the British Colonial Government had under contemplation of sending an expedition against Angostura, and it was at that period, as already observed, that the present Colonel Moody was sent as engineer to Point Barima to report upon its practicability of being fortified.

The same locality served, during the American War, their privateers as a rendezvous, and will for ever be used for similar purposes, as long as the commanding Point Barima is not fortified and garrisoned by Great Britain.

The importance of the Colony of British Guiana after its cession in perpetuity to Great Britain made the necessity apparent that its limits should be established to prevent disputes at a period when a small extent of land would be manifold increased in the value it bears now, and when the arrangements of a boundary question would meet various difficulties. B

Great Britain was further influenced by the disinterested exertions in behalf of the oppressed aboriginal tribes, who are the last remnants of the once thickly peopled districts now inhabited by Europeans and their descendants.

Frequent complaints had been laid before the Colonial Government of British Guiana of atrocious cruelties committed by the Brazilians on the Indian tribes at the south-western boundaries, and by the Venezuelans on the western boundaries of British Guiana.

These tribes considered themselves under British protection, and upon British territory, and upon the information that a party had been kidnapped by the Brazilians and carried into slavery, the question was brought before Parliament on the motion of Mr. Emerson Tennent, on the 11th May, 1840.

It was consequently thought that if the limits of British Guiana were properly determined and recognised, that such atrocities could not be committed upon the Indian tribes who resided within these limits, as it would be a direct aggression upon the British territory. C

Actuated by these views, Her Majesty's Government constituted an expedition to survey, under Her Majesty's Commission, the boundaries of British Guiana, based upon the right of primary possession, either of the English or their predecessors the Dutch, but recommended as a general principle that whenever natural boundaries, as rivers or chains of mountains, &c., could be fixed upon, to use them in preference of astronomical divisions.

Copies of the maps of such a survey would then be delivered to the Governments interested in the fixation of these limits, and if they considered themselves aggrieved, they were to state their reason to the British Government, who promised maturely to consider the points in dispute, and to settle them in the most amicable way.

The British Ministers accredited at the Hague and the Venezuelan and Brazilian Governments were at the same time informed of the steps which Her Majesty's Government had taken, and desired to make the necessary communication to these Governments. D

The Boundary Expedition arrived in Demerara in 1841, and commenced their labours in April of the same year. Upon the strength of the historical data which had been procured, that the mouth of the Orinoco had been always considered to form the western boundary of the former Dutch possessions, and that Point Barima had been fortified by that nation,

"The right of Her Britannic Majesty to its possession was asserted by the British Commissioner on the 13th May, 1841, and a boundary pole was planted to attest that claim."

The River Amacura, about four miles further west, was claimed by the Commissioner to form the provisional boundary, as it is no doubt the most natural limit west of the former possessions of the Dutch.

These proceedings raised a good deal of unnecessary alarm at Angostura, the chief town of the Orinoco, and at Caraccas, the seat of Government of the Republic of Venezuela. E

The former Spanish claim, when these parts belonged still to the Capitania of Caraccas, were renewed—claims which for their absurdity, very likely, would have been forgotten had they not been renewed in an "Atlas de la Republica de Venezuela, by Colonel Codazzi, Caraccas, 1840," in which the River Moroco is asserted to form the eastern boundary of Venezuela.

I have too little local knowledge of the territory which these maps represent, to judge generally; but I can positively assert that the "Boca del Orinoco de Navios" which comprises Point Barima, and in which disembogues the river of the same name, and the River Amacura is not correct.

Were we justified to apprehend that where there are small faults there may be larger, I would note that the Capital of British Guiana, which since 1812 is called Georgetown, and not Stabroek, is placed in Colonel Codazzi's map (Carta del Canton de Upata) on the left bank of the River Demerara, while it ought to have been known to a Geographer that it is situated on the right bank.

The most startling information, however, contains (Colonel Codazzi's "Resumen de la Geografica de Venezuela," Paris, 1841), in which he states that "the eastern boundary of the Republic extends from the mouth of the Rupunni [*sic*], near the vicinity of the Macarapen Mountains, along the left bank of the Essequibo to the confluence of the Cuyuni, which river the line of limit ascends until it meets the mouth of the River Tupuru; from thence it continues the Tupuru upwards to the sources of the Moroco, terminating ultimately at the Atlantic Ocean near Cape Nassau." F

This boundary, formed according to Venezuelan dictation, includes Cartabo Point, and the island Kyk-over-all, where, as it is conversant to every one acquainted with the early history of these Colonies, the Dutch had their first settlements at the Mazaruni.

A It includes old estates, and a recent missionary institution, Bartika Grove, at the left bank of the Essequibo, and to crown the whole of their pretended claim, they call the west coast and Arabian or Arabisi coast of the Essequibo "usurped."

What with the claims of the Brazilians on the south-western territory, and the Venezuelans on the west, it appears the Governments of the adjacent territories intend to reduce British Guiana to the tenth part of its rightful possessions.

The territory which the Venezuelan Government disputes amounts only, north of the River Cuyuni, to 7,000 square miles, and while it is incontrovertibly proved that the States-General, or rather their subjects, the Dutch West India Company, had actual possession of Point Barima, no fact can be adduced that either the Spanish or the present Venezuelan Governments were ever in possession of the smallest extent of ground east of Point Barima.

B It is true the Spaniards attempted once or twice to attack the Dutch at their settlements, but they were always repulsed, even as late as 1797, when their attack upon Fort New Zealand was not only warmly received by the English and Dutch garrison, but they were totally defeated, many killed or driven into the river, and only a few escaped in their boats.

Great Britain has not undertaken the question of determinating the boundaries of British Guiana upon the principles of aggrandizement. She does not wish more than belongs to her by justness, but with the example of the United States before her, where, if the question of the Canadian limits had been settled at the close of the last century, it would have met no difficulties, she is naturally anxious to settle the boundaries of a colony of such vast importance as Guiana promises to be (as well out of political as philanthropical motives), at a period when there are comparatively few difficulties.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

Demerara, November 30, 1841.

C

No. 7.

Report of Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Pirara, February 24, 1842.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency of the safe arrival of the party under my command at Pirara, which village I found almost deserted, and only nominally occupied by four individuals, of Brazilian descent.

D The Guiana Boundary Expedition left Georgetown on the 23rd December, in the steamer "The Lady Flora Hastings," and arrived the same evening at Post Ampa, at the Essequibo, where I had our baggage unloaded for the purpose of resorting to our canoes. As the number of my crew was far from being complete on leaving Georgetown I engaged a part of the complement at the Essequibo. This was connected with some difficulties, in consequence of the greater number of the men having been engaged to accompany the detachment of Her Majesty's troops to Pirara. The Christmas holidays being then so near, those whom I procured entered only the service with the condition that they were not to join me at Ampa before the 27th of December, from whence we left the following morning, grateful for the attention which Mr. Baird, the Postholder, had shown to me during our stay at Ampa.

The Rev. Thomas Youd having joined us at the Grove, we passed the first cataract without any serious accident, except at the rapid Assiricot, where, through the negligence of the canoe-men, one of the smaller boats was upset, by which three barrels with provisions were lost.

E We arrived on the 6th of January at Waraputa, the new Mission which Mr. Youd had founded after he was driven by the Brazilians from Pirara, and Curua; and I could not but be highly pleased with the change this Indian village had undergone since Mr. Youd's arrival in July 1840.

The houses of the Indians are of a superior description to the generality of Indian dwellings, and the little church with its steeple gives to it an appearance which one would not have expected to meet with in the wilderness. I walked with the missionary through the provision fields, and I confess that nowhere since my travels in the interior had I seen them so extensive as here. I should say that from 250 to 300 acres were cultivated in cassada, besides the plantains and yams, which were raised additionally. The missionary stated to me that the number of inhabitants fluctuated from 100 to 120. A great number who had put their fields in order and secured themselves sustenance for months were absent or visiting their relations and friends.

F The Indians who are settled here, and receive instruction in religion and the English language, consist of Macusis, Wapisianas, Caribs, intermixed with some Necanicarus, who have come from the Rio Branco. There are hours appropriated for the instruction of the adults, and others for the instruction of the children. I heard the latter read in the New Testament with ease; and if the new missionary who is expected to be sent by the Church Missionary Society to replace Mr. Youd continues his instructions with the same zeal, the best fruits may be expected from this infant Mission.

I dispatched from here one of the men of the expedition, with five Indians, to Post Ampa, to bring after us some articles which, for want of room in the canoes, we had been obliged to leave there; and after a sojourn of eight days in Waraputa (in consequence of some serious cases of sickness among the crew) we started in the morning of the 13th January on our further ascent of the Essequibo. Unfortunately the weather had been very unfavourable previous to our arrival at

Waraputa, and continued so during our stay there. I found the greatest difficulty to procure A sufficient observations while at the Mission to rate my chronometers, and to ascertain the latitude of the place from thence continued rains put astronomical observations out of question. Sickness was rapidly increasing among the crew, and by the time that we had passed the Twasinki Mountains nearly half of their number were suffering from fever and dysentery.

Mr. Fryer (who accompanied the expedition in my personal employ) and who possesses medical knowledge, was untired in his attention to the sick; and as from hence I proceeded only in short marches, our progress was naturally slow; but I am happy to say no human life was lost.

We passed Rupu, the last rapid north of the Rupununi, on the 27th January, and entered that river the following day. Three new settlements have risen on the banks of the Rupununi since I last visited these regions. The inhabitants consists mostly of Caribs who have come from Surinam by means of the Corentyne and the path which from thence leads to the Essequibo; but as these settlements have been only lately erected, their number amounts scarcely to more than fifty souls. B

The information which I tried to procure with regard to Pirara was of so contradictory a nature that I resolved to push on in my canoe with redoubled haste to Haiowa, directing the other canoes to follow under Mr. Fryer's commands. I ascertained at Haiowa, from good authority, that Fray José had left Pirara, and was superintending the building of a residence for himself in the neighbourhood of Fort San Joaquim, from which I concluded that it were [sic] his intentions to leave Pirara. I was further informed that the militia who garrisoned the place had been withdrawn, and that merely some cattle-minders from the Rio Branco were residing there.

I was told that Captain Leal, the Commandant of Fort San Joaquim, had been at Pirara, or was still at the village. They spoke likewise of some official person from the Rio Negro who had been for some time at Pirara, to "look about." I communicated the information which I had procured in a letter to the Officer Commanding the detachment of Her Majesty's troops intended for Pirara, which I left to be delivered to him at his arrival at Haiowa, and continued my journey C towards Pirara.

We arrived at the portage on the 9th February, and encamped on the opposite bank. I dispatched next morning Mr. Fryer with your Excellency's letter to the Officer Commanding the Brazilians at Pirara, and as I apprehended that none of the Brazilians at Pirara or Fort San Joaquim were acquainted with the English language, I translated your Excellency's letter to the best of my knowledge, and accompanied it by a short note. I have the honour to inclose herewith a copy of the translation and of my note* to the Officer Commanding at Pirara.

At Mr. Fryer's arrival at the village he found it almost deserted. He was, however, informed that three Brazilians and Avaristo, whose name is already known to your Excellency, still occupied the village by order of the Commandant at San Joaquim. These men were absent on some festivities in the neighbourhood. At their return next morning, Mr. Fryer delivered your Excellency's letter and my translation thereof to Avaristo, who assumed authority, with the desire, as no officer was present, to send this despatch sealed, and with every expediency, to Fort D San Joaquim, and one of the Brazilians, a soldier, and native of Madeira, left the village on horseback to deliver the despatch to Captain Leal.

From all the information Mr. Fryer had been able to gather it was evident that no resistance was intended.

The orders of the Commandant Leal and Fray José to Avaristo on leaving Pirara were to send immediate information of my arrival to Fort San Joaquim, and Fray José would come over to converse with me. My arrival had been expected for some time past, but no tidings whatever had reached the Brazilians that British troops were on their way to occupy Pirara.

The information which Mr. Fryer had procured in Pirara was communicated in a letter to the Officer Commanding Her Majesty's troops, and I made immediate arrangements to break up my camp and to ascend in boats the Avaricura, by which I shortened the portage to Pirara 2 miles.

I had the pleasure of welcoming Lieutenant Bingham, commanding the detachment of Her Majesty's 1st West India Regiment, destined for Pirara, on the 12th February. He reached our E camp with the advance guard of the detachment in the evening, and encamped in our neighbourhood, where it were his intentions to await the arrival of the grand body of his expedition. I proceeded next morning, accompanied by five men of the boundary expedition, to Pirara.

The change in the appearance of that village when I entered it, after an absence of almost three years, was distressing. The greater number of the houses were fallen down, and those which I found were in the most dilapidated state, and, with the exception of two, the others were uninhabited. In lieu of the groups of Indians, who were seen standing in former times to look with curiosity at the strangers who entered their village, I saw only a few women and children, who fled with apparent fear into their hovels when we made our appearance. All denoted that the village was deserted; the intermediate spaces between house and house were grown up with underbush, and assisted to give such a desolated appearance that it proved painful to me when I compared it with what the village was before it was occupied by the Brazilians.

My conversation with Avaristo confirmed the information I had received previously that the Brazilians were entirely unacquainted with the near approach of Her Majesty's troops, and that it was not the intention of the Brazilian District Government to oppose the object of my expedition. F

I found opportunity to dispatch that very day a messenger to the Macusi village Awarra, and from thence to the Canuku Mountains, to apprise the Indians of my arrival, and I had the pleasure to see upwards of thirty strong men arriving that evening from Awarra, and I took opportunity to inform them that it were the intentions of Her Majesty's Government to give

* Not printed.

- A protection to such of their brethren as are within the boundary claimed by Her Britannic Majesty, for which purpose Pirara would be occupied by British troops.

I told them likewise of the action of their missionary, the Reverend Mr. Youd, and I hoped the expectation which his Excellency the Governor had of their assistance to realize the hopes Her Majesty's Government held of this distant station in British Guiana would by no means fall short through their fault.

We have had since a greater influx of Indians; many have been here to ascertain the truth of the good news, and have returned to carry certain information to their fellows in the mountains.

The detachment of Her Majesty's troops under Lieutenant Bingham entered Pirara in the evening of the 14th February, and, after having hoisted the British Union flag, he took *ad interim* possession of the largest house in the village, which had been erected upon Fray José's desire during the Brazilian occupation. The Reverend Mr. Youd had arrived in the afternoon.

- B The arrival of two Brazilians on horseback in the evening of the 15th caused some commotion. I ascertained, however, on conversing with them, that Captain Leal was hunting wild cattle in the vicinity of the Canuku Mountains, and having understood from some Indians, who had come from Waraputa, that I was on my way to Pirara, he sent a letter addressed to your Excellency, with the verbal message to have it forwarded by the first opportunity. Lieutenant Bingham, supposing it an answer to your Excellency's letter addressed to the Officer Commanding the Brazilian troops, opened it, but, on finding it was dated as far back as the 16th January, he refolded it without reading its contents. The two Brazilians returned on the 17th instant with a letter from Mr. Bingham to the Commandant of Fort San Joaquim.

A commotion of another description raised the arrival of five Maionkong Indians from the River Canucunuma, which falls into the Orinoco a little above the natural canal, the Cassiquiare.

- C When I was near that river during my former expedition, under the direction of the Geographical Society of London, I engaged two Maionkong Indians to accompany me as far as Pirara. One of them died unfortunately of consumption while in Pirara; the other returned, and having related what he had seen at Pirara, the Chieftain and four others of the village undertook a journey from the Canucunuma by means of the Cassiquiare, the Rio Negro, and Rio Branco, travelling by water and land over upwards of 1,000 miles; and they reached Pirara a few days after my return and when the British Union waved again over that village.

They brought hammocks, cassada, graters and other articles for barter, and, in consequence of the greater number of strangers from the coast who were then in the village, these articles found ready purchasers; but axes were their greatest desire, and, partly to obtain the same, partly to satisfy their curiosity, they had undertaken this great journey. Authorized by the Secretary for the Colonies to make presents of such articles to the Indians as they stand in need of, I presented the Chieftain with two axes, and bought two of their hunting dogs, which they had brought for sale, for four axes, and several other articles for the use of the expedition.

- D This journey proves the intrepid spirit of the Indian when his energy is roused. He undertakes a journey of a thousand miles to procure an article which he stands in need of, and regardless of the fatigues and dangers he has to undergo, he accomplishes it, although the value of that article is only 2s., but to him it is of the greatest importance. Several of the gentlemen who had come up with the troops offered them, in my presence, more than the real value of the hammocks in silver or other articles; they spurned it, and insisted upon parting with their hammocks only for axes. One said his house had been burnt down by accident, and he wanted to rebuild it; another, that he wished to build canoes, and for these purposes an axe was, to them, of greater value than silver. The Guiana Boundary Expedition did not stand in need of hammocks, but good hunting dogs were a great requisition to procure the necessary means for its sustenance while in the interior.

- E The Maionkong Indians who visited Pirara on this occasion were a fine race, strong and healthy, and, in that regard, surpassing our Indians at the coast regions in physical power; they showed, likewise, more intellect. They spoke well Spanish, and, although perfect strangers in Pirara, and seeing a large concourse of soldiers and strangers, they nevertheless knew their rights, and strongly refused to part with their articles of trade if the equivalent did not come up with their expectation.

The Chieftain or Patron had a passport from the Venezuelan authority at San Carlos, dated the 6th January, and countersigned at the Brazilian forts they had passed. I conversed with him in Portuguese, which he understood from the similarity it bears to the Spanish, and told him to encourage the intercourse of his tribe with Pirara, and since that village was now to remain in possession of the English, I had no doubt that he would always find such articles for disposal as he stood in need of.

It proved a great satisfaction to me to see these Indians in Pirara, and although several years had elapsed since I wandered there, they had not forgotten either my person or name.

- F I fondly hope that, though at present the articles which they bring for barter are comparatively of small value, this intercourse may assist to spread civilization, and to increase the trade in articles of British manufacture. It will further prove that the ideas which I held out in my geographical description of British Guiana with regard to its extensive communication by means of the numerous rivers which intersect it are not chimerical, but founded on facts.

I have not dwelt in the foregoing Report upon descriptive scenery, &c., as it would have been only a repetition of what already has been published in the Journal of the Royal Geographical Society of London, or in my own publications respecting the Colony. I am sorry that in consequence of the delay of an answer from the Commandant of San Joaquim, I am not able to add here what my intended movements are for the future. The state of the river does not permit me to haul my boats across the portage before next June, but if I find that the Brazilian Government

is favourably inclined towards the expedition, I intend to procure boats at the Takutu and to proceed to Roraima without delay. A

For the sake of retrenchment I discharge those of the crew whom I can spare, and they have my orders to depart to-morrow. Should anything been [*sic*] known of the sentiments of the Brazilian Government when Lieutenant Bush departs from Pirara I shall not fail to inform your Excellency of it.

It has been my desire to render any assistance to the detachment of Her Majesty's troops as well when the influence I possess with the Indians, or the little knowledge of the Portuguese language could have been of service to them, and I am happy to say that between the officers and those attached to my expedition the best understanding exists, which is certainly a great comfort where civilized man would be otherwise entirely restricted upon himself.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT SCHOMBURGK. B

No. 8.

Letter of Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Pirara, February 28, 1842.

IN the evening of the 25th February, after I had already despatched my letter* to your Excellency, we received information that Fray José had arrived at the portage near the mouth of the Pirara, and would be at the village next day, and as he entered it in his full clerical ornate, I received him as Aide-de-camp of your Excellency, and assured him of your Excellency's sincere wish that the same friendship which now prevailed between Brazil and Great Britain might be maintained for a lengthened period, in which he concurred. C

Fray José made his apologies for the time which it had required before he could reach Pirara, as at the arrival of your Excellency's despatch in Fort San Joaquim, the Commandant had been absent at the Canuku Mountains, where the letter was sent to, and from thence back to Fort San Joaquim, and to Fray José's residence, a journey of two days from the Fort, as Captain Leal could only act with him conjointly. Captain Leal, he said, would likely arrive next day. He desired me to conduct him to Lieutenant Bingham, the Commandant of Pirara, whom [*sic*] he was anxious to pay his respects. Fray José mentioned then in conversation that the general tenour of the orders which he had received from his Government were to meet any expedition which might be sent by Her Majesty's Government with every respect, but that he could only communicate the details of these orders after the arrival of Captain Leal. He was only at the receipt of your Excellency's letter aware that British troops had arrived to occupy Pirara, which to him was an unexpected measure. D

It appeared from his conversation that, previous to the military occupation of Pirara, a general wish had prevailed that the question might be settled peaceably, Demerara being much nearer to the province of Rio Negro than Pirara [*sic* Para]. It promises its inhabitants a lively commerce, and while it requires from four to five months to communicate with Pirara [*sic* Para], from whence they have hitherto received their articles of British and European manufactures in general, only from six weeks to two months are necessary to communicate with Demerara.

He mentioned further, in conversation, that the Brazilian Government had appointed D. Bernardo de Souza Franco, late President of Para, as Boundary Commissioner, and that this gentleman was shortly expected at Fort San Joaquim.

Captain Leal arrived in the evening of the 27th of February, accompanied by a strong mounted escort, but not armed, and desired, conjointly with Fray José, to have next day, at one o'clock, a conference with Mr. Bingham and myself. They produced at this conference the instructions which they said had been communicated to your Excellency in the letter which was brought to Pirara a few days ago, and according to which they were not permitted to evacuate[:] it would cost as much as their life, if they were to do it voluntarily, but Captain Leal proposed that he would remain in Pirara, unarmed, and only with two or three soldiers and some cattle-minders, and give his parole that he would not interfere in any way with the occupation of the British troops until the orders of his Government had arrived to evacuate Pirara, which he had no doubt would be the ultimate result. Fray José concurred in this, Lieutenant Bingham and Mr. Bush having retired from the conference, to consult on this proposal. Mr. Bingham communicated to Captain Leal and Fray José that, his orders being decisive, he must insist upon their withdrawing, or he would be under the necessity to use force, and as their evacuation was consequently not voluntarily they submitted to do it, but not without protesting to the violent measure, and considering it an insult to the nation which they represented. E

I communicated then that, according to my orders, I should be under the necessity to ascend the Cotinga or Xuruma, which river the British Government claimed as their boundary, and I inquired whether it were their intentions [*sic*] to prevent me from doing so. I was answered in the negative, as in that case they would act against their instructions, but they could not recognize any boundary mark which I might erect or engrave as decisive; on the contrary, protest against such boundary line, unless it have the sanction of the Brazilian Government. The conference separated and, as I understand, Captain Leal intends to leave to-morrow. F

I have now the honour to draw your Excellency's attention to the expected arrival of the Brazilian Commissioner, and that, without instructions from Her Majesty's Government, I cannot enter into any negotiations, whether preliminary or decisive, regarding the boundary, even if he agreed

- A to consider the Takutu and Xuruma as boundary. By aid of the rapid communication which at present exists between London and Demerara, it would prove easy to ascertain the sentiments of Her Majesty's Government if I am to enter into preliminary negotiations with the Brazilian Commissioner.

It appears to me evident that, previous to the military occupation, the Brazilian Government had partly relinquished Pirara. Whether this measure will cause a change remains to be ascertained.

In the meanwhile, it are my intentions to proceed by land along the Takutu, and to trace this river to its sources. The state of that river is at present so that it cannot be ascended in canoes.

I have made it my duty to show to the Reverend Fray José and to Captain Leal every civility and attention, and I shall continue to do so until they depart.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

B

No. 9.

Report of Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Pirara, May 30, 1842.

I HAD the honour to address your Excellency on February 24th and 28th,* and to report the arrival of the Boundary Expedition at Pirara, and the result of a conference with Fray José and Captain Leal. I informed your Excellency, furthermore, that in consequence of the dry state of the rivers at this advanced season, I had resolved to proceed by land along the Takutu.

- C I have now the honour to report the general incidents during the successful execution of this object. Only a few days have elapsed since the return of the Expedition, after an absence of two months from Pirara, and our accommodations are here in the wilderness of such a description that even with more time at my command, it would prove impossible to construct accurate maps of our route; that desirable object must, therefore, remain until the Expedition returns ultimately to Georgetown.

Our preparations were finished on the 26th March, and we left the village of Pirara that day, and marched about 15 miles over the savannahs to the confluence of the River Pirara with the Mahu, where we encamped.

- D A serious accident occurred the following day. Henry Peterz and Gottlob Stoekel, two canoemen, went out shooting for their own amusement, and without having requested permission to leave the camp. On their return the gun of Peterz got entangled in some withes, and impatient to free it from it, he dragged it forcibly after him, by which the cock of the percussion lock was partly raised. The gun went off, and the whole charge lodged in his back below the shoulder-blade. We found the man almost weltering in his blood, and I had little hope of his recovery. I gave him under the charge of Mr. Fryer, who accompanies the Expedition upon my own expense, partly for the sake of his surgical knowledge, partly to assist me in the surveying department, neither surgeon nor assistant surveyor being attached to the Expedition.

This unfortunate accident detained us until Saturday, 2nd April, when Mr. Fryer thought that Peterz might be carried upon a stretcher to Pirara. I desired Mr. Fryer to take charge of him, and to remain with him at Pirara until he considered him out of danger. The expedition, however, continued their march to the junction of the Mahu with the Takutu.

During our detention at the mouth of the Pirara we had repaired three small corials, which, although they afforded only room to two or three men in each, were calculated to convey my instruments with more safety than if they were carried on the backs of the Indians. The carriage of the box with the two valuable chronometers was entrusted to the canoeman Reuter.

- E After a march of nearly five hours over arid savannahs, we arrived at the junction of the Mahu with the Takutu, and it became now my first duty to determine the latitude of the confluence of these rivers by meridian altitudes of stars, and to ascertain the chronometric distance of this point from Pirara.

Having procured the necessary data for this purpose, I claimed the Takutu in the name of Her Most Gracious Majesty, as forming the south-western boundary of British Guiana. The enclosed document will give your Excellency more detailed information on this subject.

The 6th April saw our expedition on march. The corials ascended slowly, as the Takutu, although its bed showed a width of 190 yards, had, at this advanced period of the dry season, places where the water was almost stagnant or covered merely the sandy bottom. Our progress was, therefore, slow, and connected with great toil and fatigue. We had frequently to unload the canoes, and to dragg [*sic*] them by force over shallow places; and a heat which, between 2 and 3 o'clock in the afternoon, reached generally 130° or 132° Fahrenheit, and legions of sandflies, increased the tediousness of our journey materially.

- F The Takutu would be monotonous if a glance to the Canuku Mountains did not from time to time enliven the scenery. Large sandbanks of heaped-up river sand narrowed the stream to within a few yards. These sandbanks were frequently followed by beds of rounded quartz pebbles, among which I found some very fine agates, and pieces of opal, and Cornelian. Below these beds of pebbles, or sometimes in their vicinity, were masses of black sand, with minute quantities of gold; but whether it will be worth while to wash for it must be left to stricter investigations than I could dedicate to it.

The difficulties which the shallow state of the river opposed to our progress in corials induced me to abandon them on the morning of the 17th of April, and to continue our journey overland. We

reached at noon a Wapisiana settlement, called Tenette, situated near the Cursato Mountains, where A we found that the party who had proceeded overland had arrived three days before us. It was in the vicinity of this settlement that the Brazilians committed the atrocity in August, 1838, and surprised some Indian settlements, and carried the inhabitants, forty in number, consisting of men, women, and children, into slavery.

The baneful effects of this slave hunt were still felt, and had left the mind of the Indians in this region quite unsettled. Apprehensive of the repetition of similar scenes, and therefore always prepared for flight, they only cultivated so much ground as was required for their immediate sustenance. We found, therefore, the place in great stress; and, in lieu of being able to purchase a large stock of provisions for our further journey, I merely secured with difficulty three baskets of farinha, and some cassada bread to supply our most necessary want.

It was necessary to ascertain here by trigonometrical operations the correct situation of the surrounding mountain groups, and as I was deprived of all assistance, Mr. Fryer being with the wounded man, whose life was still in danger, the whole execution rested upon me. B

In order to insure the inhabitants of Tenette in some regard against a repetition of a surprisal by the Brazilians, this village being within the boundary claimed by Her Majesty, I marked a tree on the right bank of the Takutu as a token that this part was claimed by Her Most Gracious Majesty as a part of British Guiana, and that consequently the inhabitants, according to the expression of Lord Palmerston in his letter to Lord John Russell on this subject, would enjoy the protection of Her Majesty's Government.

Scarcity obliged us to continue our journey on the 22nd of April. I had added some local guides from Tenette to our Expedition, which were to lead us over the savannahs to the Tuarutu Mountains. Fortunately for our exhausted stores, we shot the next day seven fine deer in the course of a few hours, and I succeeded to procure a few cakes of cassada bread—a happy circumstance, since we had to march from here three days before we were to find another human habitation.

Our path had hitherto led us over savannahs, but on the morning of the 27th of April we entered the mountains of Tuarutu, which were wooded. I had given orders that those who were unacquainted with an Indian footpath, should keep close together, and lose the Indian guide not out of their eyes. Hamlet Clenan, one of the canoemen, had been especially warned by the coxswain of the Expedition, but without effect. When the hindmost of our Expedition reached the village late in the evening, he was not among them. I sent a strong party next morning in search of him, but they returned in the evening without success. Engaging all the Indians I could procure, and not exempting an individual of our own Expedition, I divided their number into three parties, and having desired Mr. Goodall and Mr. Richard Schomburgk to head respectively one of the parties, I conducted the third, and gave orders to depart in three different directions towards the mountains, and each party was to fire from ten minutes to ten minutes to attract the lost man's attention. The party under my own direction found Clenan in the afternoon at 2 o'clock in almost an exhausted state, and fear and fatigue had so much operated upon him, that I apprehended in the commencement his reason was gone. Being provided with such remedies as I thought would restore him, in case he should be found in an exhausted state, they were used with effect, and having given him under the charge of the coxswain and a canoeman, they were told to follow us next day slowly to the village. C D

From the information which I had received, it appeared that the sources of the Takutu were from here about four days' journey further to the south. After I had procured a supply of provisions, and engaged some local guides, we continued our journey on the 2nd of May. Hamlet Clenan was still too weak to follow us, and, as we had to return to this settlement, I desired him to attend to his perfect recovery.

Our path led us along the Ossotshuni Mountains. Far in the distance we observed the mountain Vindana, from whence the Takutu receives his first tributary of any consequence.

We reached next day a Macusi settlement, the inhabitants of which, with those of two others in the vicinity, formed the last Indians west of the sources of the Essequibo.

The coxswain, Henry Chessman, had sprained his ankle, and, in the hope that he would be able to continue his march if we delayed our departure a day, we stopped, but as his foot was still much swollen next morning (May 6th) he was ordered to await our return at the settlement. E

We left now the savannahs and entered dense wood, and had the satisfaction to reach in the afternoon of the 7th of May the source of the Takutu.

Already in the morning the river, the bed of which was only 10 or 12 feet wide, had ceased to flow, and formed occasionally stagnant pools.

I selected a granitic platform which I estimated 5 miles northward from its source to mark in its vicinity one of the trees with Her Majesty's initials, and to claim from here to that spot at the headwaters of the Essequibo, where, on the 27th of December, 1837, I hoisted the British Union, and claimed that point as the southern boundary of British Guiana.

The granitic platform was the only eligible place which I found to allow me to take astronomical observations in the vicinity, as the banks of the Takutu, which was here merely a rivulet, were either fringed with high trees or with thickets of bamboo. F

The night was tolerably clear, and, having procured myself sufficient data for the geographical determination of this spot, I gave next morning (May 8th) the necessary orders to commence our return, fully satisfied with our success, and thanks to the Almighty for having protected us so far.

I found myself under the disagreeable necessity to leave the coxswain, Henry Chessman, at the Macusi village until he considered himself so far restored as to be able to follow us. Being among friendly Indians, and amidst plenty of provisions, I considered it much more prudent that he should await the perfect cure of his sprained ankle than commence the tedious and fatiguing march which we had before us.

We reached the settlement at the Tuarutu Mountains on the 9th of May, and found Hamlet Clenan perfectly recovered.

A I considered it necessary to ascertain here the position of some of the neighbouring mountain groups by trigonometrical operations, and noon of the 11th of May approached, therefore, before we resumed our march. We had besides this to procure a sufficient stock of provisions to last for our whole return journey, as we knew from sad experience that nothing was to be had at the Wapisianas at the Cursate Mountains. I had to increase our carriers for that purpose, and our party consisted now of fifty individuals. I considered it better to divide so numerous a party, and while it were my intentions to cross the Takutu, and reach the Rupununi by continuing my march to the north-east, I sent the other party direct to the Cursato Mountains.

Where the path from the Tuarutu Mountains to the settlements at the headwaters of the Rupununi crosses the Takutu, a tree was marked on that river's right bank.

We reached a Wapisiana place called Cau-urua in the afternoon of the 13th May, from whence the Rupununi, in an east-north-east direction, was a mile and a-half distant. I visited the river and found it dwindled to the size of the Pirara near its mouth. Its water was dark-coloured, and its bed

B studded with rocks.

Our course was now more to the north-west for the next three days, and we reached Tenette on the morning of the 16th of May. I had the pleasure to meet at the Pinighette Mountains some of the people who had been taken at the slave hunt in August, 1838, and whom I released from Brazilian captivity while passing Santa Maria in 1839. They recognised me as soon as I entered their settlement, and showed me their gratitude by many a friendly token.

I was sorry to learn from one of the men that his wife and five children, who had been taken during that slave hunt, were still retained in slavery at Pedrero on the Rio Negro, and he begged me to use my endeavours to see them restored to him.

It was necessary to give ourselves a day of rest; we had been day for day on march since we left the Tuarutu, and the savannahs, being mostly covered with angular quartz rocks, our path was fatiguing in the extreme, and our feet blistered and injured by the sharp pointed rocks. The greater part of us Europeans were either without shoes or that article of dress was in such a condition that it

C did not afford more the desired protection, and while writing this I suffer still from the injuries my feet received during the journey; a day of rest was therefore required, as anxious as we were to reach Pirara.

At our arrival at Tenette I saw the impossibility of returning in our canoes; the river had fallen still more, and I had to abandon them. I succeeded to engage the necessary number of Indians, in addition to our regular crew, for carrying our baggage overland to Pirara, where we arrived in the morning of the 22nd of May, and were sufficiently recovered from our fatigues to do every honour at our command to the birthday of Her Most Gracious Majesty.

This was the third which I celebrated at this village (1838, 1839, and 1842). We had been absent nearly two months, and although exposed to the extreme heat and constant fatigues, no serious sickness had taken place among our party, if I except the accident to the canoeman, Henry Peterz. His recovery had been despaired of by the missionary and the officers at New Guinea, and no doubt he has to thank it [*sic*] in a great measure to Mr. Fryer's attention. I found him still lingering and

D far from being perfectly recovered from his wound.

The whole direction of the Expedition, from the minutest matter to the most important, having solely devolved upon me since Mr. Fryer had to remain with the wounded man, I hope your Excellency will excuse that I do not send at this short period after our return to Pirara a more detailed report. The season is so far advanced that it is an uncommon circumstance; the tropical winter has not set in as yet, which period I have selected to work out the numerous elements for the construction of my maps, and to send by the next opportunity a fair copy of my journal. I hope to be able to accompany the latter, for the better understanding of our route, by a sketch map, as it will prove impossible, as I have observed already, to procure the necessary means in Pirara to construct a large map with the required accuracy.

It gives me great pleasure to express my satisfaction with Mr. Goodall's zeal. The accompanying list* will give your Excellency an idea what drawings have been executed, besides which Mr. Goodall

E has given me his assistance in noting the time during my astronomical observations.

With the exception of a thermometer, which was broken by some of the crew while carrying the baggage over the falls, I am not aware that the instruments which I had with me have suffered any injury.

The two chronometers, Arnold, No. 6062, and Frodsham, No. 389, have preserved a good mean rate and performed their task, chiefly the first, to my satisfaction. I found in Nicholas Reuter a careful man, to whom I entrusted their carriage during our pedestrian tours over hill and dale. An accident has happened to the Standard barometer, which for security sake I left in the house or hut of the expedition at Pirara, and which was kept locked up during my absence. Mr. Fryer informed me that, having occasion to enter the house, he found it upset and the glass tube broken. It is fortunate that I have spare tubes, but as I have no standard for comparison, my future barometrical observations will be problematic.

I have much to regret, for the sake of absolute observations, that Mr. Assistant-Commissary-General F Cowan found it impossible to admit a case in the military boats, which arrived after my departure from Demerara, and which contained a telescope for observing occultations and Jupiter's satellites. The longitude of Pirara is not yet properly determined, and I had flattered myself that I might do so (if the telescope had arrived) during my present stay in Pirara. I have much to regret that there was no place for admitting the case.

The tracing of the River Takutu, which is to form the south-western boundary of British Guiana, having been accomplished from its junction with the Mahu to its source, it remains now to trace the Cetinga or Xurumu from its mouth to its source at Mount Koraima, and to discover from thence the

unknown sources of the Cuyuni, and to descend that river to the mouth of the Acarabisi. For more details I beg leave to refer your Excellency to the plan which I had the honour to submit before I commenced the present expedition, and which received your Excellency's approbation. A

It is of the utmost importance for the speedy execution of that plan that I should leave Pirara in August to enable me to ascend the Cotinga, while that river, which is otherwise shallow and full of rocks, is still swollen from the rain, but as our supplies at our departure from Demerara in December, 1841, were only calculated for six months, I beg leave to enclose herewith an estimate of such articles as are almost indispensably required.*

It has been my aim to economise as much as I can with prudence for the object of the journey, in order to cover, during this year, the surplus of the last year's expedition.

For the purpose of the more effectually carrying into effect this object, I have dismissed the canoeman, Hamlet Clenan, who, by his conduct and by having committed the crime of theft, as your Excellency will observe from the inclosures,* is a disgrace and a burden to the Expedition. His character I have since been told is well known at the High Sheriff's Office. Although his services end only in December, his having committed a theft releases me from any liabilities to continue him in the service of the expedition. I have otherwise to express my satisfaction with the conduct of the remainder of the men. B

Henry Peterz, to whom the accident occurred, and who is still lingering from his wound, prefers to return to the Colony to see whether surgical aid may there restore him in a shorter period than it can be expected here.

It is true the accident did not occur while the man was employed in the service of the expedition, and he committed himself against discipline by leaving the camp without permission, nevertheless, the pains which he has suffered and his former exemplary conduct and active services embolden me to recommend him to your Excellency's kind consideration.

Nicholas Reuter, in whom I have every confidence, proceeds by this opportunity to Georgetown to take charge of the supplies which the expedition requires before it can leave Pirara. I have taken the liberty to address the Honourable the Government Secretary about more detailed arrangements in this regard. C

I beg leave to inclose some additional rules* to those which were approved of by your Excellency. I have, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

Inclosure in No. 9.

TO all to whom these presents do, may, or shall come greeting! Be it known:

That I, the undersigned, Her Majesty's Commissioner for Surveying and Marking out the Boundaries of British Guiana, claimed this day in the name of Her Majesty Victoria, Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, and in the presence of the undersigned witnesses, the right bank of the River Takutu, to form the south-western boundary of Her Majesty's Colony of Guiana, preserving at the same time to Her Majesty and loyal subjects the right of navigation, fishing, and other uses of the said river as may seem proper. D

In witness whereof I marked a tree, at the confluence of the River Mahu with the Takutu, with Her Most Gracious Majesty's initials and three broad arrows, and marked in a similar manner two other trees on the opposite northern bank, bearing from the former N.W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W. distant 380 yards.

And as a testimonial that Her Majesty's claim of the right bank of the Takutu as the south-western boundary of British Guiana does not merely confine itself from the source of the Takutu to the junction of the Mahu, I branded a tree near the mouth of the small River Virua, which flows into the Takutu 3 miles W.N.W. below the mouth of the Mahu, with three broad arrows, leaving the terminus of the line of limits along the Takutu to future investigation. E

Thus done, witness my hand and seal, at the confluence of the Mahu with the Takutu, this 5th day of April, 1842, and in Her Majesty's fifth year of reign.

(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK,
Knight of the Royal Prussian Order of the Red Eagle.

Witnesses:

(Signed) EDWARD A. GOODALL.
RICHARD SCHOMBURGK.
NICOLAUS REITER.
HENDRICK CHESHAM, his \times mark.
GOTTLÖB STOAKLE.
JOSEPH MURRAY, his \times mark.
THOMAS ADAMS, ditto. F

Indian witnesses:

(Signed) SOVORENY PARANOLJANA, his \times mark.
AIYUKAUTA MACUSI, ditto.
PUREKA MACUSI, ditto.
WASGA MARAIBU MACUSI, ditto.
ITÉ WARAI MACUSI, ditto.
YAMÉ MACUSI, ditto.

A

IPÁING MACUSI, his × mark.
 TONARA-RAMA AROCUNA, ditto.
 TEBAUUA-MAIBU MACUSI, ditto.
 YANÉ-BU AROCUNA, ditto.
 YANIMÉ-BU MACUSI, ditto.
 ICASIVIBU MACUSI, ditto.
 IWANARI-BU MACUSI, ditto.

Witnesses to the above signatures :

(Signed) EDWARD A. GOODALL.
 RICHARD SCHOMBURGK.

B

No. 10.

Letter of Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Pirara, June , 1842.

SHORTLY after I had dispatched my letters* to your Excellency, a messenger arrived with the inclosed Protest from Fort S. Joaquim ; and as the coxswain, Henry Chessam, has since returned, I do not hesitate to dispatch him with this document.

This Protest is worded in a tone which augurs the best results for the ultimate ends of my mission. It was naturally [*sic*] to expect a Protest from the Brazilian authorities near the frontier against my having established certain marks along the River Takutu, and from what I knew of the violent temper of Captain Leal I was prepared to receive a Protest expressed in the strongest terms, in lieu of which the subterfuge is used to consider these marks merely as made during an exploratory and scientific journey.

I am happy to say a favourable opinion with regard to Pirara remaining in possession of the English prevails among the inhabitants of the Rivers Branco and Negro. There is little doubt that the Province of Rio Negro will be separated from the Lower Amazon, the capital of which is Para, in which case Manaos or Barra do Rio Negro will be raised to the chief city of the new province, and its commerce flow towards Demerara. The strong currents of the Amazon render the return journey from Para to Barra very uncertain, and an exorbitant duty on produce, the dues of the city, and harbour duties, all combine to render it much more profitable to the trader of the Upper Amazon and the Rio Negro to resort to Demerara for their necessities. I know even, from good authority, that Fray José is favourable to the project of transferring the trade to Demerara, and leaving Pirara in undisputed possession of the British, but whether it agrees with his opinion to push the British frontier as far as the Takutu, I have not been able to ascertain as yet. It is certain, however, that there exists no good understanding between the Commandant at Fort S. Joaquim and the missionary of the Rio Branco, and the latter does not espouse the hatred of the former towards the English.

I beg leave to inclose a copy of a manuscript† which the late Dr. Hancock addressed to the Royal Geographical Society, in the library of which the original is to be found. His opinion with regard to the south-western boundary of British Guiana deserves some consideration, as Dr. Hancock was no doubt the most scientific and intelligent of the Commission which was sent in 1810–11 by the Government of this Colony to the Rupununi and Rio Branco. His ideas upon the boundary are certainly extensive ; nevertheless, they are founded upon the Dutch claim and Hartzinck's Map, although, it is my humble opinion, not admissible at this period.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

E

A true copy.
 (Signed) W. B. WOLSELEY,
Assistant Government Secretary.

Inclosure in No. 10.

Protest of Antonio de Barros Leal, Commandant of Fort S. Joachim and Fr. José, de Santos Innocentes Missionary, of the Rio Branco.

(Translation.)

WE protest as we have protested against Lt.-Colonel Robert Schomburgk, inasmuch as we do not acknowledge the validity of the boundary, and consider it as a simple scientific exploratory operation, and we take no part in it.

And that this may be known to everybody we make this protest, which is signed by us.

(Signed) ANTONIO DE BARRAS LEAL.
 FR. JOSÉ, *Dos Stos. Innocentes.*

*Fort S. Joachim de Rio Branco,
 May 1, 1842.*

Report of Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Pirara, August 25, 1842.

I HAD the honour to address your Excellency on June 15th,* and to inclose a protest of Captain A
Leal and Fray José against my having established, according to the order of my Commission, certain
marks along the River Takutu.

The boats which were sent for supplies to Demerara, in order to enable me to continue the
survey, have since returned without meeting with any serious accident, although the journey was
undertaken at a period when the rivers of the interior are most dangerous, and I am now making
every preparation to leave Pirara for the purpose of ascending the River Cotinga or Xuruma [*sic*], as
far as the mountain Roraima.

The hired paddlers return to-morrow to the coast, and I avail myself of this opportunity to
transmit to your Excellency a detailed report or journal of our last expedition to the sources of the
Takutu. This river, as your Excellency is no doubt aware from the Parliamentary papers relative to
British Guiana (ordered to be printed the 11th May, 1840), and the map which accompanies this docu-
ment, is to form a part of the south-western boundary of Her Majesty's Colony of Guiana, and has B
been claimed by me in Her Majesty's name accordingly, as I had the honour to inform your
Excellency in my letter (No. 3) of the 30th May, 1842.†

The Journal which I have the honour to send herewith, without entering the political merit of
my mission, gives more details than my former report, and is accompanied by a Sketch Map‡ which,
although it is as accurate as circumstances permitted me to render it in the wilderness, is merely
intended to illustrate the route of the expedition, without forming a sequel to those maps of the
western boundary claim which your Excellency had the goodness to transmit to the Right Honourable
the Secretary of State for the Colonies in a former occasion; and upon which Her Majesty's claim to
that territory is to be founded. Maps on such an extensive scale could only be executed on our
return to the Colony, where the necessary facilities for their construction are offered.

I beg leave to inclose herewith copy of a letter addressed to me by Captain Leal, and my answer
thereto. That officer honoured me with a visit on the 9th instant, and informed me at the time
Colonel de Matto, the Brazilian Commissioner, were [*sic*] daily expected in Fort San Joaquim. C

Your Excellency's express with a despatch to Lieutenant Bingham, and an inclosure to me,
containing an extract of a provisional agreement between Her Majesty's envoy at Rio de Janeiro and
the Brazilian Minister for Foreign Affairs arrived here on the 22nd instant; and Lieutenant Weiberg
has since proceeded with the despatch to Fort San Joaquim. I availed myself of this opportunity to
address the Brazilian Commissioner, of which letter I beg leave to inclose likewise a copy.

The good understanding which has existed between the authorities at Fort San Joaquim and the
Boundary Expedition induced me to address this letter to Colonel de Matto, the more since, acquainted
with the Brazilian character, I am aware that such a slight proof of civility will not fail to be
appreciated.

Rumours of a large force being on its way to San Joaquim have existed for some time among the
Indians, who, the other day, flocked to Pirara, considering themselves not safe at the distant settlements.
Nor did Captain Leal, in his conversation with me, hide such information. It does not only appear
that a large detachment of regular troops have left Para for San Joaquim, but the *policiaes*, or enlisted D
militia of the Province Rio Negro, under Captain Bemfco, are said to be likewise on their march to
the frontier. I trust, therefore, that the conventional agreement between Her Majesty's Envoy at
Rio and the Minister for Foreign Affairs, to consider Pirara for the present as neutral, may prevent
any further steps from the part of Brazil to possess itself forcibly of Pirara.

It are meanwhile my intentions [*sic*] to continue the survey after the arrival of the military boats
from Demerara, with which I expect the tent curtains so necessary for the protection of the
astronomical instruments.

As it will prove impossible to take the whole baggage and instruments with me, I purpose to
leave the canoeman Henry Tietien, a German by birth, and a steady and trustworthy man, in charge of
our hut and baggage at Pirara.

I have great hopes that the expedition under my command reaches Roraima at the end of the
month of September, and as these regions are of great importance to the survey, a stay of some time
will be required to determine this mountain with great precision. I purpose to leave here the heavy E
baggage, and proceed in search of the sources of the Cuyuni, which river I purpose to descend as far
as its tributary the Acarabisi, at the confluence of which with the Cuyuni I engraved the mark of the
survey in July, 1841.

In the hope to accomplish this successfully, I beg leave to draw your Excellency's attention to the
circumstance that, arrived at the Acarabisi, the boundary of British Guiana to the west and southward
has been traced, and that it requires merely to explore the regions from the sources of the Essequibo
to the sources of the Corentyn, and from thence along that river to its embouchure into the Atlantic,
in order to accomplish the aims of my mission.

For the latter object the period of a year will be required, but it becomes now a great object to
decide whether at present where the respective governments are interested in the decision of the
different territorial claims, it would prove more advisable to leave the survey of that portion to a more
favourable period, and to probe by actual negotiations in what the objections really consist which F
Brazil and Venezuela raise against the claim of Her Majesty, and upon what they found their counter-
claim to the territory to which the British Crown is entitled.

* No. 10.

† No. 9.

‡ Not printed.

- A The decision of the boundary between British Guiana, Brazil, and Venezuela is of much greater importance than between Great Britain and Holland, where it appears it wants only the decision of the question to whom of the two Powers belong the small islands in the River Corentyn, as Holland, no doubt, has long ago relinquished her claim to that part of the County of Berbice which lies between the Devil's Creek and the River Corentyn.

The distance from the mouth of the Acarabisi, where I purpose of being at the end of December, to Georgetown, may be accomplished in five or six days.

I have, therefore, planned, in lieu of re-ascending the Cuyuni and to return to Pirara via Roraima, to wait upon your Excellency in Georgetown, in case your Excellency should have to communicate to me any farther orders from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies, whether the survey is to be discontinued for the time to enter into the more important negotiations with Brazil and Venezuela, or whether I am first to accomplish the survey of the whole territory to which Her Britannic Majesty considers herself entitled.

- B In the latter case my presence at Georgetown will best enable me to inform your Excellency of the probable amount required for that purpose, and to make the necessary arrangements for transporting the required articles to Pirara.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

Captain Leal to Mr. Schomburgk.

- C Illustrious Sir, *Fort St. Joaquim, July 19, 1842.*
I HAVE this day received notice that the illustrious Senhor Colonel João Henriques de Malta, Commissioner of Boundaries, has arrived at Manoa, and that during the whole of this month he will be in this Fort.

The reason why I give you this information is that you may not continue any aggressions relative to the subject in question.

May God preserve you.

(Signed) ANTONIO DE BARRAS LEAL,
Captain Commandant, Fort St. Joaquim.

(A literal copy.)
(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

D

Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

Mr. Schomburgk to Captain Leal.

Illustrious Sir, *Pirara, July 25, 1842.*
I AM favoured by your letter of the 19th instant, and have to thank you much for the information respecting the illustrious Colonel João Henriques de Malta, Commissioner of Boundaries to His Majesty the Emperor of Brazils, whom you have been expecting during all this month.

I regret much that I have not yet received the necessary instructions from my Government to enable me to treat with the illustrious Colonel. I have, however, dispatched a messenger to Demerara, who will be here in the course of from fifteen to twenty days at farthest; perhaps he will bring with him the requisite information.

- E I shall not fail sending a messenger to the Fortress the instant the canoes have arrived to inform the illustrious Colonel whether I have received more explanatory instructions.

In the meantime, you will do me the favour to present to him my respectful compliments.

May God protect you.

(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

A true translation from the Portuguese.

Quod attestor,
(Signed) BERNARD RIES, *Sworn Translator.*

F

Inclosure 3 in No. 11.

Mr. Schomburgk to Colonel de Malta.

Illustrious Colonel, *Pirara, August 24, 1842.*

I HOPE sincerely that you have arrived in good health at the Fortress of St. Joaquim.

I take this opportunity of congratulating you on the appearance, as it seems to me, of an amicable termination of the boundary question between our respective Governments.

The dispatch of his Excellency the Governor of British Guiana, charged to the care of Lieutenant Wieberg, will give you notice that Pirara is to be considered provisionally as neutral ground, and that the detachment of troops of Her Britannic Majesty has orders to return back to Demerara.

Conformably with my instructions I shall depart at the end of two weeks to the source of the River Crèstaes or Cotinga. On my arrival at the mouth of the River Xuruma I shall do myself the pleasure of paying my respects to you at Fort St. Joaquim. A

In the meantime, and before we cross the Roraima Mountains, I shall be happy to give you a hearty welcome at our poor quarters in Pirara.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

A true translation from the Portuguese.

Quod attestor,
(Signed) BERNARD RIES, *Sworn Translator*.

No. 12.

B

Report of Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Georgetown, Demerara, January 23, 1843.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency my arrival in Georgetown.

I informed your Excellency, in my letter dated Pirara, the 25th August,* that it were my intentions [*sic*] to proceed to Roraima, and from thence towards the head-waters of the Cuyuni, in order to close in with the survey where I left off in July 1841.

I have this safely executed, and while the detailed relation of this journey, for the first time performed by a European, belongs properly to the journal kept during that period, I beg leave to mention here only such occurrences as relate more strictly to the mission, for which I have the honour to bear Her Majesty's Commission.

In the plan of operations which I laid before your Excellency before I left Georgetown I observed that I considered Mount Roraima and the other sandstone mountains in its neighbourhood of such importance that a stay of some time would be required to determine this point with every geographical precision at my command. This mountain ridge is the culminating point of the different groups which send tributaries to the three great rivers of the northern part of South America, namely, the Amazon, the Orinoco, and the Essequibo, and here unite, therefore, the natural boundaries of British, Brazilian, and Venezuelan Guiana. C

The River Takutu, from its sources to its junction with the River Cotinga, has been provisionally assumed as part of the south-western boundary of British Guiana (*v.* Parliamentary papers relative to British Guiana ordered to be printed 11th May, 1840).

I informed your Excellency in a former report (dated Pirara, 30th May, 1842), that I had executed the survey of that part of the boundary which extends from the sources of the Takutu to the mouth of the Mahu: it became now my duty to continue the survey to the sources of the Cotinga at Mount Roraima. D

Our canoes having been hauled over the portage for that purpose, the party under my command left Pirara on the 11th September, and, arrived at the junction of the Cotinga with the Takutu, we encamped. Under the supposition that Colonel de Matheo, the Brazilian Commissioner, who, as I was informed, was then expected at Fort San Joaquim, might have arrived by this time, I considered the propriety of calling on him, and to pay him my respects as a proof that it is the desire of Her Majesty's Government to settle the question of the relative boundaries in the most amicable manner. I left, therefore, the Expedition at the mouth of the Cotinga, and took only the requisite number of paddlers with me, and proceeded to Fort San Joaquim, where I was received with great kindness and attention by Captain Leal, the Commandant of Fort San Joaquim, but was sorry to learn that Colonel de Matheo had been taken ill on his way up the Rio Branco, and had returned to Santarem for medical aid. I left, therefore, the Fort on the following morning, and had the pleasure to welcome Captain Leal a few days after at our camp. E

The magnetic and meteorological observations which are carried on in Her Majesty's observatories on the 21st and 22nd September were attended to likewise by me; the 24th September approached, therefore, before we left the mouth of the Cotinga, and ascended that river towards its sources. We were only two days advanced when I received information from Fray José, with the name of whom your Excellency is already acquainted, that he wished to pay me his respects, and desired me to stop in order to allow him to come up with us the following day. He had been travelling day and night since he learned at his mission of our arrival, and when I considered his age and weak constitution, I knew the more to appreciate this mark of attention. His conversation turned upon the boundary question, and breathed the wish, as on a former occasion, that everything might be settled amicably. He showed me several letters which he had received from his superior, the Vicar-General of the Province, which lauded his amicable conduct towards "the English," and desired him to continue the same, and to prevent every possible rupture. F

Fray José is considered to have political influence, and I know from experience that he is generally esteemed in the Province of Rio Negro.

Your Excellency will, therefore, observe that I have made it my duty to keep up the best understanding between the Boundary Expedition, Fray José, and Captain Leal, upon which I flatter myself the more since they were both prejudiced against me before we became personally acquainted.

We continued the ascent of the Cotinga, and passed its junction with the Zuruma on the 4th of October. After entering the large chain of mountains which is marked as the Sierra Pacaraima in

A maps, we were obliged to abandon the canoes for the present, and to continue our journey overland: a task not without its difficulties, in consequence of the mountainous nature of our road, and the number of Indians that were required to carry our baggage, as these people are only able to carry a trifling burden, if compared with Europeans and Africans.

We found great scarcity prevailing among the Indians of these regions, partly owing to an uncommon drought, partly to an internal feud among the Arécunas, in which several were killed, and which had rendered the mind of the others, and their places of abode unsettled.

I selected our chief station at the left bank of the Cukenam, from whence Roraima was about 15 miles distant. This point was not only astronomically determined, and the situation and height of the most remarkable mountains ascertained by trigonometry, but a series of magnetical and meteorological observations were entered into, which I hope will prove of great interest. As I stood unassisted during any of the scientific and geodesical inquiries which I considered it my duty to enter here into, December approached before I had procured the necessary data for the future construction of the maps.

The scanty information which I had been able to obtain with regard to my future journey across the mountains to the River Cuyuni foretold difficulties of no common nature: I came, therefore, at once to the resolution to order the Expedition to return to Pirara, and to await my arrival there.

As I speak now from experience, it would have proved nigh to impossibility to carry our baggage and the greater part of the instruments across the mountains and through the thick forests which I have traversed, nor do I think that the constitution of the other gentlemen who were attached to the Expedition would have empowered them to accomplish the task. I undertook it, therefore, alone, and confided the command of the Expedition to Mr. Fryer, the gentleman whom I engaged in consequence of his medical knowledge, and who has been paid hitherto out of my own means. I have the honour to inclose herewith his instructions for your Excellency's information.

C Mr. Fryer left our camp near Roraima with his party on the 4th December, and I started next morning, accompanied by the coxswain of the Expedition, three canoemen, and the necessary number of Indians to carry the indispensable instruments and our baggage. Mr. Fryer returned to Pirara, while the party under my command followed the sandstone ridge of Roraima in a north-western direction, in order to trace the tributaries which the River Mazaruni receives from the west, and to fall in with the ridge of mountains that divide the rivers which flow into the Mazaruni from those which empty themselves into the River Cuyuni.

The River Carimani, or Carimang, is the largest of the western tributaries of the Mazaruni. It is succeeded by a ridge of sandstone mountains, from which flows the River Wénamu northward into the Cuyuni.

D I consider that Her Majesty has undoubted right to any territory through which flow rivers that fall directly, or through others, into the River Essequibo. Your Excellency is well aware that the Cuyuni falls a few miles above the penal settlement into the Mazaruni, and both rivers after their junction empty themselves at Bartika Point into the Essequibo. Upon this principle the boundary line would run from the sources of the Carimani towards the sources of the Cuyuni proper, and from thence towards its far more northern tributaries, the Rivers Iruari and Iruang, and thus approach the very heart of Venezuelan Guiana.

These rivers are of less importance to Great Britain, but as a maritime power the possession of Point Barima is of great importance, and relinquishing the claim to the territory watered by the Upper Cuyuni and its northern tributaries, the Iruari or Iruario, and Iruang, Her Majesty's Government acquires additional grounds to impress the claim of Point Barima, the Dardanelles of the Orinoco, as it has been lately styled by the Venezuelans. Upon these grounds I considered it unnecessary to proceed further towards the sources of the Cuyuni, which, according to Indian information, are about three days' journey farther to the west, and close to those of the River Apangwau, one of the great tributaries of the Caroni. I traced, therefore, the Wénamu, and after a march of fourteen days (not including numerous delays which were unavoidable) from the time we left our camp near Roraima, we reached the cataract Imaparu, from whence we had to continue our route by water.

E We procured here some bark canoes, slight skiffs [*sic*] (as the name employs) [*sic*], made merely of the bark of trees, and which are so light that they can be carried overland when necessity requires it. Such a navigation is always connected with danger: nor was my party allowed to pass without all accidents. One of the small canoes sank. Fortunately no human life was lost, but of the cargo, which consisted of our kitchen apparatus and the little stock of salt so precious to a traveller through the moist regions, nothing whatever was saved, and I was obliged to adopt for the remainder of the journey the Indian fashion of eating.

F We entered the Cuyuni on the 4th of January, and after having procured the necessary stock of provisions, and engaged two Indian pilots to guide us on this river, so full of dangerous falls and rapids and numerous islands, we commenced to descend the Cuyuni on the 7th of January, and continued the survey along the right bank until I met the mark, engraved on a tree, where I had left off in July, 1841, accomplishing thus the whole line from the sources of the Takutu to Point Barima on the Atlantic Ocean.

The deprivations and difficulties we had to contend with during this journey can only be judged by him who has been travelling in a country so sparingly inhabited as Guiana. We were repeatedly put upon small allowances of cassada bread, and in one instance did not taste a morsel for 36 hours: nevertheless, I can, almost without exception, attest the readiness and good conduct of the men who accompanied me to Demerara, and the entire confidence and willingness of the Indians who joined me, partly at Pirara, partly near Roraima.

The accompanying list* of Mr. Goodall's drawings and sketches will serve as a proof to your Excellency how industrious he has been since I had last the honour to report proceedings; and I have

* Not printed.

great satisfaction to attest his amiable conduct in general. This refers likewise to Mr. Fryer, who, as A
your Excellency is aware, accompanies the Expedition for the sake of his medical knowledge, and who,
as his salary is paid by me, receives only a small remuneration for the numerous fatigues and deprivations he is obliged to undergo.

It has been impossible to me to calculate the numerous elements which I possess for the construction of the maps; nor can I present at this time to your Excellency a fair copy of the journal which I kept during the journey.

Your Excellency will please to recollect that, deprived of an assistant, not only the conduct of the Expedition to the smallest detail, but likewise all observations and scientific inquiries fell solely upon me, and occupied me more or less day and night.

Some of the instruments have suffered from the roughness of the road, but none materially, if I except three common thermometers, and one mountain barometer.

In order to bring the survey which has been entrusted to me to a final and satisfactory close, it remains now to trace the country between the sources of the River Takutu and those of the River B
Corentyn: and to descend the latter to its embouchure into the Atlantic. This might be accomplished, as far as I can foresee, in six months from the time I leave Demerara.

While I cannot help to wish most earnestly that I may receive your Excellency's orders for the completion of the survey of so interesting a portion as remains yet to be explored, I cannot deny the knowledge of the peculiar situation of the Expedition under my command, as hitherto Her Majesty's Government has only given orders to pay half the contingent expenses connected with so arduous an undertaking; and if your Excellency had not come forward and advanced, meanwhile, the other half which the colony refuses to pay, as was contemplated, the object of my mission would have failed in all commencement, in lieu of which I stand now near its accomplishment.

Comparatively a small sum will be required to effect the execution of the plan as originally C
matured, and Her Majesty's Government will then not only possess a firm foundation upon which to base future negotiations for the settlement of the boundary, which could not have been procured without the actual exploration of the territory, but I trust that my researches during that period have proved likewise of some interest to science in general.

If, necessitated by circumstances, your Excellency should have resolved to withdraw the timely assistance the Expedition has hitherto received from your Excellency, and thus render the continuation and conclusion of the survey for the present impossible, I beg leave to observe that it would be necessary for me to proceed with such despatch as circumstances permit to Pirara, in order to conduct the Expedition back to Georgetown. A number of valuable instruments have been left in Pirara, and among others the reflecting telescope, which only arrived at the time of our departure in Pirara, unfortunately too late to make then the necessary use of it.

Neither Mr. Fryer nor Mr. Goodall possesses the necessary experience to pass the numerous and dangerous falls of the Essequibo with every chance of success.

There is another circumstance which I beg leave to bring under your Excellency's consideration, and which urges my return to Pirara. I ordered the reflecting telescope already mentioned for the determination of meridional distances by the occultation of stars, and the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites. D
It arrived unfortunately at a period when the rainy season, and our departure for Roraima, rendered all observations at Pirara impossible. The expense of this instrument would not only prove useless, if by proceeding to Pirara another opportunity was not afforded to me to fill up this great desideratum, but the series of astronomical observations would remain incomplete.

The large canoe of the Expedition is now in Georgetown, and the Indians and canoeemen who accompany me to the coast are willing to return to Pirara: indeed the Indians have been promised at the time they were engaged, to be sent back to Pirara.

It is, therefore, my firm persuasion that, considering the necessity of returning to Pirara, the completion of the survey as originally contemplated would not cause a much greater expense than circumstances require me to incur, in order to conduct the Expedition back to Georgetown. The necessary stores, provisions, articles of barter, &c., for the maintenance of the Expedition for the next six months would scarcely amount to more than 1,200 dollars, which sum does not include salaries E
and wages to the canoeemen, the latter of whom I intend to reduce to a coxswain and three canoeemen.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

No. 13.

Report of Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Pirara, March 28, 1843. F

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency the safe arrival of the party under my command in Pirara, having reached the embarkation at the Rupununi on the 24th March.

The first three weeks after our departure from Georgetown we suffered a great deal from rain, which fell almost daily and nightly in torrents, and we commenced only to enjoy more favourable weather after we had passed the rapids of Ourupocari. In the meantime a drought of uncommon duration had been prevailing at the savannahs, and we found the River Ripununi [*sic*] so dry that we saw ourselves obliged to dig frequently channels for our boats, as in some places the water covered the bottoms for nearly six inches, and our progress was consequently so slow that some days we made scarcely three miles in a day.

A In spite of the unfavourable weather, the crew suffered not materially in health, and I had great pleasure to meet the gentlemen attached to the Expedition, and who were awaiting me in Pirara, in perfect health.

The village is almost deserted; only a few houses are inhabitable, and weeds and grass cover the intermediate spaces. The building which Fray José intended for the Catholic Church is fallen in ruins, and the whole has a most desolated appearance.

I have not been able to procure any information, when the Brazilian Commissioners, of whom Captain Coelho told Mr. Fryer, are likely to arrive. Fray José is expected daily in Pirara, and it is reported that the Brazilian Government have ordered a young missionary to take his residence in Pirara, and to instruct the Indians in the Catholic religion.

I met two Brazilians in the village, who, as your Excellency will observe from my letter No 2,* conducted themselves most outrageously towards the few Indians who have remained in Pirara.

B Mr. Fryer leaves Pirara to-morrow for Fort San Joaquim, in charge of the two letters addressed to the President of Pirara and the Commandant of the Forces in the Rio Branco, which were delivered to me by Mr. Young, and to efface, according to your Excellency's instructions, the marks which I engraved on some trees near the junction of the Mahu with the Takutu, and the Zurumu or Cotinga with the same river. I shall meanwhile make every preparation to depart for the Upper Essequibo as soon as Mr. Fryer returns from Fort San Joaquim. I am sorry to inform your Excellency of the prevalence of smallpox among the Indians. The disease was, unfortunately, brought with the boats which relieved the military detachment, to the Macusi village Haiwa, and has since committed the most frightful ravages. It has now extended to the country of the Wapisiana Indians. In the small village Mabé ten individuals died alone in consequence of it, and many have been rendered blind. We do not possess any vaccine lymph, but as far as medicine can alleviate their sufferings, none have been spared.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

C

No. 14.

Report of Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Wapisiana Village, Watu Tiraba, May 18, 1843.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency of our safe arrival at this place, which, according to some rough observations is in latitude $2^{\circ} 32'$ north, and in longitude $59^{\circ} 10'$ west from Greenwich.

D

I had to surmount various difficulties to effect our departure from Pirara; one of the greatest consisted, however, in procuring such a number of Indians to accompany us as paddlers and carriers as were of paramount necessity, there being a report prevailing that the smallpox raged among the Wapisiana Indians, which tribe inhabit the country we had to traverse in our journey to the Upper Essequibo. Equally difficult was it to procure the necessary provisions for our journey; great scarcity prevailed around Pirara, and I was ultimately obliged to send Mr. Fryer to Fort San Joaquim to purchase ten baskets of Farinha de mandioca for the use of the Expedition. The 30th of April approached, therefore, before I could leave Pirara; and, embarking our baggage on board the two large boats of the Expedition, we were fortunate enough to have just selected the proper moment to ascend the Rupununi, and to reach so far up this river that our corials or boats have been the wonder of the Wapisianas, who assert that they never saw before such large crafts in their country.

E

Referring to incidents which occurred previous to our departure from Pirara, I beg leave to refer to the letter (No. 1) which I had the honour to address to your Excellency on the 28th of March a.c.,† and in which I observed that Mr. Fryer was on the point of leaving for Fort San Joachim, in charge of the two letters addressed to the President and to the Commander of the Forces of the Province of Para. He had at the same time my instructions to efface the marks of the survey which, in accordance with the tenure of my Commission, I had engraved on some trees near the Rivers Pirara, Mahu, and Cotinga or Zuruma, and I have now the honour of inclosing his report of having effected it.

I received on the 16th of April, while at Pirara, the visit of Major Coelho, of the Brazilian Artillery, at present Military Commander of the district of the Rio Branco, accompanied by Captain Leal, with the name of whom your Excellency is already acquainted. It was, they said, a mere visit of compliment, and I showed them every civility in my power, as an acknowledgement for the honour it was to convey to me. They left Pirara in the morning of the 28th of April, and as I had ascertained that some farinha was for sale at Fort San Joachim, I dispatched Mr. Fryer a few days after to procure it. I beg leave to inclose his report, and a letter from Colonel de Matoz, the Brazilian Boundary Commissioner, addressed to me, of which he was the bearer.

F

The route to the Upper Corentyn obliges me now to leave the Rupununi, and to traverse the Carawainu Mountains, which are about 2,500 feet high. I have, therefore, resolved to return the corials of the Expedition, under Mr. Fryer's command, who has my instructions at his arrival at the embarkation of Pirara to take all those instruments and other baggage on board which it proved impossible to carry with us on our fatiguing and perilous journey over high mountains and through perfectly unknown districts.

* Not printed.

† No. 13.

My brother, Richard Schomburgk, who, as your Excellency is aware, accompanied the Expedition with the permission of Her Majesty's Government, as Prussian botanist, has resolved to return with Mr. Fryer, but I have desired Mr. Goodall, the artist of the Expedition to continue the journey with me, as his talents might be required to depict some of those Indian tribes which are scarcely known by name in the colony, much less in Europe. A

The safety of the instruments which are to be taken from Pirara to Georgetown (and of which I beg leave to enclose herewith a list*) rendered it necessary that I should engage for the two large boats which proceed to Demerara, at least some boatmen from the Essequibo, as the Macusi Indians are very unexperienced boatmen: this will certainly increase in some regard the expenses, but the sum will be too trifling, as to risk for its sake instruments which cost Her Majesty's Government above £200, besides the jeopardy in which the lives of those would be set who return to Georgetown.

The Macusi chieftain, Pasico, intends to accompany the boats to Georgetown, and I take this opportunity to recommend him to your Excellency's kind consideration as being a person fit to be acknowledged by Her Majesty's Colonial Government as Captain of the Macusis near the frontier, and deserving to receive the stick, or official staff, and a commission like the Arawaak chieftain Caboralli at the Guainia. B Indeed, without his assistance the Expedition would have been several times in want; and lately, when it was required to transport during the dry season one of the large boats of the Expedition (which had been used to convey us to Roraima) from the mouth of the Pirara to the Rupununi, he and his people executed it, and brought it safely a distance of thirty miles overland. The late missionary, the Rev. Thomas Youd, had a high opinion of him, and as Pasico speaks somewhat the Creole language of Demerara, and the Lingua Geral of the Brazilians, he may facilitate any intercourse which may be hereafter carried on between the British colonists and Brazilian subjects. Pasico, being the eldest son of the late Macusi Chieftain of Pirara, is recognised as his successor by his people.

The Brazilians have an Indian at Pirara whom they consider their Captain, in and near that village, and who, on all occasions has acted as their spy, as well during the military occupation as since their recall from Pirara. C

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

Inclosure 1 in No. 14.

Mr. Fryer to Mr. Schomburgk.

Sir,

Pirara, April 10, 1843.

I HAVE the honour to inform you, that in accordance with your command, I proceeded to the Brazilian outpost (Fort San Joaquim) on the 2nd April, and delivered to the commandant (Major Hygenio Jose Coitho) the official letters entrusted to my charge, for which I beg to enclose his receipt. I also beg to state that on my return from Fort San Joaquim, I effaced the boundary marks mentioned in my instructions, namely, one near the junction of the Zuruma with the Takutu, two others on the right bank of the Takutu near the mouth of the Mahu, another at the junction of the Mahu with the Takutu, and one near the mouth of the Pirara River. D

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. J. FRYER.

Inclosure 2 in No. 14.

Mr. Fryer to Mr. Schomburgk.

Sir,

Pirara, April 29, 1843.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that I arrived at Fort San Joaquim on the afternoon of the 23rd instant, and there bought ten baskets of farin for the use of the Guiana Boundary Expedition.

I also have the pleasure to state that the Brazilian Boundary Commissioner (Colonel João Henrique de Matoz, who had arrived at Fort San Joaquim on the 16th instant) showed me every attention, and expressed his regret that the low state of the Takutu prevented him visiting Pirara before your departure, the more so since every civility and attention had been shown by you to the Brazilian officers commanding on the frontier, for which he intended to express his thanks. E

In conversation with Major Coelho, he informed me that a colonel and two captains of Engineers were on their way up to join the Brazilian Boundary Commissioner. F

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. J. FRYER.

Report of Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Georgetown, October 13, 1843.

- A I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency the full success of the last Expedition to survey the boundaries of British Guiana.

While I cannot feel thankful enough to a kind Providence, which so visibly protected us during so dangerous a journey as I have now to relate, that satisfaction is in a great measure lessened by the impossibility of my returning within the period prescribed by your Excellency's instructions. A perusal of the extracts from my journal, which I promise myself the honour of placing before your Excellency in a few days, will, I trust, satisfactorily prove that I used every exertion to accomplish the survey within that time: meanwhile I shall in this place touch on the chief causes of the delay.

- B Your Excellency will please to remember that, while I was yet travelling under the direction of the Royal Geographical Society, I visited already the sources of the River Essequibo, and traced the rivers which flow southward into the Amazon to some distance. It remained now to search for the sources of the first river of any consequence, which flows north-eastwards of the Essequibo into the Amazon, and from thence to accomplish the line towards the headwaters of the River Corentyn, where the British, the Dutch, and the Brazilian boundaries were likely to concentrate.

- C The party under my command left a village of Taruna Indians at the Upper Essequibo (approximate latitude $1^{\circ} 45' N.$) on the 8th of July, and tracing the River Onoro, or Onororo, a tributary to the Essequibo, to its sources, we traversed the ridge of mountains which divides the basin of the Amazon from that of the Essequibo, and stood, on the 13th of July, at the sources of the River Caphiwin, or Apiniau, most likely the River Trombetas of the maps. We entered soon after a village of Maopityan, or Frog Indians, from whence, according to the information which I procured, we had to continue our journey by water upon the Caphiwin as far as the junction of that River with the Wanamu, and to ascend the latter to the settlements of the Pianaghotto and Drio Indians, an undertaking, we were told, which it would occupy us eight days to execute. As the Maopityans did not possess any crafts, we had to prepare our canoes of the bark of trees, and we continued on the 19th of July our journey the Caphiwin downwards.

Acquainted with the suspecting character of the uncivilised Indians, who fancy in every stranger an enemy, I dispatched several days previous to our departure, two Maopityans as messengers to inform the Pianaghotto of our intended visit, and to desire them to have a supply of provisions ready for us, as the Maopityans were so short that they were obliged to mix rotten wood with their cassada flour, to increase the quantity of bread prepared from it.

In lieu of eight days, as we had been told, it occupied us eighteen to reach the first Pianaghotto settlement, and after many deprivations and continued labour to descend a river studded with dangerous falls, we met then with the cruel disappointment to see the inhabitants fly at our arrival, leaving their whole village with all that they possessed at our mercy, not even allowing themselves time to carry their hammocks with them.

- D It became evident that the Maopityans had deceived us; the two messengers which I had sent had never proceeded on their journey, and they painted the journey so short in order to make me satisfied with a less quantity of provisions, as [*sic*] I otherwise should have done had I known that it was such a distance, and for which provisions, after all, I had to pay exorbitant prices.

Six Maopityan Indians had accompanied the expedition: I found, however, soon occasion to mistrust them, and I kept a watchful eye over their proceedings. Their bad character showed itself most glaringly the first night after our arrival at the Pianaghotto village, and obliged me to avail myself of the strongest measures at my command to prevent their pilfering the village, and to leave us to the mercy of savages who, already mistrusting us, naturally would have laid the outrage to our charge.

- E While approaching the village, two canoes with Pianaghotto Indians came from the opposite direction, and scarcely had they observed our boats when, taking us for Brazilians, they turned their canoes and fled towards the shore. I urged the Maopityans, who were in my boat, and who spoke their language, to inform them of their mistake, but nothing could induce them to comply with my request, and although I hastened after the canoes, we came too late, and found the village, as already stated, deserted.

There were several axes, cutlasses, knives, &c., all of Dutch manufacture, lying about in the houses, and attracted immediately the attention of the Maopityans of our party. I gave strict orders that nothing should be touched. However, during night, a Wapisiana of our party, who understood somewhat their language, informed me that he had overheard them planning to take all the valuable articles away, and to leave us during midnight.

- F My resolutions were soon formed. The six Maopityans were put in one of the huts, and taking sentry before it with some of our Indians whom I could trust, I threatened to use our firearms if they attempted to escape. Mr. Goodall shared the watch with me. With daylight I found that the information of their bad intentions had been but too true; before nightfall they had already removed all the axes and cutlasses and every other valuable article they could lay their hands upon. Satisfying myself to keep the three chief men as hostages, I ordered the others to return every article they had stolen, and that besides I should keep the others as close prisoners until they had persuaded the Pianaghotto Indians that we had come as their friends, and brought them presents of knives, axes, beads, &c. Before many hours elapsed, I saw everything restored, and parties were sent out in search of the fugitive Indians.

Our situation was by no means enviable. We had been mistaken for Brazilians, and our apprehensions were increased by the information we had previously received that of a party of Brazilians who came up the River Dara every person, with the exception of an Indian boy, was murdered. Our scouts had traced the footsteps of many Indians departing in different directions, no doubt to give a general alarm, and the marks of footsteps which were shown to me close to our camp proved that we had been reconnoitred. Our party being so small, we had little chance of escaping if it came to the extreme. Anxiety of mind and the nightly watches were no doubt the cause of the indisposition which Mr. Goodall and myself were subjected to about this time; the first suffered more than myself. A

After more than two weeks had elapsed in vain attempts to fall in with Indians who did not immediately fly at their appearance, our scouts succeeded to reassure a Zuranata family, and matters took now a better appearance. The reason of our coming was explained to them, and it spread soon among the other Indians, and we ultimately entered a village of the Drio tribe, who received us friendly, and promised to return for our baggage, which for want of assistance we had been obliged to leave behind us. B

The village was situated near the River Cutari, here a mere brook, but of importance, as it forms the western branch of the River Corentyne. It was my intention to embark here, and we had again to prepare the necessary bark canoes, as our journey had led us for thirty miles over land and hills. The 6th of September approached before these frail crafts were finished, with which we intended to navigate a river perfectly unknown at its upper course. By that time nearly all the baggage had come up, with the exception of our tents, several objects of natural history, and, by some fatality, our stock of salt. I did not wish, however, to delay the Expedition a single day for the sake of these comforts, and we descended the Cutari, which was so much impeded by trees fallen across it, and which we had to cut through to make a passage for our canoes, that our progress on the 11th of September, or the first six days, amounted only to 15 miles. The river became wider after receiving the Amatau from the left bank, from whence its confluence with the Curuni, or Curuwuini, is only a few miles distant. The two combined rivers (Cutari and Curuwuini) are now about 300 yards wide, and take from their junction a north-north-west course. C

We had been informed that after a journey of ten days we should find an Indian settlement; but the information was so vague that I did not trust to it implicitly, and I purchased as much provisions as the Indians could spare and our small boats carry.

We had previously passed some rapids of not much danger, but from the 17th of September to the 28th of the same month, when we reached the foot of the great cataracts already visited by me in 1836, such a toil and danger awaited us that I cannot feel thankful enough we passed these falls baggage without accidents. We had sometimes in the course of a day to unload repeatedly, and to carry and canoes over land to avoid falls which proved from 50 to 60 feet high. Mr. Goodall and myself paddled with the Indians from daybreak until three and four o'clock in the afternoon to expedite our progress, nor did we allow ourselves a single day's rest from the time we embarked; and what rendered matters worse, the information of finding inhabitants proved false, and I had to restrict our party from the 19th of September to a daily allowance of six ounces of farin to each man. Two to three days passed sometimes without our succeeding in procuring either fish or game as an addition to so small an allowance, while the unceasing labour rendered our want more feeling. Several of the Indians suffered from fever, and our little company was so divided that we could scarcely spare the physical force of a single individual: it required, therefore, all persuasion to encourage the others, and to show them in perspective the plenty they would enjoy when we once entered safely the Lower Corentyne. Our last farin was shared out in the morning of the 1st October, amounting to about two ounces to each individual; but happily that evening, after having travelled 26 days without meeting a human being, we entered the Carib settlements, and our physical wants were provided for. D

I continued my journey already next morning towards the Post to make arrangements to proceed without delay to the coast. Mr. Goodall followed the day after some rest to our worn-out crew, and we ultimately reached Berbice on the 9th of October.

These are the causes which unavoidably prolonged the conclusion of the survey, and I venture to hope that your Excellency will kindly consider them sufficient to exonerate me from any neglect or want of exertion to comply with the instructions which emanated from your Excellency. E

I have besides to mention that the most western headwaters of the Corentyne are situated from forty to fifty miles farther to the eastward than I supposed; which circumstance alone would have prolonged the journey from fourteen days to three weeks.

It remains now to add a cursory sketch of the direction of the boundary line as it will appear hereafter in the maps. Commencing, therefore, at the sources of the Essequibo, which I visited in 1837, the line extends north-north-eastward towards the heads of the small Rivers Caneruan and Wapau (both tributaries of the Essequibo) until it meets on a chain of hills, of which the Maopityans call the highest Zibinya atzacko, the sources of the River Onoro or Onororo, like the former a tributary of the Essequibo. Traversing a hill, about one hundred feet higher than the sources of the Onoro, I met those of the River Caphiuwin or Apiniau, forming the headwaters of the great River Caphu, no doubt the Trombetas of the Brazilian maps which joins the Amazon. The line continues from thence along the ridge of hills which divides the Amazon from the Essequibo and Corentyne, passing the sources of the River Camu to the northward until it meets the River Amatau, and ultimately the River Cutari, which as already related, forms the western branch of the Corentyne. F

I have refrained from stating the numerous positions which have been astronomically determined, as only after the calculation of the elements, which my other labours while "en route" did not permit me, I can rely upon their correctness.

A question will arise whether the River Cutari as the western branch, or the Curuwuini as the eastern, is to be considered as the divisional line between British and Dutch Guiana. These two rivers, of equal size at their confluence, and their waters of equal colour, form from their

A junction the River Corentyne, vieing in the length of its course, and the mass of its water, next to the Essequibo, with any river between the Amazon and the Orinoco.

The selection of the Curuwini, which name even resembles closer the Corentyne than the Cutari, adds a few thousand square miles more to British Guiana, and brings its most eastern boundary near the headwaters of the Marowuini and the abodes of the Maroon Negros of Surinam. The Rivers Surinam, Copanaam, and Saramacca have their sources to the northward of these two chief rivers, the same as the Berbice and the Demerara, have theirs to the north of the Corentyne and Essequibo.

Another question will arise with regard to the right of possession to the thousands of islands and islets with which the Corentyn is studded, some several miles in length, others only a few acres in extent.

B The actual survey of the boundaries is now finished, and within the period I mentioned, when it was first planned. It gives me uncommon satisfaction that I can state no human life has been lost in its execution. Those engaged in the survey have had to brave dangers of various kinds; thousands of miles never before trodden by the foot of civilised man—nay, many not even by the savage Indian—have been traversed, now on foot, now in small canoes, but a kind Providence has everywhere protected us, and no sad remembrance of any individual being carried away by sickness or accident accompanies the retrospect in after years.

It does not become me to judge how far science has profited by this survey whenever the more important duties, which in consequence of being without an assistant, rested very heavy upon me, permitted it, inquiries into the natural history and physical geography of the regions I surveyed have been carried on. Many of the elements thus collected remain in their rude state, but if God grant me life, I hope to prove to the world that I fully appreciated the honour when Her Majesty's Government entrusted me with the execution of this survey, and that I spared no exertions to render myself worthy of it.

C Mr. Goodall, the artist attached to the Expedition, promises himself the honour of submitting to your Excellency the sketches which he has executed during this Expedition, and which will prove of uncommon interest, as they contain many portraits of Indians who have not been hitherto visited by Europeans, and others of tribes who are near their extinction.

The canoemen and Indians of the Macusi tribe who formed our crew have behaved, under the most trying circumstances, with great propriety and faithfulness. The latter return after they are paid off to the River Rupununi, from whence they accompanied me in the month of May.

I now await your Excellency's orders with regard to the execution of the chronometric line along the coast, and further commands whether I am directed by the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies to execute the maps of the surveys in Demerara, or whether it has pleased His Lordship to order me to England for that purpose.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

D

No. 16.

Letter of Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Georgetown, Demerara, October 14, 1843.

I BEG leave to refer to the conversation which I had the honour to have with your Excellency at my arrival in Georgetown on the 13th instant, and in the course of which your Excellency observed that you had not received any decided information from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies with regard to his Lordship's approval of connecting the most eastern point of British Guiana with the most western, and from thence with Port of Spain, in Trinidad, by a chain of chronometric observations.

E In the letter which I had the honour to address to your Excellency on this subject on the 28th of February a.c.,* I dwelt fully on the importance of such an operation, and the readiness with which the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty have come forward to provide me, upon the application of the Colonial Office, with three chronometers for that purpose proves that this importance is fully acknowledged by their Lordships. I beg leave to enclose for this purpose copy of a letter addressed to me by the hydrographer of the Admiralty.*

I likewise suggested to your Excellency, in the letter alluded to, that it appeared to me more advantageous to protract [*sic*] the maps of the late surveys in Georgetown, and I took the liberty to request your Excellency to ascertain the pleasure of the Right Honourable the Secretary of the Colonies for this purpose. Your Excellency observed to have received in this regard no decided information.

F The actual survey of the boundaries of British Guiana has been finished in a shorter period than originally planned, but the execution of the maps, and the calculation of such a mass of astronomical and geodesical observations as I possess, to base the construction of the maps upon, would occupy me from two to three months beyond the time (the 21st January, 1844) to which the survey has been restricted, assisted by a competent officer; but your Excellency is aware that Mr. Glascott's place, who acted as assistant surveyor, has not been filled up again on his resignation in November, 1841.

I now beg leave that your Excellency will be pleased to bring under the consideration of the Right Honourable the Secretary for the Colonies, the advantages and importance of the chronometric survey, which, if no steamer could be procured, might be executed in a fast sailing-vessel; and that

* Not printed.

farthermore, it may please his Lordship to give me permission to execute the maps in Georgetown, and to extend for that purpose the period of the survey to the end of the month of March, 1844, which, besides other advantages, would enable me to ascertain the position of Georgetown, now the metropolis of British Guiana, with great precision, but likewise afford to me opportunity to add the sea coast to my general map, and to point out the geographical position of the rural districts and the estates now in cultivation, a point which I trust your Excellency will consider of sufficient importance to recommend it to his Lordship for approval.

I have, &c
(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

No. 17.

Letter of Mr. Schomburgk to Lord Stanley.

My Lord,

London, November 1, 1844.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that the construction of the general map of the surveys executed under Her Majesty's commission in Guiana is now finished, and requires only the printing-in of the names before I deliver it to your Lordship. This part is now being completed by a person who is better skilled than myself in caligraphy. I have not hesitated to give it into his hands in order to render the document perfect in this respect. He has promised to have it completed towards the end of this month, when I shall deliver the map, accompanied by the report of the last Expedition, which is now being copied.

The drawing of the map being accomplished, I lose no time in addressing your Lordship in order to keep within the period which I mention to your Lordship, when ill-health obliged me to solicit an extended period for its completion.

The special service for which I was engaged is thus finished, and I trust that I may have been fortunate enough to earn the approbation of Her Majesty's Government. I fully appreciated the honour when I was entrusted with the execution of this survey, and I have spared no exertions to render myself worthy of this confidence. Though exposed to the inclemency of the weather, to a humble and often precarious fare, to the dangers of the cataracts, and to the navigation in frail crafts, often only constructed of the bark of trees, a kind Providence protected the Expedition, and thousands of miles never before trodden by the foot of civilised man—nay, many not even by the savage Indian—have been traversed and laid down in the map which is just finished, without that the sad remembrance of any individual being carried off by sickness or accident accompanies the retrospect of the active service of the Boundary Survey.

As far as the more important occupations permitted—which, in consequence of being without an assistant surveyor since November, 1841, rested very heavy upon me—inquiries into the natural history and physical geography of the regions I surveyed have been carried on, and collections of objects of natural history were made, of which, as far as I succeeded in conveying them safely to England, specimens have been presented to the British Museum, the Royal Gardens at Kew, the Royal College of Surgeons, the Zoological Society, &c., and an extensive collection of woods to the model-room of the Admiralty; and it was stated at the delivery of these collections that they had been made during the Boundary Survey in Guiana.

Your Lordship is aware that previous to my first exploring expeditions, which were conducted under the auspices of the Royal Geographical Society, the geography of the interior of Guiana was perfectly unknown, and it was no doubt in consequence of this uncertainty, and when it became advisable to have the limits of British Guiana settled with the other territories which bounded it, that I received the commands of Her Majesty's Government to procure the necessary geographical data upon which propositions for the adjustment of the different claims of the Governments interested in this question might be made. These desiderata have been procured, and as I still advance that natural boundaries—as rivers, mountain chains, and such elevations which divide the basin of rivers—are preferable to degrees of latitude and longitude determined by astronomical observations, I beg leave to bring this again under your Lordship's consideration.

There is no doubt that the question of the determination of the boundaries between Her Majesty's Colony Guiana, the Brazilian Empire, and the Venezuelan Republic, has produced a state of excitement among the inhabitants, particularly in Venezuela and the Brazilian province of Para, which would render it perhaps worthy of consideration whether, now that the question is agitated, it might not be better to have it brought to a conclusion. I need not mention to your Lordship how desirable this would be for the cause of humanity, and that the sufferings of the poor Indians along the disputed boundary might be terminated by establishing the limits of the British possessions. The village Pirara, situated at the contested boundary, once a flourishing missionary station of the Protestant Church, is now abandoned, and a heap of ruins.

The timber trade of British Guiana promises to become of greater importance every day; the western part of the Colony abounds in some of the finest timber trees for naval architecture, but in consequence of the uncertainty of the limits of British Guiana and Venezuela, the Governor of the former Colony is unable to grant any land, or to give licenses for wood-cutting upon crown lands near the contested boundary. In many of my Reports I have drawn the attention to the cruelties which are practised towards the Indians by the lower classes and the inferior officers of the Venezuelan territory at and near the Orinoco, which certainly must cease towards those who dwell within the British territory as soon as a demarcation is established.

These are the circumstances which make it so highly desirable that Her Majesty's Government should, as far as opportunity permits it, urge the settlement of the boundaries upon the other

A Governments interested in this question; and if your Lordship should consider that I possess the necessary qualifications for being entrusted with such negotiations, my services are at the disposal of Her Majesty's Government. My acquaintance with the regions which would be best qualified to establish natural boundaries without proving disadvantageous to Great Britain would be perhaps a recommendation; besides, the interest which I must always necessarily feel to see this question arranged would ensure every zeal on my part to accomplish so desirable an object.

If, however, your Lordship should think otherwise, and my services are no longer required for this purpose, I avail myself of this opportunity to bring my former services under your Lordship's favourable consideration. For the last thirteen years my exertions have been entirely devoted to Great Britain, during which period I have been exposed to the dangerous climate of the tropics, and subjected to a continuation of hardships and deprivations of no common nature.

B My love for botany and natural history, and an ardent desire to travel, led me, in 1830, to the West Indies. In the course of my excursions I visited also, in 1831, Anegada, the most northern of the group of islands under Her Majesty's dominion, which are called the Virgin Isles, and of which Tortola is the seat of Government. The low situation of Anegada, and a continuation of coral reefs which extend many miles in a south-eastern direction, have always rendered that island dangerous to navigation. During the short time I remained there I witnessed the total wreck of three vessels, and all the accompanying misery; but the most vivid and painful impression was left by the intense human suffering connected with the loss of the schooner the "Restanadora," a Spanish slaver, loaded with 135 Africans, the ablest of whom, chained in the hold when she struck and sunk, perished most miserably. Here arose my first desire to contribute, if possible, a share to the prevention of the many shipwrecks, and to search for the causes which I thought must contribute to those frequent occurrences, against which, it appeared, the most able and attentive navigators could not guard. After I had provided myself with the necessary instruments, I returned to Anegada, and for three months executed, at my own expense, the survey of that island and its reefs, and ascertained the existence of a strong current, by which the vessels bound from Europe and America to the Virgin Islands, Puerto Rico, &c., and from Africa to Cuba, are carried farther to the north-north-westward than they are aware of, which leads to those distressing catastrophes, that formerly occurred so frequently that scarcely a month elapsed without one or two wrecks. The fatigues of the survey were much increased by the difficulties which some of the inhabitants of the island, who made their livelihood at the expense of the unfortunate vessels, and possessed all the bad propensities of wreckers, put in my way to prevent the survey, and one of them went so far as to attempt my life, and no doubt would have been successful had it not been for the interference of the bystanders.

C I forwarded the elements of this survey to the Hydrographical Office of the Admiralty, where it was published, and copies of it are now to be found on board of every one of Her Majesty's vessels. I took likewise every opportunity of making the existence of this strong current known, in Europe as well as in America, to enable mariners to take the necessary precautions. In order to prove to your Lordship how far I have been successful in preventing the frequent repetition of these misfortunes, so often connected with the loss of human life, I beg leave to refer to the accompanying document* with regard to which I must, however, observe that an error has occurred in the date of the year when I commenced the survey, which was in 1831 and not in 1833.

D The inhabitants of Tortola, a small mountainous island, with little or no resources, complained that the Danish island of St. Thomas was appointed as the station of the West India mail packets, while they, as British subjects, thought they were more entitled to the advantages which such a station would confer. The harbour of Tortola laboured under the disadvantage of not being surveyed, and as it was considered that this might be one of the reasons of the West India packets not stopping in Tortola, the inhabitants applied to me, and though the survey of Anegada had been executed at my expense, without receiving even any reimbursement for my outlays, I offered my services to the Tortolians to survey that harbour and roadstead if they would merely bear my actual expenses. There being no Legislative Assembly then sitting, the Speaker and other influential members promised this, and, in order to prevent further delay, I commenced the survey in 1835 at my own expense, and, having finished it, forwarded the same to the Hydrographical Office, and the chart was subsequently published by the Admiralty for the use of the Royal Navy. The unsettled state of the island in 1835 prevented the sitting of the Legislature, and as I proceeded that year to Demerara, I likewise in this instance was not reimbursed for my outlays, as your Lordship will observe from the accompanying letter of Mr. Marsh, then Speaker of the House of Assembly, and the notorial document of Mr. Lloyd.*

E I have now reached a period with which your Lordship is more personally acquainted. The Royal Geographical Society resolved, in 1834, to send an expedition to the interior of Guiana for the twofold purpose of investigating thoroughly the physical and astronomical geography of that vast province and of connecting the line of positions which might be ascertained with those of the Baron de Humboldt at the Upper Orinoco.

F Her Majesty's Government, desirous that the resources of the Colony, which so properly has been styled the "Magnificent," should be developed, on hearing of the enterprise, were pleased to stamp it with their approbation, and to extend to it their patronage and assistance. I received the appointment to command the expedition, with orders to proceed to Demerara, where I was to receive a certain amount of funds, it being understood that the sale of my zoological and botanical collections made during these exploring tours were to contribute towards defraying the expenses of these expeditions, which, in a Colony like Demerara, would prove of a considerable amount.

These researches occupied me up to the month of June, 1839, when ill-health obliged me to return to Europe, and they received the approbation of the Royal Geographical Society, in token of which they presented me with their gold medal in 1840.

When Her Majesty's Government determined upon procuring the necessary geographical data to serve as a base for the settlement of the boundaries of British Guiana, your Lordship is aware that I again proceeded, at the latter part of 1840, under the sanction of Her Majesty's Commission, to Guiana to superintend and command the expedition in the interior for that purpose, and which services are now terminated. A

A sojourn of nearly thirteen years under the tropics, and a life spent in exposure to the sun and every vicissitude of changeable weather, the precarious and unwholesome food—and even the abstinence for days for want of it—the fatigues of exploring expeditions like those I conducted, where the greater part of the route lay through thick forest, which could only be penetrated on foot, and carrying our baggage on the back—sometimes for months no human dwelling to afford the most common comfort—altogether have combined to exercise their influence upon my health. It is true my companions shared in these vicissitudes, but none of them were for a longer period than two years in the interior of the Colony, while I have been engaged in these pursuits for nearly eight years in Guiana alone, not taking into account the time which I spent in the equally unwholesome climate of Tortola and Anegada. B

It is therefore my humble request that your Lordship will be pleased to take my services into favourable notice. The King of Prussia, in whose dominions I was born, has, in testimony of the services I have rendered to science during these exploring tours, decorated me with an order, and one of the first Universities on the Continent honoured me with the dignity of Doctor of Philosophy; but my actual services during the best years of my life having been dedicated to England, I can scarcely expect that Prussia will provide for me.

My constitution has much suffered, and I have not enjoyed good health since my return to England. The close application, in consequence of my desire to finish the general map, embodying all the geographical data procured in Guiana since 1835, has not permitted me to turn the necessary attention to its restoration, or to leave London for a longer period than ten days.

Still I have every desire to be again actively employed abroad, and should not hesitate to proceed to any part of Her Majesty's dominions if my services in Guiana are not further required. Indeed, it is the opinion of Sir James Clark and Dr. Hodgkin, who have attended me during my indisposition, that I shall have to select a warmer climate than the northern part of Europe affords to re establish my health. C

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

No. 18.

Letter of Mr. Schomburgk to Lord Stanley.

My Lord,

London, December 26, 1844. D

I HAVE now the honour to place before your Lordship the general map* of British Guiana based upon my surveys from 1835 to 1843, executed in part as Her Majesty's Commissioner, and during my explorations under the direction of the Royal Geographical Society of London.

Though I delivered the complete drawing at the end of October to Mr. Arrowsmith, for the purpose of having the names of places, rivers, &c., written into the map by a competent person, it has been a work of such labour that only now it has been finished. I considered it my duty to remain in London until it was completed, to prevent the occurrence of any mistake in this otherwise merely mechanical part of the construction of the map.

I thought it of advantage to insert the names of the estates at present in cultivation of sugar or coffee, and to point out their situation by numbering the lots in each parish from east to west. The number prefixed to the name of the estate will assist to find out its situation. Every village possessing fifty or more cottages, and every house of worship, including parish churches, and chapels of all denominations alike, have been likewise inserted by means of topographical signs.

The small scale, speaking comparatively, as the general map comprises about 90 square feet, has not permitted me to attach the number to every estate, still, it will enable your Lordship to refer to the map for information, if any occurrence in the Colony should cause your Lordship to desire becoming acquainted with its approximate locality. E

In conclusion, I beg to submit the accompanying memoranda referring to the boundary, with every deference to your Lordship's kind attention, if that question should be taken up again by Her Majesty's Government.

I am on the eve of my departure to the Continent. Mr. Under-Secretary Hope and the Chevalier Bunsen, Prussian Minister at the Court of St. James, have been kind enough to communicate to me the high honour which your Lordship intends to recommend Her Most Gracious Majesty to bestow upon me on being presented at the next levee; and I beg again to express to your Lordship my feelings of gratitude.

I fully appreciate this gracious act which is intended for me. I trust, therefore, your Lordship may not consider me unreasonable if I combine with my expressions of thanks the request of your Lordship's kind consideration, if an opportunity should offer itself, for the active employment of my services. If they could not find employment in any of the territorial questions now at issue, as per example, in the Oregon territory, I take the liberty to solicit your Lordship's kind patronage, if a Consulship should offer itself along the coast of China, where Great Britain maintains consulates, or any colonial employment in Hong Kong, Ceylon, or Mauritius. The acquired experience of nature and man in the West would afford me opportunity (as far as my other duties would permit it) to make F

* This map is reproduced in the Atlas, pp. 47 and 48.

A comparisons with the natural productions and mankind as offered in the East, and science might further profit under such an employment. I have reason to assert, my Lord, that if in order to be intrusted with such an office it became requisite to become naturalized, my Sovereign, the King of Prussia, would give his assent to my application for that purpose.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

Inclosure in No. 18.

B *Memoranda [sic] referring to the Limits of British Guiana; addressed to the Right Honourable Lord Stanley, &c., &c., Secretary of the Colonies.*

My Lord,

London, December 26, 1844.

C AS it is most likely that earlier or later the determination of the limits between British Guiana and Brazil will be taken up again by Her Majesty's Government, I beg leave to draw your Lordship's attention to the advantage which the line, as proposed by your Lordship, and communicated by Mr. Under-Secretary Stephen in his letter of the 14th November, 1843, to Viscount Canning, would confer upon the British Colony in political respect, as it preserves the command over the portages, existing between the tributaries of the Amazon and those of the Essequibo. Only I beg leave to observe that the boundary line, in lieu of being traced to the eastward, or parallel to the equator from the sources of the Takutu (which at the time of your Lordship's proposition was assumed to be in the second degree of latitude, but which, on actual survey of the river, was found to be in 1° 46' north latitude), should continue south-south-eastward to the sources of the Essequibo, and from thence to the sources of the Corentyne, following the division of the watershed between the Essequibo and the Rivers Caphiwiun or Apiniau and Wanamu, until this line reaches the sources of the River Cutari. That river is the western source of the Corentyne; the Curuni is the eastern. Such a line of demarcation would preserve to British Guiana the whole course of the noblest river of that Colony, which otherwise falls in its upper course to Brazil. Neither European nor Brazilian has ever visited the Upper Essequibo previous or since my explorations, and I cannot think upon what feasible grounds Brazil lays claim to it.

D If a definite Treaty be founded upon your Lordship's proposition, to acknowledge the Takutu and Mahu as boundary rivers between Brazil and British Guiana, the village Pirara, and a portion of the Savannahs, are within the limits of the British Colony; and one of the desirable objects is realized, not only in political respects, but likewise for the benefit of the Indians. But there is another reason which emboldens me to recommend, with every submission to your Lordship's decision, not to deviate from that line to the eastward, namely, the geological structure of that territory resembles so closely that of Villa Rica in Minas Geraes, which is considered the richest district in precious metals in Brazil, that from analogy one might consider these regions of interest. Among the geological specimens which I brought with me from the Rivers Takutu and Cotinga, is Itakolumit, which affords the richest mines in Minas Geraes; and I found near the River Cotinga a conglomerate, closely resembling the diamond matrix of Brazil. I will not pretend that it could be said with certainty these regions contain gold in quantities, or diamonds in consequence of the presence of a rock similar to the one which contains these precious stones in Minas Geraes; but since your Lordship has proposed already of [sic] taking the Rivers Takutu and Mahu as a provisional line, the geological structure of the district, adjacent to their banks, might be an additional ground not to deviate to the eastward of these rivers, if the adjustment of this question should come again under consideration.

E The proposition which has been made to the Republic of Venezuela with regard to the respective limits deprives the British Colony of 125 miles of rich coast land, to which the Dutch laid not only claim, but which they had in actual possession.

The boundary line, as far as at present proposed, mentions (if I recollect right from the mere perusal of the document at the Foreign Office) that a straight line should be drawn from the source of the Maroco, to the junction of the River Barama with the Guainia or Waini; from thence that river upwards to where the Aunama falls into it. From thence, that small river upwards, to where it approaches nearest the Rivulet Acarabisi, which the line would follow to its junction with the River Cuyuni; from the mouth of the Acarabisi; upwards the River Cuyuni, to its source, and from thence to Mount Roraima.

F I am aware that the Venezuelan Government, in answer to this proposition, intend to throw out a question with regard to the identity of the River Maroco; rather wishing to substitute its tributary, the Manawarima, for it, which would increase their territory; but colonists, and natives alike, name the river which is designated in the accompanying map as the Maroco. The Colony of British Guiana has maintained for years a Mission on its left bank, and a chapel has been erected at the expense of the Colony. The ground upon which this Mission stands will fall to Venezuela, if the proposed line be established.

Whenever a definite Treaty in this respect be concluded with Venezuela, the line from the Maroco to the Barama will have to be surveyed by a Joint Commission of both Governments.

I expect likewise that the Venezuelan Government will oppose the right bank of the River Cuyuni being taken as a boundary line from where that river receives the Acarabisi to its source, and from thence to Mount Roraima, in consequence of the Spaniards having had a fortified post, called Cadiva, opposite the mouth of the River Curumu. Her Majesty's Government may easily meet such an opposition by drawing their attention to the circumstance that the Dutch possessed a fortified post where the River Barima falls into the Orinoco; nevertheless, Her Majesty's Government has resolved to

forego the claim to the possession of that territory, between the former Dutch post and the Maroco, in order to facilitate the negotiations for an adjustment of the limits.

There exists no Treaty between Great Britain and Holland with respect to the limits of Surinam and Berbice. The River Corentyne is tacitly acknowledged as boundary, but it is not determined whether the right or the left bank forms the divisional line. The Corentyne divides in its upper course (on ascending) in two branches; the eastern is called Curuni, the western Cutari. I consider the Cutari merely a tributary, and the Curuni the true source of the Corentyne.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT H. SCHOMBURGK.

PART III.

DIPLOMATIC CORRESPONDENCE.

INDEX.

Serial No.	Name.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
1	Viscount Palmerston to Sir R. Ker Porter	Nov. 28, 1840	Definition of boundaries. To inform Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs that Mr. Schomburgk has been authorised to survey and mark out the boundary, and that aggression upon territories occupied by Indians near the frontier will be resisted ..	71
2	Mr. O'Leary to Viscount Palmerston	Jan. 24, 1841	Definition of boundaries. Copy of note written in accordance with above instruction ..	71
3	Ditto	Feb. 2, ..	Definition of boundaries. Copies of Venezuelan note, suggesting that a Treaty of Limits should be negotiated in the first instance, and of reply	71
4	Mr. O'Leary to Governor Light	Aug. 18, ..	British flag floating at Barima and five leagues up the Orinoco create alarm at Angostura ..	72
5	Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen	Oct. 5, ..	Proposed Boundary Treaty. Answer is awaited. Complaints of establishment of British guard-house in Venezuelan territory	73
6	Earl of Aberdeen to Señor Fortique	„ 21, ..	Proposed Boundary Treaty. Misapprehension as to nature of post. Negotiations should follow, not precede a survey	74
7	Governor Light to Lord Stanley	„ 23, ..	Commissioners of Venezuela relative to Mr. Schomburgk's survey	74
8	Ditto	Nov. 1, ..	Venezuelan Mission to British Guiana. Note from Commissioners as to the exercise of Venezuelan authority at the mouths of the Barima and Amacura	76
9	Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen	„ 18, ..	Venezuelan complaints against Mr. Schomburgk's proceedings. Asks for reparation, and for explanation of claim to protect Indian tribes	77
10	Ditto	„ 18, ..	Proposed Boundary Treaty. Has instructions to open negotiations	77
11	Earl of Aberdeen to Señor Fortique	„ 26, ..	Mr. Schomburgk's proceedings and proposed Boundary Treaty. Acknowledges his notes.	78
12	Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen	Dec. 8, ..	Erection of boundary posts. Venezuelan Mission to British Guiana. Complaints of non-removal of posts, and of Governor Light's attitude towards Mission. Requests removal of posts and the conclusion of an Agreement	78
13	Earl of Aberdeen to Señor Fortique	„ 11, ..	Boundary posts. Explains motives for their erection	79
14	Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen	Jan. 10, 1842	Boundary posts. Urges their removal. Complaints of British smuggling	79
15	Earl of Aberdeen to Señor Fortique	„ 31, ..	Boundary posts. Shall be removed, but Her Majesty's Government must not be understood to abandon rights over territory formerly held by the Dutch	80
16	Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen	Feb. 8, ..	Boundary posts. Acknowledges No. 40. Urges early negotiation. Rights derived by Her Majesty's Government from the Dutch are not contested	80

Serial No.	Name.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
17	Mr. O'Leary to Foreign Office..	May 24, 1842	Proposed lighthouses on Venezuelan coast. Sends Legislative Decree. Question of site for a light at the mouth of the Orinoco. Sir R. Ker Porter's application in 1836 for a beacon on Point Barima	81
18	Earl of Aberdeen to Mr. O'Leary	June 1, ..	Boundary posts. Assents to their removal by authorities of Angostura	81
19	Foreign Office to Mr. O'Leary..	Aug. 1, ..	Proposed beacon on Point Barima. Asks for copy of application. No papers on the subject in the Department	82
20	Mr. O'Leary to Foreign Office..	Sept. 1, ..	Proposed beacon on Point Barima. Defective pilotage at mouth of Orinoco. Sends copy of application and other papers	82
21	Ditto .. ..	.. 8, ..	Proposed beacon on Point Barima. Boundary posts still remain	84
22	Ditto .. ..	.. 13, ..	Proposed beacon on Point Barima. Referring to No. 47. Posts erected by Mr. Schomburgk still remain near mouth of Orinoco	85
23	Mr. O'Leary to the Earl of Aberdeen	.. 29, ..	Boundary posts. Subject has not been reverted to	85
24	Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen	May 23, 1843	Boundary negotiations. Asks when discussion can begin	86
25	Ditto	Jan. 31, 1844	Boundary negotiations. Removal of boundary posts by Her Majesty's orders. Claim of Venezuela founded on Spain's right as first discoverer of New World. Historical summary of early events. Effect of Treaty of Münster. Limits of Spanish Guiana extended to the Amazon. The Essequibo is the dividing line. Discusses the authorities on the subject.. ..	86
26	Earl of Aberdeen to Señor Fortique	Mar. 30, ..	Boundary negotiations. Calls attention to conditions on which consent was given to removal of posts. Refutes the territorial pretensions of Venezuela. Explains the concession which Her Majesty's Government are prepared to make out of friendly regard to Venezuela on condition that the territory be not alienated to a foreign Power, and that protection be given to the Indian tribes	88
27	Señor Calcaño to the Earl of Derby	Nov. 14, 1876	Boundary negotiation. Proposes to renew. Refers to discovery of America by Spain and to the Bull of Pope Alexander VI. Recapitulates arguments used by Señor Fortique on the 31st January, 1844	90
28	Señor de Rojas to the Earl of Derby	Feb. 13, 1877	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Grounds of rejection of Lord Aberdeen's proposal. Proposes negotiation of a conventional line by Treaty or by a Mixed Commission	94
29	Earl of Derby to Señor Calcaño	.. 16, ..	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Appointment of Señor de Rojas. Acknowledges various letters. Ready to receive and consider any representations made through Señor Rojas or Mr. Middleton	95
30	Señor de Rojas to the Marquess of Salisbury	May 19, 1879	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Proposes a Treaty either fixing a line of strict right or one of accommodation	95

Serial No.	Name.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
31	Marquess of Salisbury to Señor Rojas	Jan. 10, 1880	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Would prefer a line of accommodation. Mutual concessions of claims would be required	96
32	Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville	Sept. 23, "	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Proposes to commence at once	97
33	" " Foreign Office	Nov. 17, "	Señor de Rojas' proposal. Asks for answer ..	97
34	Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville	Feb. 21, 1881	Boundary negotiation. Reviews proposals already made. Proposes a starting point 1 mile north of the Moroco. Failing a line of accommodation, suggests arbitration ..	98
35	Earl Granville to Señor de Rojas	Sept. 15, "	Lord Granville's proposal. Sends Memorandum on question of boundaries, and suggests a line of accommodation as shown on a map	99
36	Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville	Oct. 1, "	Lord Granville's proposal. Has forwarded copy of above to his Government ..	100
37	" " " "	Mar. 18, 1882	Lord Granville's proposal. Asks for answer..	101
38	" " " "	" 25, "	Lord Granville's proposals. Expects instructions by every post any day	101
39	" " " "	June 30, "	Lord Granville's proposal. Calls attention to delay	101
40	" " " "	July 13, "	Lord Granville's proposal. Still awaits instructions	101
41	" " " "	Aug. 28, "	No decision yet come to. Subject demands much reflection	102
42	Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield	Feb. 1, 1883	Lord Granville's proposal. To press for early statement by Venezuelan Government ..	102
43	Earl Granville to Señor de Rojas	" 1, "	Lord Granville's proposal. Asks for reply ..	102
44	Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville	" 7, "	Lord Granville's proposal. Has asked for immediate instructions	102
45	Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville	Mar. 7, "	Lord Granville's proposal. Has pressed for early reply	103
46	Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville	" 28, "	Lord Granville's proposal. Venezuelan Government state that they are still considering	103
47	Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville	Apr. 9, "	Lord Granville's proposal. Instructions promised at an early date	103
48	Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield	May 25, "	Lord Granville's proposal. Petition to the Queen from the Court of Policy of British Guiana, praying for a settlement of the boundary question. Instructs him again to press for reply	103
49	Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville	July 2, "	Lord Granville's proposal. Has again pressed for reply	104
50	Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield	Sept. 7, "	Pending questions. To ask how soon Señor de Rojas' successor may be expected, and whether he will have instructions on questions of boundary, differential duties and British claims	104
51	Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville	Nov. 22, "	Pending questions. Reply of Venezuelan Government, who suggest arbitration of boundary question as the only solution, alleging inability under the Constitution of any power, either executive or legislative, to alienate territory by Act or Treaty. Other questions to be settled during progress of arbitration	104

Serial No.	Name.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
52	Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield	Feb. 29, 1884	Proposal of arbitration. Reasons for rejecting Venezuelan Government's proposal. To inform them of decision	106
53	Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville	Mar. 29, ..	Proposal of arbitration. Has informed Venezuelan Government that Her Majesty's Government think some other means may be devised for procuring a settlement ..	107
54	Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield	Oct. 25, ..	Pending questions. Conversation with Venezuelan Minister, who alleges Constitutional objections to any course except arbitration	107
55	Memorandum communicated by General Guzman Blanco to Sir J. Pauncefote	Dec. 13, ..	Proposal for a Commission of Jurists to decide boundary question	107
56	General Guzman Blanco to Earl Granville	" 30, ..	Proposed decision by a Commission of Jurists. Alleges Constitutional reasons for refusing settlement by negotiation	107
57	Earl Granville to General Guzman Blanco	Feb. 13, 1885	Proposed decision by a Commission of Jurists. Constitutional difficulties prevent acceptance of proposal	108
58	Ditto	June 13, ..	Draft Treaty. Sends with corrections ..	109
59	General Guzman Blanco to Earl Granville	" 22, ..	Draft Treaty. Objects to unconditional most-favoured-nation treatment. As to repeal of old Treaty	113
60	General Guzman Blanco to Sir J. Pauncefote	July 22, ..	Draft Treaty. Refers to a speech of Lord Salisbury	113
61	Marquess of Salisbury to General Guzman Blanco	" 27, ..	Draft Treaty. Cannot meet his wishes as to most-favoured-nation clause or unrestricted arbitration	114
62	General Guzman Blanco to the Marquess of Salisbury	Aug. 5, ..	Draft Treaty. Replies to above ..	114
63	Marquess of Salisbury to General Guzman Blanco	Oct. 3, ..	Draft Treaty. Suggests reference to Venezuelan Government	115
64	General Guzman Blanco to the Marquess of Salisbury	" 12, ..	Draft Treaty. Is expecting instructions ..	115
65	General Guzman Blanco to the Earl of Rosebery	June 19, 1886	Pending questions. Wishes for settlement of those relating to differential duties, boundary, and claims	116
66	Earl of Rosebery to General Guzman Blanco	July 20, ..	Pending questions. Sends Memorandum of bases of negotiation	116
67	Mr. F. R. St. John to the Earl of Iddesleigh (Telegraphic)	Dec. 7, ..	Proposed lighthouse at Barima Point. If opposed Venezuela will break off relations ..	117
68	Ditto	" 7, ..	Proposed lighthouse at Barima Point. Conversation with President, whose declared object is to vindicate Venezuelan rights ..	117
69	Earl of Iddesleigh to Mr. F. R. St. John	Jan. 12, 1887	Proposed lighthouse on Barima Point. Approves his language. Conditions on which consent would be given to erection of lighthouse	118
70	Mr. F. R. St. John to Sir J. Pauncefote	" 19, ..	Proposed lighthouse on Barima Point. Correspondence with Venezuelan Government ..	119
71	Ditto (Telegraphic)	" 29, ..	Evacuation of territory between Orinoco and Pomeroun. Relations will cease if not effected	121

Serial No.	Name.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
72	Mr. F. R. St. John to Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs	Feb. 1, 1887	Evacuation of disputed territory. Note from Venezuelan Government	121
73	Ditto	„ 1, „	Proposed lighthouse at Barima Point. Note to Venezuelan Government stating conditions of assent	124
74	Marquess of Salisbury to Mr. F. R. St. John	„ 7, „	Evacuation of territory between Orinoco and Pomeroon. Not prepared to accede to demand	125
75	Mr. F. R. St. John to the Marquess of Salisbury (Telegraphic)	„ 7, „	Proposed lighthouse on Barima Point. Conditions of erection rejected	125
76	Ditto	„ 7, „	Proposed lighthouse on Barima Point. Note from Venezuelan Government rejecting conditions, and reply	125
77	Ditto (Telegraphic)	„ 11, „	Evacuation of disputed territory. Venezuelan Government decline discussion till their conditions are complied with	127
78	Ditto	„ 11, „	Evacuation of disputed territory. Correspondence with Venezuelan Government	127
79	Marquess of Salisbury to Mr. F. R. St. John	„ 19, „	Occupation of Barima Point. Approves his note of the 19th January	128
80	Mr. F. R. St. John to the Marquess of Salisbury	„ 28, „	Suspension of relations. His action in consequence. Note from Venezuelan Government giving historical summary of their claims, and the alleged action of Her Majesty's Government	128
81	Marquess of Salisbury to Mr. F. R. St. John	Mar. 7, „	Evacuation of disputed territory. Summarizes past negotiations	132
82	Señor Urbaneja to the Marquess of Salisbury	Jan. 10, 1890	Proposed resumption of relations. Proposes negotiation of a Treaty for the purpose. Sends full power	134
83	Foreign Office to Señor Urbaneja	„ 16, „	Proposed resumption of relations. Hopes to have early opportunity of receiving him	134
84	Foreign Office to Señor Urbaneja	Feb. 10, „	Pending questions. Sends <i>Pro-memorié</i> of conditions of settlement	135
85	Señor Urbaneja to Foreign Office	„ 13, „	Pending questions. Sends observations on <i>Pro-memorié</i>	135
86	Foreign Office to Señor Urbaneja	„ 19, „	Pending questions. Acknowledges his note	136
87	Ditto	Mar. 19, „	Pending questions. Memorandum in reply to his observations	137
88	Señor Urbaneja to Foreign Office	„ 28, „	Pending questions. Asks for certain maps	138
89	Señor Pulido to Foreign Office	June 20, „	His appointment as Plenipotentiary. Asks for interview	138
90	Foreign Office to Señor Pulido	„ 21, „	His appointment as Plenipotentiary. Will be received on the 24th	138
91	Memorandum communicated by Señor Pulido	„ 24, „	Resumption of relations. Suggests informal conference between himself, a Representative of Her Majesty's Government, and the United States' Minister, and a Mixed Commission of Engineers to examine disputed territory	138
92	Foreign Office to Señor Pulido..	July 24, „	Resumption of relations. Sends Memorandum in reply to his. Recent Venezuelan Decrees should be withdrawn	139

Serial No.	Name.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
93	Señor Pulido to Foreign Office.	Sept. 30, 1890	His departure. Señor Pimental is provisionally charged with his special mission. Desire of his Government for a settlement	141
94	Señor Michelena to the Earl of Rosebery	May 26, 1893	Resumption of relations. His proposals. Sends <i>Pro-memorid</i> of bases of a Preliminary Convention	141
95	Earl of Rosebery to Señor Michelena	„ 31, „	Resumption of relations. Shall receive prompt attention	142
96	Ditto	July 3, „	Draft Preliminary Convention. Suggests amendments	142
97	Señor Michelana to the Earl of Rosebery	„ 7, „	Draft Preliminary Convention. Will refer home	144
98	Ditto	„ 31, „	Draft Preliminary Convention. As to arbitration proposed. Hopes views of Her Majesty's Government will be modified	145

PART III.

DIPLOMATIC CORRESPONDENCE.

No. 1.

*Viscount Palmerston to Sir R. Ker Porter.**Foreign Office, November 28, 1840.*

Sir, I INCLOSE to you herewith the copy of a letter from the Colonial Department, inclosing an A
extract of a communication from Mr. R. Schomburgk to the Governor of British Guiana respecting
the undefined state of the boundary between the territory of British Guiana and Venezuela.

I have to instruct you to inform the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs that Her Majesty
has issued a Commission to Mr. R. H. Schomburgk, authorizing him to survey and mark out the
boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela; and you will state that the Governor of British
Guiana has been instructed to resist any aggression upon the territories near the frontier which have
been hitherto occupied by independent Indian tribes.

I am, &c.
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 2.

*Mr. O'Leary to Viscount Palmerston.**Caracas, January 24, 1841.*

(Extract.)

I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Lordship a copy of a communication which I have
addressed to the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs, in compliance with your Lordship's
instructions.

Inclosure in No. 2.

*Mr. O'Leary to Señor Smith.**Caracas, January 13, 1841.*

Sir, I AM instructed by Lord Palmerston to acquaint your Excellency that Her Britannic Majesty C
has issued a Commission to Mr. R. H. Schomburgk authorizing him to survey and mark out the
boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela; and I have orders to add that the Governor of
British Guiana has been instructed to resist any aggression upon the territories near the frontier which
have been hitherto occupied by independent Indian tribes.

I am, &c.
(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

No. 3.

*Mr. O'Leary to Viscount Palmerston.**Caracas, February 2, 1841.*

My Lord, I HAVE the honour of transmitting to your Lordship copies, in Spanish and English, of a com- D
munication I received from the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs on the subject of the boundary
between British Guiana and Venezuela. This Government invites your Lordship to negotiate a Treaty
of Limits, and at the same time expresses a desire that the Treaty should precede the marking out of
the boundary.

I also inclose copy of my reply to Colonel Smith, in which I state the probability of Mr. Schom-
burgk being already engaged in the execution of his Commission.

I have, &c.
(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 3.

Señor Smith to Mr. O'Leary.

(Translation.)

*Caracas, January 28, 1841 (12th of the Law, and
31st of Independence).*

Sir, THE Government having taken into consideration your note of the 13th instant, in which you
notify that that of Her Britannic Majesty has been pleased to appoint a Commissioner with authority

[696-7]

U

- A to survey and mark out the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela, his Excellency the President has conceived this to be the best opportunity to settle definitively this affair, which interests both nations.

The Government, in consequence, has determined to reply, proposing through you to the Government of Her Britannic Majesty to conclude a Treaty of Limits, by Plenipotentiaries duly authorized, either in this capital or in London. My Government does not doubt that that of Her Britannic Majesty will allow that it is absolutely necessary and expedient that the Treaty should precede the survey and demarcation of the territory, which, being a material operation, ought to be executed conformably to stipulations.

After the conclusion of the Treaty to which my Government invites that of Her Britannic Majesty, a Commissioner on the part of Venezuela will be appointed to proceed, jointly with the British Commissioner, to the operation of marking out the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela, thus both nations being satisfied, and obviating for the future all questions regarding limits.

B

I am, &c.

(Signed) GUILLERMO SMITH.

Inclosure 2 in No. 3.

Mr. O'Leary to Señor Smith.

Sir,

Caracas, January 30, 1841.

I HAD the honour this morning to receive your note of the 28th instant, and, in reply, beg leave to acquaint you that I shall transmit, by the next packet, to Viscount Palmerston the views of the Venezuelan Government therein expressed.

- C At the same time you will allow me to observe, in reference to the desire of your Government that the Treaty which you propose should precede the demarcation of the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela, that Mr. Schomburgk's Commission having been issued by Her Majesty some time since, it is probable that that gentleman is already engaged in the execution of the duty assigned to him, and this circumstance, besides being conformable to established practice, will materially facilitate the labours of any future Joint Commission such as you propose.

I remain, &c.

(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

No. 4.

Governor Light to Lord J. Russell.

My Lord,

Arabian Coast, Essequibo, September 19, 1841.

- D I HAVE the honour to forward copies of two* communications received from Mr. O'Leary, of Caracas, received by the last packet. As it was necessary that Mr. Schomburgk should report on them, they were sent to him. I have received his observations, and forward them in original.

I have the honour also to transmit copy of a letter I have addressed to Mr. O'Leary, which I trust will be approved by your Lordship.

I have alluded in my letter to Mr. O'Leary to a demand made by a person of the name of Hamilton, the son of a Colonel Hamilton, who resided many years in Angostura, to be allowed to cut a path from his pastures in the Venezuelan territory to the Essequibo by which he and other farmers in cattle will be enabled to supply our markets more readily than by the old route from the Orinoco. To this demand I have as yet made no reply, thinking it a subject for the consideration of the Court of Policy, my own opinion not yet being fixed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HENRY LIGHT.

E

Inclosure 1 in No. 4.

Mr. O'Leary to Governor Light.

(Private.)

(Extract.)

Caracas, August 18, 1841.

HAVING to dispatch the home packet, which has just arrived, and desirous to avail myself of its departure to acquaint you with the intelligence I have received from our Vice-Consul at Angostura, I write you these few hasty lines.

- F The Vice-Consul, under date of the 25th July last, states that news had reached Angostura that the British flag was floating at Barima and 5 leagues up the Orinoco, and that a vessel (British) was cruising in that direction; that this intelligence had created the "utmost surprise and alarm at Angostura," and that the Governor had sent an armed boat with fourteen men to ascertain the fact. So far the Vice-Consul. In addition to this report, I received late last night a communication from the Venezuelan Foreign Minister, transmitting to me some documents relating to the same subject, and requesting me to inform him whether the acts complained of are to be attributed to persons acting under your instructions, or whether they are the unauthorized acts of private individuals.

The above intelligence was made known to the public yesterday through the medium of one of the papers, and I understand it caused much excitement.

The report received by this Government states that the British colours were flying on the banks of the Amacura, about 10 miles above Barima.

I send this letter and my despatch of the 4th instant to the Postmaster at Barbados, requesting A him to transmit them immediately to you. I have adopted this course to prevent a recurrence of what retarded the arrival of a former despatch.

Letters coming from Demerara or any of the islands suffer, I do not know from what cause, much delay before they reach Carácas.

Inclosure 2 in No. 4.

Mr. Schomburgk to Governor Light.

Sir,

Demerara, September 15, 1841.

I HAD the honour to receive yesterday for perusal the despatches which Her Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Rio de Janeiro and Her Majesty's Consul at Carácas have addressed to your Excellency with regard to the pending survey of the boundaries of British Guiana. Mr. Ouseley's letter is so B satisfactory that I refrain from further allusion to it, but I beg leave respectfully to offer such remarks as Mr. O'Leary's letter may call forth.

Before my departure from London on the execution of the survey, Mr. Vernon Smith, Under-Secretary of State for the Colonies, inclosed copies of letters to me which, by the desire of Viscount Palmerston, had been addressed to Her Majesty's Chargés d'Affaires at Rio de Janeiro and at Venezuela notifying my appointment to survey and mark out the boundaries of Guiana, and desiring them to inform the Minister for Foreign Affairs of the respective Governments of the issue of this Commission. If, therefore, my instructions had been to the effect to enter at the present period already into actual negotiations, this preliminary step having been taken by Her Majesty's Government, it appears to me that it would have been the duty of the Venezuelan authorities at Carácas to inform the Governor of Angostura of the intentions of Her Majesty's Government, and the intelligence that I had entered upon the execution of my duties could not have created "the utmost surprise and alarm," but my C instructions do not authorize me to enter into any negotiations before the execution of the survey, and any communication from my part to the Governor of Angostura would have been unwarranted, or might have forestalled the views of your Excellency or Her Majesty's Home Government.

So far from wishing to be uncourteous towards the authorities of the territories which border on British Guiana, and in absence of any instructions to proceed up to Angostura, which only could have been executed with much delay and expense, I started in the largest of our boats from our camp at the Barima to wait on the Commandant of the Orinoco at Coriabo, but so dangerous proved this undertaking in our small canoe that, without risking our lives, we were obliged to desist, and to return next morning to our camp.

It would be repetition to state the grounds upon which rest the rights of Her Britannic Majesty to the Barima, and the absolute necessity that the boundaries of British Guiana should be based upon natural divisions, and not upon imaginary lines; but Mr. O'Leary has been erroneously informed that a British vessel cruised off the Barima during my survey, and that the Amacura, the right bank of D which I claimed as the limit between British and Venezuelan Guiana, be situated 5 leagues up the Orinoco, as it is merely 4 miles from the mouth of the Barima.

I most sincerely wished that there were no existing grounds of apprehension respecting the interference of Venezuelan subjects with the independent Indian tribes; the facts which I have brought to your Excellency's knowledge, and which may be corroborated by any person travelling among the Indians at the contested boundaries, prove that these cruel acts of the inferior authorities have not come to Mr. O'Leary's knowledge.

I can only repeat that, while employed on the execution of the service with which I have been honoured, it shall be my constant aim to meet with the greatest courtesy any of the authorities of the territories adjacent to British Guiana, and to use every conciliatory means at my command to produce the desired result of settling the boundaries of this important Colony in the most amicable manner.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROBT. H. SCHOMBURGK. E

No. 5.

Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen.

(Translation.)

22, Wimpole Street, London, October 5, 1841.

THE Undersigned, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, has the honour to state to the Right Honourable the Earl of Aberdeen, Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, that his Government, being informed of Her Majesty's Ministry having appointed a Commissioner for the demarcation of the boundaries between British Guiana and Venezuela, made on the 28th January last the proposal of entering into a Treaty of Boundaries by means of Plenipotentiaries competently F authorized, engaging, immediately after its conclusion, to nominate on the part of Venezuela a Commissioner for proceeding, in conjunction with Her Majesty's Commissioner and on fixed bases, to the demarcation of boundaries between Venezuela and British Guiana. Two days after the British Consul at Carácas notified that he had transmitted to his Government the overture of the Executive of Venezuela, and ever since that time the latter has been waiting for an answer.

Now let his Lordship figure to himself the surprise with which the Government of Venezuela must have learnt that a guard-house (or sentry-box), with the British flag flying on it, had been constructed on the territory of the Republic. The Government of the latter is not cognizant either of the origin or object of this proceeding, which it trusts will be satisfactorily accounted for. In the meantime, however, the Undersigned, in compliance with his instructions, begs to press on his Lordship the

- A** necessity of proceeding to the negotiation of a Treaty of Boundaries as a preliminary step to the operation of demarcation, and requests his Lordship to be pleased to return an answer to the note of the 28th January above referred to.

With &c.
(Signed) A. FORTIQUE.

No. 6.

The Earl of Aberdeen to Señor Fortique.

Foreign Office, October 21, 1841.

- B** THE Undersigned, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, has the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the note addressed to him on the 5th instant by M. Fortique, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, referring to a correspondence which took place in January last between the Acting British Consul at Carácas and the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs, respecting the appointment of Mr. Schomburgk to survey and mark out the boundaries between British Guiana and Venezuela, and stating that the Government of Venezuela has been informed that a guard-house, or sentry-box, has been erected upon the Venezuelan territory, and that the British flag has been hoisted thereon.

The Undersigned has to inform M. Fortique that Her Majesty's Government has received from the Governor of British Guiana Mr. Schomburgk's Report of his proceedings in execution of the Commission with which he has been charged. That Report states that Mr. Schomburgk set out from Demerara in April last, and was on his return to the Essequibo River at the end of June.

- C** It appears that Mr. Schomburgk planted boundary-posts at certain points of the country which he has surveyed, and that he was fully aware that the demarcation so made was merely a preliminary measure open to future discussion between the Governments of Great Britain and Venezuela. But it does not appear that M. Schomburgk left behind him any guard-house, sentry-box, or other building bearing the British flag.

With respect to the proposal of the Venezuelan Government that the Governments of Great Britain and Venezuela should conclude a Treaty as a preliminary step to the demarcation of the boundaries between British Guiana and Venezuela, the Undersigned begs leave to observe that it appears to him that if it should be necessary to make a Treaty upon the subject of the boundaries in question, such a measure should follow, rather than precede, the operations of the survey.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signed) ABERDEEN.

D

No. 7.

Governor Light to Lord Stanley.

(Extract.)

Government House, Demerara, October 23, 1841.

I HAVE this morning received a communication from the two Commissioners from Venezuela alluded to in previous despatch. Copy of their communication, with translation, I have the honour to transmit.

The information they require is confined to two points.

A copy of my answer will accompany this despatch, which I respectfully trust will be approved.

E

Inclosure 1 in No. 7.

Señores Rodriguez and Romero to Governor Light.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Georgetown, October 23, 1841.

THE Undersigned, Commissioners of the Government of the Republic of Venezuela, had the honour on the 19th instant of placing in your Excellency's hands the special official note of the 31st August last, from the Minister of Foreign Affairs of that State, accrediting the Undersigned with your Excellency for objects mentioned in the note.

- F** In the interview with your Excellency on that day the Commissioners explained to you that both from report and from the communications of the British Consul at the Carácas, the Government learnt that the Chevalier Robert H. Schomburgk, Commissioner for the limits of British Guiana, had proceeded in May of the present year to his survey, said to be to mark the limits between the territories of British Guiana and Venezuelan Guiana, and for this purpose Mr. Schomburgk had fixed on Point Barina, and on the mouth of the Amacura, and on other places certain flags and posts with Royal initials as belonging to Great Britain. It also appears that the said marks are fixed on the same extent and direction as are marked by a red line in the map of British Guiana, added to a work published by Mr. Schomburgk last year in London, entitled "A Description of British Guiana, Geographical and Statistical, &c." The said Mr. Schomburgk, in the above-named work, has manifested his belief that the true limit separating the two Guianas is still undefined by distinguishing the assumed demarcation of Venezuela by a green line.

Such demarcation, not being preceded by a Treaty of Limits, must appear as an act of occupation A or possession by Great Britain of a territory which Mr. Schomburgk himself, in the above-mentioned map, has acknowledged to be that which Venezuela believes her own.

The Undersigned then, in the name of their Government, stated in their interview with your Excellency their hope that satisfactory explanation will be given them of the object and aim of this demarcation, and they founded this hope particularly on the fact that Great Britain is of all other nations the one with which the Republic of Venezuela has had the most friendly and unalterable political and commercial relations for the space of thirty years during war and peace in the course of its national independence, whence have sprung up mutual interests and sympathies which, instead of changing, must be continually more extensive and intimate.

The Undersigned take the liberty of inquiring of Governor Light whether he would be disposed to make (although provisionally and to await the future approval of the respective Governments) a Convention of respective Limits, rejecting that laid down by Mr. Schomburgk.

The Government of Venezuela imagined this might be done, because your Excellency had given B instructions to Mr. Schomburgk to act in the most conciliatory manner with the Venezuelan authorities whom he should meet in the course of his survey.

In the conference the Venezuelan Commissioners urged the said objects of their mission, adding other reasons and observations which they believed necessary, and the Governor was good enough to satisfy them in what relates to these two points:—

1. That the Governor is not authorized to agree to any provisional arrangement respecting limits, nor to change the boundary which Mr. Schomburgk has laid down, as Commissioner named by Her Britannic Majesty's Government for that purpose.

2. That as the true limits of the two Guianas are really undefined and in discussion, the mission of Mr. Schomburgk has not been, nor can have been, made with the intention of taking possession, but as a simple notation of the line which Great Britain claims; so that, whilst the limits are thus undefined, the Government of Venezuela may rely on there being no fort constructed nor military C force sent on the ground in question.

The Governor terminated the interview by informing the Commissioners that he was ready to confirm the above explanations required of him in writing.

For this, as well as that the Undersigned may be enabled to inform their Governments of the aforesaid explanations, they request Governor Light to honour them with his confirmation relative to the above-mentioned points.

To conclude, the Undersigned beg to acquaint your Excellency that they had an interview the evening before last with Mr. Schomburgk, agreeably to the recommendation given by your Excellency, and that Mr. Schomburgk stated that he considered what he had done was not any assumption of territory.

The Undersigned take this opportunity to offer their sentiments of high consideration, and have, &c.

(Signed) J. SANTIAGO RODRIGUEZ. D
JUAN J. ROMERO.

Inclosure 2 in No. 7. .

Governor Light to Señores Rodriguez and Romero.

Gentlemen,

Government House, Demerara, October 24, 1841.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 23rd instant.

As I have not received any authority to discuss with the Government of Venezuela the question of the boundary-lines between the Republic and the Colony of British Guiana, you will, I hope, receive my sincere assurances that it is solely on account of the absence of instructions, and not from any the E slightest want of appreciation of the friendly motives which have prompted your honourable mission, that I respectfully decline to treat with you as Commissioners on behalf of the Republic of Venezuela.

Whenever it may suit your convenience to receive it, I shall have the honour of delivering to you a despatch to the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs in Venezuela in reply to that with which I have been favoured.

Meanwhile, I beg to refer you to the annexed copy of a despatch from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs in Great Britain, which specifies the objects of Mr. Schomburgk's mission to the Barima and the Amacura Rivers, and to which objects I beg to assure you he has strictly confined himself.

You will perceive that it rests with the Government of Venezuela to state the reasons on which are founded any objections they may have to the claims of Great Britain to Her Majesty's Government, by whom such answers would then be given as might appear proper and just.

In conclusion, permit me to add that no one can estimate more highly than myself the honour F and advantage of continuing uninterrupted the friendly intercourse which has so happily subsisted between the Government I have the honour of serving and the Republic of Venezuela, and I cannot doubt that an amicable and mutually satisfactory decision will be made on any objections addressed to Her Britannic Majesty's Government by the Republic of Venezuela.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HENRY LIGHT.

No. 8.

Governor Light to Lord Stanley.

- My Lord, *Government House, Demerara, November 1, 1841.*
 A I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a second letter addressed to me by the Venezuelan Commissioners, Messrs. Rodriguez and Romero, whose previous letter has been forwarded, with my answer, by the last packet; to this second letter I have merely replied in acknowledgment and to mention that I should forward it to your Lordship.
 A translation is annexed.

I have, &c.
 (Signed) HENRY LIGHT.

Inclosure in No. 8.

B

Señores Rodriguez and Romero to Governor Light.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Georgetown, Demerara, October 26, 1841.

WE have had the honour of receiving your Excellency's reply of date the day before yesterday to our former note, in which your Excellency states that you have no instructions for entering into a Treaty of limits between your Colony and Venezuelan Guiana; and respecting the object and aim of the demarcation laid down by Mr. Schomburgk. Your Excellency refers to the contents of the copy you have sent of a despatch from the Office of the Foreign Department of Her Britannic Majesty's Government, dated the 18th March last. Of this we shall inform our Government, and at the same time shall deliver the despatch your Excellency says you have prepared as answer to that delivered to you.

- C Our Government shall also be informed of your Excellency's manifestations to us in the interview of the 19th instant, which we repeated in our above-mentioned note, whose tenour your Excellency has not denied.

Although Great Britain has not thought of taking possession of the limits laid down by Mr. Schomburgk, and that generally the boundaries between the two Guianas remain undefined, we take leave to say, according to our instructions, that the said demarcation should neither exist nor produce any effect, having been made within a part of the territory of the Venezuelan Republic, which she had peaceably possessed, and which, besides, of right belongs to her.

And to this plain and extended right to this territory must be added the necessary exclusive and constant use which Venezuela has always particularly enjoyed of the great mouth of the Orinoco called "Boca de Navio," including the two Rivers Amacura and Barima, which empty themselves into the said great mouth.

- D All nations with whom we trade will bear witness to the ancient establishment and daily service of our "pilot boats" between the Island Pagayos, in the River Orinoco, and Barima Point, which is the main point of entrance and exit by the great mouth of the Orinoco; which is for Venezuela, by right and necessity, what the mouths of the Thames and the Seine are to their respective nations.

And besides the pilotage service, Venezuela has exercised its right of police and prevention of smuggling over all the southern bank of "La Boca de Navios," and at both sides, and at both mouths, of its two tributaries, the Barima and Amacura. Nor can Venezuela ever deprive herself of this use and right without considering it an offence, which she can never fear from her great and just friend Great Britain.

The Government of Venezuela will nevertheless manifest directly to Her Britannic Majesty's Government those reasons, and others applicable to the rest of its territory, comprehended in the demarcation laid down. They are reasons of fact and right, derived from our ancestors, the first discoverers and colonizers of these lands, the truth of which is verified by history, by public Treaties, and by geographers most authentic on this point, as being most ancient.

- E We consider our mission terminated, having in this, and in our note of the 23rd instant, given those opinions therein contained, that they may always carry weight.

In the meantime, we respond with the same cordial sentiments to the generous wishes your Excellency has expressed to us, that the friendship which has so extensively and happily subsisted between the Government from which we have received our honourable mission, and that of Great Britain may continue unchanged, and to this we must add our frank expression of indelible grateful sense of the attention we have received from your Excellency.

We have, &c.
 (Signed) P. SANTIAGO RODRIGUEZ.
 JUAN J. ROMERO.

Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen.

(Translation.)

22, Wimpole Street, London, November 18, 1841.

THE Undersigned Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela has the honour to acknowledge having received the note of the 21st of last October, in which the Right Honourable Earl of Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, says, in reference to the Report of Mr. R. H. Schomburgk respecting his topographical labours in Guiana, that that Commissioner had fixed boundary marks in the country surveyed by him, and that his Lordship was fully convinced that the demarcation thus made was merely a preliminary measure subject to future discussion between Great Britain and Venezuela. A

The Undersigned has subsequently been directed to assure Her Majesty's Government that Commissioner Schomburgk, overstepping, no doubt, the terms of his authorization, has, at a point of the mouth of the Orinoco, fixed several posts with Her Majesty's initials—has hoisted the British flag in that locality, solemnly attended by an armed force—and has proceeded to other acts of dominion and empire.

Succeeding to the titles, never disputed by any nation, which Spain possessed to the property of the province of Guiana—quietly possessing not only the Orinoco but all the territory contiguous to that river to a considerable distance—and, finally, trusting to the honour of the neighbouring nations, the Government of Venezuela imagined all along that it had not to fear any invasion or any injury, at least on the part of a friend such as England, with whom it is connected by the closest relations. B

Accordingly when, on the 12th January last, the British Consul *ad interim* at Carácas wrote to the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, informing him, by order of Viscount Palmerston, that Her Majesty's Government had charged the above Mr. Schomburgk to mark out and designate the boundary-lines between English Guiana and Venezuela, the Executive proposed, in reply, the conclusion of a Boundary Treaty by competently authorized Plenipotentiaries as a step preparatory to the demarcation and fixation of the boundaries, reasonably judging that, as this was so essential an operation, it ought to be carried out in accordance with what would be stipulated. But this proposal was not even so much as replied to, and the Commissioner went on as above related.

If the sole fact of fixing marks of boundaries in the territory of the Republic be an open violation of its rights, the Undersigned leaves it to the consideration, penetration, and delicacy of Her Majesty's Government to estimate the impression which must have been produced in Venezuela by the knowledge that those marks were accompanied with all the signs of actual possession. Indeed the disgust occasioned by this undeserved offence has been great and profound; it may suffice to say that the Executive has been blamed as negligent in watching over the dignity and property of the Republic, solely because during this whole transaction it has always manifested an unlimited confidence in Her Majesty's Government. C

Fortunately, this confidence, so hazardous to the people of Venezuela, has hitherto been justified, and the Undersigned is happy in declaring that in the sentiments of the Earl of Aberdeen he has met with the noble frankness and honour befitting his high public functions, as displayed in the conference which he has had with his Lordship on this subject. And he therefore makes no doubt he shall obtain from Her Majesty's Government reparation for the insult inflicted on the dignity of the Republic by an order to remove the marks which have affected the public tranquillity in such an unpleasant manner. The Government of Venezuela might in right and justice have done so itself, without thereby offering any offence to the British, and they having refrained from it, out of an excess of courtesy towards the name of Her Majesty the Queen, ought to raise its justice in the eyes of Her Majesty's Ministers. D

Besides the above, there are in the *ad interim* Consul's letter from Carácas the following words: "The Government of English Guiana has been empowered to resist any aggression on the territories adjacent the frontier hitherto occupied by independent tribes," words which need explanation, inasmuch as the Government of the Undersigned has not been able to persuade itself that Her Majesty's Government had been desirous to establish a principle of protection with regard to the natives located beyond the English frontier, and who, by this very fact, occupy the territory of Venezuela, or that it is wished to recognize in the savage tribes the personality attributed by the law of nations only to nations constituted in political society, or, finally, that it is attempted by this means to defraud Venezuela of the rights which in America have always been recognized in its discoverers. E

The Undersigned avails, &c.

(Signed) A. FORTIQUE.

Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen.

(Translation.)

22, Wimpole Street, London, November 18, 1841. F

THE Undersigned, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, has the honour to inform the Right Honourable Earl of Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, that he has been authorized by, and has received sufficient instructions from, his Government to proceed to the conclusion of the Treaty for settling the boundary-lines between the Venezuelan possessions and the English ones of Guiana, and that he is prepared to commence the

- A the public alarm? It would therefore be desirable for them to learn at one and the same time that the confidence in Her Majesty's Government was not misplaced, and that the marks have disappeared.

Smuggling, which, while it diminishes the revenue of the Treasury, demoralizes the people in the most efficacious manner, is also a consequence of the unhappy marks, because, under favour of the British flag raised at Barima, there has established itself from the Island of Trinidad a real system of fraud, to the grievous injury of honourable English, and other commercialists who, respecting the laws of the country, seek by honest dealings a gain proportioned to their exertion. This is a calamity now deplored by the British subjects themselves residing in Trinidad, Barbados, and other points, as may be seen in the journals of those islands, as well as in the prints of this metropolis.

Can it be deemed a useless trouble that will result from taking away the marks if this conduces to preserve order and good morals among a people that has ever afforded to England proofs of amity and good faith?

- B When to this are added the fatal results of the public disquietude, and the suspense in which the dread of a disagreement holds all, it will appear that, even if the marks be of less moment than they have been declared to be by Her Majesty's Government, by the Governor of Demerara, and by the Commissioner Schomburgk himself, justice and the considerations due to a friendly people require their removal.

But as his Lordship is of opinion that the marks may serve as tangible points for discussing the Boundary Treaty, it ought to be observed that the line which has been traced is not that deemed by Her Majesty's Government to be the frontier of English Guiana, but that which Commissioner Schomburgk thought proper to lay down, for the map which he was ordered to construct has not even been received yet in London. In such a state of uncertainty the fixation of points is, in the estimation of the Undersigned, not the operation to begin with, nor is it a step calculated to inspire the confidence required for a negotiation, for one of the parties to present himself, as a first announcement and without the concurrence of the other party, with a demarcation of the territory he believes is appertaining to himself.

- C When the points through which the line of demarcation is to pass shall have been agreed on, and when, as in the United States of North America, there shall have been previously concluded a Treaty of Boundaries, it will then be the proper time for the Commissioners of both parties to proceed to the material operation of laying down the line, and, if they should not agree, for each to fix such marks as he thinks proper until an arrangement can be come to which depends only on the understanding or realization of the stipulations. Venezuela is ready to enter on these stipulations (or this compact), and it has fully authorized the Undersigned thereto; and if, as is to be hoped, there exists in Her Majesty's Government the best disposition for an amicable agreement, the removal of the marks is not only useful, but absolutely necessary.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signed)

ALEJO FORTIQUE.

D

No. 15.

The Earl of Aberdeen to Señor Fortique.

Foreign Office, January 31, 1842.

THE Undersigned, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, has the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the note addressed to him on the 10th instant by M. Fortique, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, representing the alarm and excitement which have been created in Venezuela on account of the marks fixed by Mr. Schomburgk at different points of his survey near the mouth of the Orinoco, and renewing his request that Her Majesty's Government will order the removal of those marks.

- E The Undersigned begs to inform M. Fortique, in reply, that in order to meet the wishes of the Government of Venezuela, Her Majesty's Government will send instructions to the Governor of British Guiana directing him to remove the posts which have been placed by Mr. Schomburgk near the Orinoco.

But the Undersigned feels it his duty distinctly to declare to M. Fortique that although, in order to put an end to the misapprehension which appears to prevail in Venezuela with regard to the object of Mr. Schomburgk's survey, the Undersigned has consented to comply with the renewed representations of M. Fortique upon this affair, Her Majesty's Government must not be understood to abandon any portion of the rights of Great Britain over the territory which was formerly held by the Dutch in Guiana.

The Undersigned avails, &c.

(Signed)

ABERDEEN.

F

No. 16.

Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen.

(Translation.)

22, Wimpole Street, London, February 8, 1842.

THE Undersigned, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, has the honour to address himself to the Right Honourable the Earl of Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and to acknowledge the receipt of his Lordship's note of the 31st ultimo, in which his Lordship is pleased to announce to him that Her Majesty's Government,

with the view of gratifying the wishes of that of Venezuela, would send instructions to the Governor A
of English Guiana to remove the posts fixed by Mr. Schomburgk near the Orinoco.

This measure stated to have been taken for the purpose of quieting the apprehensions which
apparently prevailed in Venezuela as to object of the topographical operations of Mr. Schomburgk, and
of acceding to the repeated representations of the Undersigned, is not only just in itself, but evinces a
certain cordiality and frankness that justify the confidence reposed from the very beginning by the
Undersigned and by his Government in the rectitude and good faith of that of Her Majesty, and
affords also grounds for hoping an amicable and decorous termination of the negotiation to be entered
into.

But his Lordship has not specified the time at which that negotiation is to commence, and it is
for this reason, as well as with the view of answering the last paragraph of the note alluded to, that
the Undersigned is anxious to declare that his Government, far from contesting with that of Her
Majesty the rights justly belonging to it, desires that the negotiation may be set on foot for recognizing B
in a definitive manner and settling the boundary-line of the territory which shall be found to belong to
(Great Britain as legitimately possessed by the Dutch. Accordingly, the Undersigned once more points
out the urgent necessity there is of proceeding to the arrangement, and is happy in anticipating that
it will not be delayed longer than is absolutely unavoidable.

With, &c.
(Signed) ALEJO FORTIQUE.

No. 17.

Mr. O'Leary to Foreign Office.

C

Sir,

Caracas, May 24, 1842.

I HAVE the honour to inclose to you herewith copy of a Legislative Act ordaining the construc-
tion of lighthouses at certain points of the coast of Venezuela, therein specified; and establishing a
fund to defray the expenses thereof, by means of a tonnage duty of 6 cents per ton on all vessels with
or without cargo (vessels of war and national and foreign packets excepted) entering the ports of
Maracaibo, Puerto Cabello, La Guaira, and Angostura, from foreign parts; and 3 cents per ton on
all vessels (with the above-mentioned exceptions) entering the ports of Maracaibo, Puerto Cabello, and
Angostura, proceeding from other open ports of the Republic, with or without cargo.

You will perceive that Congress has left to the Executive Government the designation of a proper
site for the Pharos to be erected at the mouth of the Orinoco. No other offers the advantages of Point
Barima, which belongs to the territory claimed by Her Majesty's Government. This, however, may D
not be considered by the Venezuelan Government an objection, as Sir Robert Ker Porter addressed on
the 26th May, 1836, a note to the Foreign Secretary, requesting the Venezuelan Government to cause
a beacon to be erected on Point Barima.

I have, &c.
(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

No. 18.

The Earl of Aberdeen to Consul O'Leary.

E

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 1, 1842.

I HAVE had under my consideration your despatch of the 7th April, inclosing a correspondence
between the Governor of British Guiana and yourself relative to the removal of the posts erected by
Mr. Schomburgk near the mouth of the Orinoco, and reporting that the Venezuelan Minister for
Foreign Affairs had proposed to you that the Venezuelan authorities at Angostura should be allowed
to remove those posts in consequence of the difficulty and delay which are likely to impede the
execution by Governor Light of the instructions which he has received from Her Majesty's Govern-
ment upon this matter.

I have to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies concurs with me in
thinking that there is no objection to the course proposed by the Venezuelan Government, and if,
therefore M. Aranda should renew his proposal to you, you are authorized to assent, on the part of F
Her Majesty's Government to the removal by the authorities at Angostura of the posts erected by
Mr. Schomburgk on the Amacura.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ABERDEEN.

No. 19.

Foreign Office to Mr. O'Leary.

- A Sir, *Foreign Office, August 1, 1842.*
 WITH reference to your despatch of the 24th May, in which you allude to a note which Sir R. Ker Porter addressed to the Venezuelan Government on the 26th May, 1836, requesting that Government would cause a beacon to be erected on Point Barima, I have to request you will send us a copy of the said note, together with such other papers upon this subject as may be in the archives, for we can find no copy of that note among the papers in this Department, nor any papers at all relative to the matter. Therefore, pray send us copies of what you find upon the matter.

I am, &c.
 (Signed) JOHN BIDWELL.

No. 20.

B *Mr. O'Leary to Foreign Office.*

Sir, *Caracas, September 1, 1842.*
 WITH reference to my despatch of the 24th May last, I have the honour to inclose herewith to you, at your desire, copy of a note therein alluded to, addressed by Sir Robert Ker Porter to the Venezuelan Government, requesting it to cause a beacon to be erected at Point Barima.

I also inclose herewith copy of the answer returned by M. Gallegos on the 15th June, 1836, to Sir Robert, and you will observe that M. Gallegos makes no allusion to that part of Sir Robert's note which especially refers to the beacon in his reply.

On the 14th September, 1836, Sir Robert Ker Porter, having occasion to address M. Gallegos respecting the difficulties of embarking cattle on the Orinoco, in consequence of some Municipal Regulations, renewed the request for the construction of a lighthouse at Barima, as you will perceive by the extract which I also inclose herewith.

- C M. Gallegos, in his reply to the note of the 14th September, 1836, makes no reference at all to the lighthouse, and therefore I omit sending you copy of his reply. For the same reason I have not copied the note of the Minister of Marine alluded to by M. Gallegos in his note of the 15th June, 1836 (Inclosure No. 2).

I have, &c.
 (Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY

Inclosure 1 in No. 20.

Sir R. Porter to Señor Gallegos.

- D Sir, *Caracas, May 26, 1836.*
 FROM a recent correspondence I have held with His Majesty's Consul in Angostura I have to request the serious attention of the Executive to a representation I am about to make relative to the more safe navigation for vessels on entering the principal mouth of the Orinoco, situated to the south-west of the Island of Trinidad. Being particularly induced to address the Government on this subject in consequence of the very imminent dangers vessels are exposed to, not only for want of proper land and water marks to guide them, but likewise on account of the inefficient state of the pilot establishment on the Island of Papagayos, a considerable distance up the river.

- E In proof of the results, from what I have now mentioned, allow me to state that on the 7th January last, the British brig "Coriolanus," coming from St. Thomas to Angostura, ran on shore a little to the leeward of the grand mouth of the Orinoco, and totally for want of a beacon to point out the proper entrance. Every effort was made on the part of the master and crew, assisted by some Indians, to get her off, but without success. She soon bilged and became a wreck. On the 29th she was totally abandoned, and on the 6th February the captain and crew reached Angostura, when he duly reported his misfortune to the British Consul in that city.

A second circumstance of the like nature (from similar causes) took place but a very few weeks afterwards—namely, the British vessel "Sir Walter Scott," bound outwards with a cargo of cattle for the use of the troops in the English Colonies, ran aground (and for want of a pilot) in crossing from the point of Crab Island to Cape Barima, where she remained in the greatest distress during three days. The Consul, in reporting this circumstance, adds, "Here is an additional instance of ruinous tendency, arising out of the present imbecile pilot system of the Orinoco, and a though the misfortune was known at the station of the pilots in Pagayos, no assistance whatever was rendered. The vessel and cargo must have sustained considerable injury, the particulars of which I have not yet had, as the captain, the moment he got off, proceeded on his voyage."

- F Let me here refer you for the present to the inclosed copy of a letter addressed to the Governor of the Province of Guayana by the Consul in illustration of the great neglect, as also disobedience to the pilot Regulations.

From what I have already said, it becomes my official duty to represent to the Executive of this Republic the indispensable necessity (and that without further delay) of placing a conspicuous beacon on Cape Barima, the point forming the grand mouth of the Orinoco to the south-south-east, where I am given to understand it could be done with the greatest facility, and to the greatest advantage. The

object would effectually prove a sure mark, as also safeguard for all vessels seeking proper entrance into this vast river. And it becomes the more to be required from the great difficulty experienced by all navigators in finding the entrance, as the coast presents the same appearance for many leagues together, and at this day has not a single mark of any kind to denote it. A

The Island of Cangresos forms the other side of the great mouth, situated at a distance of about 8 leagues from the Cape to the west-north-west, whose dangerous sand-banks reduce the only navigable channel to scarcely 3 miles in width, which commence on passing the bar, just without Cape Barima, soon becoming difficult and intricate, particularly so after ascending for about 3 leagues, where the channel frequently changes its course on account of the shifting sands. In fact, it cannot be denied but that the whole navigation up to the Island of Pagayos (11 leagues from the Cape) is extremely dangerous and uncertain, requiring to be well surveyed and carefully sounded by some one thoroughly acquainted with that part of the Orinoco, and its probable casualties. Buoys ought to be forthwith laid down at those particular points which either mark the channel, or show where either sand-banks or sunken rocks lay, both being numerous, impeding the navigation, and increasing the dangers of the river to the great risk of lives and property. B

The next subject of my representation regards the actual, I may almost say the useless, system of the Orinoco pilotage. I am well aware that a pilot-boat was intended to have gone out every day from Point Barima to cruise for vessels bearing towards the entrance of the river, but a shameful want of proper arrangement, attended by neglect, rendered abortive this wise plan on the part of the Department of Marine, and it does not exist at this day. The only pilot station on the Orinoco is at the Island of Pagayos, 40 miles distant from the entrance at the great mouth of the river, and it appears very clear what great difficulties and perils must be encountered in reaching it.

From the amicable bearing at all times manifested by this Government in its foreign relations, not only political but commercial, assures me that it is vividly alive at all times to whatever may either augment that friendly feeling, or increase the mercantile prosperity of the country. Under this firm belief, as well as from a sense of my duties in watching over that of my own country, I therefore seize the present occasion in endeavouring to impress upon the Executive, the imperious necessity of promptly taking stable and energetic measures in the regulation of that which is of such vital importance to the growing trade of Angostura, whose increase or diminution cannot but very materially affect that of the whole of the neighbouring provinces of the Republic, and, consequently, influence the public revenue. C

Allow me to add (as materially connected with the subject in question) being a well-known fact, that not only in England, but in many of her Colonies, the merchants are afraid to speculate, or even send their vessels to the Orinoco, in consequence of the dangers to which both property and life is exposed from the causes I have already set forth; thus corroborating what I have stated touching the total abandonment in which the navigation of the Orinoco at present is left. Indeed so deep is the impression of risk on the British mercantile mind, that at Lloyd's, at London, no insurance can be effected to that river, without a very considerable advance on the premium, and in many places not at all. D

His Majesty's Consul at Angostura (as the preceding inclosure would show you) found it his indispensable duty to call the observance of the Governor of the Province of Guayana to the subject I now write upon, under the full hope that he might be able by his authority and remonstrances to check in future the pursuance on the Orinoco of a system truly prejudicial to the interests of individuals, as well as to the general commerce.

I have had the honour of just laying before you that gentleman's Oficio to the Governor, which, together with his answer, as also other documents connected with the present representation, were forwarded to me, mentioning; at the same time, that such had duly been sent officially to the Government for its knowledge and guidance. These papers, I cannot doubt, will further show the Executive how absolutely useless the present pilot establishment is on the Island of Pagayos, being rather detrimental than advantageous to the intent and views of the Legislature, hence demanding a most radical reform in some way or other.

Before I close this despatch, I must once more repeat my solicitude that the Minister of Marine be directed to investigate and correct the abuses which have frustrated the good intent of the Government and that Department, and likewise that he be directed to attend to the recommendation I now have the honour of making by placing a proper beacon on the Barima Cape, as also the appropriate buoys in the Orinoco for the safer navigation of it, so that I may be enabled, in a very short time (and I trust the urgency will be seen), to have the satisfaction of officially communicating to His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs (for the information of the merchants interested at Lloyd's) the measures that have been taken by this Government, rendering the great entrance to the Orinoco perfectly perceptible, as also the navigation of the river up to Angostura perfectly safe. E

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROBT. KER PORTER.

Inclosure 2 in No. 20. F

Señor Gallegos to Sir R. Porter.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Foreign Office, Carúacas, June 15, 1836.

THE Secretary of Marine, to whose Department I addressed on the 7th instant an official note pressing him to regulate the pilot system on the Orinoco, and enhancing the urgent necessity of removing the dangers which beset the entrance of the great mouth of that river, has answered me on the 10th, as you will perceive by the copy which I have the honour to accompany.

[696--7]

Z

- A This will inform you of the preliminary measures which Government has taken to realize a work in which the Province of Guayana in particular, and the Republic in general, are so much interested. The Department of Finance will give suitable orders to carry out this undertaking as soon as the amount of the expense required therefor is known.

I am, &c.
(Signed) JOSÉ GALLEGOS.

Inclosure 3 in No. 20.

Sir R. Porter to Señor Gallegos.

B (Extract.)

Caracas, September 14, 1836.

I SEIZE this opportunity (as in some degree connected with my subject) to request you will inform me (for the information of my own Government) whether anything has yet been actually done as to erecting the lighthouse or beacon which I pointed out to the Government (many months ago) as absolutely necessary at the Boca Grande of the Orinoco, as well as the putting down buoys in such parts of the river as would serve safely to point out its channel, sand-banks, &c., for the surer navigation of vessels trading to and from Angostura. Hoping that on both these most important subjects I shall speedily be in possession of satisfactory answers, I have, &c.

No. 21.

C

Mr. O'Leary to Foreign Office.

Sir,

Caracas, September 8, 1842.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 1st instant, I have the honour to inclose to you herewith extracts from two letters, dated the 10th February and 27th April, 1836, from the late Mr. Vice-Consul Hamilton to Sir Robert Ker Porter respecting the necessity of placing buoys and a beacon at the great mouth of the Orinoco.

It does not appear that Sir Robert Porter ever informed your Department that he had written to the Venezuelan Government on the subject to which the above-mentioned extracts refer.

I have, &c.
(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

D

Inclosure 1 in No. 21.

Vice-Consul Hamilton to Sir R. Porter.

(Extract.)

Angostura, February 10, 1836.

I SHALL wait patiently the result of your recommendation to His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and in the meanwhile have to acquaint you, as in duty bound, that I have been called on to act in the interim capacity to which you were pleased to nominate me.

- E The British brig "Coriolanus," of Hull, Captain Joseph Nevil Fox, from St. Thomas to this place, ran aground on the 7th ultimo to the leeward of the grand mouth of the Orinoco, and after every effort of the master and crew assisted by Indians to get her off without effect, was abandoned on the 29th ultimo, the vessel having bilged. Captain Fox arrived here on Saturday last, the 6th instant, with his people in his boat, bringing merely their clothing, and reported himself to the public authorities and to me.

From the investigation I have made I am perfectly convinced that no blame can attach to Captain Fox, who, indeed, is well known for twenty-five years in Trinidad and most of the Antilles as a most respectable man of his class. The accident appears to have arisen entirely from the sameness of the coast, the entrance of the Orinoco being almost void of distinguishing marks, and the currents setting violently to leeward, accompanied at same time with strong north-easterly winds which at this season are invariably prevalent.

- F The loss of the "Coriolanus" is another proof of the abandonment to which the important navigation of the Orinoco is left, and of the inattention of Government to a matter seriously involving the interests of the country. Insurances to the Orinoco are at all times difficult to be effected, and an occurrence such as the present will not only increase that difficulty, but considerably enhance the premium.

The only instructions for entering the river with a plan of the grand mouth, that can be procured by foreigners, are those formed by Captain Ambrose, of the brig "Hunter," who brought me out from Europe in the beginning of 1818, and which were drawn up under my own inspection. The greatest difficulty is to find the entrance from the same appearance which the coast bears for many leagues, and very frequently when the master of a vessel standing off during the night is supposing that he is making a strong board to windward the current is carrying him bodily to leeward.

There was a pilot-boat which was to have gone out every day from Point Barima and cruise about, but it was badly managed, proved of little or no utility, and does not now exist. The station of the

pilots is at Pacayos (? Papagayos), 40 miles within the entrance, and the greatest difficulty and peril are encountered in reaching that place. A beacon could be easily erected on the point of Cape Barima, which would be seen at some distance, and would distinguish it effectually as the entrance of the Orinoco, and the proper channel as well as the dangerous banks of Cangresos could be pointed out by buoys at a very trifling expense; one half the money laid out on the useless and now defunct pilot-boat would suffice.

* * * *

Inclosure 2 in No. 21.

Vice-Consul Hamilton to Sir R. Porter.

(Extract.)

Angostura, April 27, 1836.

IN consequence of what had been said here about placing buoys and a beacon at the grand mouth of the Orinoco, the Captain of the Port has drawn up a Memorial on the subject, which I have seen, and it appears good as far as it goes. I am informed that it has been sent to the Minister of Marine, but withal I fear greatly that it will not be attended to unless you have the goodness to represent, at your convenience, to Government the pressing necessity of adopting some efficient measures in a matter of such vital importance to the commerce of the country. It is notorious that many in the Colonies are afraid to send their vessels to the Orinoco in consequence of the great difficulty and danger in finding the entrance, and the state of abandonment in which the system of pilotage is allowed to remain. Insurances cannot be effected anywhere but at very high premiums, and in many places they cannot be done at all. Another proof of the ruinous results of the present vicious practice has just occurred in that valuable vessel the "Sir Walter Scott," having got aground for want of a pilot in crossing over from the point of Crab Island to Cape Barima, and remaining in that perilous situation for three days with a cargo of live-stock on board. Although the misfortune was known at the station of the pilots in Pagayos, for it was from one of them I received the information, no assistance whatsoever was rendered, and the vessel and cargo must have suffered considerable injury, the particulars of which I have not yet had an account of, as Captain Newnham as soon as he got off proceeded on his voyage. I considered it an indispensable duty to represent the matter to the Governor of the province, and I have the honour to inclose a copy of the Oficio addressed to him, his reply and the documents implemented in consequence. The Governor has transmitted the "Expediente" to Government, and pray take into consideration whether it be a case deserving of interference or notice on your part. Such letters as that from the Captain of the Port to the Commandant of Pilots have been frequently written before, but have always been of no avail, and have been, and in fact will be, totally disregarded, for the menaces repeatedly held out have in no one instance been ever carried into effect. The absurd habit of "Indultos" pervades and paralyzes every Department in the country.

* * * *

No. 22.

Mr. O'Leary to Foreign Office.

Dear Sir,

Caracas, September 13, 1842.

WITH reference to your letter of the 1st ultimo, I forward to you by this mail two other papers—extracts from letters of Mr. Hamilton to Sir Robert K. Porter. Upon these letters it was that Sir Robert founded the request he made to the Venezuelan Government to cause a lighthouse to be constructed at Barima.

I beg to inform you that the posts erected by Mr. Schomburgk on the disputed territory near the mouth of the Orinoco still remain there, and that M. Aranda has made no allusion to the subject since the receipt by me of the Earl of Aberdeen's despatch of the 1st June last, which authorized me to assent to the removal of the landmarks in case the Venezuelan Government should renew the proposal made to me on a former occasion.

I remain, &c.
(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

No. 23.

Mr. O'Leary to the Earl of Aberdeen.

My Lord,

Caracas, September 29, 1842.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the despatch of the 1st instant, signed by Viscount Canning in the absence of your Lordship, stating, with reference to my despatch of the 30th June, that I had rightly interpreted the instructions contained in your Lordship's despatch of the 1st June, and that I am at liberty to authorize the Venezuelan Government to remove the posts erected by Mr. Schomburgk on the right bank of the Orinoco between the mouth of the Amacuroa and Point Barima, as well as those on the Amacuroa.

- A I beg leave to inform your Lordship that the Venezuelan Government has not reverted to the subject of the removal of the posts since the 30th June last.

I have, &c.
(Signed) DANIEL F. O'LEARY.

No. 24.

Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen

(Translation.)

22, Wimpole Street, London, May 23, 1843.

- B THE Undersigned, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, has, by the last West India packet, received from his Government the most peremptory orders once more to apply to the Earl of Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, for the speedy conclusion of a Treaty for definitively arranging the boundary-lines between Venezuela and British Guiana. His Lordship was of opinion that this matter might as hitherto continue to rest on the good faith and friendly sentiments of the two Governments. But the proceeding of Commissioner Schomburgk, who entered the territory of the Republic, and with great display fixed posts at different points, has excited suspicions and uneasy feelings which nothing can quiet but a written Convention determining what belongs to each party; and this is the more certain as last March the public experienced an alarm which the Government had a very great difficulty in pacifying, notwithstanding that the rumour which occasioned it was discovered to be entirely without foundation.

- C The Undersigned, therefore, being satisfied of the interest taken by Her Majesty's Government in the tranquility of the Republic, and in whatever tends to preserve the relations of sincere amity which bind it to Great Britain, hopes that the Earl of Aberdeen will be pleased to let him soon know when his Lordship will be prepared to enter upon the discussion of an arrangement alike important to either country, and avails himself, &c.

(Signed) A FORTIQUE.

No. 25.

Señor Fortique to the Earl of Aberdeen.

(Translation.)

22, Wimpole Street, London, January 31, 1844.

- D HER Majesty's Government desired to know which were the boundaries of English Guiana, and with this view caused a map to be constructed, in which operation the procedure was such that the Government of Venezuela had to complain of the conduct of the Commissioner; for, entering its territory, he fixed at his pleasure posts and raised flags, which, however, by Her Majesty's express order, were instantly removed, and ever since the Undersigned, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of Venezuela, has not ceased to entreat the Earl of Aberdeen, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, to take steps, as soon as possible, towards commencing the negotiation of a Treaty for fixing definitively the boundary-line between the two countries.

- E Though it would doubtless have been for the party that started the question to take the initiative respecting the Treaty, the Undersigned is aware of the grave occupations of Her Majesty's Government, and deeming it inexpedient to wait indefinitely, he steps forward to promote an arrangement which, if put off any longer, might involve difficulties. It cannot be expected, however, that in such a note as the present an attempt should be made to justify the right of the Republic, and it would even be excusable if an absolute silence were preserved on the subject; but he reposes so much confidence in the good faith, spirit of conciliation, and sentiments of justice of Her Majesty's Government that, believing it may conduce to an amicable understanding, he ventures to throw out some indications.

- F No one has denied to Spain the right of first occupant and discoverer of the New World. All nations have either tacitly or expressly acknowledged it, and the enumeration of how and when this was done would at once be tedious and needless. This being granted, it is proper to notice that it was precisely on the coasts on which the question turns whence Columbus for the first time beheld the Continent of America; that it was on them where Alonzo de Ojeda began the discovery and conquest of Venezuela; that this was the territory whose administration the Emperor Charles V ceded to Diego de Hordaz, and which, in the early part of the sixteenth century, was very diligently explored by the same Hordaz, by Herrera, Hortal, Cedefio, and others; and it must also be mentioned that the discovery was soon after followed by occupation, by a decided intention of retaining it, by the foundation of settlements, by the sending out of missionaries, and by the civilization of the Indians through the Gospel, so that in 1579 the enemies of Spain already found towns to destroy, and priests to persecute; for the war which, by turns, divided the nations of Europe, caused its ravages to be felt in those remote lands, where invasions, attacks, and conflagrations were frequent, and the right which no one was able to dispute with Spain roused at once envy and vengeance.

But the sufferings of Spanish Guiana ought not to be exclusively ascribed to war, inasmuch as the fame of the gold supposed to exist in this region, its rich woods, its tobacco, and the facility of enslaving the natives excited also cupidity, and occasioned a variety of expeditions, among which it may suffice to allude to the celebrated one of Sir Walter Raleigh, during which the town of St. Thomas was destroyed a second time, so as to leave no trace behind. Nevertheless, its mournful memory serves to prove, even by the testimony of an ancient English navigator, that the Spaniards possessed at that

time the Orinoco and all the contiguous country; that they already occupied the Rivers Barima, A
Moroco, and Pumaron; that their domination extended as far as the Essequibo, and that, according to
the document which he found in the hands of the Governor, Antonia Berro, those lands had again been
taken solemn possession of, in the name of the King of Spain, on the 23rd April, 1593.

Should, however, another more unexceptionable testimony be required to prove the exclusive
possessions of the Spaniards in these regions previous to the Treaty of Munster, that of Jan de Laet,
the Dutchman, and member of the University of Leyden, might be added, who at that very period
proposed to write an account of the achievements performed by his countrymen in South America.
He also recorded the exploits of the English and Spaniards, and, if he attributes to the Dutch the
occupation of some points on the Amazons, he agrees with Sir Walter Raleigh as to the Orinoco,
Moroco, and Pumaron, which were occupied by the Spaniards.

Allusion has been made to the Treaty of Munster, 1648, because it is notorious to all the world
that in it there was an express stipulation that what the Contracting Parties had possessed till then
should be retained, nor should it be lawful for any of them to aspire to the territories occupied by B
the others; and hence it is that, as the Dutch did not at that time possess any point in Guiana, at
least on the other side of the Essequibo, they could not pass beyond this line without violating an
express compact, independently of the right which was of itself sufficient, and which already belonged
to Spain, by her right of discoverer and first occupant. But there are posterior authentic documents,
signed by the Kings of Spain, which extend the territory of the Province of Guiana to the Amazons;
whence it may be inferred that, in the estimation of those Sovereigns, the Dutch could not claim any
territory save what they had taken from the Portuguese in Brazil. In a public Treaty, 1750, Spain and
Portugal guarantee to each other reciprocally their possessions in South America, and bind themselves
to aid and succour each other till they shall remain in the peaceable enjoyment of their dominions;
and the obligation on the part of Portugal extends from the Amazons, or Marañon, to the banks of the
Orinoco on either side. There also exists a Royal "Cedula" which establishes the limits of Spanish
Guiana, and extends them on the south as far as the Amazons, and to the eastward as far as the C
Atlantic. It is not likely that the Kings of Spain and all their Ministers should, in so grave a manner,
have been mistaken, or that they should have wished to appear in the face of the world as claiming
territories which did not belong to them. By no means. On the contrary, it is certain, as Martens'
"Cours Diplomatiques," III, p. 183, says, "The conquests which the Dutch made in the Indies and
America during the long war of their insurrection against Spain were made on the Portuguese, then
subject to the Crown of Spain." The Peace of Munster, therefore, took nothing from Spain when it
stipulated in Article V that each of the Contracting Parties should keep its possessions in the East and
West Indies and on the coasts of Asia, Africa, and America.

Be that as it may, it is undeniable that the Essequibo has been considered as the dividing line of
the two possessions, although partly from the difficulty of crossing it—it being so rapid and deep as to
be denominated by the natives "the brother of the Orinoco"—and partly because the Kings of Spain,
from the impossibility of guarding such an extensive coast, confined themselves particularly to the
portion situate between the Essequibo and Orinoco, without on that account giving up the right which D
belonged to them. "Dutch Guiana," says Condamine, "begins on the River Marawine and terminates
at the Essequibo; there remains for Spanish Guiana the country comprehended between the Essequibo,
at which the Dutch Colony terminates, and the Orinoco." Norie, the English geographer, author of the
survey of the coast of Guiana, says the same. His words deserves to be quoted: "British Guiana
extends from the Corawine to the north-west as far as the Essequibo. This was the real extent of the
Colony as settled between the Spaniards and Dutch by the Treaty of Munster in 1648, and which since
then has never been reversed." And Bellin, whose impartiality and information cannot without injustice
be questioned, as he was Engineer of the Marine and of the Dépôt of Plans, Royal Censor of the
Academy of Marines, and member of the Royal Society of London, in alluding to this topic, finds
himself under the necessity of making a declaration which, proceeding from an ancient foreign writer,
is very much to the purpose. He says that "he gives the name of Dutch Guiana to the part occupied
and possessed by the Dutch at the time that he wrote, without pretending to decide on the legitimacy
of their possession, and without prejudicing the rights which their neighbours, the French and E
Spaniards, might have to the same country, where the Dutch have been seen to encroach and extend
themselves step by step advancing their settlements as far as they have been able."

Innumerable quotations might be adduced to prove, by the authority of those learned men who
have treated of the subject, that the territory comprehended between the Essequibo and Orinoco has
been considered by the world as the exclusive property of Spain.

Hitherto, it will be observed, no reference has been made to Spanish writers—and purposely—
although they are the most fertile source of authorities favourable to Venezuela, because the Under-
signed, as he said on the outset, intended only to make some slight observations, imagining that, for
the present, it would be better to hear only foreign writers. He is aware, furthermore, that, the right
of Spain being once established as having been the first occupant, and the stipulation at the Peace at
Munster being borne in mind, it will fall to the share of Her Majesty's Government to enter on the
difficult task of producing evidence that the Dutch legitimately possessed their usurpations, or that Spain
yielded her approbation to them. But, instead of this, it is on record that, so far back as 1596, when F
they attempted to cross the Essequibo, they were immediately repulsed by the Spaniards. and com-
pelled to retire to its sources, though they cannot be said to have been suffered even there for even
so late as the middle and end of last century they were, more particularly at the Pumaron and Moroco,
disquieted and attacked, and every effort was made to dislodge them, as intruders and violators of an
express compact. And it cannot be said that these hostilities proceeded from private authority,
because they were expeditions either ordered or sanctioned by the Kings of Spain, directing those in
authority (*vide* "Real Orden" of the 1st October, 1780) to carry them into effect; "and if the Director
or Governor-General of Essequibo should complain of it, the answer was to be that the proceeding on
this occasion was in conformity with the laws and general instructions of the good government of the

- A Indies, which do not allow of such intrusions by foreigners on the Spanish dominions as those were; and that the same would be said in Madrid if the States-General of Holland preferred complaints or made reclamations."

Assuredly these attacks, orders, and solemn declarations repel every idea of consent on the part of the Spaniards to the usurpations of the Dutch, without which consent no pretension can be advanced even to prescription, which is founded on the belief of the owner having abandoned the right which appertained to him.

The Undersigned is not ignorant that some modern travellers, as Depons and Humboldt (Depons' "Voyage à la Terre Ferme," tome 3, p. 333, Humboldt's "Voyage to the Equin. Reg.," lib. 9, cap. 26, Boundaries of Columbia), designate Cape Nassau on the coast, and the River Essequibo in the interior, as the line of demarcation between Spanish and English Guiana; and perhaps, in reference to them, the Governor of Demerara (Parliamentary Papers, despatch of the 1st September, 1838) held that the River Pumarón, to the east [? west] of the Essequibo, might be assumed as the boundary of the Colony.

- B But these travellers acted on the principle of Bellin, namely, without pretending to decide on the lawfulness of the possessions of the Dutch, and without trenching on the rights of the Spaniards, they divided the territory according to the actual possession at that time, not to mention that Humboldt appeals to the map of Major F. von Bouchenoeder, a Dutchman, who constructed it by order of the Commission for the Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic, to whom he also dedicated it, so that it is not the testimony of Humboldt, but that of a Dutch Commissioner, who, in point of fact, served as a guide to the Governor of Demerara; and this gentleman is no doubt excusable for his good wishes of giving the greatest possible extension to the country whose Government had been intrusted to him. And Depons expressly declares that the Dutch, in violation of primordial Treaties, had fixed posts in the Spanish territory.

- C Enough has been said on this kind of retention to the prejudice of the rights of Spain as the first occupant, and on the violation of the Treaty of Munster, to render it necessary to enlarge on it, and accordingly the Undersigned will only recommend one very remarkable circumstance in this effort of the Kings of Spain to defend their territory against the invasions of the Dutch, namely, that Great Britain, who succeeded to the Dutch, engaged, by the Treaty of Utrecht, 1713, to assist Spain, according to the best of their ability, in restoring the former boundary-lines of her American settlements, as they existed at the period of the Catholic King Charles II; and the Dutch themselves recognized the justice implied by this engagement, when, informed of it, they ratified in the following year and at the same place the Treaty of Munster [? Utrecht]. These documents would form a singular contrast to the attempt of disputing either with Spain or with her successor, the Republic of Venezuela, the territories bordering on the Orinoco, if such attempt proceeded from any of the Sovereigns who gave their solemn engagement at Utrecht. Fortunately this case has not occurred, and will probably never occur, for the question turns only on fixing, in peace and conciliation, the boundary-line of two friendly States, to whom good intelligence is the principal object, which assuredly is of higher value than the uncultivated and sterile land which would constitute the occasion of the contest.

- D In laying down the boundary-line, however, the time to come ought to be kept in view, and care ought to be taken to make choice of such points as will afford a demarcation which may remove every further motive for disagreement. There is no doubt but the Essequibo is the river which is, as it were, formed on purpose by Nature; and since the British colonists occupy either nothing, or scarcely anything, between the Essequibo and Orinoco, their plantations being on the other side, an arrangement on this basis would accomplish the object, and would secure to Great Britain even the most remote rights which might belong to her as the successor of Holland.

The Undersigned avails himself, &c.

(Signed) A. FORTIQUE

E

No. 26.

The Earl of Aberdeen to Señor Fortique.

Foreign Office, March 30, 1844.

ON the 1st ultimo the Undersigned had the honour to receive from M. Fortique a note calling the attention of Her Majesty's Government to the question of the boundaries between British Guiana and the Republic of Venezuela.

- F M. Fortique commences that note by reminding the Undersigned of certain proceedings on the part of the Commissioners appointed by Her Majesty's Government to survey the boundaries of the Colony which gave rise to a complaint from the Venezuelan Government that encroachments had been committed, and marks set up upon the territory of the Republic, and M. Fortique observes that those marks were immediately, and by the express order of Her Majesty's Government, removed.

Here, before proceeding further, the Undersigned thinks it right to remind M. Fortique that, in consenting to the removal of these marks, Her Majesty's Government made no cession of any rights which they might hereafter feel themselves entitled to urge, but that they acted solely out of friendly deference to the request of the Government of Venezuela.

M. Fortique then observes that, although it properly belongs to the party who raised the question to take the initiative in settling it, he is ready to come forward to promote an arrangement, which, if longer delayed, may become more difficult; and accordingly he proceeds to state some of the grounds upon which Venezuela claims a certain frontier-line, premising, however, that he cannot reasonably be expected to justify the rights of the Republic in a note, and that he might fairly be silent on that

head. The Undersigned believes that the claim put forward by M. Fortique, and the statements by which it is supported, may be shortly described as follows:—

That not only was the American Continent discovered and first occupied by subjects of the Crown of Spain, but that the part of it now in question—that is, the country watered by the Orinoco, Barima, Pomaroon, and Essequibo—was at a very early date explored and settled by Spaniards, and became for that reason a point of attack for the enemies of Spain; and these facts M. Fortique substantiates by reference to a grant of the Emperor Charles V, and to the state in which, at the end of the sixteenth and beginning of the seventeenth century, the coasts in question were found by Sir Walter Raleigh.

That up to the date of the Treaty of Munster this country remained exclusively in the possession of the Spaniards; and that as at that time the Dutch did not hold any part of the coast to the west of the Essequibo, they could not subsequently pass that river without a violation of the Treaty.

M. Fortique then asserts that it is undeniable that the Essequibo was always considered the dividing line of the two possessions—Spanish and Dutch—partly because, being a rapid river and difficult to cross, it made a convenient natural boundary, partly because Spain, finding it impossible to guard the whole coast, confined her occupation within the Orinoco and Essequibo; and declares that innumerable authorities might be adduced to show that this territory has been regarded by all the world as the exclusive property of Spain. Of these authorities M. Fortique cites three: one the author of a modern English compilation upon the navigation of the coast, who does not profess to write from personal knowledge or research, and the nature of whose work necessarily led him to trust to Spanish authorities; the other two French. Finally, after briefly noticing the evidence of Depons and Humboldt, which militates against the exclusive claim of Venezuela, M. Fortique states that, as there is no doubt that the Essequibo is the natural boundary, and as the British colonists possess nothing, or nearly nothing, between the Essequibo and the Orinoco, an arrangement which should fix that river as the limit of the Colony would reserve to Great Britain her full rights.

The Undersigned believes the above to be a fair exposition of the claim of Venezuela as set forth in M. Fortique's note. Whether such a claim has really been put forward with that desire to promote the friendly settlement of a disputed question which is professed at the commencement of the note might have appeared doubtful without the positive declaration of M. Fortique. The Undersigned can only say that it has been read by Her Majesty's Government with much surprise.

The fact that the American Continent was discovered, and to a great extent first occupied, by Spanish subjects is certainly indisputable; but it is one which has not necessarily any bearing upon the matter under discussion. M. Fortique, indeed, would have it to be understood that up to 1648 (the date of the Treaty of Munster) no part of the coast west of the Essequibo had been occupied by the Dutch, and that the attempts made by them to cross that river were unsuccessful; and this, if true, might be of more importance. The Undersigned, however, has to observe that, so far from such being the case, it is stated by J. de Laet (the same authority as is appealed to by M. Fortique) that as early as 1580 the Dutch navigated the Orinoco for the purpose of settling in such parts as were not occupied by the Spaniards; and in 1581 the States-General granted to certain individuals the privilege of trading exclusively with those settlements. It is said that at the close of the same century a Chamber of Merchants existed at Middleburgh trading to the River Barima. At all events, in 1621 a body of Dutch merchants, under the name of the West Indian Company, received from the States-General the privilege of carrying on an exclusive trade with America, and of governing any new Colonies which they might acquire, the States-General reserving to themselves the nomination of Governors; and Hartsinck, the most authentic historian of Guiana, mentions more than once that the limit of this Company's possessions on the west coast was the Orinoco.

In 1648, as M. Fortique justly states, the Treaty of Munster engaged that the Crown of Spain and the States-General should respectively continue in possession of such places in Asia, Africa, and America as either party then held; and the settlements of the West Indian Company are specially included. Now, as a confirmation of the fact that those settlements extended as far as the Orinoco, it will be found that, in a document conveying a grant from the West Indian Company to Count Ferdinand Casimir of Hanau of a tract of land from their possessions on the American coast, the Orinoco is mentioned as the western boundary of those possessions. The date of this document is 1669, only twenty-one years after the conclusion of the Treaty of Munster.

Previously to this, in 1657, the Dutch erected the posts of New Zealand and New Middleburgh upon the Pomaroon and the Moroco.

It was at the first of these that, in an attack made as lately as 1797, the Spaniards were entirely defeated by the Dutch and English garrison, and driven to their boats with great loss of life.

In 1674 the West Indian Company, which had been incorporated in 1621, was dissolved and a new Company chartered, the exclusive commerce of which was limited to a certain part of Africa, the Island of Curaçoa, and the Colonies of Essequibo and Boneverone (Pomaroon), the latter, as already observed, extending to the Orinoco.

Proceeding to examine the authorities by which, in more modern times, these facts have been supported, it will be found that in the "History of South America," by Bolt, published in the middle of last century, Dutch Guiana is described as extending along the coast from the mouth of the Orinoco in 9° to the Marawaini in 6° 20' of north latitude; that in a map of that coast, published in 1783 by Faden, the River Orinoco is stated to be the western boundary of the Dutch according to their claim; and that in a later chart published by Jefferys in 1798, the River Barima is described as dividing the Dutch and Spanish lands. And the Undersigned must observe that it is not to be objected to these authorities that they are English, and, therefore interested in the question; for, although at the date of the last-named chart, the Dutch Colony was under British protection, it was restored to the Batavian Republic in 1802, and there is no reason whatever for suspecting the testimony of Faden and Bolt of partiality.

It may well be doubted whether the same can be said of Condamine, Bellin, and other French

A writers, whose Government was always jealous of the progress made by the Dutch in the immediate neighbourhood of the settlement at Cayenne.

But, in truth, there cannot be a doubt that not only was the mouth of the Orinoco always claimed by the Dutch as their western boundary, but that it was early in their actual possession, and under military occupation by them. Hartsinck says, "The first rivers which, on coming from the River Orinoco, we meet in Dutch Guayana, are the creeks of Barima, about a mile wide, where we formerly had a post." And there are documents of the West Indian Company extant by which the Directors instructed the Commandant of Pomaroon to keep the fortified post of Barima in repair. The remains of these fortifications were found by Colouel Moody in 1807, during the occupation of the coast by the English, when it was in contemplation to send a force to Angostura to destroy the privateers which then infested the shores of Dutch Guayana, and to fortify the point anew; and distinct traces of the intrenchment and surrounding cultivation were seen by Mr. Schomburgk when executing his late Commission.

B The Undersigned believes it is not necessary to say more in order to show how entirely erroneous are M. Fortique's assertions that the Essequibo has been held to be the dividing line between the two countries, and that the territory between that river and the Orinoco was considered by the world as the exclusive property of Spain, assertions in which the Undersigned may fairly be allowed to doubt whether M. Fortique has the support of his own countrymen, seeing that in the maps of the Venezuelan provinces published at Carácas by an officer of the Venezuelan Government four years ago the extreme boundary claimed for Venezuela on the east is the Moroco; and certainly, to judge from the exaggerated pretensions on other points put forward in that publication, the author was not disposed to err on the side of too great liberality to the neighbouring British Colony.

C If the Undersigned were inclined to adopt the spirit of M. Fortique's note, it is obvious, from what has been stated, that he must claim for Great Britain, in her right of succession to Holland, the entire coast from the Orinoco to the Essequibo; and indeed, such a claim, independently of all question of right, would be practically far less injurious to Venezuela than that which M. Fortique has asserted is to Great Britain, inasmuch as, whilst Venezuela is without a settlement of any sort upon the territory in question, the admission of the Essequibo as the boundary of Venezuela would involve at once the surrender by Great Britain of about half the Colony of Demerara, including Cartabo Point and the Island of Kyk-over-al, where the Dutch had their earliest settlements upon the Mazaruni, the missionary establishment at Bartika Grove, and many actually existing settlements upon the Arabisi coast to within 50 miles of the capital.

But the Undersigned is of opinion that negotiations are not facilitated by putting forward claims which it is not seriously intended to maintain, and, therefore, he will not follow M. Fortique's example, but will declare at once what concessions from her extreme claim Great Britain, out of friendly regard to Venezuela, and from a desire to prevent the occurrence of any serious differences, is willing to admit.

D Believing, then, that the undivided possession of the Orinoco is the object most important for the interests of Venezuela, Her Majesty's Government are prepared to cede to the Republic a portion of the coast amply sufficient to insure Venezuela against the mouth of this, her principal river, being at the command of any foreign Power. With this view, and regarding it as a most valuable concession to Venezuela, Her Majesty's Government are willing to waive their claim to the Amacura as the western boundary of the British territory, and to consider the mouth of the Moroco River as the limit of Her Majesty's possessions on the sea-coast.

They will, moreover, consent that the inland boundary shall be marked by a line drawn directly from the mouth of the Moroco to the junction of the River Barama with the River Waini, thence up the River Barama to the Annama, and up the Annama to the point at which that stream approaches nearest to the Acarabisi, and thence down the Acarabisi to its confluence with the Cuyuni, from which point it will follow the bank of the Cuyuni upwards until it reaches the high lands in the neighbourhood of Mount Roraima which divide the waters flowing into the Essequibo from those which flow into the Rio Branco.

E All the territory lying between a line such as is here described, on the one side, and the River Amacura and the chain of hills from which the Amacura rises, on the other, Great Britain is willing to cede to Venezuela, upon the condition that the Venezuelan Government enter into an engagement that no portion of it shall be alienated at any time to a foreign Power, and that the Indian tribes now residing within it shall be protected against all injury and oppression.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signed) ABERDEEN.

No. 27.

F

Señor Calcaño to the Earl of Derby.

*Ministry for Foreign Affairs, Carácas,
November 14, 1876.*

(Translation.)

THE Undersigned, Minister for Foreign Affairs of the United States of Venezuela, has received orders from the illustrious American Regenerator and President of the Republic to address his Excellency the Earl of Derby, Her Britannic Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, and Minister in the Department of Foreign Affairs, in order to explain to his Excellency the rights of the Republic in the pending question concerning the boundaries between Venezuelan Guiana and English Guiana. This he proceeds at once to do, first of all assuring his Excellency the Earl of Derby that the

President of Venezuela is induced to delay no longer the action which he is now taking, not only by **A** his zeal for the rights of the nation, but also by his confidence in the cordial friendship of Great Britain, and in his Excellency's disposition to preserve the harmonious relations between the two countries unchanged, from which he anticipates the speedy and favourable termination of questions which it is urgently necessary to bring to a satisfactory solution, so that the inviolable peace which the two nations have, with sincere friendship, happily maintained hitherto may not in future be endangered.

From the year 1841 to 1844 the two Governments were engaged in the interesting task of settling in cordial co-operation the boundaries between Venezuela and the English possessions in Guiana, and it was on the occasion of this negotiation that the English Commissioner, Mr. Schomburgk, invaded the Venezuelan territory and set up posts, monograms, and the British flag in the dominions of the Republic, though Her Majesty's Government had only directed him to make scientific explorations for the purpose of ascertaining the boundaries of English Guiana. His Excellency's Government, **B** animated by the feelings of justice that are peculiar to it, ordered, after complaint from Venezuela, the removal of the posts and other signs which had justly alarmed the Venezuelan people. Then it was felt necessary to prevent further difficulties by the conclusion of a definitive Boundary Treaty, the negotiation for which unfortunately remained unfinished at that time on account of the lamentable death of Señor Dr. Alejo Fortique, the Plenipotentiary of Venezuela in London.

For the purpose of renewing that negotiation, and carrying it to the desired termination, and naturally convinced of the favourable dispositions thereto which must be entertained by Her Britannic Majesty's Government, seeing that it was the said Government that raised the question at the time referred to by the Undersigned, the Regenerator President of the Republic has now directed this Ministry to address that over which your Excellency so worthily presides, and to make the following statement :—

The right of Spain to the territory of America has always been indisputable in the eyes of all the nations of the world. She discovered and occupied it before any other nation. These are titles universally admitted for the assertion of dominion, and as effectual at least as any which the law of nations has recognized as good. Thus, never has there been an instance of an attack on the right of Spain to these regions, which was sanctioned by the unanimous assent of all nations, by the express recognition of some, and the tacit recognition of the rest, and in favour of which she might even adduce the Bull of Pope Alexander VI, which now amounts at least to a fresh and most valuable recognition, whilst at that time it was of decisive significance. And if in applying these grounds for Spanish dominion throughout the American territory to the coasts of Guiana, which are the subject of the present question, the very noteworthy circumstance be borne in mind that they were precisely the part where Columbus first hit upon the American Continent; that there Alonzo de Ojeda began the discovery and conquest of Venezuela; that the government of those lands was that which the Emperor Charles V granted to Diego de Hordas; and that it was in those very lands that the said Hordas, Herrera, Hortal, Cedeño, and others carried out their laborious explorations at the beginning of the sixteenth century, there can be no hesitation whatever in recognizing the then perfect right **C** of Spain to those extended regions, and that of Venezuela now as her legitimate successor. **D**

The spirit of hostility to Spain on the part of her armed enemies in the European war of those times, in combination with the greed excited by the accounts circulated there of the immense auriferous wealth of the new continent, led to the attack and invasion of these territories, which were assailed, ravaged, and taken possession of, in fact, by those who were nothing but depredators, in opposition to every recognized principle. Nor had they even the tolerance of Spain in their favour, for she had to chase them away at various times with energy, and to destroy their intruded establishments so far as the serious affairs which engaged her attention in Europe allowed her to do so. This was the case in 1595, when she drove the Dutch from the Essequibo, and in 1665, when the inhabitants of the second city of St. Thomas, aided by those of the Province of Carácas, again ejected the Dutch, who, in alliance with the Carib and Araucan Indians, had succeeded in surprising them.

Spain, meanwhile, was strengthening, if it could be strengthened, her right as discoverer and first occupier, by founding towns and establishing Missions for the civilization of the natives in the light of the Gospel, and it is to be noted here that England herself concluded various Treaties with her in which that right was tacitly acknowledged, and even engaged in 1713 and in 1721 to maintain her in possession of the territories which she possessed in the time of Charles II, which extended to the greater part of the new continent. **E**

If at the date of the Treaty of Munster all the American territory was not under the acknowledged dominion of Spain, it was not because the invasions effected and the establishments founded in some parts of it by other European nations deprived His Catholic Majesty of his rights, but because Spain had sanctioned that ownership which they claimed by means of Treaties in which she expressly renounced her own.

The primitive right of Spain to the whole of the American territory being thus established on such a solid foundation, it is incumbent on those who would contest any part thereof to furnish authentic proof of their intervening claim, so as to substantiate an exception to the general rule.

Venezuela, as the legitimate successor of Spain in her rights over the territory of Guiana, just as England is the successor of Holland in regard to the Cape of Good Hope, Essequibo, Berbice, and Demerara by the Treaty of London and Paris of the 13th August, 1814, is in every way entitled to claim as her own those possessions which Holland—the originator of Great Britain's right—recognized as hers by the Treaty of Munster, concluded in 1648, and which England herself engaged to preserve to Spain in all their integrity, by Article VIII of the Treaty of Utrecht, which those two nations concluded on the 13th July, 1713; inasmuch as Holland could not cede what did not belong to her and what she knew did not belong to her—to England; nor can Venezuela suppose, without an insult of which she is incapable, that the dignified and honourable English nation can in any manner, or at any time, disown its pledged word and the observance of its stipulations. **F**

A By the Treaty of Munster, before referred to, in which King Philip IV acknowledged the freedom, independence, and sovereignty of the United Provinces, and renounced all his rights to them, it was agreed that the Contracting Parties should remain in possession of the countries, forts, factories, &c., which they occupied in the East and West Indies, without power of extension, and the subjects of the States-General were to abstain from frequenting the places in which the Spaniards were established. That neither the Spaniards nor the subjects of the United Provinces respectively could either navigate or trade in the bays, ports, fortified localities, settlements with castles, or generally in any other place in possession of the other party in the West Indies. Such is the context of Articles V and VI.

The exact tenour of Article VIII of the Treaty of Utrecht, cited in the second place, is as follows:—

B “And in order that the navigation and trade of the West Indies may be more stable and profitable, it has been resolved and agreed that neither the Catholic King, nor his heirs or successors, shall cede, mortgage, transfer, or in any other way, or in any respect, alienate from himself and from the Crown of Spain the districts, dominions, or territories of America which by right belong to him, or any part thereof, in favour of France or of any other nation. And for her part, the Queen of Great Britain, in order that the territories of America, which are under the rule of Spain, may be preserved in their integrity, promises that she will do what she can, and assist the Spaniards to re-establish the ancient limits of their American territories, and to settle them as they existed in the time of the above-mentioned Catholic King Charles II, if it shall be ascertained that they have been in any way or under any pretext violated or altered in any part thereof since the death of the said King Charles II.”

Well, then, the boundaries up to which the possessions of Holland in the territory of Guiana extended in 1648, the date of the Treaty of Munster, are those alone which that nation can have ceded to England, because after that year no concession, sale, or acknowledgment of any kind on the part of Spain has augmented the Dutch dominions in the American regions.

C Now, what were the limits which Spain was entitled to at the time when Charles II died in 1700, which, moreover, Great Britain undertook to preserve to her in all their integrity, even by affording assistance to rectify them in case they should have been infringed. This is the most important point to be ascertained, in order to throw full light on the matter, and to settle the question definitively in regard to the respective rights of the two countries.

The Undersigned will not stop here to avail himself of the valuable testimony of Herrera, the celebrated historian of Spain and the Indies, of which he wrote the “Decades” in the reign of Philip V, nor that of Father Pedro Murillo Velarde, who wrote in 1752, who, in concurrence with other writers of the epoch, unanimously assign to Spain the ownership of all Guiana; nor will he appeal to the public Treaty concluded in 1750 between Spain and Portugal, in which, both nations binding themselves to aid and assist each other until they were in peaceful enjoyment of their dominions in South America, the obligation on the part of Portugal is extended from the Amazons, or Marañon, to the borders of the Orinoco on both sides; nor to that of the Royal Decree issued at Aranjuez on the 5th March, 1768, in which it is stated, in reference to the primitive limits of Spanish Guiana, that on the south they reach to the Amazons, and on the east to the Atlantic Ocean. The Undersigned, D inspired by the cordial disposition of the President of the Republic to propound the question in the light most favourable to Great Britain, so far as the rights of Venezuela allow, and most favourable to the friendly settlement which he desires to attain, without injury to the evident claims of the Republic, therefore restricts himself to adduce the authorities and documents which confine our dominions in the regions of Guiana to the narrowest bounds, provided that they are in any reasonable way deserving of serious attention.

Taking this course, then, it is found that such documents and quotations of the kind that are least favourable to the right of Venezuela fix the River Essequibo as the most advanced limit of the Dutch possessions, and the boundary between them and the Spanish dominions. The truth of this is verified by maps published in England, in France, and in Spain, by the opinions of geographers and historians, and by official acts of the Peninsular Government.

The learned La Condamine writes:—

E “Dutch Guiana begins at the River Marawine, and ends at the Essequibo: for Spanish Guiana there remains the country comprised between the Essequibo, where the Dutch Colony ends, and the Orinoco.”

T. W. Norie, an English geographer, in his “Routier for the Coast of Guiana,” printed in London in the year 1828, expresses himself thus:—

“British Guiana extends from the River Couranie to the north-west up to the Essequibo.”

And he adds:—

“This was the real extent of the Colony arranged between the Spaniards and Dutch by the Treaty of Munster in 1648, and *which has never been revoked since then*; but the owners of English and Dutch plantations, having formed establishments to the north of these boundaries, and settled themselves on the banks of the Poumaroon, and beyond Cape Nassau, the boundaries claimed by the English now extend to the meridian of Cape Barima, *although that, in reality, constitutes what ought to be called Spanish or Columbian Guiana.*”

F Father Caulin, in his “Chorographic History of New Andalusia,” Book iii, chap. 31, corroborates the statement of Norie, in the following words:—

“The Dutch got possession of the River Essequibo, established Colonies, and founded towns and large plantations, whilst they were carrying on illegal traffic, until they were ejected from thence in 1595; but they returned afterwards, and *spread themselves into the Spanish territory*, until they founded New Middelburgh on the River Poumaroon.”

And De Alcalá, in his “Manual of Geography,” printed in London, writing in 1837, still asserts at that date, in referring to British Guiana, that, “on the banks of the River Essequibo is the establishment of this name, belonging to England.”

The Columbian historian, Señor José Manuel Restrepo, in explanation of the atlas which accompanies his "History of the Revolution of Columbia," uses these significant words: "Those (the limits) of the Guiana, now English, are traced so as to give to Spain the country up to the River Essequibo, as they are also marked in the best maps published in England itself." A

The following quotation from Reynal is worthy of special attention; it is from his "Philosophical History of the two Indies," tom. vi, lib. 12, No. 25, p. 282 *et seq.* of the Paris edition, 1820:—

"The Colony of Essequibo, situated near the river of this name, is 20 leagues distant from that of Berbice; the Dutch first settled in it; they, like other Europeans, swarmed into Guiana at the end of the sixteenth century, in the hope of finding gold. It is not known at what epoch they settled in Essequibo, though it is proved that the Spaniards drove them from thence in 1595. They afterwards returned to their post, but were expelled again by the English in 1666. This establishment was of little importance, and in 1740, after it was retaken, its productions hardly formed a ship's freight. Two or three years afterwards some colonists of Essequibo cast their eyes on the adjacent banks of the Demerara, which were found very fertile, and this discovery had very favourable consequences. After some time the works at Surinam were suspended on account of the bloody and ruinous war that had to be carried on with the negroes who had fled into the woods. Berbice was at the same time agitated by the insurrection of the slaves. Such was the origin of the three Colonies successively formed by the Dutch in Guiana." B

So it appears from Reynal's historical sketch that, in 1648, the date of the Treaty of Munster, the Dutch had been driven to the Essequibo, and that it was two years after 1740, that is forty-two years from the death of Charles II, that some colonists of Essequibo had to cast their eyes upon the adjacent banks of the Demerara.

"I do not think," says M. Dauxion Lavaysse, "that there is in the world a country more healthy, better watered, more fertile, and more agreeable for habitation than that situated, on one side between the Essequibo, and on the other between the Caroni and the Orinoco. This country, *which forms a considerable part of Spanish Guiana*, is more than 45 leagues from north to south, and 70 from east to west, and its extent is a sixth part of this Guiana." C

It was in this country that Spain founded her numerous Missions, which, by the testimony of all the historians who have treated of the labours of the Observantine Fathers, and by the demarcations contained in the Royal Decrees for the institution of Missions, embraced in Rio Negro an extent of 50 leagues, whilst the Catalonian Capuchins occupied the space between the Orinoco and Cape Nassau, and between the sea and the River Caroni, extending from the eastern banks of this and of the Paragua to the shores of the Imataca, of the Cumurú, and of the Cuyuni. At the south-east they bordered upon Dutch Guiana, or the Colony of Essequibo, this river being the dividing line; on the south they bordered on the desert banks of the Paragua and Paraguari; and crossing the mountain range of Pacaraino, they came on to the Portuguese Colonies of the River Branco.

On this point there is conclusive force in the acknowledged fact of the resistance which the Government of the Spanish peninsula continually opposed to the invasions of the Dutch on the western shore of the Essequibo, at an epoch long subsequent to the Treaty of Munster. This appears in the instructions which the Intendant of Caracas, Don José de Abalos, issued on the 4th February, 1779, and in which he laid down rules for settling in the Province of Guiana, for the purpose of securing the limits of that territory. Article 2 of the said instructions is to the following effect:— D

"The aforesaid Dutch Colony of Essequibo, and the others which the States-General possess on those coasts, are generally on the borders of the rivers near the sea-shore, and they do not penetrate far into the interior of the country; and therefore at the back of Essequibo, and the other Dutch possessions, *going on to the East as far as French Guiana, and to the south as far as the River Amazons*, the ground is *unencumbered on their part*, and only occupied by the heathen Indians and a large number of fugitive negroes, slaves from the Dutch possessions, and also from the plantations of French Guiana. The Commissioners will therefore endeavour to occupy those lands, as belonging to Spain, their first discoverer, and never ceded since, *nor occupied at present by any other Power, nor has any Power a right to do so*; they will extend the occupation as much as possible to the east until it reaches French Guiana, and also as far as possible to the south until it arrives at the Portuguese boundaries." E

Article 4 of the instructions says:—

"It would be most expedient that the aforesaid occupation of the lands and the population thereof should commence in the rear of the Dutch establishments close to French Guiana, and especially at the rivers to which the names of Oyapok and Aprovak have been given."

The part of the instructions here copied received still more force from the corroboration thereof by the Royal Order of the 13th April, 1779.

The position of the Peninsular Government in regard to its dominion in the territory comprised between the Orinoco and the Essequibo, and its constant resistance to the invasions attempted by the Dutch, are, if possible, still more clearly and energetically shown in the Confidential Royal Order of the 1st October, 1780, by which Don José Felipe de Inciarte, officer of the Spanish navy, is charged to attack a fort which the Dutch had dared to construct on the bank of the River Moruca (Moroco), 2½ to 3 leagues distant from the Morocabuco Fall to N.E. ¼ E., and concerning which the said Inciarte had laid information the year before. In communicating his instructions to that officer, the Minister Don José Galves writes the following words in the Royal Order: "It is well understood that if the Director-General or Governor of Essequibo should complain of this act, the answer is to be that the proceedings in the matter have been and are taken in accordance with laws and general instructions for the advantageous government of our Indies, *which do not allow of such intrusions by foreigners in the Spanish dominions as those territories are*; the same will be said here if the States-General of Holland should make any complaints or representations." F

Thus far have we proceeded in developing the strict, trustworthy, and incontestable demonstration not only of Spain's lawful right to possess, but of the *fact* that she actually did possess up to 1779, as sole Sovereign thereof, all the territories comprised between the Orinoco and the River Essequibo;

A and if, as the Undersigned has already said above, it was sufficient to know what were the Spanish possessions which, in the Treaty of Munster in 1648, Holland, the founder of Great Britain's right, recognized as belonging to the Peninsula, the proof has been superabundant, for it has been brought down a century and a-third later.

And if the Essequibo was still the boundary of the dominions of the two nations in 1779, with all the more reason it was so in 1648, whence it is clear that so it was also in 1700, the year of the death of King Charles II, referred to in Great Britain's engagement taken in the Treaty of 1713, to which the Undersigned has alluded.

But there is something still more decisive, something of insuperable demonstrative force, as derived from the mutual testimony of both parties, of Spain and of Holland, in the Convention which they signed at Aranjuez on the 23rd June, 1791, for the reciprocal restitution of deserters and fugitives from their American Colonies. Article I thereof is to the following effect: "It is agreed that there shall be reciprocal restitution of fugitives, white or black, between all the Spanish possessions in America and the Dutch Colonies, especially between those in which the complaints of desertion have been most frequent, namely, between *Porto Rico and St. Eustace, Coro, and Curaçao, the Spanish establishments in Orinoco and Essequibo, Berbice, and Surinam.*" Where it is clearly expressed that just as *Porto Rico* is Spanish and *St. Eustace* Dutch, *Coro* Spanish and *Curaçao* Dutch, so all the establishments of the Orinoco are Spanish and, and how far? As far as the other boundary which designates what is Dutch, as far as the Essequibo, Berbice, and Surinam.

Here it is settled by Holland herself that her limits with Spain to the north only reach as far as the River Essequibo, already mentioned so often. And if this was so after the lapse of 143 years, is it not still more evident that it would have been so 143 years before, that is to say, at the date of the Treaty of Munster, and also almost a century earlier, at the date of the death of Charles II?

Every subsequent occupation of territory that should not have respected this limit would be an offence against all law, and achieved in manifest violation of Treaties made on the good faith of the nations safeguarded by the honour of the people who concluded them, and forming the most respected law that Governments acknowledge for their acts and relations. Usurpations of this kind, far from serving as matter for arguments of prescription—which would be untenable and absurd, in the first place, because it is not admitted between nations, and in the second, because even in the light of the civil law it would be devoid of all the conditions which this requires for its validity—would rather offer a fertile theme for claims on account of serious injuries, or for complaints, at least fully justified, for which it is not prudent to afford grounds when friendship is sincere and harmony earnestly desired.

This solid foundation upon which Venezuela supports her right to place the boundary of her possessions by the coast of Guiana in the mouth of the River Essequibo, and the well-grounded confidence which the President of the Republic entertains in the strict feeling of justice which is natural to Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, lead him to hope that the solution of this question already for so many years delayed, will be a work of very speedy and cordial agreement.

D The Undersigned avail, &c.

(Signed) EDUARDO CALCAÑO.

No. 28.

Señor de Rojas to the Earl of Derby.

My Lord,

94, Gloucester Place, Portman Square, February, 13, 1877.

I AM instructed by my Government to call your Lordship's attention to the convenience of determining by Treaty the boundaries between British Guiana and the Republic of Venezuela.

E This question was discussed by Her Majesty's Government in the years 1841 to 1844 without any definitive result, because the proposal of a Conventional line submitted to the Venezuelan Minister at this Court by the Honourable Lord Aberdeen, Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, in his despatch of the 30th March, 1844, could not be accepted by my Government for the following reasons:—

1. That the proposed line was exceedingly prejudicial to some Venezuelan Settlements in that region, and was offered at the same time to my Government on behalf of the British Crown as a concession out of friendly regard to Venezuela, and not as a right, which we thought we were intitled to demand.

F 2. Because the condition establishing that the Venezuelan Government should enter into an engagement with the British Government, that no portion of that territory should be alienated at any time to any foreign Power, was considered by my Government as detrimental to the independence and sovereignty of the Republic. By our Constitution not a single inch of territory can be sold to a foreign Power, and if any Government in Venezuela should attempt to do it, they would be considered as traitors, and immediately overthrown. But this prescription of our internal and Constitutional law has a different character if it is imposed by a foreign Power.

We are disposed, my Lord, to settle this long-pending question in the most amicable manner, and to decide it according to what Her Majesty's Government may deem most convenient, that is to say, either accepting as a boundary the line which may result according to the titles, maps, documents, and proofs which either party shall present, emanating from the Spanish and Dutch authorities, up to the time that they intervened in this matter, or accepting a conventional line, fixed by mutual accord between the Governments of Venezuela and Great Britain, after a careful and friendly consideration of the case, keeping in view the documents presented by both parties, solely with the object of reconciling their mutual interests, and to fix a boundary as equitable as possible.

I beg to state here that my Government is in possession of the most effective and authentic titles, which prove that up to the time before alluded to the River Essequibo was the eastern limit of the Spanish possessions on that coast; and if I make this assertion, the correctness of which we can establish, if the day arrives, I have not had the slightest desire of putting forward a claim which my Government do not intend to maintain, for reasons of particular consideration towards the British Government, but only to impress upon your Lordship's mind the convenience of adopting the plan of a conventional line mutually satisfactory, to prevent the occurrence of serious differences in the future, particularly as Guiana is attracting the general attention of the world, on account of the immense riches which are daily being discovered there. A

If Her Majesty's Government concurs in these views, I shall be very happy to know if your Lordship deems it convenient to proceed to the adjustment of the proposed Treaty at once, or if it be considered more convenient to appoint a Mixed Commission by both Governments to survey, with the least possible delay, certain points of the territory in dispute, in order to ascertain if by adopting a conventional line, we can establish, on behalf of both countries, a natural boundary. B

At the same time, I shall be very happy if your Lordship should accept the tenour of this note with the same spirit of goodwill and consideration with which it has been written in obedience to the especial orders of my Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOSÉ M. ROJAS.

No. 29.

The Earl of Derby to Señor Calcaño.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, February 16, 1877.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of two despatches from your Excellency, dated the 14th November last, two dated the 2nd December,* one dated the 9th December, and one dated the 11th December,* relating to various questions between the Governments of Her Majesty and that of the Republic of Venezuela.

I have also had the honour to receive a further despatch from your Excellency dated the 11th December, informing me of the appointment of Señor Dr. José Maria Rojas as Minister Resident of the Republic of Venezuela at this Court.

Señor Rojas, who has since arrived in England, has been received in audience by Her Majesty the Queen, and has entered upon his functions at Venezuelan Minister; and as I presume that he will be furnished with instructions upon the matters to which your Lordship's above-mentioned despatches relate, it is unnecessary that I should say more in reply to those despatches than that Her Majesty's Government will always be happy to receive and will give the most earnest attention to any representations which the Venezuelan Government may think fit to address to them, either through Señor Rojas or through Mr. Middleton, Her Majesty's Minister Resident at Caracas. D

I have, &c.
(Signed) DERBY.

No. 30.

Señor de Rojas to the Marquess of Salisbury.

(Translation.)
My Lord,

*Legation of the United States of Venezuela, Grosvenor Hotel,
Belgravia, London, May 19, 1879.*

IN February 1877 I had the honour of addressing Her Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, suggesting to him, on behalf of my Government, the expediency of fixing the boundaries between Venezuelan Guiana and British Guiana by means of a Treaty. E

I stated to Her Britannic Majesty's Government then that the line of accommodation proposed by Lord Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, in March, 1844, to the Plenipotentiary of Venezuela at this Court, had not been accepted by my Government, both because the demarcation thus proposed was prejudicial to Venezuelan interests, and because the condition imposed on my Government for its acceptance of the line appeared to it very inappropriate.

To the overture that I made in 1877, Lord Derby, Her Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State, answered that, as Sir James Longden, Governor of British Guiana, was expected in London soon, the Secretary for the Colonies was awaiting his arrival, to confer with him previous to forming any resolution, but that, when he came, another communication would be made to me on the subject: no such communication has been received up to the present date. F

My Government wishes, my Lord, to obtain, by means of a Treaty, a definitive settlement of this affair, and is disposed to proceed to the demarcation of the divisional line between the two Guianas in a spirit of conciliation and true friendship towards Her Britannic Majesty's Government.

The Boundary Treaty may be based either on the acceptance of the line of strict right as shown by the records, documents, and other authentic proofs which each party may exhibit, or on the acceptance at once by both Governments of a frontier of accommodation which shall satisfy the respective interests of the two countries.

* Not referring to Boundary question.

A If Her Majesty's Government should prefer the line of strict right, it is obvious that each party will have to produce its documentary claims, and that the line of demarcation shall be that which those documentary claims determine in a clear and evident manner. Those which Venezuela has in her possession prove to conviction that the River Essequibo is the eastern boundary of Venezuelan Guiana, starting from the date of the Treaty of Munster in 1648, from which no one disputed the right of Spain to those territories up to 1814, when the Dutch Colony passed into the possession of the British Crown. If Her Britannic Majesty's Government should wish to conclude the Treaty on the basis of adopting the line of strict right, I have received orders to solicit in such case that your Excellency would be pleased, if you think fit, to appoint a Plenipotentiary to open the Conferences with me.

B If Her Britannic Majesty's Government should prefer the frontier of accommodation or convenience, then it would be desirable than it should vouchsafe to make a proposition of an arrangement, on the understanding that, in order to obviate future difficulties, and to give Great Britain the fullest proof of the consideration and friendship which Venezuela professes for her, my Government would not hesitate to accept a demarcation that should satisfy as far as possible the interests of the Republic.

At all events, my Lord, something will have to be done to prevent this question from pending any longer.

Thirty-eight years ago my Government wrote, urging Her Majesty's Government to have the Boundary Treaty concluded, and now this affair is still in the same position as in 1841, without any settlement; meanwhile Guiana has become of more importance than it was then, by reason of the large deposits of gold which have been and still are met with in that region.

My Government hopes that Her Britannic Majesty's Government will receive these intimations in a kindly spirit, and, if it considers them reasonable, will be pleased to honour the Venezuelan Government with a satisfactory answer.

C

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. M. DE ROJAS.

No. 31.

The Marquess of Salisbury to Señor de Rojas.

M. Le Ministre,

Foreign Office, January 10, 1880.

D WITH reference to my letters of the 2nd and 4th June last,* I have the honour to state that Her Majesty's Government have had under their consideration your two letters of the 19th May,† one relating to the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, the other to the claim put forward by Venezuela to the Island of Patos, which is held by Great Britain as a dependency of the Colony of Trinidad.

With regard to the first of these questions, I have the honour to state that Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that to argue the matter on the ground of strict right would involve so many intricate questions connected with the original discovery and settlement of the country, and subsequent conquests, cessions, and Treaties, that it would be very unlikely to lead to a satisfactory solution of the question; and her Majesty's Government would therefore prefer the alternative course suggested by you, of endeavouring to come to an agreement with the Government of Venezuela as to the acceptance by the two Governments of a frontier or accommodation which shall satisfy the respective interests of the two countries.

E The boundary which her Majesty's Government claim, in virtue of ancient Treaties with the aboriginal tribes and of subsequent cessions from Holland, commences at a point at the mouth of the Orinoco, westward of Point Barima, proceeds thence in a southerly direction to the Imataca Mountains, the line of which it follows to the north-west, passing from them by the Highlands of Santa Maria just south of the town of Upata until it strikes a range of hills on the eastern bank of the Caroni River, following these southwards until it strikes the great backbone of the Guiana district, the Roraima Mountains of British Guiana, and thence, still southward, to the Pacaraima Mountains.

On the other hand, his Excellency General Guzman Blanco, President of the Republic of Venezuela, in his Message to the National Congress on the 20th February, 1877, put forward a claim on the part of Venezuela to the River Essequibo as the boundary to which the Republic was justly entitled, a boundary, I may observe, which would involve the surrender of a province now inhabited by 40,000 British subjects, and which has been in the uninterrupted possession of Holland and of Great Britain successively for two centuries.

F The difference, therefore, between these two claims, M. le Ministre, is so great that it is clear that in order to arrive at a satisfactory arrangement, each party must be prepared to make very considerable concessions to the other; and, although the claim of Venezuela to the Essequibo River boundary could not, under any circumstances, be entertained, I beg leave to assure you that Her Majesty's Government are anxious to meet the Venezuelan Government in a spirit of conciliation, and would be willing, in the event of a renewal of negotiations for the general settlement of boundaries, to waive a portion of what they consider to be their strict rights, if Venezuela is really disposed to make corresponding concessions on her part.

Her Majesty's Government will therefore be glad to receive, and will undertake to consider in the most friendly spirit, any proposal that the Venezuelan Government may think fit to make for the establishment of a boundary satisfactory to both nations.

* Referring to the Island of Patos.

† One letter refers to the Island of Patos.

As regards the question to which your second letter relates, M. le Ministre, I have the honour to state that, in view of the fact that the Island of Patos has been held by Great Britain as a dependency of the Colony of Trinidad since 1797, and that the British title to it was not questioned by Venezuela until 1859, Her Majesty's Government consider that, apart from all other grounds, so long a term of undisputed possession confers upon Great Britain an indefeasible title to the island. A

I have, &c.
(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 32.

B

Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville.

(Translation.)

Legation of the United States of Venezuela,

My Lord, 37, Rue de la Bienfaisance, Paris, September 23, 1880.

YOUR Excellency's predecessor did me the honour of informing me on the 23rd April last that Her Britannic Majesty's Government was waiting for the arrival of the Attorney-General of British Guiana in London, where he was expected in a few days, to decide the question of the boundaries of the two Guianas, as well as the affair of the Island of Patos. As five months have now passed by, and your Excellency has not honoured me with a communication on these matters, I am bound to suppose that the said Attorney-General has not accomplished his voyage, and in that case it would be useless to wait for him any longer.

It appears to me appropriate to remind your Excellency that, on the 24th March, 1877, your Excellency's predecessor, Lord Derby, announced to me that as the Governor of the British Colony was expected at that time, Her Majesty's Government then, too, preferred the postponement of these questions until the arrival of that officer, who, it seems, never came, for no fresh communication announcing his arrival was made to me as had been promised. C

Consequently, it is best not to go on waiting either for the Governor or for the Attorney-General of the Colony, but to decide these questions ourselves, considering that my Government is now engaged in preparing the official map of the Republic, and wishes, of course, to mark out the boundaries on the east.

In my despatch of the 12th April last I informed your Excellency that, as the basis of a friendly demarcation, my Government was disposed to accept the mouth of the River Moroco as the frontier on the coast. If Her Britannic Majesty's Government should accept this point of departure it would be very easy to determine the general course of the frontier, either by means of notes or in verbal conferences, as your Excellency might prefer. D

With respect to the Island of Patos, I trust that my note of the 14th April last will have convinced your Excellency that it is necessary to submit that affair to arbitration, and with this idea I would ask your Excellency whether the nomination of the arbitrator may now be proceeded with.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. M. DE ROJAS.

No. 33.

E

Señor de Rojas to Foreign Office.

Legation of the United States of Venezuela,

Dear Sir, 37, Rue de la Bienfaisance, Paris, November 17, 1880.

OWING to sore eyes I have been unable to go to London in the last two months, but I am very anxious to know if my communication addressed to his Excellency Lord Granville on the 23rd September ultimo, about the Guayana limits has been received by you, and if I will soon have an answer.

I would be very much pleased to arrive at a satisfactory end of this question, which is pending during sixty years already. Allow me to express the same desire about the little question of Patos. I know that you have been extremely busy on account of the Eastern Question, but as things appear to be quiet at present, I do not doubt that you will have time enough to devote yourself to the New World. F

I beg you to accept my best thanks for your acting in this sense, and have, &c.

(Signed) DE ROJAS.

Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville.

(Translation.)
My Lord,

*Legation of the United States of Venezuela,
37, Rue de la Bienfaisance, Paris, February 21, 1881.*

A I HAVE had the honour of receiving your Excellency's note of the 12th instant, relative to the very important question of limits between Venezuelan Guiana and English Guiana, a question which my Government has earnestly desired to see settled, and which has seriously engaged its attention for forty-one years past without arriving at any practical result.

Your Excellency will allow me to present to you in this note a brief statement of the case into which I am about to enter.

This affair can only be considered in two ways. Either a Treaty is to be concluded between the two countries, fixing in a cordial and friendly manner a frontier of accommodation and mutual convenience, or the question has to be settled according to the principles of universal right, and in conformity with the titles which each party shall present, and in this latter case the frontier will be the consequence of the right which either of the parties shall establish.

B In the event of the latter method being adopted, judging from the note which your Excellency was pleased to address to me on the 10th January, 1880, Her Britannic Majesty's Government claims the following frontier: a point of departure at the mouths of the Orinoco to the west of Barima Point, thence in a southerly line towards the Imataca Mountains, the line of which it will follow towards the north-west passing by the high lands of Santa Maria, exactly to the south of the city of Upata, up to the hills which form the eastern bank of the River Caroni, proceeding thence to the south until it meets the Roraima Mountains of English Guiana, and still more to the south until it stops at the Sierra de Pacaraima.

The Venezuelan Government maintains, in virtue of the vouchers, documents, and official maps which it possesses, and in virtue of all the evidence most incontestable in law, which it will bring forward in turn, that its frontier between the two Guianas begins at the mouths of the River Essequibo, proceeds up the said river to its confluence with the Rivers Rupununi and Rewa on the extreme side of the Sierra de Pacaraima, and that consequently all the immense territory now occupied by Her Britannic Majesty's Government within those limits belongs to Venezuela.

C It has been agreed between the two Governments that, in order to avoid delays in this serious affair, steps should be taken for the settlement of a frontier of accommodation that should satisfy the interests of both countries. In fulfilment of this promise I had the honour to propose to your Excellency the specification of the River Moroco as point of departure on the coast. That point once fixed, the rest of the frontier came to be but secondary.

When this question was under serious consideration in 1844, Lord Aberdeen proposed to my predecessor in London the following frontier:—As point of departure on the coast, the mouth of the River Moroco at the point where the Baraima River joins the Guiana, thence up the Baraima to the Aunama, ascending by this to the Acarabisi, then going down the latter to its confluence with the Cuyuni and this last river till it reaches the high lands of Mount Roraima, where the waters which flow into the Essequibo are divided from those which run into the River Branco. Thus, thirty-seven years ago Her Britannic Majesty's Government spontaneously proposed the mouth of the Moroco as the limit on the coast, a limit which your Excellency does not accept now, for you are pleased to tell me so in the note which I have the honour of answering.

D Animated by the desire of preserving without alteration the good understanding and cordial friendship which happily subsist between the two countries, the Venezuelan Government now proposes the following frontier as a means of conciliation and mutual convenience in order that this affair may be definitively arranged by means of a Treaty; and for the purpose of proving the sincerity of its feelings, my Government will accept the point of departure on the coast at a mile to the north of the mouth of the Moroco. A pillar to be fixed there to show the real limit between the two countries on the coast. A meridian of latitude [*sic*] to be drawn at that point westward to the point where this line crosses the longitude at 60° from Greenwich, and thence the frontier will go southward by the said meridian of longitude up to the confines of the two countries. The advantage of this demarcation is that it is precise and unalterable, and it is the maximum of all concessions which, in this matter, the Government of Venezuela can grant by way of friendly arrangement.

E If Her Britannic Majesty's Government should consider it inexpedient to accept the proposed demarcation, the two Governments would have no alternative but to determine the frontier according to strict right. And as, in case of such eventuality, the two Governments would not be able to arrive at a common agreement, for the vouchers presented by one would be rejected by the other, and each would endeavour to prove its adversary's injustice, there would be an absolute necessity for an agreement between the two countries to submit the decision of this serious affair to arbitration or to a Tribunal that should lay down the definitive settlement. I have accordingly received instructions from my Government to urge upon that of Her Britannic Majesty the submission of the question to an Arbitrator chosen by both Parties, and to whose award both Governments are to submit. The same Arbitrator could decide whether the Island of Patos belongs to Venezuela or to Her Britannic Majesty's Government.

Considering the importance of this matter and the expediency for both countries that it should be definitively settled, I beg that your Excellency will favour me with a reply as promptly as possible, and in the meantime I have, &c.

F

(Signed) DE ROJAS.

Earl Granville to Señor de Rojas.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, September 15, 1881.

HER Majesty's Government have carefully considered the proposals contained in your letter of the 21st February last for the settlement of the question of the boundary limits between the Colony of British Guiana and Venezuela.

In reply, I have now the honour to state to you that they regret that they are unable to accept the line of demarcation indicated in that letter as a satisfactory solution of the question. They are, however, anxious to meet the views of the Venezuelan Government fairly, and with this object they are prepared to agree to the line suggested in the accompanying Memorandum, which will leave to Venezuela the complete control of the mouths of the Orinoco, whilst it will furnish a convenient boundary in the interior, conforming to the natural features of the country.

In proposing a line which makes so important a concession to Venezuela, Her Majesty's Government desire to explain that it must not in any way be understood as admitting that they have not a rightful claim to the line which extends to the mouth of the Orinoco, and that the proposal is only made from a sincere desire to bring to a conclusion a question which has too long remained unsettled to the detriment of the interests of both countries.

A map which has been drawn up after Schomburgk's originals is inclosed herewith, showing the exact position of the boundary proposed in the accompanying Memorandum; and I may observe that the whole of the line, except that portion which lies between the source of the Amacura and the sea coast, was surveyed by Schomburgk as far back as 1837.

In conclusion, I have the honour to state that Her Majesty's Government will be happy to confer with you personally should you think it desirable to communicate with them in that manner for the purpose of discussing the proposals contained in the Memorandum which accompanies this letter.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GRANVILLE

Inclosure 1 in No. 35.

Memorandum on the Question of Boundaries between British Guiana and Venezuela.

AFTER careful consideration of the proposition made by the Venezuelan Minister for an adjustment of the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela, Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that the line proposed by him could not be accepted without serious injury to British Guiana.

2. They consider that the following are some of the more prominent objections which exist to a division of the territory by such a line as that suggested by Señor de Rojas. The line proposed would sever from the Colony existing settlements, and would cut off lands which have for a long series of years been held by lawful title of Dutch or British origin recognized by the Government. The acceptance of the line proposed would also involve a surrender of a larger portion of territory, to which the claim of Great Britain is unassailable, than any which can be reasonably yielded, even for the purpose of bringing this long-pending question to a close.

3. Moreover, the line proposed by Señor de Rojas offers practical difficulties which appear to Her Majesty's Government to be insuperable. The meridian of 60° of longitude intersects, and would divide, the numerous rivers and creeks and the different watersheds in a manner that would cause lasting inconvenience to both countries. It would also, they believe, be found impracticable to keep such a boundary-line sufficiently marked or defined, and thus, in an acute form, would be perpetuated the evils now felt. The Colonial Government would be exposed to all the special difficulties which would in consequence be created, more particularly with respect to the tribes of aboriginal Indians, who have never recognized other than British authority.

4. Further, the line proposed by Señor de Rojas would place within Venezuelan territory the outlets of that inland water system which, commencing in the centre of the country of Essequibo, flows through a network of rivers and creeks to the sea, and enters the ocean by the Waini and Barima. It is by these channels that fugitives from justice are often enabled to baffle pursuit, and for the due administration of the law and repression of crime in British Guiana, it is essential that the Colonial Government should possess the control of these outlets.

5. As regards that portion of the territory which lies between the . . . and the mouth of the Orinoco, Her Majesty's Government believe that no impartial person, after studying the records, can escape the conviction that the Barima was undoubtedly before, and at the time of the conclusion of the Treaty of Munster (1648), held by the Dutch, and that the right of Her Majesty's Government to the territory up to that point is in consequence unassailable.

6. But they view it as of such importance to the welfare and material advancement of the Colony of British Guiana that this long-pending boundary question should be speedily settled, that they think that if some of the rights of Great Britain can be waived without serious detriment to the Colony, it would be highly desirable to do so if thereby a settlement can be effected.

7. With this object in view, and in a spirit of conciliation, Her Majesty's Government have sought to suggest a boundary which, while it shall afford due protection to the interests of British Guiana, shall

A be such as to recognize the reasonable claims and requirements of Venezuela and avoid the occasion for subsequent disputes.

8. They are disposed, therefore, to submit the following as a line of boundary, which they consider will yield to Venezuela every reasonable requirement while securing the interests of British Guiana:—

The initial point to be fixed at a spot on the sea-shore 29 miles of longitude due east from the right bank of the River Barima, and to be carried thence south over the mountain or hill, called on Schomburgk's original map the Yarikita Hill, to the 8th parallel of north latitude, thence west along the same parallel of latitude until it cuts the boundary-line proposed by Schomburgk, and laid down on the map before mentioned, thence to follow such boundary along its course to the Accarabisi, following the Accarabisi to its junction with the Cuyuni, thence along the left bank of the River Cuyuni to its source, and from thence in a south-easterly direction to the line as proposed by Schomburgk to the Essequibo and Correntyne.

B 9. This boundary will surrender to Venezuela what has been called the Dardanelles of the Orinoco. It will give to Venezuela the entire command of the mouth of that river, and it yields about one-half of the disputed territory, while it secures to British Guiana, a well-defined natural boundary along almost its whole course, except for about the first 50 miles inland from the sea, where it is necessary to lay down an arbitrary boundary in order to secure to Venezuela the undisturbed possession of the mouths of the Orinoco; but even here advantage has been taken of well-defined natural land marks. The Barima, connected as before mentioned by its tributaries with the centre of the country of Essequibo, is also connected with the Waini by a channel through which the tide flows and ebbs.

10. The line of boundary now proposed will fall a little to the north of the junction of this channel with the Barima, thus placing these outlets within British Guiana, and enabling the Colonial Government to exercise efficient control over these means of communication with the interior of the Colony. The highland referred to as Mount Yarikita is the top of the watershed between the Barima and the Amacura at that point, and is near the range of hillocks shown on Schomburgk's Map before mentioned. The line proposed does not encroach on any territory actually settled or occupied by Venezuela, and the difference between the line as proposed by Her Majesty's Government and that as proposed by Señor de Rojas is, as regards the portion of the territory most important to Venezuela, not very considerable, while anything short of this would fail to secure to British Guiana the command of the inlets and outlets of her internal water communication.

11. The internal boundary suggested is one that would be well understood by the aboriginal Indians and others. All would soon learn that the boundary-line ran along the Cuyuni from its source to its junction with the Accarabisi, and from that point along the Accarabisi to its source, and from there along the high lands which stretch thence in a northerly direction towards the sea. A line so well marked would prevent many complications, and will commend itself, it is hoped, on that and the other grounds above stated to the acceptance of the Venezuelan Government.

D

Inclosure 2 in No. 35.

*Map showing the Position of the Boundary proposed in the preceding Memorandum **

E

No. 36.

Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville.

My Lord,

Venezuelan Legation, Paris, October 1, 1881.

I HAVE received the note which your Excellency did me the honour to address to me on the 15th ultimo, containing a proposal for the settlement of the boundaries between the two Guayanas, and inclosing two copies of the Confidential Memorandum relative to the said boundaries, and two maps showing the line proposed.

On the 23rd of the same month I forwarded to my Government a copy of your Excellency's note, with one of each of the documents inclosed.

On receiving their instructions, I shall have the honour of communicating further with your
F Excellency on this subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) DE ROJAS.

* The position of this proposed boundary is shown on Map at p. 4 of the Atlas.

No. 37.

Earl Granville to Señor de Rojas.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, March 18, 1882.

I HAVE the honour to invite your attention to the concluding portion of your letter of the 1st October last, and I have to state to you that Her Majesty's Government will be glad to receive the reply of the Venezuelan Government to the proposals contained in the communication which I had the honour to address to you on the 15th September last, relative to the question of the boundary limits between the Colony of British Guiana and Venezuela.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 38.

Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville.

My Lord,

Paris, March 25, 1882.

I HAVE received the note which your Excellency did me the honour of addressing to me on the 18th instant, and in which your Excellency reminds me of the last portion of my despatch of the 1st October last, and add Her Majesty's Government would willingly receive an answer from my Government with regard to the propositions for settling the boundaries of the two Guianas contained in your Excellency's despatch of the 15th September last. In the interval I have forwarded to my Government the above-mentioned propositions, and the Ministry acknowledges the receipt of them, and informs me that in a very short time I shall receive instructions to enable me to treat with your Excellency. These I expect to receive (by every post) any day, and I wish very much that this negotiation of old standing may be brought to a conclusion by an authorized settlement through me.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. M. DE ROJAS.

No. 39.

Earl Granville to Señor de Rojas.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, June 30, 1882.

IN the letter which you did me the honour of addressing to me on the 25th March last you stated that you expected shortly to receive the instructions of your Government in regard to the proposals which were submitted to you in my letter of the 15th September last for the settlement of the boundary limits between British Guiana and Venezuela.

Having up to this time received no intimation of the views of your Government as to the proposed boundary, I venture to recall the matter to your attention, and to express the hope that you will be enabled to furnish me at an early date with a reply to my communication of the 15th September.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 40.

Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville.

(Translation.)

*Legation of the United States of Venezuela, Paris,
July 13, 1882.*

My Lord,

I HAVE received the note your Excellency was pleased to address to me on the 30th ultimo, and in reply I have the honour to state that I have as yet received no instructions from my Government respecting the proposals communicated to me in your Excellency's note of the 15th September, 1881, for settling the question of the frontier between Venezuela and British Guiana.

I did not fail to transmit those proposals to my Government, and by last mail I also transmitted to them copy of your Excellency's note to which I now have the honour to reply. So soon as I receive the instructions I shall hasten to reply to your Excellency.

I have, &c.
(Signed) DE ROJAS.

No. 41.

Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville.

(Translation.)

*Legation of the United States of Venezuela, Paris.
August 28, 1882.*

A My Lord,
I HAVE received a despatch, dated the 8th instant, from my Government, instructing me to inform your Excellency that the proposal for settling the question of the frontier between the two Guayanas, made by your Excellency in September 4, 1881, is still under consideration, and no decision has yet been arrived at as to it, because the subject, by reason of its gravity, demands much reflection; but the Government will not delay in making known its opinion on the matter.

I have, &c.
(Signed) DE ROJAS

No. 42.

Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield.

B

Sir,

Foreign Office, February 1, 1883.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 30th September, 1881, I have to state to you that I have not yet received a reply from the Venezuelan Government to the proposals contained in my letter of the 15th September of that year to Señor de Rojas, on the subject of the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, a copy of which was inclosed in my despatch to you above mentioned.

In reply to further communications which I have addressed to Señor de Rojas on the 18th March and on the 30th June of last year, I was informed by him on the 25th March and 28th August last that the question is still under the consideration of the Venezuelan Government, but that they would not delay to make known their views on the matter to Her Majesty's Government.

C I have now to instruct you to call the attention of the Venezuelan Government to the long-continued delay which has occurred in these negotiations, and to press them to favour Her Majesty's Government at an early date with a statement of their views on this question.

I am, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 43.

Earl Granville to Señor de Rojas.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, February 1, 1883.

D I HAVE the honour to invite your attention to your note of the 28th August last, in which you informed me that your Government would not delay in making known to Her Majesty's Government its views upon the question of the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, and I beg leave to state to you that I shall be glad to receive the reply of your Government to the proposals contained in the communication which I had the honour to address to you on the 15th September, 1881, on the above subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE

No. 44.

Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville.

E

(Translation.)

*Legation of the United States of Venezuela,
Paris, February 7, 1883.*

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's communication of the 1st instant, in which you inform me that Her Majesty's Government would be glad to receive the answer of my Government to the propositions your Lordship made to them through me, on the 15th September, 1881, on the subject of the frontier of Venezuela and British Guiana.

I hastened to send to my Government, by the steamer which started for Venezuela on the 5th instant, a copy of your Lordship's letter, and begged for immediate instructions to enable me to present to your Lordship the desired answer. On their arrival I shall have the honour to communicate it forthwith to your Lordship.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. M. DE ROJAS.

F

No. 45.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.

My Lord,

Caracas, March 7, 1883.

IN obedience to your Lordship's instructions contained in despatch of the 1st February of the A
current year, I have addressed a note to this Government pressing for an early reply to your Lordship's
proposals concerning the boundary between British Guiana and this Republic.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

No. 46.

Señor de Rojas to Earl Granville.

(Translation.)

My Lord,

Venezuela Legation, Paris, March 28, 1883.

THE last mail brought me a despatch from my Government, dated the 28th February last, in B
which I am instructed to state to your Excellency that they are still considering the proposal made
by your Excellency in September 1881, for the delimitation of the Guiana boundary ; that with regard
to a subject of such importance, the decision of my Government cannot be communicated to me just
yet. As soon as I receive it I shall have the honour to communicate it to your Excellency.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. M. DE ROJAS.

No. 47.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.

My Lord,

Caracas, April 9, 1883.

WITH reference to your Lordship's despatch of the 1st February, and that from hence of the C
7th March, I have the honour to report that I have received a note from Señor Seijas, dated the 31st
March, informing me that the Government of Venezuela thoroughly appreciates the importance of the
settlement of their boundary with British Guiana, and that instructions will be transmitted to Señor
Rojas at an early date with the view of meeting the desire of Her Majesty's Government that the
subject should be treated without delay.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

No. 48.

Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield.

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 25, 1883.

I TRANSMIT, for your information, an extract of a despatch addressed by the Governor of
British Guiana to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies, which inclosed a
Petition to the Queen by the Court of Policy of the Colony, praying that steps may be taken to obtain
a settlement of the long-pending question as to the line of boundary between British Guiana and
Venezuela.

As you are aware, a line of demarcation to which Her Majesty's Government are prepared to
agree was suggested to Señor de Rojas on the 15th September, 1881.

It was considered that the proposals then made would yield to Venezuela every reasonable E
requirement, while securing the interests of British Guiana, and that any further Concession to
Venezuela than is proposed in the Memorandum which was transmitted to you with my despatch of
the 30th September, 1881, would have the effect of bringing the boundary-line into inconvenient
proximity to the settled districts of the Colony of British Guiana, and would tend to deprive the
Colonial Government of complete control over the water system of its territory.

Up to the present time no reply has been received from the Venezuelan Government to the
proposals then made to them ; but Señor de Rojas reported on the 28th March last that he had been
instructed to state that his Government are still considering the proposals of Her Majesty's Govern-
ment for the delimitation of the Guiana boundary, but that with regard to a subject of such
importance their decision could not be communicated to him just yet.

I have now to repeat the instructions conveyed to you in my despatch of the 1st February last,
and to request that you will again press the Venezuelan Government to furnish Señor de Rojas with
the necessary instructions on this subject.

I am, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 49.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.

- My Lord, *Caracas, July 2, 1883.*
A WHILE acknowledging the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 25th May, with inclosures, I beg to say that I have, in compliance with instructions therein transmitted, again addressed the Venezuelan Government, pressing for instructions to be furnished to Señor de Rojas concerning the boundary between the territory of this Republic and that of British Guiana.
- I have, &c.
 (Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

No. 50.

Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield.

- B** Sir, *Foreign Office, September 7, 1883.*
 I HAVE to instruct you to invite the serious attention of the Venezuelan Government to the questions now pending between Great Britain and Venezuela, and to state that it is, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, desirable that an early settlement of them should be arrived at.
- I had been for some time awaiting the arrival in London of Señor Rojas, in order to enter with him upon a discussion of the points at issue, but his recall has prevented my doing so; and I am desirous of knowing how soon his successor may be expected, and whether he will be furnished with such instructions as will enable him to take these matters in hand as soon as he arrives in Europe.
- The questions to which I refer are—
1. The boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana.
 2. The differential duties imposed on imports from British Colonies.
 3. The claims of the British creditors of the Republic.
- C** As a preliminary to entering upon negotiations, it is indispensable that an answer should be given to the proposals of Her Majesty's Government in regard to the boundary. Should that answer be in the affirmative, and should the other questions be satisfactorily settled, the wishes of the Venezuelan Government in regard to the cession of the Island of Patos will, as I have already informed you, receive favourable consideration.
- With reference to the differential duties, Her Majesty's Government will be prepared to discuss in the most friendly spirit, but without pledging themselves beforehand to accept them, the proposals of the Venezuelan Government for the addition of Supplemental Articles to the Treaty now existing between the two countries.
- The question of foreign claims on Venezuela has formed the subject of a recent communication from the United States' Government, and before replying to it I should be glad to be informed of the view which the Venezuelan Government take of the recommendation that they should pay to France, over and above the stipulated *pro rata* payments, the sum of 720,000 fr.
- D** You will say that Her Majesty's Government consider that the questions I have referred to should be dealt with as a whole, and that they attach great importance to a simultaneous settlement of them.

I am, &c.
 (Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 51.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.

- E** (Extract.) *Caracas, November 22, 1883.*
 I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Lordship a copy and translation of the reply of the Venezuelan Government to my note embodying the views of that of Her Majesty upon the questions pending between Great Britain and Venezuela.
- After several pages of preamble, couched in terms of courtesy, Señor Seijas states that for the moment his Government is not in a position to accredit a Minister to London, and proceeds to indicate the desire of the President to see some of the questions entirely settled, and the remainder in a fair way of receiving a solution, before the conclusion of his Presidential term, on the 20th February, while with this aim he would desire that all negotiations should be transferred to this Legation.
- With regard to the boundary question, the Venezuelan Government suggests "arbitration" as the only solution, alleging the inability, within the limits of their Constitution, of any power, whether executive or legislative, to alienate by Act or Treaty territory which has been assumed to constitute
- F** an integral part of the dominions of the Republic.

Inclosure in No. 51.

Señor Seijas to Colonel Mansfield.

(Translation.)

M. Le Ministre,

Caracas, November 15, 1883.

I HAD the honour to receive the note, dated the 15th October last, in which your Excellency is good enough to explain the contents of the instructions lately transmitted by Lord Granville, Her Britannic Majesty's Minister of Foreign Affairs, to urge upon the Government of Venezuela the importance of a joint and speedy settlement of the questions pending between the two countries. A

These Questions are, in the opinion of the noble Lord, as follows:—

1. The boundary between Venezuela and British Guayana.
2. The differential duties upon imports from British Colonies into Venezuela.
3. The actual claims of British creditors against the Republic.

Your Excellency is good enough to add to the above, with the authorization of Lord Granville, the favourable views of Her Majesty Government with regard to the Venezuelan claim to the Island of Patos, should the above-mentioned questions arrive at a satisfactory solution, as is indeed to be hoped.

His Excellency the President of the Republic highly appreciates the terms in which Lord Granville's instructions appeared to be conceived, as well as the desire which they manifest that the subjects under consideration should receive a prompt and simultaneous solution; (he appreciates them) for the reason that they demonstrate the really friendly spirit and high-minded views entertained by Her Majesty's Government, and (that they) at the same time justify and confirm the conviction, of which his Excellency has never lost sight, that it is impossible, bearing in mind all their antecedents, that the generous demeanour of Great Britain towards Venezuela should cease to maintain that aspect which has hitherto prevailed. B

With neither rights nor legitimate interests which could in any way be considered to wear an antagonistic character between the two countries, the time-honoured wisdom of the Cabinet of St. James' being borne in mind, the unremitting cordiality of the young Republic to worthily meet such favourable sentiments, and the reciprocated proofs of an especial deference (firmly) installed for all times (of our history), there can, at the present moment, exist no other prospect than that of the possibility of effecting a disappearance of every cause for discussion between the two Governments. C

There is interposed but one obstacle, albeit of a secondary consideration, with regard to the *modus operandi*, and I am directed by his Excellency the President to point out the same for the consideration of Her Majesty's Government with the hope that it may be eliminated.

The difficulty mainly consists in the wish of the President of the Republic to possess the credit of having terminated with advantage at once reciprocal and productive of results, all differences in the important relations between the Republic and Great Britain, before the 20th of next February, the date when his Excellency retires from the exercise of the executive power; entertaining, as he does, the absolute certainty of securing the approval of the Congress of the Republic for any arrangement to which his Excellency might have agreed.

This desire, which exactly corresponds with that to which Lord Granville gives expression with urgency, would, however, be incompatible with the proposal to carry on the negotiations in London. even were his Excellency the President in a position at present to appoint a minister accredited to Her Majesty by the Republic, in the (usual) manner in conformity with our laws; but, unfortunately, this is not the case when brought into relation with the Budget of the current financial year, nor could such an arrangement be carried into effect until next spring with the (consequent) arrangement of the new Budget. D

The boundary question, the principal subject indeed recommended to our notice by Lord Granville, is precisely the subject which, during the last year, has delayed the course of negotiation on account of the hope entertained by the Government of being able to overcome by some means the grave impediment offered by the Constitution, or Fundamental Law, of the Republic to the concluding of Treaties relating to boundaries.

The Constitution in definite terms asserts its incapacity to accord to any power, however exalted in the State, the right of alienating or ceding in any case or manner either by exchange or indemnity the smallest portion of any territory assumed to constitute a part of the dominions of the Republic.

The illustrious American President of the Republic has during the past year been in consultation with the most eminent jurists and public men seeking for the means which might lead to a solution of the boundary question of Guayana by means of a Treaty; but all the documents and talented persons (consulted) concur in affirming even more forcibly that the frontier legally inherited by the Republic with the former Dutch Colony, at present a British possession, is the River Essequibo, and thus has been rendered evident the impossibility of bringing this discussion to a conclusion by any other means than by the decision of an Arbitrator who, freely and unanimously chosen by the two Governments, would judge and pronounce a sentence of a definite character. E

This is the obstacle which falls in the path of his Excellency the President with regard to satisfying as he would wish, with the best possible good-will, Lord Granville's desire to settle by means of a Treaty every point of discussion between the two Governments.

A sentence *juris* would impose an obligatory and happy solution to the boundary question, and in consequence, his Excellency the President desires me to seriously submit, for Lord Granville's consideration, through your Excellency's worthy medium, the urgent necessity for the unanimous nomination of an Arbitrator in order that between the present time and next February the friendly views of both Governments may receive satisfaction, and this line of action would only depend upon Her Majesty's Government considering it convenient to instruct their Legation at Caracas to come to F

A an understanding with the Government of Venezuela, without further delay, with regard to such an appointment.

The negotiation concerning the Additional Articles to the present Treaty, suggested by Venezuela, and so essentially necessary for the most complete (good) understanding for the future, as well as the difficulty arising out of the differential duties; that concerning the claims of the British creditors; and that referring to the Island of Patos might attain the desired solution during the time in which the Arbitrator should be drawing up his decision respecting the boundary, were Her Majesty's Government, taking into consideration the force of the circumstances created by the limited term of the 20th day of February, to agree to carry out these negotiations in Carácas.

By this means his Excellency would have the satisfaction of attaining, before the 20th February, the object of his ambition, namely, of leaving settled every difference between the Republic and her time-honoured friend Great Britain.

B This end would be efficiently achieved should Lord Granville consider it advisable to comprise, in the instructions to be transmitted to the British Legation in Carácas, all the points relating to the claims of British subjects against Venezuela, carrying out the Convention already proposed to Her Majesty's Government to convert the balance of the claims into a "Diplomatic Debt," represented by bonds bearing 3 per cent. interest; in reference to which it may on this occasion be opportune to bear in mind that Italy has, in the form of a Treaty, agreed to a similar mode of payment, the most usual at the present day, as well as the most advantageous both for the legitimate creditor and the honourable debtor.

Spain has accepted the arrangement (after) funding the property of her subjects, who are thoroughly well satisfied. Germany has affirmed, in agreement, that she accepts this settlement, should the same be accepted by the other creditors.

C With regard to the request for information which Lord Granville has been pleased to prefer arising out of the recommendation by the United States of North America respecting the French claims, it has been submitted semi-officially to the French Government, which had declined to receive the quota assigned to them of the 13 per cent. assigned by law for the payment of diplomatic claims, that a ready-money payment should be made to them of 400,000 fr. to 500,000 fr., with the understanding that the balance of their claim, which, when finally settled, would probably not amount to a similar sum, should be paid off in bonds of the Diplomatic Debt, bearing 3 per cent. interest, or with the cash payment of 13,242 fr. a-month instead of 11,637 fr., now the amount of their monthly quota.

I have thus carried out the orders of his Excellency the President with clearness, and with the exactness required by the insufficiency of time, limited as it is by the date of the 20th February, and which is invited by the earnestly expressed desire of Lord Granville, a desire which your Excellency has recommended to us with friendly emphasis; and the President continues to cherish the hope of obtaining the credit to which he aspires (namely), of leaving the Government of the Republic in the most friendly harmony and free from any point for discussion with the illustrious Government of

D Great Britain.

I have, &c.
(Signed) RAFAEL SEIJAS.

No. 52.

Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield.

Sir,

Foreign Office, February 29, 1884.

E I REFERRED to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies the proposal made by the Venezuelan Government to Her Majesty's Government, and communicated in your despatch of the 22nd November last, that the question of the disputed boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela should be submitted to arbitration.

A reply has now been received, stating that the Earl of Derby observes, from your despatch above referred to, that a new difficulty is introduced into this question by the statement made to you by the Venezuelan Government that the Constitution of the Republic, which prohibits any cession of territory assumed to constitute a part of the dominions of the Republic, prevents the solution of the boundary question by means of a Treaty. His Lordship expresses the fear that if Her Majesty's Government consent to arbitration, the same provision of the Constitution may be invoked as an excuse for not abiding by the Award should it prove unfavourable to Venezuela. If, on the other hand, the Arbitrator should decide in favour of the Venezuelan Government to the full extent of their claim, a large and important territory, which has for a long period been inhabited and occupied by Her Majesty's subjects, and treated as part of the Colony of British Guiana, would be severed from

F the Queen's dominions.

For the above-mentioned reasons, therefore, the circumstances of the case do not appear to Her Majesty's Government to be such as to render arbitration applicable for a solution of the difficulty, and I have accordingly to request you, in making this known to the Venezuelan Government, to express to them the hope of Her Majesty's Government that some other means may be devised for bringing this long-standing matter to an issue satisfactory to both Powers.

I am, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 53.

Colonel Mansfield to Earl Granville.

My Lord,

Caracas, March 29, 1884.

IN compliance with your Lordship's instructions conveyed in despatch dated the 29th February. A
I have informed the Venezuelan Government "that, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, the
boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana should not be referred to arbitration, but trust, at
the same time, that some other means may be devised for procuring a settlement of this long-pending
question satisfactory to both Powers."

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. E. MANSFIELD.

No. 54.

Earl Granville to Colonel Mansfield.

Sir,

Foreign Office, October 25, 1884.

THE Venezuelan Minister called upon me this afternoon by appointment, and after a courteous
expression of regret at bringing business before me at a moment when I must be much occupied, and
explaining that he was compelled by pressure of time to do so, said that there were three subjects upon
which he desired to communicate with me.

They were the question of the boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, the question
of differential duties, and the English claims upon the Government of Venezuela.

Upon these two last subjects he made some observations, and agreed to discuss them in detail
with Lord E. Fitzmaurice.

With regard to the boundary, General Blanco observed that according to the provisions of the
Venezuelan Constitution neither the Congress nor the Executive Government had the power to alienate
any portion of Venezuelan territory. The Government, therefore, were unable to enter into any
arrangement which would involve the cession of territory claimed as belonging to Venezuela. The
only method of escaping from this difficulty was by recourse to arbitration, as the decision of the
Arbiter on the proper frontier-line might be acted upon by the Venezuelan Government, who would
not thereby be making any alienation of territory, but only accepting the definition thus given as to
what the limits of the territory really are.

I told General Blanco that there seemed to me to be an obvious answer to this argument, but that
I would refer to the previous correspondence and papers before entering into further discussion of the
subject, which I should be ready to resume at an early opportunity.

I am, &c.,
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

No. 55.

Memorandum communicated by General Guzman Blanco to Sir J. Pauncefoot.

THE British Government propose to that of Venezuela to settle simultaneously the question
relating to boundaries, differential duties, and pecuniary claims.

As to the first question, the Government of the Republic finds in its Constitution an insur-
mountable difficulty for bringing it to an end by any other way than arbitration. In fact, the States
composing the Venezuelan Federation bind themselves therein not to alienate to any Foreign Power
any portion of their territory. Consequently, it is not possible for them to enter into Treaties by
which the very bounds belonging in 1810 to the late Venezuelan Captain-Generalcy, declared by
another Article in the above Constitution to be the bounds of the United States of the Venezuelan
Federation are not recognized. On that account arbitration was proposed, bearing in mind that the
Award of a third Power would not imply any alienation of territory, but only a declaration of the
actual rights of the parties. Her Britannic Majesty's Cabinet did not deem such a proposal
admissible. Venezuela proposes now, instead of arbitration by a friendly Power, the Judgment by a
Court of Law, the members of which should be chosen by the parties respectively.

December 13, 1884.

No. 56.

General Guzman Blanco to Earl Granville.

(Translation.)

My Lord,

194, Queen's Gate, London, December 30, 1884.

I HAVE made myself acquainted with the contents of your Lordship's note of the 24th instant. F

In this note you refer to a remark made by me at the interview of the 25th October, as to the
means of arriving at a solution of the pending boundary question, and you point out that the object of
the proposals made by Her Majesty's Government to that of Venezuela for the settlement of the

A question was to define the proper limits of the Republic and the Colony of British Guiana, and not to obtain the cession of any portion of Venezuelan territory.

At that interview I merely touched on the difficulty, as the discussion turned principally on other points.

At a subsequent interview with Sir J. Pauncefoot I was more explicit, and also left with him a Memorandum stating my views.

I will now explain more fully.

Article III of our Constitution reads as follows:—

“The limits of the United States of the Venezuelan Federation are the same as those of the ancient Captaincy-General of Venezuela.”

By the Treaty of Peace and Recognition concluded between Venezuela and Spain on the 30th March, 1845, Her Catholic Majesty renounced in favour of the Republic the sovereignty, rights, and powers which pertained to it on the portion of America known under the old name of “Captaincy-General of Venezuela.”

B Her Catholic Majesty further “recognized as a free sovereign and independent nation the Republic of Venezuela, composed of the provinces and territories set forth in its Constitution and other subsequent laws, to wit, Margarita, Guayana, Cumaná, Barcelona, Carácas, Carabola, Barquisimeto, Barinas, Apure, Mérida, Trujillo, Coro, and Maracaibo, and all other territories or islands which may pertain to it.”

By Article XIII of our Constitution it is laid down as one of the bases of the Union, fourthly, “that the States bind themselves not to alienate to a foreign Power any portion of their territory.”

Taking then into consideration together the enactments quoted, it is easy to understand the difficulty experienced by Venezuela in consenting to a settlement of the boundary question by any other means than arbitration. The Republic understands that the boundary of the old Captaincy-General of Venezuela extended to the Essequibo, while Great Britain denies this.

C Therefore to draw any other line round the Republic, for any reason whatever, would involve an alienation or cession of territory. Neither Great Britain nor Venezuela, both being interested parties, can decide the question with impartiality, but if it were submitted to a legal Tribunal, which should examine the rights of the two nations, such a Court would pronounce judgment in conformity with the merits of the proofs adduced, and either party would have to submit to the loss of any territory to which, according to the decision arrived at, it had no right, and to content itself with the territory declared to be its own, nor could the public opinion or the Federal Congress of my country be led to imagine that any cession of national territory had taken place, a cession absolutely and irrevocably forbidden by the Venezuelan Constitution.

In view of all the reasons explained, the Venezuelan Government proposed to that of Her Britannic Majesty the arbitration of a friendly Power; but as this proposal has not proved acceptable, I have been instructed to propose that the question be referred to a legal Tribunal composed of persons chosen by the parties.

D I communicated this proposal in a Memorandum which I placed in the hands of Sir J. Pauncefoot, and which he told me would be submitted to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies.

This matter is so important to Venezuela, that one of the principal motives of my coming to England is to negotiate for the settlement of the question, urged by Venezuela since 1841.

I beg leave then to commend this last proposal to your Lordship's early attention, cherishing, as I do, the hope that the means of arriving at a speedy solution of the question have now been found, a solution ardently desired by the Republic.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

E

No. 57.

Earl Granville to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, February 13, 1885.

WITH reference to my communication of the 24th ultimo, I have the honour to state to you that Her Majesty's Government have carefully considered the proposal made to them in your letter of the 30th December last, that the settlement of the disputed boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela should be intrusted to a Commission of Jurists nominated by the British and Venezuelan Governments, whose decision should be final.

F I regret to have to inform you, M. le Ministre, that the above proposal presents Constitutional difficulties which prevent Her Majesty's Government from acceding to it, and that they are not prepared to depart from the arrangement proposed by the Venezuelan Government in 1877, and accepted by Her Majesty's Government, to decide the question by adopting a conventional boundary fixed by mutual accord between the two Governments.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE

No. 58.

Earl Granville to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, June 18, 1885.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your note of the 8th instant, forwarding the draft of a new Treaty of Friendship, Commerce, and Navigation between Great Britain and Venezuela, to replace the Treaties of 1825 and 1834, founded on the text of the Treaty recently concluded between Great Britain and Paraguay, and on correspondence which has passed between us. A

I have the honour to submit, for your consideration, copies of this document in print, in order to avoid any misapprehension; and I beg to offer the following observations with respect to them. The words inserted in *italics* in Articles II, VI, and XVIII appear to have been inadvertently omitted in the copy inclosed in your note. The clause in *italics* at the end of the Article XV would seem to render that Article more explicit, and to be useful for this purpose. India should be included in the list of British Colonies and foreign possessions in Article XVI. It was omitted in the text of the Treaty with Paraguay as signed, but this error has been rectified in the exchange of ratifications.

I trust that the text of the proposed Treaty as printed, with the several corrections now specified, will meet with your concurrence, and that you will be so good as to signify your consent to them at your earliest convenience, in order that the draft of the proposed Treaty may be referred to the Departments of Her Majesty's Government concerned. B

I am, &c.
(Signed) GRANVILLE.

Inclosure in No. 58.

Draft Treaty between Great Britain and Venezuela.

THE Government of the United States of Venezuela, and the Government of Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, being desirous of putting an end to the differences which have arisen respecting the meaning of certain stipulations in the Treaty between the Republic of Colombia and Great Britain of the 18th April, 1825, which Treaty was adopted and confirmed by the Treaty between Venezuela and Great Britain signed on the 29th October, 1834, have appointed as their respective Plenipotentiaries to wit: C

The Government of the United States of Venezuela,

And the Government of Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland,

Who, after having communicated to each other their full powers, and found them in good and due form, have agreed upon the following Articles:—

ARTICLE I.

There shall be perfect peace and sincere friendship between the Republic of the United States of Venezuela and the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and between the subjects and citizens of both States, without exception of persons or of places. The High Contracting Parties shall use their best endeavours that this friendship and good understanding may be constantly and perpetually maintained.

ARTICLE II.

The Contracting Parties agree that, in all matters relating to commerce and navigation, any privilege, favour, or immunity whatever, which either Contracting Party has actually granted, or may hereafter grant, to the subjects or citizens of any other State, shall be extended immediately and unconditionally to the subjects or citizens of the other Contracting Party; it being their intention that the trade and navigation of each country shall be placed, in all respects, by the other on the footing of the most favoured nation. E

ARTICLE III.

The produce and manufactures of, as well as all goods coming from, the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, which are imported from whatsoever place into Venezuela, and the produce and manufactures of, as well as goods coming from, Venezuela, which are imported from whatsoever place into the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, whether intended for consumption, warehousing, re-exportation, or transit, shall be treated in the same manner as, and in particular shall be subjected to no higher or other duties, whether general, municipal, or local, than the produce, manufactures, and goods, whencesoever arriving, of any third country the most favoured in this respect. No other or higher duties shall be levied in Venezuela on the exportation of any goods to F

- A the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, or in the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, on the exportation of any goods to Venezuela, than may be levied on the exportation of the like goods to any third country the most favoured in this respect.

Neither of the Contracting Parties shall establish a prohibition of importation, exportation, or transit against the other which shall not, under like circumstances, be applicable to any third country the most favoured in this respect.

In like manner, in all that relates to local dues, customs, formalities, brokerage, patterns or samples introduced by commercial travellers, and all other matters connected with trade, British subjects in Venezuela, and Venezuelan citizens in the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, shall enjoy most-favoured-nation treatment.

B

ARTICLE IV.

British ships and their cargoes shall, in the United States of Venezuela, and Venezuelan vessels and their cargoes shall, in the dominions and possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, from whatever place arriving, and whatever may be the place of origin or destination of their cargoes, be treated in every respect as national ships and their cargoes.

The preceding stipulation applies to local treatment, dues and charges in the ports, basins, docks, roadsteads, and harbours of the two countries, pilotage, and generally to all matters connected with navigation.

- C Every favour or exemption in these respects, or any other privilege in matters of navigation, which either of the Contracting Parties shall grant to a third Power, shall be extended immediately to the other Party; but it includes neither the internal navigation of rivers nor the coasting trade, nor special arrangements with regard to local trade entered into by Venezuela with neighbouring countries with respect to traffic across the land frontier.

The vessels of the two Contracting Parties shall be at liberty to touch consecutively at two or more ports of the other, open to foreign commerce, for such purposes and under such requirements as have been specified and established by the respective laws.

All vessels which, according to British law, are to be deemed British vessels, and all vessels which, according to the law of the United States of Venezuela, are to be deemed Venezuelan vessels, shall, for the purposes of this Treaty, be respectively deemed British or Venezuelan vessels.

ARTICLE V.

- D The subjects or citizens of each of the Contracting Parties shall have, in the dominions and possessions of the other, the same rights as natives, or as subjects or citizens of the most favoured nation, in regard to patents for inventions, trade marks, and designs, upon fulfilment of the formalities prescribed by law.

ARTICLE VI.

- E The subjects or citizens of each of the Contracting Parties who reside permanently or temporarily in the dominions and possessions of the other shall be at full liberty to exercise civil rights, and therefore to acquire, possess, and dispose of *every description of* property movable and immovable. They may acquire and transmit the same to others, whether by purchase, sale, donation, exchange, marriage, testament, succession *ab intestato*, and in any other manner, under the same conditions as natives of the country. Their heirs may succeed to and take possession of it, either in person or by procurators, in the same manner and in the same legal forms as natives of the country.

In none of these respects shall they pay upon the value of such property any other or higher impost, duty, or charge than is payable by natives of the country. In every case the subjects or citizens of the Contracting Parties shall be permitted to export their property, or the proceeds thereof, if sold, freely and without being subjected on such exportation to pay any duty different from that to which natives of the country are liable under similar circumstances.

ARTICLE VII.

- F The dwellings, manufactories, warehouses, and shops of subjects or citizens of each of the Contracting Parties in the dominions and possessions of the other, and all premises appertaining thereto destined for purposes of residence or commerce, shall be respected.

It shall not be allowable to proceed to make a search of, or a domiciliary visit to, such dwellings and premises, or to examine or inspect books, papers, or accounts, except under the conditions and with the forms prescribed by the laws for natives of the country.

The subjects or citizens of each of the two Contracting Parties in the dominions and possessions of the other shall have free access to the Courts of Justice for the prosecution and defence of their rights, without other conditions, restrictions, or taxes beyond those imposed on native subjects or citizens, and shall, like them, be at liberty to employ in all causes their advocates, attorneys, or agents from among the persons admitted to the exercise of those professions according to the laws of the country.

ARTICLE VIII.

The subjects of each of the Contracting Parties in the dominions and possessions of the other shall be exempted from billeting and from all compulsory military service whatever, whether in the army, navy, national guard, or militia. They shall likewise be exempted from all contributions, whether pecuniary or in kind, imposed as a compensation for billeting and for personal service, and finally from forced loans and military exactions or requisitions of any kind. A

ARTICLE IX.

The subjects or citizens of either of the two Contracting Parties residing in the dominions and possessions of the other shall enjoy, in regard to their houses, persons, and properties, the protection of the Government in as full and ample a manner as native subjects or citizens.

In like manner the subjects or citizens of each Contracting Party shall enjoy in the dominions and possessions of the other full liberty of conscience, and shall not be molested on account of their religious belief; and such of those subjects or citizens as may die in the territories of the other party shall be buried in the public cemeteries, or in places appointed for the purpose, with suitable decorum and respect. B

The subjects of Her Britannic Majesty residing within the territories of the Republic of the United States of Venezuela shall be at liberty to exercise in private and in their own dwellings, or within the dwellings or offices of Her Britannic Majesty's Consuls or Vice-Consuls, or in any public edifice set apart for the purpose, their religious rites, services, and worship, and to assemble therein for that purpose without hindrance or molestation.

ARTICLE X.

Each of the Contracting Parties may appoint Consuls-General, Consuls, Vice-Consuls, Pro-Consuls, and Consular Agents to reside respectively in towns or ports in the dominions and possessions of the other Power. Such Consular officers, however, shall not enter upon their functions until after they shall have been approved and admitted in the usual form by the Government to which they are sent. They shall exercise whatever functions, and enjoy whatever privileges, exemptions, and immunities are, or may hereafter be, granted there to Consular officers of the most favoured nation. C

ARTICLE XI.

In the event of any subject or citizen of either of the two Contracting Parties dying without will or testament in the dominions and possessions of the other Contracting Party, the Consul-General, Consul, or Vice-Consul of the nation to which the deceased may belong, or in his absence the representative of such Consular officer, shall, so far as the laws of each country will permit, take charge of the property which the deceased may have left, for the benefit of his lawful heirs and creditors, until an executor or administrator be named, by the said Consul-General, Consul, or Vice-Consul, or his representative. D

ARTICLE XII.

The Consuls-General, Consuls, Vice-Consuls, and Consular Agents of each of the Contracting Parties, residing in the dominions and possessions of the other shall receive from the local authorities such assistance as can by law be given to them for the recovery of deserters from the vessels of their respective countries. E

ARTICLE XIII.

Any ship of war or merchant-vessel of either of the Contracting Parties which may be compelled, by stress of weather or by accident, to take shelter in a port of the other, shall be at liberty to refit therein, to procure all necessary stores, and to continue their voyage without paying any dues other than such as would be payable in a similar case by a national vessel.

In case, however, the master of a merchant-vessel should be under the necessity of disposing of a part of his merchandize in order to defray his expenses he shall be bound to conform to the Regulations and Tariffs of the place to which he may have come.

If any ship of war or a merchant-vessel of one of the Contracting Parties should run aground or be wrecked within the territory of the other, such ship or vessel, and all parts thereof, and all furniture and appurtenances belonging thereunto, and all goods and merchandize saved therefrom, including any which may have been cast out of the ship, or the proceeds thereof if sold, as well as all papers found on board such stranded or wrecked ship or vessel, shall be given up to the owners or their agents when claimed by them. If there are no such owners or agents on the spot, then the same shall be delivered to the British or Venezuelan Consul-General, Consul, Vice-Consul, or Consular Agent in whose district the wreck or stranding may have taken place upon their being claimed by F

- A him within the period fixed by the laws of the country; and such Consuls, owners, or agents shall pay only the expenses incurred in the preservation of the property, together with the salvage or other expenses which would have been payable in the like case of a wreck of a national vessel.

The goods and merchandize saved from the wreck shall be exempt from all duties of customs unless cleared for consumption, in which case they shall pay the same rate of duty as if they had been imported in a national vessel.

In the case either of a vessel being driven in by stress of weather, run aground, or wrecked, the respective Consuls-General, Vice-Consuls and Consular Agents shall, if the owner or master or other agent of the owner is not present, or is present and requires it, be authorized to interpose in order to afford the necessary assistance to their fellow-countrymen.

B

ARTICLE XIV.

- C For the better security of commerce between the subjects of Her Britannic Majesty and the citizens of the Republic of the United States of Venezuela, it is agreed that if at any time any interruption of friendly intercourse or any rupture should unfortunately take place between the two Contracting Parties, the subjects or citizen of either of the said Contracting Parties who may be established in the dominions or territories of the other, in the exercise of any trade or special employment, shall have the privilege of remaining and continuing such trade or employment therein, without any manner of interruption, in full enjoyment of their liberty and property, so long as they behave peaceably and commit no offence against the laws; and their goods, property, and effects, of whatever description they may be, whether in their own custody or intrusted to individuals or to the State, shall not be liable to seizure or sequestration, or to have any other charges or demands, than those which may be made upon the like goods, property, and effects belonging to native subjects or citizens. Should they, however, prefer to leave the country, they shall be allowed to make arrangements for the safe keeping of their goods, property, and effects, or to dispose of them, and to liquidate their accounts; and a safe-conduct shall be given them to embark at the port which they shall themselves select.

ARTICLE XV.

- D If, as it is to be deprecated, there shall arise between the United States of Venezuela and the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland any differences which cannot be adjusted by the usual means of friendly negotiation, the two Contracting Parties agree to submit the decision of all such differences to the arbitration of a third Power, or of several Powers in amity with both, without resorting to war, and that the result of such arbitration shall be binding upon both Governments.

The arbitrating Power or Powers shall be selected by the two Governments by common consent, failing which each of the Parties shall nominate an arbitrating Power, and the Arbitrators thus appointed shall be requested to select another Power to act as Umpire.

The procedure of the arbitration shall in each case be determined by the Contracting Parties, failing which the arbitrating Power or Powers shall be themselves (entitled to) determine it beforehand.

The Award of the Arbitrators shall be carried out as speedily as possible in cases where such Award does not specifically lay down a date.

ARTICLE XVI.

E

The stipulations of the present Treaty shall be applicable to all the Colonies and foreign possessions of Her Britannic Majesty, so far as the laws permit, excepting to those hereinafter named, that is to say, except to—

- F
- The Dominion of Canada.
 - Newfoundland.
 - New South Wales.
 - Victoria.
 - South Australia.
 - Western Australia.
 - Tasmania.
 - Queensland.
 - New Zealand.
 - The Cape.
 - Natal.
 - India.

Provided always that the stipulations of the present Treaty shall be made applicable to any of the above-named Colonies or foreign possessions on whose behalf notice to that effect shall have been given by Her Britannic Majesty's Representative in the United States of Venezuela to the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs within two years from the date of the exchange of ratifications of the present Treaty.

ARTICLE XVII.

The present Treaty shall continue in force during ten years counted from the day of the exchange of the ratifications; and in case neither of the two Contracting Parties shall have given notice twelve months before the expiration of the said period of ten years of their intention of terminating the present Treaty, it shall remain in force until the expiration of one year from the day on which either of the Contracting Parties shall have given such notice. A

ARTICLE XVIII.

The present Treaty shall be ratified by his Excellency the President of the Republic of the United States of Venezuela, and by Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, and the ratifications shall be exchanged in London as soon as possible.

In witness whereof the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed the same, and have affixed thereto the seals of their arms. B

Done in London on the day of , in the year of our Lord

No. 59.

General Guzman Blanco to Earl Granville.

(Translation.)

My Lord,

194, *Queen's Gate, London, June 22, 1885.* C

I HAVE had the honour of receiving your Excellency's despatch of the 18th, accompanying a copy in print of a draft Treaty of Friendship, Commerce, and Navigation between the United States of Venezuela and Great Britain, with certain corrections to which your Excellency asks me to express my consent, in order to avoid any misapprehension.

I proceed accordingly to reply that I see no objection to adding to Article VI "every description of;" to Article XV "The Award of the Arbitrators shall be carried out as speedily as possible in cases where such Award does not specifically lay down a date;" and to Article XVI "India;" and to Article XVIII "of the United States of."

But I am not allowed to retain in Article II the words "and unconditionally," which I omitted on purpose for reasons explained in the correspondence.

On the other hand, I must ask for the reinsertion of the following words of my Article XVII—"which, from the date of the exchange of its ratifications, shall be substituted for the one concluded between Colombia and Great Britain on the 18th April, 1825, and renewed with Venezuela on the 29th October, 1834." I consider the re-establishment of that incidental clause to be essential, for, if left out, a doubt at least would remain as to the repeal of the old Treaty, notwithstanding the differences between the same and the draft referred to. D

The two preceding suggestions being admitted, the conclusion of the Treaty may be proceeded with.

I remain, &c.
(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

No. 60.

General Guzman Blanco to Sir J. Pauncefote. E

THE Venezuelan Minister presents his compliments to Sir Julian Pauncefote, and, with reference to the remarks made yesterday by the latter as to the draft Treaty between the two countries, has the honour to reply that Lord Granville, the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, in a note of the 15th May, 1885, wrote to this Legation as follows:—

"In reply, I have the honour to inform you that Her Majesty's Government agree to the substitution of the phrase 'Power' to be chosen by the High Contracting Parties instead of 'Arbitrators' in the Article respecting 'arbitration;' and that they further agree that the undertaking to refer differences to arbitration shall include all differences which may arise between the High Contracting Parties, and not those only which arise on the interpretation of the Treaty."

Let it be permitted to remember the words of Lord Salisbury, the present Prime Minister, and Her British Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, in stating before the House of Lords on the 6th instant the policy of his Government:— F

"It is not our business now to enter on controversial questions which may formerly have been raised. And still more, your Lordships will observe the very material restriction on our action and on our statements which arises from the fact that we have come into these matters right in the middle of them, and we are finishing or furnishing the end of that which others have begun. The consequence of that is that many pledges have been given, and the first duty of any Government, whether it is

A fresh or has lasted for a considerable time, or from whatever side of the House or party it is drawn, is to see that the pledges which the English Government, as the English Government, have given, shall be observed."

Her Majesty's Government have adopted on several occasions, for questions about territory, as the happiest solution of them, arbitration: with the United States in 1827 and 1871, by Treaties in which two territorial disputes were referred respectively to the King of the Netherlands and to the Emperor of Germany. The judgment of the former produced no effect, the Arbitrator not having conformed to the terms of the compromise, and the parties afterwards settled the difficulty in 1842 by friendly agreement. The Award of the latter was pronounced on the 21st April, 1872, and accepted and acted upon by the two nations concerned. In the second case, the Memorial presented by the American Plenipotentiary, George Bancroft, says:—

B "Six times the United States had received the offer of arbitration on their north-western boundary, and six times had refused to refer a point where the importance was so great and the right so clear."

In regard to the other point mentioned by Sir Julian, General Guzman Blanco repeats that he has proposed, as to the most-favoured-nation clause, to suppress the word "unconditionally" only, for a new country like Venezuela needs to remain able to make particular concessions in exchange for those from other Powers, as a means of obtaining the advantages required by her natural aspirations for progress, and which she could not acquire unless by paying equivalents therefor.

194, *Queen's Gate, London, July 22, 1885.*

No. 61.

C

The Marquess of Salisbury to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, July 27, 1885.

I HAVE the honour to state that Her Majesty's Government have given their earnest consideration to the draft Treaty of Friendship, Commerce, and Navigation, the terms of which were in process of negotiation at the time of their accession to office; they have also had under their consideration the note which you were so good as to address to Earl Granville on the 22nd ultimo.

I regret to have to inform you that Her Majesty's Government cannot meet your wishes with regard to the omission of the word "unconditionally" in the most-favoured-nation clauses. They hold that those clauses have the same meaning, whether that word be inserted or not; but the present correspondence shows that the Venezuelan Government think otherwise and are of opinion that without it it would be competent for Venezuela to withhold from Great Britain any concession granted by the Republic to any third Power in consideration of some favour or concession received from it, unless Great Britain were to grant the like favour or concession to Venezuela. In his note of the 15th April, Earl Granville explained that it might not be in the power of Her Majesty's Government to grant the favour or concession granted by the third Power; and considering the freedom of trade, and the total absence of differential duties in this country, Her Majesty's Government consider they are entitled to claim most-favoured-nation treatment from Venezuela. They are prepared, however, to consider whether it would be possible to consent to the exclusion from the most-favoured-nation Articles of any particular favour which the Venezuelan Government might propose to except, as it may be found that they consist of local privileges of importance only to the States contiguous to Venezuela. Such exceptions would not materially interfere with the general principle of most-favoured-nation treatment, from which Her Majesty's Government are unwilling to derogate.

D Her Majesty's Government are unable to concur in the assent given by their predecessors in office to the general arbitration Article proposed by Venezuela, and they are unable to agree to the inclusion in it of matter other than those arising out of the interpretation or alleged violation of this particular Treaty. To engage to refer to arbitration all disputes and controversies whatsoever would be without precedent in the Treaties made by Great Britain. Questions might arise, such as those involving the title of the British Crown to territory or other sovereign rights which Her Majesty's Government could not pledge themselves beforehand to refer to arbitration.

E I have the honour to inclose a printed copy of the Treaty, with the amendments considered to be essential by Her Majesty's Government.

You will observe that some other, but minor, alterations have been made, but these are mostly matters of form, and call for no particular remark.

I have, &c.
(Signed) SALISBURY.

F

No. 62.

General Guzman Blanco to the Marquess of Salisbury.

(Translation.)

My Lord,

Paris, August 5, 1885.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Lordship's favour of the 27th July respecting the negotiation of a Treaty of Friendship between the two countries, with a modified draft.

In the first place, your Lordship informs me that the Government of Her Majesty cannot accede to my wish that the word "unconditionally" should be expunged from the most-favoured-nation clauses, since, even though without it they would have the same sense as with it, it appears from the

present correspondence that the Government of Venezuela considers that by omitting this expression A
it could refuse Great Britain concessions which it might make to another power in return for an
equivalent which Great Britain should refuse.

In the second place your Lordship withdraws the arbitration clause applicable to all disputes
arising between the two parties, which had been settled with the previous Administration, and
restricts it to those originated by the Treaty alone, on the score of want of precedents, and the
possibility that questions might be presented involving the title of the British Crown to territory and
other sovereign rights, which the Government could not bind itself by anticipation to refer to
arbitration.

With respect to the word "unconditionally," my instructions direct me not to admit it, on
account of the impossibility in which it would place Venezuela of granting particular advantages to
other States in exchange for others which it should receive from them, whether they were neigh-
bouring States or not.

With respect to arbitration, it appears to me that the new Cabinet could not by itself alone B
repeal the Article to which its predecessor had given formal assent, and thereby placed it beyond its
competence, and still less so, after your Lordship's declaration in the House of Lords, that the
engagements of the previous Government would be respected. I should be pained to think that this
declaration did not include Venezuela.

I think that boundary questions are of the number of those which it is most expedient to submit
to the award of an impartial third party. As is shown in practice, other nations are also of this
opinion; and that the same view is also shared by Great Britain, I think, may be inferred from her
action during 1829 and during 1872, in agreeing to submit two controversies respecting territory to
the decision of the King of Holland and of the Emperor of Brazil respectively. In the last case, it
proposed the arbitration no less than six times to the United States, as they allege, and it was only
the seventh time that they accepted this means of deciding whether or not the line should pass by the
Haro Canal. It appears from the correspondence of the Venezuelan Plenipotentiary, Señor Fortique, C
that the same proposal was made to him orally for the termination of the dispute respecting Guiana.

In fine, arbitration, in addition to having been employed on various occasions by Great Britain,
has been so favourably entertained in her Parliament and by her Statesmen, and in the public opinion
of the United Kingdom, that its general adoption could not fail to merit applause. Moreover, I
proceeded in this matter conformably with the Constitution of Venezuela, which requires the
Executive to stipulate for arbitration in comprehensive terms, and without any restriction.

I renew, &c.

(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

No. 63.

D

The Marquess of Salisbury to General Guzman Blanco.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, October 3, 1885.

HER Majesty's Government have had under their consideration the observations which you did
me the honour to make to me in your note of the 5th August respecting the proposed Treaty
between Venezuela and Great Britain. They regret that your instructions do not permit you to agree
to the Article granting to this country most-favoured-nation treatment in Venezuela in exchange for
the same treatment already conceded to the latter by Her Majesty's Government, or to the limited
form of Arbitration Article. Under these circumstances, I would ask you, M. le Ministre, to be so
good as to refer the points on which differences have arisen to the Government of the Republic, as Her
Majesty's Government cannot but hope that a perusal of the correspondence which I have had the E
honour to exchange with you on this subject will convince them of the justice and reasonableness of the
opinions held by Her Majesty's Government, and thus lead to a modification of your instructions
in a sense that will permit of the conclusion of a Treaty containing the stipulations which Her
Majesty's Government desire, and which are those now usually adopted.

I have, &c.

(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 64.

F

General Guzman Blanco to the Marquess of Salisbury.

(Translation.)

My Lord,

Zurich, October 12, 1885.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Excellency's note of the 3rd instant, asking me to submit
to my Government the points of disagreement in the negotiations for a Treaty, in the hope that that
Government might modify my instructions in such a sense as would permit me to agree to the most-
favoured-nation Article and to the limited Arbitration Article, as desired by the Government of Her
Britannic Majesty.

As it is now more than a month since I submitted to the decision of my Government all that your

- A Excellency says in regard to the Treaty we are discussing, I expect every moment a clear and decisive answer, which will be my definite instructions.

As soon as I receive these instructions I shall write a note to your Excellency in the sense they indicate.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

No. 65.

General Guzman Blanco to the Earl of Rosebery.

- B My Lord, London, June 19, 1886.

MY return to Venezuela being near at hand, I feel naturally a wish that a definite solution of the matters about which I have been treating with your Ministry since my arrival in London in the middle part of 1884 may be arrived at.

I refer principally to three affairs: (1) the additional duty of 30 per cent. upon the merchandize from British Colonies; (2) the boundary question between the territories of both Guianas; and (3) the pecuniary claims.

The two first matters are solved by the draft Treaty which is to be substituted for the incomplete and already old one of 1825, it being there established that in future the merchandise from British Colonies shall pay the same importation duty as those from the metropolis, and likewise, that any misunderstanding between the Contracting Parties shall be decided by the arbitration of a third Power, in unity with both nations.

- C And the third point, that concerning the claims, is only dependent upon the acceptance, on the part of Her Majesty's Government, of the manner of payment proposed by Venezuela, and which consists in the substitution for the gradual extinction of the capital, without any interest as it is now, of a diplomatic debt bearing 3 per cent. interest, and a sinking fund half-yearly. Spain, Germany, France, fellow-creditors, have found such a change an advantageous one, and the only thing remaining to carry it out is that Her Majesty's Government will complete their acceptance of it.

I am, &c.
(Signed) GUZMAN BLANCO.

No. 66.

- D *The Earl of Rosebery to General Guzman Blanco.*

M. le Ministre, Foreign Office, July 20, 1886.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your notes of the 19th and 24th ultimo.

I am most anxious to take advantage of your stay in Europe to endeavour to come to an understanding as to the questions in dispute between our respective countries, and, in accordance with the proposal which I made in my note of the 23rd ultimo, I now transmit to you a Memorandum of the bases on which I should be prepared to negotiate.

You will, I feel sure, recognize the conciliatory spirit shown by Her Majesty's Government in these proposals; and I feel confident that you will meet them with a sincere wish to settle these troublesome questions in a manner which will be fair and satisfactory both to England and to Venezuela.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROSEBERY.

E

Inclosure in No. 66.

Memorandum of Bases of Negotiation.

1. *Boundaries.*—It is proposed that the two Governments should agree to consider the territory lying between the boundary-lines respectively proposed in the 8th paragraph of Señor Rojas' note of the 21st February, 1881, and in Lord Granville's note of the 15th September, 1881, as the territory in dispute between the two countries, and that a boundary-line should be traced within the limits of this territory, either by an Arbitrator or by a Joint Commission, on the basis of an equal division of this territory, due regard being paid to natural boundaries. Her Majesty's Government attach special importance to the possession by British Guiana of the mouth of the River Waini, and they desire, therefore, to stipulate that the line should start from the sea-coast westwards of that point, due compensation being found in some other portion of the disputed territory for this departure from the basis of an equal division. The question of the cession to Venezuela of the Island of Patos will be considered in connection with the boundary negotiations. The River Orinoco to be entirely free to commerce and navigation.

2. *Commercial Treaty.*—Her Majesty's Government will be willing, if the other questions at issue are satisfactorily settled, to accept the conditional most-favoured-nation clause proposed by Venezuela in place of the absolute clause hitherto insisted upon by them. They will further agree to the insertion

in the Treaty of the arbitration clause proposed by Venezuela, limited to differences that may arise after the date of the signature of the Treaty, and excluding the questions of the boundary and of the Isle of Patos, which Her Majesty's Government are prepared to deal with specially in the manner indicated above. A

3. The differential duties against the West India Islands shall cease as soon as the Preliminary Agreement between the two Governments has been signed. The question of the claims to indemnity for the imposition of those duties, in contravention of the existing Treaty, will be referred to arbitration.

4. A settlement of the 1865 claims similar to that contained in the IIInd Article of the Convention between France and Venezuela of the 26th November, 1885, will be agreed to by Her Majesty's Government, subject to the consent of the British claimants. Other pecuniary claims of British subjects against Venezuela will be referred to a Mixed Commission or to arbitration, unless otherwise disposed of. B

No. 67.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Earl of Iddesleigh.

(Telegraphic.)

Trinidad, December 7, 1886.

PRESIDENT told me yesterday that a lighthouse would be immediately erected at Barima Point, in compliance with English request of the 26th May, 1836, and, if opposed by us, would instantly break off relations. C

No. 68.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Earl of Iddesleigh.

My Lord,

Caracas, December 7, 1886.

I HAVE this day reported, by telegraph, that it was the intention of the President of the Republic immediately to erect a lighthouse at Barima Point, in compliance with the alleged desire of Her Majesty's Government in 1836, and, should any opposition be made by Great Britain, that he would instantly break off relations. The circumstances which induced me so to address your Lordship are the following:— D

Early yesterday morning I received a visit from the Chief Clerk of the Venezuelan Foreign Office, who came to announce that, the President being desirous of an interview with me, the Minister for Foreign Affairs would call at my house at 3 o'clock in a carriage and accompany me to General Guzman Blanco's country house, if I accepted.

On reaching the President's residence, in company of Dr. Urbaneja, the present, and Señor Seijas, a former, Foreign Minister, I was at once ushered into the drawing-room, where I found a number of visitors assembled, and after a few minutes I was shown into another room, where a table was brought and a map laid upon it.

The President then invited my two companions and myself to take seats, and after a long and awkward pause, commenced in a very sententious manner to explain his motive in requesting my visit. He said news of the very gravest kind, and calculated to lead to the most serious consequences, had reached him, namely, that of Her Majesty's Government having formally taken possession of the disputed Guiana territory by establishing British functionaries ("autoridades") upon it in violation of all previous understanding and arrangement; that such an act compelled him, in vindication of the rights of Venezuela over the banks of the Orinoco, at once to erect a lighthouse at Barima Point, and thus bringing matters to a head by instantly breaking off relations if the works were interfered with. E

After another long pause, as if desirous of giving me time to reflect, the President asked what explanation I had to give for such conduct. I replied that the only one I could offer was that having myself heard not a single word in corroboration of the rumour, it was probably untrue, and I requested him to tell me whence he had derived his information. The President hereupon appeared somewhat disconcerted, altered his tone, and observed that he believed the news had come from a trustworthy source.

After this we all rose, and approaching the table with the map (a small one of Tejera), the President remarked that up to the left bank of the Barima River, all territory was Venezuelan and undisputed, and that, therefore, the erection of a lighthouse at Barima Point was justified.

I was, however, better acquainted with the topography of this precise locality than any one present, and was able, in the first place, to point out that the disputed territory commenced at the Amacura River, 10 miles westward of the Barima; and in the second place, that even admitting the neutral line to begin where his Excellency imagined, that the erection of a lighthouse would still constitute a violation of disputed ground, since the "Point" stood not on the left, but on the right bank of the Barima River, a fact which the President denied at first, but was afterwards forced to admit, on inspecting the Map with a magnifying glass. F

I then begged permission to speak, and said I was not authorized by my Government to discuss this question, but should simply state my personal impression that the Venezuelan Government were unduly precipitating matters by resolving on a step exactly similar to that which they accused

A Her Majesty's Government of having taken, and I besought his Excellency to postpone any action till I had referred the matter home and received a reply.

But the President refused my request on the ground that by lighting Barima Point he was only carrying out the wishes of the British Government, and on my asking when and how these wishes were expressed, I was referred to a note addressed by Sir Robert Porter on the 26th May, 1836.

In the course of the interview I stated that the only instances of British authorities visiting the disputed territories had been, as far as I knew, for police purposes; and I added that on the occasion of the last expedition, the fact had been communicated and explained by my predecessor, Colonel Mansfield, in a note which I distinctly remembered, I said, to have read, but which Señor Seijas as distinctly denied the existence of, and which, on referring afterwards to the Legation archives, I found to have been addressed by Colonel Mansfield on the 26th January, 1885, and replied to by the Venezuelan Government on the 3rd February.

B Since writing the above I have called at the Venezuelan Foreign Office where, on being received by Messrs. Urbaneja and Seijas, I said that on reference to the Legation archives, my statement of yesterday with regard to Colonel Mansfield's notification of an intended expedition for police purposes had proved correct, as they would themselves see if they referred to their own archives; and I asked if I could be shown the note by which in 1836, Her Majesty's Government, as alleged, had asked that of Venezuela to erect a lighthouse at Barima Point. My request was at once complied with, and the note produced in which Sir Robert Porter, on the 26th May, 1836, mentions (in the concluding paragraph of a lengthy communication addressed to the Venezuelan Government) a wish on the part of Her Majesty's Government, which was doubtlessly modified some years after on the report by Sir Robert Schomburgk, of the existence of the remains of an old Dutch fort.

C I then drew attention to the amicable desire of Her Majesty's Government, at various times expressed, of abandoning their rights over the bank of the Orinoco if they were met in an equally friendly spirit by the Government of Venezuela. I asked if the language of menace used by the President on the previous day, which I was bound to report by telegraph, was not calculated to render all prospect of an amicable settlement hopeless. And on Dr. Urbaneja here observing that this danger might be avoided by withholding for the present my telegram to your Lordship, I replied that I should willingly do so if before mail time to-morrow, I received an assurance that its cause was removed by postponement for the present of the threatened occupation.

Before concluding this dispatch, I must not omit to mention that during the early portion of my interview with the President, his Excellency used the expression, "occupation of Barima Point," which he subsequently changed into "erection of a lighthouse" (as though the terms were not synonymous), after my remark that the Government of Venezuela appeared to contemplate precisely what they accused and blamed Her Majesty's Government for doing; and that on my remarking that in order to prevent the disputed territory from becoming an asylum for criminals these had often been pursued by British police, and could be similarly pursued by Venezuelan police when escaping from the other side, the President observed, "Then this alters the case;" but he, nevertheless, on my asking at the conclusion

D of the interview if I should still forward to Her Majesty's Government my proposed telegram, answered "Yes."

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

P.S. December 8, 1886.—Twenty-four hours have elapsed since my interview with Messrs. Urbaneja and Seijas at the Foreign Department, and I am now forced, in the absence of any communication from them, to close this dispatch, which will leave for England by Royal mail-steamer to-day.

F. R. ST. J.

No. 69.

E

The Earl of Iddesleigh to Mr. F. R. St. John.

Sir,

Foreign Office, January 12, 1887.

HER Majesty's Government have had under their consideration the despatch of the 7th ultimo, in which you report the circumstances under which President Guzman Blanco made to you the intimation, of which you informed me by telegraph on the same day, that the Venezuelan Government intended to erect at once a lighthouse at Barima Point; and that, should any opposition be made by Great Britain, the President would break off relations with Her Majesty's Government.

F In the first place, I have to acquaint you that the language which you inform me you held at your interview with General Guzman Blanco has the approval of Her Majesty's Government; they do not, however, wish you to say anything further concerning the pursuit of fugitives into the disputed territory by the Venezuelan police, as it is not desirable to encourage the Venezuelan Government to adopt such action; and I now proceed to give you their instructions as to the reply which you should make to the communication from the Government of Venezuela.

You will inform President Blanco that the request by the British Consul for the erection of such a lighthouse in 1836, to which his Excellency referred in conversation with you as justifying the intention which he announced, was unknown to, and unauthorized by the British Government of the day: that an attempt to erect such a lighthouse without the consent of Her Majesty's Government would be a departure from the reciprocal engagement taken by the Governments of Venezuela and England in 1850 not to occupy or encroach upon the territory in dispute between the two countries: and that Her Majesty's Government would be justified in resisting such a proceeding as an act of aggression on the part of Venezuela. Nevertheless, as it appears that a light at Barima Point would

render the navigation of the Orinoco River safer, and thus be of undoubted benefit to commerce generally. Her Majesty's Government do not desire unduly to insist on their rights, and I have to instruct you to inform President Blanco that they will give their consent to the erection of a light at Barima Point on condition that an arrangement shall be come to between the two Governments as to the quantity of land to be occupied for the purpose, and that the Venezuelan Government shall give a formal engagement in writing that the placing of the light will in no way be held as prejudicing the British claim to the territory in dispute, of which Barima Point forms a part, nor be construed hereafter as evidence of any right on the part of Venezuela to Barima Point, nor as an acquiescence by Great Britain in such an assumption. A

On receiving such written assurances, Her Majesty's Government will be prepared to instruct the British local authorities not to offer any opposition to the erection of the proposed light; but you should warn the Venezuelan Government against the danger of their taking action in the matter without a previous understanding with this country.

I am, &c. B
(Signed) IDDESLEIGH.

No. 70.

Mr. F. R. St. John to Sir J. Pouncefote.

Sir,

Caracas, January 19, 1887.

REFERRING to my despatch to the late Earl of Iddesleigh of the 10th December last, I have the honour to inclose, in translation, a further note addressed to me by the Venezuelan Government on the subject of the contemplated occupation of Barima Point. C

If I am not mistaken, this note implies hesitation on the part of the President of Venezuela to carry out a threat which could only result in determining Her Majesty's Government to withdraw their offer of surrendering the lower right bank of the Orinoco River, in compliance with the wishes, not of those living on the spot, and directly concerned, but of the Venezuelan Government, and it attempts to effect a retreat from a difficult position by throwing all the blame on me for having failed to supply to the Venezuelan Government the explanations asked for, and for refusing to discuss the question without authority.

In the leading portion the phrase "his" (the President's) proposal to send an engineer and new officials to "Barima" is evidently intended to convey the idea, when published, that the Barima River is habitually occupied by Venezuelan officials, and that there is therefore no departure from custom in the proposed measure. In a subsequent paragraph, though allusion is made to Lord Aberdeen's note of 1844, which I had quoted in proof of what Great Britain claimed many years ago as British Guiana, it is endeavoured to show that the removal, at the request of the Venezuelan Representative, of the flags, posts, and marks placed by Sir Robert Schomburgk in 1841 was proof of our admission that the territory belonged to Venezuela; and in the concluding part it is affirmed, despite the explanations given by me in my note of the 10th December, 1886 (see my despatch to Lord Iddesleigh of the 10th December), that my statement that Sir Robert Porter recommended to the Venezuelan Government the erection of a lighthouse at Barima Point without authority from Her Majesty's Government is unworthy of credit. D

In order to avoid any possible doubt as to what really passed at my interview of the 6th December with the President, I deemed it right, without entering into discussion or taking any further notice of the frivolous plea that Sir Robert Porter's suggestion of 1836 justifies the occupation of Barima Point by Venezuela, to place on record a brief account of my interview, firstly with the President, and then with the Minister of Foreign Affairs, already reported in my despatch to the Earl of Iddesleigh No. 106 of the 7th December last.

I have, &c. E
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 70.

Señor Urbaneja to Mr. F. R. St. John.

(Translation.)

Your Excellency,

Caracas, January 8, 1887.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your note, dated the 9th ultimo, in answer to the request of the Government for information from the Legation regarding certain proceedings on the part of British authorities. F

The President of the Republic, to whom I read that answer, has directed me to state to you his regrets that the friendly spirit by which he was moved in imparting to you the information which he had received, and his proposal to send an engineer and new officials to Barima, Amacura, and other places, should have proved unavailing. You refuse to give the explanation which perhaps might have modified that intention either materially or as regards the time of its execution, for which reason his Excellency has commanded me to here point out that for all time the interview of the 6th initiated by him and the note from this Department, in which was summed up what passed thereat, will remain as proof of the loyal frankness and conciliatory wishes of the Head of the Government of Venezuela in this affair.

A I should here conclude, had you not added two remarks notwithstanding your declaration to decline what was asked, and to discontinue the discussion, but those remarks call for some explanation. In the first place, you deny my assertion touching the territory situated between the Rivers Barima and Amacura, alleging that it was already mentioned in Lord Aberdeen's note to Señor Fortique of the 30th March, 1844, as part of British Guiana.

Venezuela has never admitted, nor will ever admit, that Dutch Guiana bordered on the Orinoco; and it results from the note with which Señor Fortique commenced the negotiation of limits, as well as from preceding ones in which he called for the removal of flags, posts, and marks placed in 1841 by the Engineer Schomburgk at Barima and other places, and from the conference which took place on the subject with their Excellencies the Ministers of Foreign Affairs and the Colonies.

It was precisely the placing of such marks of foreign dominion in the places mentioned to which Great Britain holds no title, which gave rise to such serious feeling in Venezuela, and led to the mission of MM. José Santiago Rodríguez and Juan José Romero to Demerara in the capacity of Commissioners to ask for explanations regarding those astounding acts. In a note of the 11th December, 1842, Lord Aberdeen wrote to Señor Fortique that the marks had been placed as a means of enabling his Government to discuss the question of limits with the Government of Venezuela, that they were placed for this very purpose, and not, as Venezuela seemed to fear, for the purpose of establishing dominion and authority on the part of Great Britain.

Lord Aberdeen added that he had learnt with pleasure that the two Commissioners sent by the Republic to British Guiana were enabled to convince themselves by the statements of the Governor of that Colony that Barima Point had not been occupied by British authorities.

The usurpations sanctioned by Spain by the Treaty of Munster were those concerning the Colonies of Essequibo, Demerara, Berbice, and Surinam, immediately confirmed by the Convention of Extradition concluded at Aranjuez, whence you will see that the Dutch Colonies of Essequibo, Demerara, Berbice, and Surinam, with Curaçoa and San Eustaquio, are specified in contradistinction to the Spanish Colonies of the Orinoco, Coro, and Puerto Rico. Of said Dutch Colonies, the Netherlands transferred to His Britannic Majesty, by the Treaty of London of the 13th August, 1814, those of Essequibo, Demerara, and Berbice. Whence comes, therefore, British right over the Spanish Colonies of the Orinoco?

Your second remark is to the effect that the British Agent in Carácas, namely, Sir Robert Ker Porter, in 1836 Chargé d'Affaires of Great Britain in this Republic, proceeded to request its Government to place a lighthouse at Barima Point without the knowledge or authority of his Government, and you add, by quoting a note of the Legation of the 26th September, 1851, to this Department, that the doctrine that every act and word of a Diplomatic Agent binds his Government is inconsistent with international law, it being well known that not even a Treaty concluded by a Plenipotentiary is valid without it be ratified by his Government.

On these points the President commands me to declare it inconceivable (inadmissible) to the Government of Venezuela that during the long space of fifty years since the date of the communication of Sir Robert, the Government of Great Britain, informed by him or his successors of the step he had taken, should not have notified to Venezuela the fact of that want of authority of which, after fifty years, you now for the first time inform her, but which she had no ground for presuming.

I avail, &c.

(Signed) DIEGO B. URBANEJA.

Inclosure 2 in No. 70.

Mr. F. R. St. John to Señor Urbaneja.

Señor Ministro,

Carácas, January 19, 1887.

E I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's note of the 8th instant on the subject of my interview of the 6th ultimo with the President of the Republic, and must express to you my astonishment at one of the statements it contains, namely, that it was owing to my neglect to furnish explanations regarding certain alleged proceedings on the part of British authorities in Guiana, and my refusal to enter upon a discussion of the question generally, that the President was induced to persist in his intention to occupy Barima Point by erecting there a lighthouse.

Permit me, Sir, to state briefly my recollections of the main features of the interview in question.

The President commenced by saying he had received news of the gravest kind—that British authorities were in actual occupation of the territory lying between the Barima and Amacura Rivers—territory which his Excellency alleged, and I denied, belonged to Venezuela and had never been disputed; and he asked me to explain such conduct. To this I replied that I was unable to do so, for the reason that I had, until that moment, not heard a single word on the subject of the alleged occupation; and I suggested that perhaps there might have been one of the usual police expeditions in pursuit of criminals. His Excellency then proceeded to inform me that he intended immediately to occupy Barima Point by erecting there a lighthouse, and he should, he continued, instantly break off relations with Great Britain if opposed.

F Your Excellency will doubtless recollect that, at this stage of the interview, I ventured to remonstrate with the President on his determination to precipitate matters, and I asked for time in order to communicate by telegraph with Her Majesty's Government and await an answer. But his Excellency refused on the ground, he said, that he had determined to bring this long-pending question at once to an issue; and on my asking, at the termination of the interview, if he authorized me to telegraph to Her Majesty's Government in the sense of what he had just stated, his Excellency answered in the affirmative.

Your Excellency will also recollect that the day following I called at the Department, where I A was received by yourself and Señor Seijas; that I besought you to speak with the President, offering to keep back for twenty-four hours my telegram to Her Majesty's Government, which I did accordingly, but to no purpose, and so my message to England was at last dispatched.

I trust your Excellency will now perceive not only how impossible it was to supply the information asked for, but how difficult it would have been for me, consistently with my duties, to have entered, unauthorized by my Government, upon a discussion of a question of which the aspect was so entirely changed by this new and unexpected resolve on the part of the President of the Republic.

I avail, &c.
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

P.S.—Your Excellency mentions in the second paragraph of your note under acknowledgment the sending of new functionaries to Barima, &c.; I shall be obliged if your Excellency will inform me B when such functionaries were sent there on former occasions, and how long they remained.

F. R. ST. J.

No. 71.

Mr. F. R. St. John to Sir J. Pauncefoot.

(Telegraphic.)

Trinidad, January 29, 1887.

FRONTIER Commission returned. I am officially informed that evacuation by us of territory between Orinoco and Pomeroon is required, and if no satisfactory assurance is received by meeting of Congress, 20th February, relations will cease. Instruct me for this contingency. C

No. 72.

Mr. F. R. St. John to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, Foreign Office.

My Lord,

Caracas, February 1, 1887.

I HAD the honour on the 29th ultimo to report to Her Majesty's Government, by telegraph, that unless an assurance were received by the Venezuelan Government before the 20th February that the territory lying between the Rivers Orinoco and Pomeroon would be evacuated by Great Britain diplomatic relations should cease between the two countries.

I have now the honour to forward a translation of the communication from the Venezuelan D Government in which this determination is officially conveyed to me.

The note in question commences by informing me that the Head of the Venezuelan Commission which was sent to the Guiana frontier had returned to Caracas and reported that they found two British Commissaries on the bank of the Amacura River, where, by depositions taken, it was proved that jurisdiction had been and is exercised by such Commissaries and others; that there exists there a building used as a public office and flying the British flag; that vessels clearing from Ciudad Bolivar are not allowed to trade in rum or ascend the River Barima without permission from the British authorities at Georgetown; further, that gold-mines are worked on territory situated between the Rivers Cuyuni, Mazaruni, and Puruni, whence a great quantity of gold had been exported through the British Colonial Custom-house. Lastly, that the Commission had proceeded to Georgetown and acquainted the Governor with this violation of alleged Venezuelan territory.

The Venezuelan note then proceeds to discuss at length the right of Great Britain thus to appropriate territory of which the ownership is still in dispute, and argues from the incident, mentioned E in Lord Aberdeen's note of the 30th March, 1844, to the Venezuelan Representative, of an unsuccessful Spanish attack upon the Dutch at New Zealand in 1797, that the latter must have been in unlawful possession of the place.

It is further complained that by way of reply to the explanation of these acts demanded by General Guzman Blanco, when Venezuelan Representative in London, Her Majesty's Government published a Notice in the "London Gazette" of the 28th July last that all territory within the delimitation of Sir Robert Schomburgk is British.

The note then affirms that Venezuela is still disposed to end the controversy by recourse to arbitration—the only mode of settlement consistent with her Constitution—and concludes by stating that for the reasons which are set forth the President of the Republic demands that the territory lying between the Orinoco and Pomeroon Rivers be evacuated by Great Britain, failing which the Government of Venezuela will, in the case of either no reply or of a refusal, break off diplomatic relations. F

The despatch from the Earl of Iddesleigh of the 12th ultimo, of which I was directed to communicate the substance to the Venezuelan Government, having reached me immediately after I received the Venezuelan note of which the inclosed is a copy, I thought it the best reply I could give to a communication the receipt of which I did not otherwise acknowledge.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

Inclosure in No. 72.

Señor Urbaneja to Mr. F. R. St. John.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Caracas, January 26, 1887.

- A** IN accordance with what was communicated to you by this Department on the 7th December last, the President of the Republic sent as Commissioners to Barima and other spots, with the object already explained, Engineer Dr. Jesus Muñoz Tebar and General Santiago Rodil.

The Head of the Commission has just returned here, and has informed the Government of its result.

Unfortunately, the grave reports which caused that step are confirmed.

Firstly, the Commission found in the neighbourhood of the right bank of the River Amacura two Commissaries, Messrs. Francis Stephen Neame and J. B. Jeffry.

These produced their warrants as rural constables, sent by Mr. Michael McTurk, who styles himself Her Majesty's Stipendiary Magistrate in and for the Colony of British Guiana. The warrants are dated the 1st March, 1885, and 6th September, 1886, respectively.

- B** In replying to a communication from the Commissioners, the Commissaries stated that they had not received instructions to prevent the Venezuelan authorities of the left bank from descending the Amacura, but that they were authorized to prevent any Venezuelan vessel from selling rum or spirituous liquors on British territory, and they added that any one selling rum without a licence to that effect issued by the Government (of Demerara) could be arrested at any time.

In the said village of Amacura the Commission took declarations on oath from the Venezuelan Commissary, Mr. Robert Wells, and Messrs. Ancieto Ramuñez and Alfonso Figueredo.

- C** Their depositions corroborated the capture and arrest of the first in that same place, his conveyance to Georgetown and confinement in the prison of that place for two months, his trial, and sentence to a fine of 20 dollars, and, moreover, established the fact of the existence of a wooden house with a tiled roof, which serves as a public office, flies the British flag, was built by order and at the expense of the Colonial Government, and was seen by the Commissioners. It was in the same manner also proved that an English revenue-cutter, named "Transfer," had on various occasions made voyages to the Amacura, conveying the British Magistrate and armed police functionaries, with the object of inquiring into, judging, and deciding criminal and police cases; and that vessels legally dispatched from Ciudad Bolivar are registered in Amacura as well as in Barima, and are prohibited from selling their goods and continuing their course on the Barima unless in ballast, requiring them, in order to trade, that they obtain permission in Georgetown.

The Commissioners proceeded to the right bank of the Amacura, where they put themselves in communication, written and verbal, with the said Commissaries. From thence they proceeded to the neighbourhood of Acura, where they were told there was a Commissary, named Harrington, who was at that time absent, and that a Judge of the Peace was there until three months previously on account of the assassination of a coolie, and that the culprit was arrested and conveyed to Georgetown for trial. He was sentenced to five years' imprisonment.

- D** In Cuabana, a village situated on the right bank of the River Guainia, they found a shed which serves for a Protestant church and public school, built under the superintendence of the missionary, Walter Heard. In the register of marriages found there it is stated that the place pertains to the county of Essequibo. No Commissary was found in the place.

Moreover, according to information obtained from the schoolmaster, Mr. Jacob Inglis, the Colonial Government keeps one in the village of Guaramuri, on the bank of the River Moruca. The Commission also ascertained that gold-mines are worked under English authority in our territory situated between the Rivers Cuyuni, Mazaruni, and Puruni, and that a great quantity of that mineral has been already exported through the English Custom-house.

Lastly, the Commission proceeded to Georgetown, and, through the Venezuelan Consulate in that town, made the Governor of Demerara acquainted with the duty with which they were charged, what, by virtue of it, they had done, and with the (fact of the) proved violation of Venezuelan territory.

- E** The Secretary of the British functionary confined himself to replying on the 6th of this month that he had seen a Notice published in the "London Gazette" on the 21st October, 1886, of which he sent a copy, and he declared that the districts referred to in the official note of the Commission are within the limits indicated by the terms of the Notice, and form a part of the Colony of British Guiana.

In the Notice it is proclaimed and notified that the limits of British Guiana being in dispute between the Government of Her Majesty and that of Venezuela, and it having come to the knowledge of Her Majesty that the Government of Venezuela has granted, and intends to grant, concessions of land within the territory claimed by the Government of Her Majesty, such titles will not be admitted nor recognized, and that all persons taking possession of such lands, or exercising in them any right on the strength of such titles, will be tried as trespassers.

In conclusion, it is stated that in the Library of the Colonial Office, Downing Street, or in the Secretariat of the Government in Georgetown, British Guiana, may be seen a map which indicates the limits between British Guiana and Venezuela as claimed by Her Majesty's Government.

It is incomprehensible why in the said Notice these limits are not specified, and why they are left in a map separated from the Notice to which they relate.

- F** Well, then, by what is seen there remains not the slightest doubt that an extensive territory in Venezuela and the great artery on the north of the Continent of South America, the Orinoco, are practically under the authority of Great Britain, on the specious ground that there exists a dispute of limits between the Republic and Her Britannic Majesty.

The logical conclusion from the existence of a difference respecting the proprietorship of land and water should be all the more reason for neutralizing by common accord the places in dispute, pending

a decision of the same. But for one of the litigants to determine by himself, and without consideration of the rights of the other, upon the appropriation of the object in dispute, is by the light of all jurisprudence an unjustifiable violation of the most sacred law of nations, and is a mortal wound (inflicted) on the sovereignty of the Republic. A

Great Britain has herself, in an analogous case, condemned the very act which she has now committed against Venezuela.

According to the Decree issued by the King of Spain in 1768 the Province of Guiana was bordered on the south by the Amazon and on the east by the Atlantic.

So that the acquisitions of other Powers within these limits were unlawful, except such as were afterwards recognized by that Monarchy. As regards the Netherlands, to whose rights Great Britain succeeded, all that was left in their power of the said territory were the establishments of Essequibo, Demerara, Berbice, and Surinam, of which the Dutch had taken possession during their long war with their former Suzerain, which ended with the Treaty of Munster of 1648.

That the Dutch then possessed no other Colonies than those mentioned is proved by the Convention of Extradition concluded in Aranjuez between Spain and the Netherlands at the end of the eighteenth century, on the 23rd June, 1791, in which only these are named. B

And it is to be observed that the Dutch could not encroach upon the Spanish possessions, because Article VI of the Treaty of Munster forbade them to navigate and trade thither; notwithstanding this they continued to advance; but Spain, far from consenting to fresh usurpations, recalled them by force.

Lord Aberdeen himself mentions in his note of the 30th March, 1844, to M. Fortique, that in 1797 the attack by Spain of the fort of New Zealand, without attaching importance to its unfavourable result [*sic*].

What it is endeavoured to prove is not the superiority of her forces over the Dutch garrison, but the opposition made to the latter's advances. Therefore, all beyond the Essequibo was outside the jurisdiction of Holland, who, on her side, only ceded to Great Britain in 1814 the establishments of Essequibo, Demerara, and Berbice. C

In 1844 Lord Aberdeen proposed as limit the Moroco.

In 1851 Lord Granville suggested to Venezuela a line commencing 29 miles east of the eastern bank of the Barima.

In 1886 Lord Rosebery suggested a frontier which should start from the the sea-shore to the west of the River Guainia.

In 1868 the Governor of Demerara, in a Decree on land survey, fixed none more northerly than the Pomaroon.

It was on the 6th November, 1886, when on the repeal of that Decree, by order of Her Majesty's Government, that he ordered new surveys reaching the eastern bank of the Amacura.

It was also in 1885 and 1886 that he named Commissaries for the Amacura.

In 1841 the Engineer Schomburgk capriciously fixed the frontier claimed to-day by Her Majesty, placing posts and other marks. D

The Republic, being alarmed by such acts, sent two Commissioners to Demerara to demand explanations, and ordered their Minister in London to request that the marks be removed.

The Governor of Demerara stated to the Commissioners that, as the frontier was undefined and a matter of question, the work of Mr. Schomburgk was not and could not have been made with the idea of taking possession of the line, but as a simple indication of the line presumed on the part of British Guiana, and that in the meantime, while the frontier remained undetermined, the Government of Venezuela might rest assured that no fort should be ordered to be built on the territory referred to, nor should any troops or forces be sent there.

On his part Lord Aberdeen replied that the marks placed by Mr. Schomburgk, in various parts of the country which he had explored, were only a preliminary step subject to future discussion by the two Governments; that they were the only practicable means of preparing oneself for the discussion of the question of the frontier with the Government of Venezuela; and they were placed with this express object, and not, as stated by the Venezuelan Government, with the intention of establishing the dominion and rule of Great Britain. E

He added that he was pleased to learn, by a note from Señor Fortique, that the two Commissioners sent by this Government to British Guiana were able to convince themselves, from the statements of the Governor of that Colony, that Barima Point had not been occupied by British functionaries. This was written on the 11th December, 1841.

Soon after, on the 31st January, 1842, Lord Aberdeen ordered the marks to be removed, in order to put an end to the ill-feeling which existed in Venezuela in consequence of the proceedings of Mr. Schomburgk, and in compliance with the renewed representations of Señor Fortique; how to reconcile, therefore, this proceeding, at a time when it was held that during dispute it was impossible to take possession of the territory, with the act of to-day, by which the British Government has arrogated to itself the dominion of that which it professes to claim, exceeds the understanding of Venezuela.

And I must here remark that the latter never understood that the proprietorship of the places situated on this side of the mouth of the Pomaroon was ever in dispute, but only those to be found between this river and the Essequibo, and it very clearly follows from the proposal of Lord Aberdeen that it was agreed that the mouth of the Moroco should constitute the western limit of the British possessions. F

However, even admitting, by way of argument, that the territory in dispute was more extended, this would not have authorized Great Britain in occupying it, not only for the reason of the thing in itself, but because she bound herself not to do so.

I refer to the Convention concluded in November, 1850, by exchange of notes with Mr. Wilson, Chargé d'Affaires of Great Britain, at his request, and in pursuance of clear instructions from his

- A Government. He declared the rumours then bruited about here, that Great Britain desired to claim Venezuelan Guiana, to be without foundation and the reverse of true. He followed up this statement by declaring that Great Britain would neither occupy nor usurp the territory in dispute, nor order such occupations or usurpations, nor authorize them on the part of her authorities, and she requested and obtained from Venezuela similar assurances.

Hence it is clear that Great Britain has violated this Agreement, which was her work; that she has penetrated into forbidden places, visited the Rivers Guainia, Morazuana, and Amacura, and Barima Creek, affixing Notices on the trees on the river banks that her laws were there enforced; that she named Commissaries: carrying off a Venezuelan Commissary on pretext that he had maltreated a Portuguese, even though within jurisdiction of the Republic, conveying him to Georgetown, imprisoning him, trying him, and inflicting on him the fine of 20 dollars; that she established in Amacura a public office, traversing the space lying between it and the Barima by means of the coastguard schooner "Transfer;" that she included those places within the district of the Governor of Demerara, sending thither a Magistrate in order to inquire into and decide police and criminal cases; that she authorized the working of mines on Venezuelan territory, and finally appropriated it on the ground, as alleged, that the dispute of limits was pending.

- B As Minister of the Republic, General Guzman Blanco claimed from the British Government, in a note of the 28th July last, the explanation which such acts demanded, and the reply has been to proclaim and publish, by a Notice in the "London Gazette" of the 1st October, 1886, that what is included in the delimitation of the Engineer Schomburgk belongs to her; that is to say, that Great Britain, by herself and for herself, with exclusion of Venezuela, has decided as hers the mouth of the Orinoco, the most important river of the Republic, of which the Barima and Morazuana are branches, and including Barima Point, which her Chargé d'Affaires, Sir Robert Porter, spontaneously surrendered on the 26th May, 1836, as being under the sovereignty of Venezuela. Many times has the latter proposed that the question be submitted to the decision of an arbitrator of rights, and the Government of Her Majesty has declined, on the ground of being unable to apply such a method in a dispute of limits. She has persisted in her refusal, notwithstanding that by Conventions in 1827 and 1871 she referred to arbitration boundary disputes with the United States, the one respecting possessions in North America, and the other respecting the Haro Canal, with the circumstance that in the last case the proposal emanated as many as six times from herself.
- C Venezuela continues to be disposed to end the controversy by recourse to arbitration, which is the only way compatible with her existing Constitution.

On the grounds of what has been explained, the President of the Republic demands from Her Majesty the evacuation of Venezuelan territory from the mouth of the Orinoco to that of the Pomaroon, which she (Great Britain) has unjustly occupied with the understanding that if by the 20th February next, at the meeting of Congress, to whom the Government is bound to render an account of everything, no reply should be received, or should be negative, the diplomatic relations between the two countries shall be broken off.

D

I renew, &c.
(Signed) DIEGO B. URBANEJA.

No. 73.

Mr. F. R. St. John to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, Foreign Office.

My Lord,

Caracas, February 1, 1887.

- E I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the late Earl of Iddesleigh's despatch to me of the 12th of last month, directing me to inform the Venezuelan Government of the conditions on which Her Majesty's Government would not be indisposed to sanction the placing of a light at Barima Point, and I beg to inclose herewith a copy of the note which I, in consequence, addressed to this Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

P.S.—I should mention that the communication above referred to was delivered by me personally to the Venezuelan Minister, and that in doing so I drew attention to the conciliatory spirit in which it was conceived, adding that I hoped it might be the means of avoiding a rupture.

F. R. ST. J.

F

Inclosure in No. 73.

Mr. F. R. St. John to Señor Urbaneja.

Señor Ministro,

Caracas, January 31, 1887.

REFERRING to my interview of the 6th December last with his Excellency the President of the Republic, and to your Excellency's note of the day after, in which was signified to me the intention of the Government of Venezuela to proceed at once to occupy Barima Point by erecting there a lighthouse in compliance with the alleged desire of Her Majesty's Government, I am now instructed by Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to state to your Excellency, for the information of the President, that the request by the British Consul for the erection of such a lighthouse

in 1836 was unknown to and unauthorized by the British Government of the day; that an attempt to erect such a lighthouse without the consent of Her Majesty's Government would be a departure from the reciprocal agreement taken by the Governments of Venezuela and England in 1850 not to occupy or encroach upon the territory in dispute between the two countries, and that Her Majesty's Government would be justified in resisting such a proceeding as an act of aggression on the part of Venezuela. A

Nevertheless, as it appears that a light at Barima Point would render the navigation of the Orinoco River safer, and thus be of undoubted benefit to commerce generally, Her Majesty's Government do not desire unduly to insist on their rights, and I am, in consequence, instructed to inform the President that they will give their consent to the erection of a light at Barima Point, on condition that an arrangement shall be come to between the two Governments as to the quantity of land to be occupied for the purpose, and that the Venezuelan Government shall give a formal engagement in writing that the placing of the light will in no way be held as prejudicing the British claim to the territory in dispute, of which Barima Point forms a part, nor be construed hereafter as evidence of any right on the part of Venezuela to Barima Point, nor as an acquiescence by Great Britain in such assumption. B

I am further instructed to state that, on receiving such written assurances, Her Majesty's Government will be prepared to instruct the British local authorities not to offer any opposition to the erection of the proposed light. But I must warn the Government of Venezuela against the danger of their taking action in the matter without previous understanding with Great Britain.

I renew, &c.
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

No. 74. C

The Marquess of Salisbury to Mr. F. R. St. John.

Sir,

Foreign Office, February 7, 1887.

I RECEIVED on the 4th instant a telegram from you reporting that you had been officially informed by the Venezuelan Government that they require the evacuation by this country of the territory situated between the Orinoco and Pomeroon Rivers, and that, in the event of no satisfactory assurance being received by them before the meeting of Congress on the 20th February, diplomatic relations would be suspended between Her Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela.

I have instructed you by telegraph, to inform the Venezuelan Government, in reply, that, while Her Majesty's Government are still ready to enter into friendly negotiations for the settlement of the boundary question, they are not prepared to accede to the demand now made by the Venezuelan Government, much as they would regret the course of action indicated as the probable alternative on the part of that Government. D

I am, &c.
(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 75.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Marquess of Salisbury.

(Telegraphic.)

St. Thomas, February 7, 1887.

YOUR despatch of the 12th January.

The Government indignantly reject conditions, and insist on evacuation and arbitration, or rupture. E

No. 76.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Marquess of Salisbury.

(Extract.)

Caracas, February 7, 1887.

WITH reference to the late Earl of Iddesleigh's despatch to me of the 12th of last month, instructing me to communicate to the Venezuelan Government the willingness of Her Majesty's Government to permit the placing of a light at Barima Point on receiving a written assurance that the rights of Great Britain over the territory would not be prejudiced thereby, I have the honour to inclose a translation of the reply which I received from the Venezuelan Government, together with my rejoinder. F

Your Lordship will perceive that this Government look upon the offer made to them in the light of an additional grievance, and that they indignantly reject it as a proposal calculated, if accepted, to imply a recognition of the rights of Great Britain over Barima Point and the lower right bank of the Orinoco.

- A** Your Lordship will also perceive in this note that the Venezuelan Government have increased the demands made in their previous note, namely, that the alternative of a rupture must be the assurance of our evacuation of the whole territory, lying between the Orinoco and the Pomaroon Rivers, by adding the condition that we shall accept their proposal to submit the whole question of limits to the arbitration of a third party.

Inclosure 1 in No. 76.

Señor Urbaneja to Mr. F. R. St. John.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Caracas, January 31, 1887.

- B** I HAVE submitted to the President of the Republic the note which you delivered to me this morning, and in which you inform me that the request of the British Consul regarding the erection of a lighthouse on Barima Point in 1836 was neither known to nor authorized by the British Government of the time; that the attempt to erect such a lighthouse without the consent of Her Majesty's Government would be a departure from the reciprocal engagement undertaken by the Governments of Venezuela and England in 1850 not to occupy or encroach upon the territory in dispute between the two countries; that Her Majesty's Government would be justified in resisting such a proceeding as an act of aggression on the part of Venezuela; that, nevertheless, as a lighthouse at Barima Point would render the navigation of the Orinoco safer, and thus be of undoubted benefit to commerce generally, Her Majesty's Government do not desire unduly to insist on their rights, and, consequently, will consent to the erection of a light at Barima Point, on condition that an arrangement shall be come to between the two Governments as to the quantity of land to be occupied for the purpose, and that the
- C** Venezuelan Government shall give a formal engagement in writing that the placing of the light will in no way be held as prejudicing the British claim to the territory in dispute, of which Barima Point forms a part, nor be construed hereafter as evidence of any right on the part of Venezuela to Barima Point, nor as an acquiescence by Great Britain in such an assumption.

The President of the Republic, far from finding in the note above quoted a way to a solution of the existing difficulty, is of opinion that it is thereby more and more aggravated, as will presently be shown.

He does not admit that now, fifty years and eight months after the step taken by Sir Robert Ker Porter, it can be said that it was neither known nor authorized by the British Government, and that he (Sir R. Porter) be designated "Consul," as though to weaken the force of his words. At the beginning he was Consul, but after the exchange of the Treaty of 1834 between the two countries he was named *Chargé d'Affaires*, a rank which he had assumed and held when, on the 24th May, 1836, he pressed for the placing of a light at Barima Point.

- D** Venezuela neither admits nor has ever admitted, nor ever will admit, that Barima Point was ever in question, which it neither is now, nor ever has been, nor ever shall be, like Barima Island, which, with the Island of Pedernales and many others, is situated, geographically and politically, in the great mouth of the Orinoco, and is the exclusive property of Venezuela, its mother-country, of which they all form an integral part. No doubt it was out of respect for this sacred and unimpeachable right of proprietorship that none of the successive proposals of either Lord Aberdeen, Lord Granville, or Lord Rosebery included Barima Island.

The Government of Her Majesty appeals to the engagement of 1850 as a reason for refusing to Venezuela the right of placing a light on Barima, and thus justifies more and more the complaints and claims of the Republic, since it was with a full knowledge of this Agreement that she (Great Britain) has (now) possessed herself of the vast territory lying between the Pomaroon, Barima, and the right bank of the Amacura, thereby rendering any settlement impossible.

- E** I had stated to you, and repeat, that Venezuela has never considered the territory lying between the Pomaroon and the Amacura as disputed, but only that situated between the Pomaroon and the Essequibo, and that, even had the first been included, it would still have been impossible for Great Britain (with justice) to occupy or retain it, because she was precluded by the existence of that Agreement of which she now avails herself (as an instrument) against the Republic, but which she has broken for her own benefit.

The President does not submit to the conditions offered him for the construction of the lighthouse at Barima Point, because it would be (equivalent to) assenting to unjustifiable encroachments on the part of Great Britain, and would amount to a fatal surrender of the incontestable rights of the Republic.

And now comes the most important point of all.

- F** This is the first occasion on which the Government of Her Majesty has unveiled her pretensions to the River Orinoco, and has mentioned her rights in this respect by asserting that Barima Point forms part of the disputed territory, and has assumed the proprietorship of it, as well as laid down conditions for the use of the particular spot where the lighthouse is to be erected.

Hitherto, all had been limited to acts on the one side unknown to the other, but to-day it is notified to the other what is being done, and it is sought to obtain her approval for acts and pretensions which are opposed to her rights.

The President of the Republic has, in consequence, ordered me formally to renew the demands contained in my note of the 26th instant regarding the evacuation of the whole territory unjustifiably occupied and held by Great Britain from the Amacura to the Pomaroon in violation of the rights of Venezuela by the 20th February, when Congress meets.

And I have to add that, should this not be done by the day specified, and should, moreover, the evacuation not be accompanied by acceptance of arbitration as the means of deciding the pending

frontier question, that diplomatic relations will be broken off between the two Governments, and a protest shall be made which shall for all time to come establish the unquestionable rights of Venezuela as opposed to proceedings that were not to be expected from a Power with which it had always been her wish to cultivate the most friendly relations and frank dealing. A

I renew, &c.
(Signed) DIEGO B. URBANEJA.

Inclosure 2 in No. 76.

Mr. F. R. St. John to Señor Urbaneja.

Señor Ministro,

Caracas, February 7, 1887. B

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of two notes on the Guiana frontier question which your Excellency did me the honour to address to me, one dated the 26th and the other the 31st ultimo, and I must express my astonishment that, despite the positive assurance I gave—which was afterwards confirmed by Her Majesty's Government—namely, that Sir Robert Porter's request in 1836 for the placing of a light at Barima Point had been made without the authority, or even the knowledge, of Her Majesty's Government, the Government of Venezuela should doubt the statement and persist in regarding the circumstance as a justification of their claim to the spot. As well might it, on the other side, be argued that the merchants of Ciudad Bolivar (or Angostura as it was then called) presumably, from their proximity, better acquainted with the locality than Sir Robert, having petitioned the British Agent at Caracas instead of the Venezuelan local authorities for the means of safer navigation, that the circumstance proved that the merchants looked upon Barima Point as British, and not Venezuelan, territory.

With equal surprise do I observe that, notwithstanding your Excellency's allusion in your first note to the several instances, namely, in 1844, 1850, and 1886, in which Her Majesty's Government have, from a friendly feeling to Venezuela, offered to cede the lower right bank of the Orinoco, your Excellency should affirm in your second note that the Venezuelan Government now for the first time learn (by my note of the 31st ultimo) that the territory claimed by Great Britain extends to the Orinoco. C

I have only to add that your Excellency's first note was transmitted a few days ago to Her Majesty's Government, and that your second note will be forwarded by the next opportunity.

I avail, &c.
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

No. 77.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Marquess of Salisbury.

(Telegraphic.)

Trinidad, February 11, 1887.

THIS Government have replied officially that President decline further discussion till conditions in their notes of 26th and 31st are complied with.

No. 78.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Marquess of Salisbury.

(Extract.)

Caracas, February 11, 1887.

AS already reported to-day, by telegraph, I received this morning your Lordship's telegram of the 7th instant, the substance of which I at once communicated to the Venezuelan Government, receiving the same day an official reply, in which was intimated to me the President's refusal to discuss any further the Guiana frontier question until the demands contained in the Venezuelan notes to me of the 26th and 31st of last month should have been acceded to by Her Majesty's Government.

From the different reasons given by the President to myself and others for breaking off relations, it is difficult to look otherwise upon the threatened step than as a foregone conclusion.

Inclosure 1 in No. 78.

Mr. F. R. St. John to Señor Urbaneja.

Señor Ministro,

Caracas, February 11, 1887.

HAVING telegraphed to Her Majesty's Government the substance of your Excellency's note to me of the 26th ultimo, I have this moment received, by telegraph, instructions from Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, to state to you, in reply, that the Government of Her Majesty, while still prepared to enter into friendly negotiations with the object of settling the Guiana

A boundary question, are unable to accede to the present demands of the Government of Venezuela, much as they would regret the action indicated in the note from your Excellency above mentioned.

I avail, &c.
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

Inclosure 2 in No. 78.

Señor Urbaneja to Mr. F. R. St. John.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Caracas, February 11, 1887.

B AS soon as I received your note of to-day's date I transmitted it, by telegraph, to the President of the Republic, who through the same channel replied to me as follows:—

"I have just received your telegram. Say, in reply, to the British Minister, that the Government of Venezuela repeats and confirms in all its parts the contents of their notes of the 26th and 31st ultims, and are consequently unable to enter upon fresh discussion till the whole of the territory down to the Pomaroon be evacuated by Great Britain, which Venezuela has, according to the Agreement of 1850, the right to demand."

I beseech you to accept, &c.

(Signed) DIEGO B. URBANEJA.

No. 79.

C

*The Marquess of Salisbury to Mr. F. R. St. John.**

(Extract.)

Foreign Office, February 19, 1887.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 19th ultimo, addressed to Sir Julian Pauncefote, inclosing copies of your recent correspondence with the Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs in regard to the right of the Venezuelan Government to occupy Barima Point and other territory in its immediate vicinity hitherto held by the authorities of the Colony of British Guiana.

I have to express to you my approval of the note which you addressed to Dr. Urbaneja on the 19th January last.

D

No. 80.

Mr. F. R. St. John to the Marquess of Salisbury.

My Lord,

"Comus," at La Guayra, February 28, 1887.

E I HAVE the honour to inclose, with a translation, copy of a note by which the Venezuelan Government, on the expiration of the indicated time (the 20th February), informed me that relations between Great Britain and Venezuela were suspended—not broken off, as I had been led to expect. Under these circumstances, as I had already broken up my household at Caracas in anticipation of a rupture with a forty-eight hours' notice to quit, I proceeded to La Guayra, where three of Her Majesty's war ships, "Comus," "Lily," and "Bullfrog" had arrived the previous day, and where, from want of a suitable place on shore, I transferred Her Majesty's Legation to the first-named of these ships, commanded by Captain Jackson, the Senior British Naval Officer in these waters. At the same time, I directed Mr. Consul Boulton to call on the Venezuelan Minister of Foreign Affairs, with whom he is on terms of intimacy, and ascertain whether, notwithstanding the expression "break off" ("cortar"), which was used in previous notes, the term "suspend" ("suspender") employed in the inclosed note was to be taken as implying mere temporary cessation of official intercourse, or a complete rupture between the two countries. To this question Mr. Boulton received the most positive verbal assurance that a mere suspension, and not a rupture, was implied. I, in consequence, have not removed the Royal Arms from over the inner door of my house in Caracas, and have left my Private Secretary, Mr. Ouseley Fitzmaurice, there, in charge of the bulk of Legation archives.

F As regards the inclosed note from the Venezuelan Government, it can only be described as an extension of its many predecessors, without a single new argument by which could be modified the views already held by Her Majesty's Government. Your Lordship will observe the same oft-repeated complaints, that Great Britain has been ever since 1844, continually encroaching on Venezuelan territory, though she has really done no more than diminish, for topographical reasons, her offers of concessions which the Venezuelan Government have systematically refused. Your Lordship will also notice that the circumstance of British police agents having entered upon disputed territory, in order to watch Venezuelan proceedings, after the "Wells" and "Manoa Company" incidents, is seized on as evidence of a violation by Great Britain of the Agreement of 1850 not to encroach on disputed ground.

This pretended view of the case I have in vain endeavoured to correct during my conversations with General Guzman Blanco, who has always insisted that Wells was arrested by us on Venezuelan

* Substance telegraphed.

territory, and that the "Manoa" Company's agents did not overstep Venezuelan limits, which he has arbitrarily fixed at the Pomeroon River. A

There appears little doubt that the inclosed Venezuelan note is not intended to answer our arguments, but to mislead the world generally, and the Venezuelan public in particular, when it comes to be published.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. R. ST. JOHN.

Inclosure in No. 80.

Señor Urbaneja to Mr. F. R. St. John.

B

(Translation.)

Sir,

Caracas, February 20, 1887.

THE Republic of Venezuela succeeded Spain in her rights over the Captaincy-General of that name by the Treaty of Recognition signed at Madrid on the 20th March, 1845.

Of the Captaincy-General the Province of Guiana formed part. Its limits were, on the east by the Atlantic Ocean, and on the south the River Amazon.

Only by cession on the part of Spain could these boundaries be trenchd on.

The Dutch having made themselves masters of certain spots in Guiana during their long war of emancipation, Spain, on recognizing their independence, sanctioned their usurpations on the American coasts by the Treaty concluded at Munster on the 30th January, 1648.

The Settlements which she was surrendering to the Dutch were not therein specified, but in the Treaty of Extradition of Aranjuez, dated the 23rd June, 1791, the Colonies of Puerto Rico, Coro, and the Orinoco were mentioned as Spanish, while those of St. Eustache, Caracao, Essequibo, Demerara, Berbice, and Surinam, lying opposite to them, as Dutch. C

Of the four last-mentioned Colonies the Low Countries ceded three—those of Essequibo, Demerara, and Berbice—to Great Britain by the Treaty of London of the 13th August, 1814.

The English possess in Guiana no other rights than those thus ceded to them by Holland.

It should, moreover, be here observed that though the Dutch, in contravention of the Treaty of Munster, which prohibited them even from touching at and trading with the Spanish possessions, succeeded in encroaching on them, His Catholic Majesty always resisted these attempts at usurpation by force.

That the Dutch did not believe themselves to be the legitimate possessors of more territory than that of Essequibo on the north side of their Colonies is proved by the fact that no other is mentioned in the aforesaid cession to Great Britain.

In 1810, moreover, the Essequibo was the limit between the Province of Guiana and Holland, and it is this same which appertains to Venezuela, according to her Constitution. D

Since 1822 the Government of Colombia, the predecessor of Venezuela, claimed the Essequibo as belonging to the Republic.

In 1841 the engineer Schomburgk, a Commissioner of the British Government, explored Venezuelan Guiana, and fixed posts and other marks of possession as far as the Barima and Amacura.

Public opinion in Venezuela was aroused, the Government remonstrated, and Her Britannic Majesty ordered the removal of the marks, explaining that they had not been set up as marks of possession. Since that time Venezuela has been calling for a Treaty which should settle this question of boundaries.

It was not till 1844 that the Plenipotentiary of the Republic in London, after long preparation of the preliminaries, commenced negotiating a Treaty, grounding it on Treaty rights, on history, and the authority of charts, and he proposed the Essequibo as boundary. E

Lord Aberdeen, Her Britannic Majesty's Secretary for Foreign Affairs, in his turn proposed the Morocco; with this, as he said, Venezuela would retain entire proprietorship of the Orinoco.

The Republic did not accept a boundary which deprived her of the space lying between the Essequibo and the Morocco, to which the English could allege no title whatsoever.

In 1850 a rumour was spread that England wished to claim Venezuelan Guiana. Mr. Wilson, Chargé d'Affaires of that nation in Caracas, denied it, affirming that it was exactly the reverse of truth, and that his Government had no intention of occupying or of usurping the territory in dispute; that it would not order such occupation, nor sanction it on the part of its authorities; that it would order them to abstain from such acts, and would with pleasure renew these orders when necessary. He requested and obtained analogous declarations from Venezuela.

The territory in dispute was not at that time specified, but Venezuela has never understood it to be that lying between the Pomeroon and the Amacura, but that contained within the Pomeroon and Essequibo. F

Without ever losing sight of the question, Venezuela pressed for its settlement in 1876. At the end of five years, in September of 1881, Lord Granville proposed a new frontier, which commenced at a spot on the sea-shore 29 miles of longitude to the east of the right bank of the River Barima, adding that with this he should satisfy all reasonable pretensions and claims of Venezuela by ceding to her the so-called Dardanelles of the Orinoco and complete possession of its mouth.

The Republic also refused this line, which was offered for no known reason, and would have been much more unfavourable to her than that proposed by Lord Aberdeen.

In 1883 the British Government united the three questions of the boundary, the 30 per cent. additional duty on goods coming from the Antilles, and the pecuniary claims, and pressed for their simultaneous and amicable settlement.

- A General Guzman Blanco went, in consequence, to London, with full powers as Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, and he devoted himself with energy to the settlement of these matters.

In the negotiations respecting the new Treaty of Commerce, he already held the written promise of Her Britannic Majesty's Government to apply arbitration to all disputes between the two countries. This involved the question of the settlement of the boundary. But before the Agreement was signed there was a change of Cabinet. Lord Granville's successor, while fulfilling the promise made by the preceding Administration to other States, refused to sanction the Agreement with Venezuela, alleging that Great Britain could not apply arbitration to controversies respecting boundaries, while he forgot that she had applied it in 1827 and 1871 to such questions with the United States, the Arbitrator in the first case being the King of Holland, and in the second the present Emperor of Germany.

This was with reference to the Haro Canal, and it was the Government of Great Britain which as many as six times solicited and finally obtained arbitration.

- B In July of 1886, owing to certain steps of the Venezuelan Legation, Lord Rosebery proposed a boundary commencing to the east of the Guainia, but which was considered unacceptable for various reasons, amongst them that it was coupled with a demand for the free navigation and commerce of the Orinoco.

During these negotiations in Europe, agents of the Governor of Demerara have been entering Venezuelan Guiana, setting up marks and notices, and reaching once more the Amacura, have taken away from there the (Venezuelan) Commissary, Mr. Robert Wells, to try and punish him for maltreating a Portuguese subject, as, in effect, they did, notwithstanding that they possessed no jurisdiction in the locality of the act.

At the same time, they declared that those places were British territory, and that the laws of the neighbouring British Colony were there in force.

The Venezuelan Legation, with reason, protested against such unmerited outrages, and demanded due reparation.

- C The complaints of Venezuela were disregarded and unanswered.

It would seem as if they had been seized upon as a pretext for aggravating the injuries.

When the President of the Republic was informed of these incidents he called on you on the 6th December, 1886, requesting you to explain, and asked for a communication as to these incredible occurrences. Moreover, he informed you that he was about to order the erection of a lighthouse at Barima Point, as most urgently solicited so early as 1836 with repeated instance by Sir Robert Ker Porter, Chargé d'Affaires of Great Britain. You refused to give the explanation asked for, because the President did not consent to postpone the execution of his intention until you had consulted your Government on the matter. That is to say, you wished in effect that the President should not act administratively on Venezuelan territory without the permission of Her Britannic Majesty, who without any right has occupied and retains it.

- D You informed me in reply that the occupation of Barima Point would be considered as a violation of the above-mentioned Agreement of 1850, namely, not to occupy nor usurp the territory in dispute, and you, moreover, said that, nevertheless, as the lighthouse would be of general utility, they (Her Majesty's Government) did not wish to insist unduly on their rights, and would not object to its erection should an agreement be come to respecting the extent of land to be occupied to that end, and if a written promise were given that it should not be regarded as prejudicial to the British claim to the territory in dispute, of which Barima Point forms part, nor be construed afterwards as evidence of a right on the part of Venezuela to Barima Point, nor as an acquiescence by Great Britain in such assumption.

To the Republic it appears most strange that the Agreement of 1850, violated as it has been by Great Britain to her own advantage, should be now appealed to, and she has rejected conditions, the acceptance of which would have been destructive of her rights, and has declared that such an answer aggravated more and more the position of affairs. It cannot be otherwise, since by quoting the Agreement Great Britain recognizes the duty of obeying it, and her conduct contrasts singularly with what should be her rule of conduct.

- E In order to proceed safely and promote the construction of the lighthouse and for other reasons, the President last December sent a Commission composed of Messrs. Dr. J. N. Tebar and General S. Rodil. These explored various places, beginning with the Amacura; and as the result of their personal observations have brought back the following information:—

They found on the right bank of the Amacura two Commissioners, Messrs. F. S. Neames and G. B. Jeffrey, appointed by Mr. Michael McTurk, who styles himself Her Majesty's Stipendiary Magistrate in and for the Colony of British Guiana, the first Commission, dated the 1st March, 1885, and the second the 6th September, 1886. These Commissions are authorized to prevent the sale of rum or spirituous liquors by any Venezuelan vessel not holding a licence from the Government of Demerara, and to seize any person so doing.

- F They ascertained the existence of a wooden house which serves as a public office in Amacura, flies the British flag, and was built at the expense of the Government of Demerara. They ascertained positively that a British coast-guard vessel, the "Transfer," had on various occasions made voyages to Amacura, bringing armed police and a Magistrate to try and decide police and criminal cases. They learnt that in Barima and Amacura ships legally despatched from Ciudad Bolivar are registered and forbidden to sell their wares or to proceed to Barima Creek unless in ballast. They had information that there was another Commissary named Harrington in the neighbourhood of the Aruca, and that about three months ago a Magistrate had been there to arrest and try the murderer of a coolie, who was sentenced to five years' imprisonment. In Cuabana they found a Protestant church, which is at the same time a school, and in the Register of Marriages there it is stated that the place belongs to the county of Essequibo. The Commission further ascertained that the Colonial Government has appointed another Commissary in the village of Guaramuri, on the bank of the Momea; in the same manner they ascertained positively that gold mines were being worked under English authority on Venezuelan

territory between the Rivers Cuyuni, Mazaruni, and Puruni, and that a large quantity of that mineral **A** had been already exported through the Custom-house of Demerara.

The Commissioners then proceeded to Georgetown, and through the Venezuelan Consul made the object of their mission known to the Governor, and informed him of what they had done in virtue of it, and of the violations of Venezuelan territory which they had verified.

The Secretary of the Government answered on the 6th January that he inclosed the Notice published in the "London Gazette" of the 21st October, 1886, and added that the localities referred to in the official note of the Commission were within the limits indicated by the terms of the Notice, and formed a part of the Colony of British Guiana.

In the Notice it is proclaimed and notified that, the limits of British Guiana being in dispute between the Governments of Her Britannic Majesty and that of Venezuela, and it having come to the knowledge of the Government of Her Britannic Majesty that the Government of Venezuela have granted, or intend to grant, concessions of land within the territory claimed by the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, such titles will not be admitted nor recognized, and that all persons taking **B** possession of such lands, or exercising in them any right on the strength of such titles, will be tried as trespassers. In conclusion, it is stated that in the library of the Colonial Office, Downing Street, or in the Secretariat of the Government in Georgetown, British Guiana, may be seen a map which shows the limits between British Guiana and Venezuela claimed by Her Britannic Majesty's Government.

In addition to this the Governor of Demerara, in a Decree of 1868 on land survey, did not establish any farther north than the Pomaroon; but repealing this Decree on the 6th November, 1886, by order of the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, and doubtless with this sole object, he ordered new surveys which reached as far as the eastern bank of the Amacura.

The limits which to-day, though not claimed, are occupied by the British Government, are those which the engineer Schomburgk capriciously fixed in 1841.

Strengthened by the most unanswerable arguments, the Government, reiterating its wish to end **C** the controversy by arbitration, called upon Her Britannic Majesty's Government to evacuate the Venezuelan territory from the mouths of the Orinoco to the Pomaroon, which she had unjustly occupied, with the understanding that if by the 20th of this present month no reply was given, or if it was answered in the negative, from that time diplomatic relations between the two countries should be broken off.

On the 31st of the same month of January, while replying to the note relative to the conditions under which the British Government would consent to the erection of the lighthouse on Barima Point, Venezuela renewed her demands, adding that of an acceptance of arbitration.

On the 11th of this month you informed me that, having communicated, by telegraph, to the Government of Her Britannic Majesty my note of the 26th January, you were instructed to say in reply that Her Majesty's Government, while still prepared to enter into friendly negotiations with the object of settling the Guiana boundary question, could not accede to the present demands of the Government of Venezuela, much as they would regret the action indicated in my note.

Hereupon I repeated and confirmed in all their parts the contents of the notes dated the 31st and 26th January, owing to the inability of the Executive to reopen the discussion until Great Britain **D** evacuates the whole of the territory down to the Pomaroon, as Venezuela is, according to the Agreement of 1850, perfectly entitled to demand.

The 20th February arrived, and so did the expected refusal of the demands of Venezuela.

Thus has Great Britain rejected the just and moderate demand for reparation for the injuries which she has done and is doing to the Republic, notwithstanding the friendship which she has constantly professed, and the existence of a Treaty by which it is established.

Great Britain has violated the territory of Venezuela by encroaching on prohibited ground, by appointing Commissaries, by establishing Government offices on which the British flag flies, by arresting, trying, and punishing a functionary of Venezuela, by sending there with armed police a Judge who notified that these places were British and ordered mercantile restrictions, by running a revenue **E** cruiser between Amacura and Barima, by including these rivers within the jurisdiction of the Governor of Demerara, by authorizing the working of mines within the territory of the Republic, and by exercising other acts of sovereignty.

Great Britain has arrogated to herself the right of deciding for herself and by herself and in her favour a question which concerns her no more than it does Venezuela.

Great Britain has declared herself to be joint owner of the Orinoco, the great fluvial artery of the north of South America, possessing herself of Barima Creek, one of its mouths, and, by these means, of the commerce of the vast regions belonging to various countries.

Great Britain has thus followed a course in regard to Venezuela which she condemned in others.

Great Britain has decided to declare as hers the places in which she has just established herself, and the limits of which are in dispute with Venezuela.

Great Britain has infringed to her own advantage the arrangement which she herself proposed to Venezuela on the 18th November, 1850, and has occupied the territory guaranteed by her. **F**

Great Britain presumes to impose conditions to the establishment of a lighthouse on Barima Point, over which her Chargé d'Affaires on the 26th May, 1836, spontaneously recognized the sovereignty of Venezuela.

Great Britain refuses to resort in the case of Venezuela to that arbitration which she had recourse to with the United States of America in 1827 and in 1871 for deciding questions of boundary, of which the last was repeatedly urged by herself.

Great Britain has continued successively her encroachments from the Essequibo to the Pomaroon, to the Moroco, to the Guainia, to the Barima and Amacura.

A Great Britain has thus attacked the sovereign rights and independence of Venezuela, depriving her of the most sacred and inviolable of a nation's rights, namely, her territory.

In consequence Venezuela, not deeming it fitting to continue friendly relations with a State which thus injures her, suspends them from to-day.

And she protests before the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, before all civilized nations, before the whole world, against the acts of spoliation which the Government of Great Britain has committed to her detriment, and which she will never on any consideration recognize as capable of altering in the slightest degree the rights which she has acquired from Spain, and respecting which she will be always ready to submit to the decision of a third Power, as the only way to a solution compatible with her Constitutional principles.

After writing the above I received the note which you addressed to me on the 12th instant, and in which you communicate to me, by order of the Government of Her Majesty, that the latter having been informed of the recent visit of two Venezuelan Commissioners to that portion of the territory

B which is claimed by Great Britain as part of British Guiana and of what they there did, will not permit any interference with British subjects in those places.

This emphasizes more and more distinctly that she arrogates to herself complete jurisdiction over the territory of Venezuelan Guiana, which she has occupied because she claims it, and presumes to act with respect to it as though she were the real and exclusive owner, without the smallest regard to the rights of the Republic which claims it as hers. In consequence, Venezuela can do no less than confirm, as she does confirm, her foregoing complaints, and protests against a proceeding as arbitrary as it is oppressive, and which she will always look upon as null and of no effect.

I renew, &c.

(Signed) DIEGO B. URBANEJA

C

No. 81.

The Marquess of Salisbury to Mr. F. R. St. John.

Sir,

Foreign Office, March 7th, 1887.

I RECEIVED on the 28th ultimo your despatch of the 7th of that month, inclosing a translation of a note from the Venezuelan Government, and a copy of your reply thereto, respecting the intention which they had announced of erecting a lighthouse on Barima Point, at the mouth of the Orinoco.

D The Venezuelan note, which is a reply to the statement conveyed by you to the Government of the Republic of the conditions on which Her Majesty's Government would consent to the erection of the light, denies that the right to Barima Point has ever until now been in question; and in proof of the exclusive Venezuelan right to that territory, it affirms that none of the successive proposals of either Lord Aberdeen, Lord Granville, or Lord Rosebery for a settlement of the disputed boundary question included Barima Point within British territory.

The note goes on to say that Venezuela has never considered the territory lying between the Pomaroon and the Amacura as in dispute, but only that situated between the Pomaroon and the Essequibo, and it further states that this is the first occasion on which Her Majesty's Government has unveiled its pretensions to the River Orinoco, and has mentioned its rights in this respect by asserting that Barima Point forms part of the disputed territory.

E The British claim to the territory as far north as the southern mouth of the Orinoco (including Barima) is not, as the Venezuelan Government assert, of recent date. It is derived, as you are aware, from ancient Treaties with the aboriginal tribes and the subsequent cessions from Holland. The offers which have from time to time been made by Her Majesty's Government to concede to Venezuela a portion of the territory which is the right of this country were made in a spirit of conciliation with a view of reconciling the conflicting claims of the two nations. They have on each occasion been rejected by Venezuela, and the rights of Great Britain, therefore, remain unaffected by the offer of any one or other of those concessions.

F I may remind you of the following facts. In the note which Lord Aberdeen addressed to M. Fortique, the Venezuelan Minister in London, on the 30th March, 1844 (to which no reply was ever returned by the Venezuelan Government), it was stated that there could be no doubt that not only was the mouth of the Orinoco always claimed by the Dutch as their western boundary, but that it was early in their possession and military occupation; however, as it was believed that the undivided possession of the Orinoco was the object most important for the interests of Venezuela, Lord Aberdeen informed M. Fortique that the British Government was prepared to cede to the Republic a portion of the coast amply sufficient to insure Venezuela against the mouth of this, her principal river, being at the command of any foreign Power, and that, out of friendly regard to Venezuela, Great Britain was willing to waive her claim to the Amacura as the western boundary of the British territory and to consider the mouth of the Moroco River as the limit of her possessions on the sea-coast.

This was the British claim in 1844, although Her Majesty's Government then expressed their readiness not to press it to its full extent, and it continued to be so until 1850, when the arrangement was entered into between the two Governments that neither Government should occupy or encroach upon the territory in dispute between them pending a settlement of the boundary question.

In a note, too, which I addressed to Señor de Rojas on the 10th January, 1880, I stated that "the boundary which Her Majesty's Government claim in virtue of ancient Treaties with the aboriginal tribes, and of subsequent cessions from Holland, commences at a point at the mouth of the Orinoco

westward of Point Barima, proceeds thence in a southerly direction to the Imataca Mountains, the line of which it follows to the north-west, passing from thence by the high lands of Santa Maria, just south of the town of Upata, until it strikes a range of hills on the eastern bank of the Caroni River, following these southwards until it strikes the great backbone of the Guiana district, the Roraima Mountains of British Guiana, and thence still southward to the Pacaraima Mountains." A

In his reply, dated the 12th April, 1880, Señor de Rojas inquired whether Her Majesty's Government would be disposed, as they were in 1844, to accept the mouth of the Moroco as the frontier at the coast.

This Her Majesty's Government declared their inability to accept; but on the 12th of the following February Earl Granville, who had succeeded me as Secretary of State, informed Señor de Rojas that Her Majesty's Government would be ready to consider any conventional boundary, beginning at a more northerly point on the coast, which the Venezuelan Government might propose.

In acknowledging the receipt of Lord Granville's note, the Venezuelan Representative recapitulated the line laid down in his Lordship's note of the 10th January, 1880, as the British claim. B

In the Memorandum of further proposals communicated to Señor de Rojas on the 15th September, 1881, Lord Granville stated as follows:—

"5. As regards that portion of the territory which lies between the Moroco and the mouth of the Orinoco, Her Majesty's Government believe that no impartial person, after studying the records, can escape the conviction that the Barima was undoubtedly before, and at the time of, the conclusion of the Treaty of Munster (1648) held by the Dutch, and that the right of Her Majesty's Government to the territory up to that point is in consequence unassailable.

"6. But they view it as of such importance to the welfare and material advancement of the Colony of British Guiana that this long-pending boundary question should be speedily settled, that they think that if some of the rights of Great Britain can be waived without serious detriment to the Colony, it would be highly desirable to do so, if thereby a settlement can be effected.

"7. With this object in view, in a spirit of conciliation, Her Majesty's Government have sought to suggest a boundary which, while it shall afford due protection to the interests of British Guiana, shall be such as to recognize the reasonable claims and requirements of Venezuela, and avoid the occasion for subsequent disputes, C

"8. They are disposed, therefore, to submit the following as a line of boundary, which they consider will yield to Venezuela every reasonable requirement, while securing the interests of British Guiana:—

"The initial point to be fixed at a spot on the sea-shore 29 miles of longitude due east from the right bank of the River Barima, and to be carried thence south over the mountain or hill, called in Schomburgk's Map the Yarikita Hill, to the 8th parallel of north latitude, thence west along the same parallel of latitude until it cuts the boundary-line proposed by Schomburgk, and laid down on the maps before mentioned, thence to follow such boundary along its course to the Acarabisi, following the Cuyuni to its source, and from thence in a south-easterly direction to the line, as proposed by Schomburgk, to the Essequibo and Correntyne." D

It is hardly necessary that I should quote any further communications with the Venezuelan Government in order to refute the assertion that they were, until they received your note of the 31st January, unaware that Her Majesty's Government claimed any territory between the Pomeroun and the Amacura. It will be sufficient that I should remind you that, during the course of the negotiations which were carried on between the Earl of Rosebery and General Guzman Blanco in the course of last year, a Memorandum was communicated to the General (20th July) proposing that the respective lines suggested by Señor de Rojas on the 21st February, 1881, and by Lord Granville on the 15th September of the same year, should be taken as the limits of the territory in dispute, and that a boundary-line should be traced within those limits on the basis of an equal division of that territory.

The Venezuelan Government, in their note, also charge Her Majesty's Government with a breach of the reciprocal engagement of 1850.

You are already aware, from General Guzman Blanco's note to the Earl of Rosebery of the 28th July, 1886, a copy of which was forwarded to you in the Earl of Iddesleigh's despatch of the 25th August last, that, although his Excellency complained of the action of the British Colonial authorities at the mouth of the Orinoco River in October 1884, and declared it to be a violation of the Agreement of 1850, no allusion whatever was made to the fact that on repeated occasions long prior to that date the Venezuelan Government had violated that engagement by granting concessions of land in the disputed territory for mining and other purposes. E

I refer especially to the concessions made on the 12th May, 1881, on the 22nd September, 1883, and on the 20th March, 1884, at the very time when proposals made by the British Government for the settlement of this long-disputed boundary question were said to be actually under consideration by the Venezuelan Government.

Her Majesty's Government, therefore, consider that they were fully justified in issuing the Notice which appeared in the "London Gazette" of the 22nd October, 1886, and in taking such other precautions as seemed to be necessary to safeguard the rights of Great Britain.

I am, &c.
(Signed) SALISBURY. F

No. 82.

Señor Urbaneja to the Marquess of Salisbury.

(Translation.)

My Lord,

Venezuelan Legation, Paris, January 10, 1890.

- A I HAVE the honour to address your Lordship, with profound respect, in order to inform you that the Government of Venezuela, being desirous of renewing diplomatic relations, unfortunately interrupted, with Her Britannic Majesty, have empowered me to negotiate and sign, with any person or persons duly authorized by Her Majesty, a Treaty for the renewal of diplomatic relations between the two countries.

I inclose a certified copy of the document conferring the necessary power on me.

Being eager, on my part, to execute this important commission, I came to London at Christmas in order to furnish proof of the anxiety of the Venezuelan Government for the renewal of diplomatic relations with Her Majesty's Government; I found it impossible, however, during Christmas time, to address your Lordship, as I was compelled to return to Paris, where I hold the post of Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of Venezuela in France. I shall have to remain here six or seven days longer, and shall then be able to come to London, where I can stay as long as may be necessary for the attainment of a successful result of the important mission intrusted to me by the

- B Venezuelan Government. I venture to place great confidence in the noble feelings of justice which animate the powerful Government of Great Britain.

Being desirous that your Lordship may be informed of the mission which has been intrusted to me, I have the honour to address this note to you, and to request you to take into consideration the power conferred on me, and to grant me an interview, at which I may be allowed to give expression at greater length to the anxiety of Venezuela to renew diplomatic relations with Her Majesty's Government, an anxiety which I trust is apparent from the terms of the present note.

I avail, &c.

(Signed) MODESTO URBANEJA.

Inclosure in No. 82.

C

Full Power.

(Translation.)

Dr. J. P. Rójas Paul, Constitutional President of the United States of Venezuela.

To all who may see these presents, greeting:

WHEREAS it is desirable that diplomatic relations, now suspended, should be renewed between Venezuela and Her Britannic Majesty.

Accordingly I, with the consent of the Federal Council, grant full power to Dr. Modesto Urbaneja, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to the French Republic, to negotiate and sign, with any person or persons duly authorized by Her Majesty's Government, a Treaty for the renewal of relations with Venezuela, in accordance with the instructions sent to that Minister, and on the understanding that his engagements shall have no validity until they have been approved by the Republic, as laid down by the Constitution.

- D Given, signed by my hand, sealed with the Great Seal of the Republic, and countersigned by the Minister of Foreign Affairs, at Carácas, on the 12th November, 1889.

(Signed) S. P. RÓJAS PAUL

(Countersigned) P. CASANOVA.

*Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Treaty Department,
Carácas, November 21, 1889.*

A true copy:

The Superintendent,

(Signed) R. V. SEIJAS.

E

No. 83.

Foreign Office to Señor Urbaneja.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, January 16, 1890

I AM directed by the Marquess of Salisbury to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th instant, informing him of the wish of the Venezuelan Government for the renewal of diplomatic relations with Her Britannic Majesty, and inclosing a copy of the full power granted to you by the President of Venezuela empowering you to negotiate for that purpose with Her Majesty's Government.

Lord Salisbury desires me to say that, as soon as his health is sufficiently re-established, he will be happy to take an early opportunity of arranging a time when he can have the honour of receiving you.

I have, &c.

F

(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

No. 84.

Foreign Office to Señor Urbaneja.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, February 10, 1890.

IN compliance with your request I have the honour, by Lord Salisbury's direction, to transmit to you herewith a statement of the conditions which Her Majesty's Government consider necessary for a satisfactory settlement of the questions pending between Venezuela and Great Britain. A

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

Inclosure in No. 84.

Pro-memoriâ.

HER Majesty's Government have received with satisfaction the communication from Señor Urbaneja that he has been empowered by the President of Venezuela to negotiate for a renewal of diplomatic relations between the two countries, which were interrupted in 1887 by the Venezuelan Government then in office. Her Majesty's Government have on their side always had every desire to cultivate friendly relations with the Republic of Venezuela. B

In accordance with Señor Urbaneja's request, the following statement has been prepared of the conditions which Her Majesty's Government consider necessary for a satisfactory settlement of the questions pending between the two countries:—

1. As regards the frontier between Venezuela and the Colony of British Guiana, Her Majesty's Government could not accept as satisfactory any arrangement which did not admit the British title to the territory comprised within the line laid down by Sir R. Schomburgk in 1841. They would be ready to refer to arbitration the claim of Great Britain to certain territories to the west of that line.

2. Her Majesty's Government consider that they are entitled to expect that the differential duties now levied on imports from British Colonies in violation of Article IV of the Commercial Treaty of 1825 shall be repealed. C

3. They would propose that all outstanding claims on the part of subjects of either country against the Government of the other should be referred to a Mixed Commission.

No. 85.

Señor Urbaneja to Foreign Office.

(Translation.)

Sir,

Venezuelan Legation, Paris, February 13, 1890.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your note of the 10th, inclosing the *pro-memoriâ* which you transmitted to me by direction of Lord Salisbury respecting the conditions which are held by Her Britannic Majesty's Government to be necessary in view of a solution of the questions pending between Great Britain and Venezuela. D

Being desirous that those questions should be settled in a peaceful and friendly manner, which is the wish of the Venezuelan Government, I inclose a paper containing observations on the above-mentioned *pro-memoriâ*, which may bring those questions to a friendly termination if taken into consideration by Her Majesty's Government, with their noble appreciation of justice.

I offer you my particular thanks for your kind attention, and I beg you to use your influence in favour of the just observations which I thought I ought to make with regard to the *pro-memoriâ*.

I have, &c.
(Signed) MODESTO URBANEJA.

Inclosure in No. 85.

Observations on the Pro-memoriâ addressed to me by Sir T. H. Sanderson, under directions from Lord Salisbury, respecting the Conditions which are held by Her Britannic Majesty's Government to be necessary in view of a satisfactory Settlement of the Questions pending between Venezuela and Great Britain.

(Translation.)

VENEZUELA possesses documents, historical data, Spanish and English maps, and information of all kinds relating to the past, showing that Venezuelan Guiana extends to the Essequibo, the natural frontier on the side of British Guiana, and in regard to Punta Barima, Her Britannic Majesty's Government has recognized that that point and the island belonging to it are part of the Venezuelan territory and possessions. The Venezuelan Government cannot, therefore, accept any single point on the arbitrary and capricious line laid down by Sir R. Schomburgk in 1841, which has been declared to F

A be null and void even by the Government of Her Majesty. Neither is it possible for Venezuela to accept arbitration in respect to territory to the west of that line.

Notwithstanding her unquestionable rights Venezuela has proposed, and now proposes, an arbitration, which shall include all the territory from the Essequibo, and the evacuation of the invaded territory from the Pomeroon onward in the direction of the Orinoco.

With regard to this matter, the papers in the case show that the British Government has itself proposed, through the Right Honourable Lieutenant-General Sir Andrew Clarke and the Right Honourable Captain Lowther "to evacuate the invaded territory, and to submit the case to the arbitration of a friendly Power, provided Venezuela would declare diplomatic relations to be re-established between the two countries."

B In this view, the Government of Venezuela has thought fit to appoint a Confidential Agent to conclude a Preliminary Agreement for the re-establishment of diplomatic relations with the Government of Her Britannic Majesty. In these circumstances, it was observed with regret that the conditions required by Lord Salisbury in the above-mentioned *pro-memoria* are more unfavourable to Venezuela, whose President, Dr. Rojas Paul, desires peace, and seeks to establish relations with Great Britain, than the proposals made to the former Confidential Agent, who, when President of Venezuela, broke off diplomatic relations with Great Britain, which country may well have reason to complain of the conduct of the Magistrate so acting.

The present Government of Venezuela, a Constitutional, prudent, and pacific Government, which has given Great Britain no reason to complain, but which is, on the contrary, anxious to renew diplomatic relations with Her Britannic Majesty's Government, hoped that the conditions to be offered by Her Majesty's Government with that object would have been less onerous for Venezuela than those formerly offered to the Representative of the Government which broke off relations with the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, and against which the Queen's Government might well have some reason to complain.

It is therefore necessary to repeat, that the present *pro-memoria* from Lord Salisbury is much more unfavourable to Venezuela than the proposals made to my predecessor by Sir Andrew Clarke and Captain Lowther.

2. With reference to the differential duty levied on imports from the English Colonies and also from Colonies belonging to other countries, it should be remembered that the complaints made by Venezuela against the protection given by the authorities of Demerara to the clandestine introduction of merchandize into Venezuela are of long standing, and have been constant. But in no case can that differential duty be considered as a violation of Article IV of the Commercial Treaty of 1825.

C This difficulty can be completely removed in the new Commercial Treaty which is to be concluded between Great Britain and Venezuela; for if the progress of civilization and commerce throughout the world, and the increased transactions of all kinds between the two countries of Great Britain and Venezuela be considered, the Treaty of 1825 must be held to have become obsolete.

D 3. Neither does any difficulty present itself with regard to the settlement of the respective claims of the two nations of Great Britain and Venezuela against each other, for in this matter Great Britain, which may be considered as one of the nations which have founded the universal principles of modern international law, will have no difficulty in applying those principles to Venezuela in order to come to an understanding, as other powerful nations have already done, that the claims in question shall be made in accordance with the principles of international law, now well known in the civilized world.

It is with the greatest respect, and while repeating an expression of the wish that diplomatic relations may be renewed between Venezuela and Great Britain, that these observations are submitted on the *pro-memoria* which Sir T. H. Sanderson, by direction of Lord Salisbury, transmitted to me, in view of the re-establishment of diplomatic relations between the countries in question.

E It may be hoped that the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, guided by their own sentiments of justice, will modify the conditions laid down in their *pro-memoria* in order that they may become compatible with the sovereignty and the rights of Venezuela, with the respect owed to public opinion, which is well informed in the matter, and with the duties imposed by the desire to preserve the internal peace of the Republic, and its friendly diplomatic relations with the Government of Her Britannic Majesty.

(Signed) MODESTO URBANEJA.

Paris, February 13, 1890.

No. 86.

Foreign Office to Señor Urbaneja.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, February 19, 1890.

F I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 13th instant, and its inclosure, containing your observations on the Memorandum, forwarded with my letter of the 10th, respecting the questions at issue between Her Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela.

I have lost no time in laying your communication before the Marquess of Salisbury.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

No. 87.

Foreign Office to Señor Urbaneja.

M. le Ministre,

Foreign Office, March 19, 1890.

WITH reference to my note of the 19th ultimo, I have now the honour to transmit to you, by A direction of the Marquess of Salisbury, the accompanying Memorandum containing the views of Her Majesty's Government on the paper inclosed in your note of the 13th ultimo, relative to the conditions which are held by them to be necessary for a solution of the questions pending between Great Britain and Venezuela, and for the renewal of diplomatic relations between the two countries.

I have, &c.

(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

Inclosure in No. 87.

Memorandum in reply to Señor Urbaneja's Pro-Memoriâ of February 13, 1890.

HER Majesty's Government have given their careful attention to Señor Urbaneja's Memorandum of the 13th February. The following observations are forwarded in reply:—

1. As regards the boundary of British Guiana, Her Majesty's Government have carefully studied all the documents, historical data, maps, and other information which have been communicated or referred to by the Venezuelan Government in the course of the discussions.

They have also recently made further investigations, which have resulted in the acquisition of much information of which they believe that the Venezuelan Government is not aware.

After examination of all this evidence, they can say without hesitation that the claim of the Venezuelan Government to the Essequibo is one which Spain never asserted, and which Her Majesty's Government must regard as absolutely untenable; the claim of Great Britain, on the other hand, to the whole basin of the Cuyuni and Yuruari is shown to be solidly founded, and the greater part of the district has been for three centuries under continuous settlement by the Dutch and by the British as their successors.

In these circumstances, Her Majesty's Government must decline, as they have repeatedly declined before, to entertain any proposal for bringing into an arbitration claims on the part of Venezuela which in their full extent involve the title of the larger half of the British Colony.

They cannot admit that there is any foundation for the assertion that any Government of Her Majesty ever recognized Point Barima as Venezuelan territory. Her Majesty's Government have constantly maintained that of strict right they are entitled to the whole country within the line described in Lord Salisbury's note to Señor Rojas of the 10th January, 1880, that is, as far as the high lands of Upata, if not up to the Orinoco itself, and that all settlements by Venezuela to the east of that line are in the nature of encroachments on the rights of Great Britain, whose desire has been throughout to pursue a conciliatory course, and to effect a solution by means of friendly compromise and concession.

Her Majesty's Government must repeat that they cannot admit any question as to their title to territory within the line surveyed by Sir R. Schomburgk in 1841, and laid down on Hebert's Map, inclosed herewith. On the other hand, Her Majesty's Government do not wish to insist on the extreme limit of their claim, as stated in the note to Señor Rojas referred to above. For the purpose of facilitating a settlement, and as an indication of good-will towards Venezuela, they would be ready to abandon a portion of that claim; and as regards that part of the territory between the Schomburgk line and their extreme claim, which is indicated by a green line on the Map marked (A), and attached hereto, they are prepared to submit their claims to the arbitration of a third party.

Her Majesty's Government have never in any way authorized either Sir Andrew Clarke or Captain Lowther to present any proposals to the Government of Venezuela, and they must now, while regretting that Señor Urbaneja should have been misled, state their entire inability to adopt such proposals as he mentions.

2. As regards the question of the differential duties, Her Majesty's Government have the highest legal opinion in support of their view, that these duties are an infraction of the Treaty of 1825. They consider themselves, therefore, justified in claiming the repeal of the duties, quite apart from the question of a fresh Commercial Treaty.

Her Majesty's Government have, on their part, always endeavoured, to the best of their ability, to prevent all illicit traffic between Her Majesty's Colonies and Venezuela, but it would not be reasonable to hold Great Britain or her Colonies responsible for the conduct of Venezuelan officials, or for the administration of law outside Her Majesty's colonial waters.

Her Majesty's Government do not doubt that if the other questions at issue between the two Governments were satisfactorily adjusted, means could be found for arranging on an equitable basis the claims of the two nations against each other on behalf of their respective subjects.

Her Majesty's Government cannot conclude this expression of their views without calling Señor Urbaneja's attention to the annexed Notice, which appeared in the "Opinion Nacional" of Carácas of the 24th January last. A large part of the districts therein granted by contract to M. Le Mye is within the Schomburgk line above alluded to, and, therefore, within British territory. The contract cannot be recognized by Her Majesty's Government, and any attempt to put the Concession in force within that line would entail the risk of a collision with the British authorities.

Foreign Office, March 19, 1890.

No. 88.

Señor Urbaneja to Foreign Office.

(Translation.)

A Sir, *Legation of Venezuela, Paris, March 28, 1890.*
 I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 19th instant, in which, by direction of Lord Salisbury, you inclosed a Memorandum containing the views of Her Majesty's Government in reply to my note of the 13th February last, with regard to the preliminary bases which should be fixed on the boundary question in order to facilitate the re-establishment of diplomatic relations between Her Majesty's Government and the Government of Venezuela.

At the same time I venture to request you to be good enough to furnish me with a copy of the "Sketch Map of the Territory in dispute between Venezuela and British Guiana, by C. Alexander Harris, of the Colonial Office, April 1888," and a copy of the "Map of British Guiana constructed from the Survey and Routes of Captain Schomburgk, and other documents in the possession of the Colonial Department, by L. J. Hebert, of the Quartermaster-General's Office, Horse Guards, April 1842."

Apologizing, &c.

B

(Signed) MODESTO URBANEJA.

No. 89.

Señor Pulido to Foreign Office.

*Hôtel Victoria, Northumberland Avenue, London,
 June 20, 1890.*

Sir,

I HAVE come to London with the character of Plenipotentiary *ad hoc* of the Republic of the United States of Venezuela to succeed M. Urbaneja, who remains as Minister Plenipotentiary of Venezuela in the French Republic.

C I am duly authorized by my Government to give, on their behalf, to Her Britannic Majesty's Government the answer to the Memorandum addressed by you on the 19th March last to M. Urbaneja, and to continue, should it be so convenient, the negotiations already initiated.

I pray you in consequence kindly to appoint me a day and hour to have the honour to deliver personally to you, after previous verification of my official character, the answer of my Government to the said Memorandum.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

LUCIO PULIDO.

No. 90.

D

Foreign Office to Señor Pulido.

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 21, 1890.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th instant, which I have submitted to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

It will give me much pleasure to receive you at the Foreign Office on Tuesday next, the 24th instant, at 3 o'clock.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

T. H. SANDERSON.

E

No. 91.

Memorandum communicated by Señor Pulido, June 24, 1890.

THE Government of the United States of Venezuela are very desirous to renew diplomatic relations with Her Britannic Majesty's Government, and wish to see the said relations re-established under cordial and durable basis. My Government has honoured me with full instructions to this effect, and, animated by the most conciliatory feelings, I shall be most happy if I arrive at a final arrangement with Her Majesty's Government.

F My Government have seen with great regret the communications exchanged in the months of February and March last between M. Urbaneja, my predecessor, and yourself, as Under-Secretary at Her Majesty's Foreign Office. And with particular regret have my Government received your last communication, dated the 19th March ultimo, addressed to M. Urbaneja, as in the said communication the conditions under which Her Majesty's Government would consent to a settlement of the questions pending with the United States of Venezuela are peremptorily defined. The emphatic statements therein contained in reference to the boundary question between Her Majesty's Colony of British Guiana and the United States of Venezuela, which is in fact, the only serious difference existing

between both Governments, create now for my Government difficulties not formerly contemplated A which render impossible a just and honourable settlement. I am instructed by my Government to formally decline the consideration of said proposals.

I am, however, quite ready and most disposed to take part in an informal Conference, as suggested by the Honourable Mr. Blaine, Secretary of State of the United States of America, composed of the United States' Minister, a Representative of Great Britain, and myself, as Representative of the United States of Venezuela, to endeavour to reach, by cordially discussing the pending difficulties, a final settlement, which would permit the Governments of Venezuela and Great Britain to renew their friendly relations.

The pending difficulties referring to the additional duties imposed in Venezuela upon colonial imports, to the modification of the existing Treaty of Commerce, and to certain British claims of other natures against my Government, will be arranged as soon as the diplomatic relations between both Governments are re-established, and I do not hesitate to state that the instructions of my Government on these matters are of the most cordial and satisfactory character. B

The only pending difficulty between the two Governments over which public opinion in Venezuela is exceedingly excited, and with regard to which my Government must act with the greatest prudence, is the one relating to the boundary between Her Majesty's Colony of British Guiana and the United States of Venezuela. It is materially impossible to settle this question within a short time, but preliminary steps can at once be taken as basis for final settlement, which steps I have the honour to submit to the consideration of Her Majesty's Government in the present Memorandum.

I would suggest, for the renewal of diplomatic relations between the Government of the United States of Venezuela and Her Majesty's Government, that a Preliminary Agreement be made between both Governments for the purpose of arriving at the final settlement of the boundary question under the following basis :—

1. The Government of the United States of Venezuela should formally declare that the River Essequibo, its banks, and the lands covering it belong exclusively to British Guiana, and Her Majesty's Government should formally declare that the Orinoco River, its banks, and the lands covering it belong C exclusively to the United States of Venezuela.

2. Considering that the region to the west and north-west of the Essequibo River towards the Orinoco River is not officially well known, and considering that the surveys made by the explorer, Mr. Schomburgk, cannot be invoked as a title of property against the United States of Venezuela in the same manner in which the surveys made by several Venezuelan explorers cannot be invoked as a title of property against Her Majesty's Colony of British Guiana, both Governments should at once agree to appoint a Mixed Commission, composed of two Chief Engineers and their respective staffs, to proceed to make without any delay, and in the course of one year, the chorographical, geographical, and hydrographical Maps and Charters of the said region, in order to officially determine the exact course of the rivers and streams, the precise position and situation of the mountains and hills, and all other valuable details which would permit both Governments to have a reliable official knowledge of the territory which is actually in dispute.

3. The said official Maps and Charters of the region would permit both Governments to determine D with a mutual feeling of friendship and good-will a boundary with perfect knowledge of the case, and a natural boundary between British Guiana and the United States of Venezuela should in all cases be preferred and determined.

4. But if, in view of such official Maps and Charters, both Governments do not agree upon a friendly boundary, it should from the present moment be agreed that in such an event the final decision and settlement of the boundary question should be submitted to two Arbitrators, appointed one by each Government, and a third one elected by the two Arbiters for cases of discord, to decide the question, and in view of the original titles and documents which both Governments would then submit to justify their claims to the lands or territories in dispute, the said Arbitrators should be authorized to fix a boundary-line which, being in accordance with the respective rights and titles, should have the advantage of constituting as far as possible a natural boundary.

5. In order to arrive at this desirable result, and to prevent any chance of international suscepti- E bilities, both Governments should agree to withdraw or remove all posts and any other indications or signs of presumptive possession and dominion on the said region until the final boundary has been fixed in the manner aforesaid, and therefore neither Government shall exercise any jurisdiction upon the disputed region pending the final arrangement.

(Signed) LUCIO PULIDO

London, June 24, 1890.

No. 92.

Foreign Office to Señor Pulido.

Sir

Foreign Office, July 24, 1890.

I DULY submitted to Lord Salisbury the Memorandum which you were good enough to leave with me on the 24th ultimo, containing proposals for the resumption of diplomatic relations between Great Britain and Venezuela, and for the settlement of the frontier between the Republic and the Colony of British Guiana.

I have now the honour, by direction of Lord Salisbury, to transmit to you a Memorandum containing the reply of Her Majesty's Government to those proposals.

The reply would not, as you will perceive, exclude further discussion on the special points connected with the frontier which you mentioned at our interview.

A But Lord Salisbury has received with great surprise, during the last few days, the intelligence of the issue by the Government of Venezuela of two Decrees, of which copies are inclosed herewith, purporting to establish Venezuelan Administrations in the district between Point Barima and the River Pomaroon, and in the neighbourhood of the point where the Cuyuni debouches into the Essequibo. Such Notices can have no practical effect, and any attempt to put them into execution could only be regarded as an invasion of the Colony, and dealt with accordingly.

But Lord Salisbury desires me to state that he cannot but regard the publication of the Decrees at the present moment as entirely inconsistent with the professed desire of the Venezuelan Government to come to a settlement of pending differences by means of friendly discussion.

Unless the Decrees are withdrawn, with satisfactory explanations, it appears to him that it will be useless to continue the present negotiations, and that, although he will regret their suspension, it will be necessary to defer them until the Venezuelan Government are prepared to treat the question in a more conciliatory spirit.

B

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. H. SANDERSON.

Inclosure in No. 92.

Memorandum.

SEÑOR PULIDO'S Memorandum of the 24th ultimo has received the careful consideration of Her Majesty's Government, who have been desirous of examining, in the most friendly and impartial spirit, any proposals which the Venezuelan Government may wish to offer for the resumption of diplomatic relations, and the settlement of pending differences.

C In Señor Pulido's opinion, the only matter which presents real difficulties is the question of the frontier between Venezuela and British Guiana, upon which he states that public opinion in Venezuela is greatly excited. He thinks that it is materially impossible to settle this question in a short time, but as a step towards its final solution he proposes a preliminary Agreement to the following effect:—

Venezuela to recognize the title of British Guiana to the exclusive possession of the River Essequibo, with its banks and the lands covering it, while Her Majesty's Government would similarly recognize the title of Venezuela to the exclusive possession of the River Orinoco, its banks and the lands covering it. A Mixed Commission of Engineers, appointed by the two Governments, to survey in the course of a year the country to the west and north-west of the Essequibo River, and the two Governments then to proceed, with the information thus obtained, to lay down a frontier between their respective territories, giving the preference to a natural boundary. In case of their being unable to agree on a line, the decision of the boundary to be referred to two Arbitrators, to be appointed one D by each Government, and, if they should disagree, to a third Arbitrator to be chosen by the other two. Pending these discussions, both Governments to withdraw all posts and signs of presumptive possession and dominion from the territory in dispute.

Her Majesty's Government regret that this proposal is not such as they would feel justified in accepting.

The proposed Declaration, if it be correctly understood, would recognize the right of Great Britain to the main stream only of the Essequibo, and the land immediately upon its banks, without including its tributaries, in exchange for a similar recognition of the right of Venezuela to the main stream of the Orinoco, and the land upon its banks and in the neighbourhood of its mouth, including Point Barima and the adjacent district, while the whole intervening country would remain subject to discussion, and, in last resort, to arbitration. Such a transaction is clearly inadmissible. For in this manner Venezuela would maintain her full claim, surrendering nothing to which she can hope to show any legitimate title, while Great Britain would not only admit the discussion of claims upon the part E of Venezuela for which she has constantly maintained that there is no serious foundation, but would at once and unconditionally abandon a considerable portion of territory of which she is in actual occupation.

That territory, and by far the greater portion of the large tract of country which the Venezuelan Government seeks to put in question, accrued to the Netherlands under the Treaty of Munster of 1648 by right of previous occupation. It was constantly held and claimed by the States-General in succeeding years. It was publicly and effectively occupied by Great Britain during the wars at the close of the last century, and the formal transfer of the country so occupied was effected by the Treaty of Peace with the Netherlands of the 13th August, 1814, and was in no way questioned by Spain on the conclusion of peace with her in the same year.

Her Majesty's Government would have no object in joining in such a survey as is proposed by Señor Pulido, of country which is already sufficiently well known to them, and which has been scientifically surveyed by British engineers. For many years past British administration has been F familiar with the greater part of the districts watered by the Cuyuni and Māssaruni Rivers. There is, therefore, already at the disposal of the two Governments ample information for the purpose of settling a general line of frontier, although the decision of any minor points of detail might be properly left to a Mixed Commission of Delimitation.

Her Majesty's Government have indicated in previous statements the extent of the full territorial claim which they believe themselves entitled to make. They have also defined the line within which they consider the British title to be unquestionable. In offering that certain portions of their claim beyond that line should be submitted to arbitration, they expressed their willingness to exclude from the proposed reference those valuable districts in the neighbourhood of Guacipati which, although falling within their claim, have for some time been in Venezuelan occupation, and in regard to which

an arbitral decision adverse to Venezuela might have caused her considerable embarrassment, and A
would have involved heavy pecuniary claims on the part of Great Britain on account of revenue
received in past years.

They regret to see that this offer on their part does not appear to have been appreciated, or to
have met with any response on the part of Venezuela. Her Majesty's Government would not object
to receive for examination and possible discussion any suggestion for modification of their proposals in
points where the Government of Venezuela consider that the interests of the Republic are seriously
involved, but they are unable to depart from the general principle on which those proposals are based,
or to accept an eventual reference to arbitration of a character so extensive as the method of
procedure suggested by Señor Pulido would not improbably involve.

Her Majesty's Government have more than once explained that they cannot consent to submit to
arbitration what they regard as their indisputable title to districts in the possession of the British
Colony.

Every fresh investigation tends only to enforce and enlarge that title, and to make it more B
incumbent on them to maintain it as an act of justice to the rights and interests of the Colony.

No. 93.

Señor Pulido to Foreign Office.

(Translation.)

Sir,

19, Rue Daru, Paris, September 30, 1890.

AS I had the honour to inform you at our last interview, I shall, with the permission of my
Government, leave for Venezuela on the 8th proximo, with the intention of passing the winter at
Caracas.

Señor J. Pimentel, my Secretary, will, by order of the Venezuelan Government, remain charged
provisionally with the Special Mission to the Government of Her Britannic Majesty with which I was
honoured, and I trust that you will be so good as to show to Señor Pimentel the same kind attention
and confidence which you have shown to me.

I must take this opportunity to state that my Government has informed me in recent communi-
cations that they are considering your note of the 24th July, and the Memorandum inclosed therein,
and that they will in due time make their decision known to you. The Government of Venezuela is
anxious to discover an acceptable basis for the settlement of the question of the British Guiana
frontier, and is inspired with the spirit of conciliation which is indispensable in any negotiation.
Should Her Britannic Majesty's Government respond to these wishes and sentiments and do to
Venezuela the share of justice to which she is entitled, I have no doubt that an agreement will be
arrived at. But in the contrary case, I am instructed to state that Venezuela will not at any time
recognize either the occupation of those parts of Guiana which were declared in 1850 to be in dispute
and to be neutral, or the measures taken for their permanent occupation by the Colonial authorities or
by Her Britannic Majesty's Government, as Venezuela reserves to herself for all time the right to
recover the territories in question.

I have, &c.
(Signed) LUCIO PULIDO.

No. 94.

Señor Michelena to the Earl of Rosebery.

(Translation.)

My Lord,

*Confidential Agency of the Venezuelan Republic,
Previtali's Hotel, Arundel Street, London, May 26, 1893.*

IN view of meeting the wish expressed by your Excellency during the interview with which I
was honoured yesterday, I now beg to inclose a *pro-memoriâ* of the bases which, in the name of the
Government of Venezuela, I submit to your Excellency's consideration, as a means of arriving at
an agreement on the differences between the two countries and to the re-establishment of diplo-
matic relations.

I trust that your Excellency will see in the bases contained in the *pro-memoriâ* a sincere proof
that the present Government of Venezuela wishes, in so far as its legal responsibility allows, to offer to
the Government of Her Britannic Majesty means most friendly and most in agreement with inter-
national usage of ending a state of affairs which is an obstacle to the active and open relations which
should exist between the two countries.

I was very pleased to hear your Excellency declare that Her Britannic Majesty's Government is
inspired by the same wishes, and I think that the steps which have now been begun will not fail to
lead to a fruitful result.

I have, &c.
(Signed) TOMÁS MICHELENA.

Inclosure in No. 94.

Pro-memorid.

- (Translation.)
- A BASES for the conclusion of a Preliminary Convention between the Government of Her Britannic Majesty and that of the United States of Venezuela for the re-establishment of diplomatic relations and the friendly settlement of questions now pending :—
1. The Government of Great Britain claims certain territory in Guiana as successor in title of the Netherlands, and the Government of Venezuela claims the same territory as being the heir of Spain; both Governments being inspired by friendly intentions, and being desirous of putting an end to the differences which have arisen on this matter, and both Governments wishing to pay all deference to the titles alleged by either to prove its jurisdiction and proprietary rights over the territory in question, they agree and stipulate that as soon as official relations shall have been re-established between the two countries, and after the ratification of the present Preliminary Convention by both Governments, one or more Delegates shall be named by each Party with full power to conclude a Frontier Treaty founded on a conscientious and complete examination by the said Delegates of the documents, titles, and data supporting the claims of either Party, it being agreed that the decision of doubtful points and the laying down of a frontier on the line of which the Delegates may be unable to agree shall be submitted to the final decision, from which there shall be no appeal, of a Juridical Arbitrator, to be appointed, should the case arise, by common agreement between the two Governments.
- B 2. In view of replacing relations with Her Britannic Majesty's Government on a more friendly footing, the Government of Venezuela will conclude a new Commercial Treaty, and will abolish the additional duty of 30 per cent., a Treaty of finite duration, as proposed by Lord Granville in 1884, taking the place of the old Treaty.
3. Claims of subjects of Her Britannic Majesty, and claims of citizens of the Republic of Venezuela against the respective Governments, shall be examined by a Commission appointed *ad hoc*. Venezuela agrees to this course in the present special case, although the examination and decision of foreign claims is within the jurisdiction of the Federal High Court, in virtue of a Decree of the Republic: it shall therefore be stipulated that Great Britain shall accept the provision in question as regards future claims.
- C 4. It shall be recorded in the Preliminary Convention that both Her Britannic Majesty's Government and that of Venezuela acknowledge and declare that the *status quo* of the boundary question is that which existed in 1850, when Sir — Wilson, English Chargé d'Affaires at Caracas, formally declared, in the name of, and under express instructions from, Her Britannic Majesty's Government, that no portion of the territory in dispute should be occupied, and demanded and obtained a corresponding declaration from the Government of Venezuela. The *status quo* shall be maintained pending the conclusion of the Frontier Treaty mentioned in 1.
5. The Convention drawn on the bases now proposed will be signed by the Confidential Agent of Venezuela in virtue of the powers conferred on him, and by the person duly authorized thereto by Her Britannic Majesty's Government, and shall be immediately submitted to the direct ratification of both Governments: on the exchange of the ratifications, diplomatic relations between the two countries shall, *ipso facto*, be re-established.
- D London, May 26, 1893.

No. 95.

The Earl of Rosebery to Señor Michelena.

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 31, 1893.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your note of the 26th instant, inclosing a Memorandum of the bases upon which the Government of Venezuela are prepared to negotiate for a settlement of the differences existing between the two countries, and for the re-establishment of diplomatic relations.

I beg to assure you that these proposals shall receive the prompt and attentive consideration of Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROSEBERY.

No. 96.

The Earl of Rosebery to Señor Michelena.

Sir,

Foreign Office, July 3, 1893.

HER Majesty's Government have carefully examined the proposals set forth in your *pro-memorid* of the 26th May for the settlement of the various questions which are at issue between the Government of Venezuela and that of Her Majesty.

The most important of those questions, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, is that of the boundary between Venezuela and the Colony of British Guiana, and it will, I think, tend to simplify the discussion if in this note I confine myself to that point, and refrain from offering for the

or sent any observations on the proposals contained in clauses 2, 3, and 5 of the *pro-memoriâ*. I must **A**
 in the first place point out that, although the present proposal of the Venezuelan Government admits
 the possibility of settling the question of boundary by Treaty, the fact that it also involves reference
 to arbitration in case of difference between the Delegates of the two Governments charged with the
 negotiation of that Treaty practically reduces it to the form which has repeatedly been declined by
 Her Majesty's Government, viz., the reference to arbitration of a claim advanced by Venezuela to a
 great portion of a long-established British Colony.

Her Majesty's Government therefore consider that clause 1 of the *pro-memoriâ* can only be
 accepted by them under the conditions specified in the Memorandum communicated in Sir T.
 Sanderson's note to Señor Urbaneja of the 19th March, 1890. They would propose that the first clause
 of your *pro-memoriâ* should be amended in the manner indicated by the additions marked in red ink*
 in the copy inclosed herewith.

With regard to clause 4 of the *pro-memoriâ*, in which it is proposed that both Her Majesty's **B**
 Government and that of Venezuela shall acknowledge and declare that the *status quo* of the boundary
 question is that which existed in 1850, Her Majesty's Government consider that it is quite impossible
 that they should consent to revert to the *status quo* of 1850, and evacuate what has for some years
 constituted an integral portion of British Guiana. They regret, therefore, that they cannot entertain
 this proposition.

The Declaration made to the Venezuelan Government in the year 1850 by Sir Belford Wilson, the
 British Chargé d'Affaires, was as follows: That "whilst on the one hand Great Britain had no intention
 to occupy or encroach on the disputed territory, it would not on the other hand view with indifference
 aggressions in that territory by Venezuela." The arrangement on this basis was disturbed by Vene-
 zuela on several successive occasions prior to any attempt on the part of Her Majesty's Government
 to exercise jurisdiction in the districts in question. In the same year (1850) in which the Declaration
 was made, the Venezuelan Government began to establish new positions to the east of Tumeremo, and
 in 1858 they founded the town of Nueva Providencia, on the south side of the River Yuruari. Again, **C**
 in 1876, licences were granted by the Government of Venezuela to trade and cut wood in the district
 of Barima, and to the eastward of that district. In 1881, the Venezuelan Government made a grant of
 great part of the disputed territory to General Pulgal, and in 1884 it made concessions to the Manoa
 Company and others, which were followed by actual attempts to settle the territory.

In contrast to this action, the attitude of the British Government was marked by great for-
 bearance and a strong desire to execute the arrangement in good faith. In proof of this disposition, it
 may be instanced that when applied to in 1881 to grant a Concession in the disputed territory to
 certain applicants they distinctly declined to entertain the proposal, on the ground that negotiations
 were proceeding with Venezuela, and it was not until the encroachments of the Manoa Company
 began to interfere seriously with the peace and good order of the Colony that Her Majesty's Govern-
 ment decided that an effective occupation of the territory could no longer be deferred, and steps were
 taken for publicly asserting what they believe to be the incontestable rights of Great Britain.

Those rights they are unable now to abandon, and they could not consent that any *status quo* **D**
 except that now existing should remain in force during the progress of the negotiations.

I shall be glad to learn that you are able to accept these modifications of your proposals, as it
 would be a subject of sincere satisfaction to Her Majesty's Government to find that there is a prospect
 of a speedy re-establishment of diplomatic relations between the two countries.

I am, &c.
 (Signed) ROSEBERRY.

Inclosure in No. 96.

Amended Article 1. **E**

[Whereas] The Government of Great Britain claims certain territory in Guayana as successor in
 title of the Netherlands and [by right of conquest as against Spain, and whereas] the Government
 of Venezuela claims the same territory as being the heir of Spain; both Governments being inspired
 by friendly intentions, and being desirous of putting an end to the differences which have arisen on
 this matter, and both Governments wishing to pay all deference to the titles alleged by either to
 prove its jurisdiction and proprietary rights over the territory in question, they agree and stipulate
 that, as soon as official relations shall have been re-established between the two countries, and after the
 ratification of the present preliminary Convention by both Governments, one or more Delegates shall
 be named by each party with full power to conclude a frontier Treaty founded on a conscientious and
 complete examination of the said Delegates of the documents, titles, and passed events supporting the
 claims of either party, it being agreed [that the said territory in dispute lies to the west of the line
 laid down in the Map communicated to the Government of Venezuela on the 19th March, 1890, and to **F**
 the east of a line to be marked on the same Map running from the source of the River Cumano down
 that stream and up the Aima, and so along the Sierra Usapamo, and] that the decision of doubtful
 points and the laying down of a frontier on the line of which the Delegates may be unable to agree
 shall be submitted to the final decision, from which there shall be no appeal, of a Judicial Arbitrator,
 to be appointed, should the case arise, by common agreement between the two Governments.

* See words within brackets.

No. 97

Señor Michelena to the Earl of Rosebery.

(Translation.)

M. le Comte,

*Confidential Agency of the Republic of Venezuela in
Great Britain, London, July 7, 1893.*

- A I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's note of the 3rd instant, in reply to mine of the 26th May last, proposing bases for the settlement of the questions pending between Venezuela and Great Britain.

Your Excellency's observations on certain portions of the Memorandum, as well as the modifications which you suggest on various points of the proposals which I presented to Her Majesty's Government in the name of the Government of Venezuela, will be taken into careful consideration, and the earliest possible reply will be sent

I have, &c.
(Signed) TOMÁS MICHELENA.

B

No. 98.

Señor Michelena to the Earl of Rosebery.

(Translation.)

My Lord,

*Confidential Agency of the Republic of Venezuela in
Great Britain, London, July 31, 1893.*

- HAVING considered attentively the opinions expressed by your Lordship in your note of the 3rd instant, in reply to the proposals made on the 26th May by the Undersigned as a basis for a Convention, this Agency, having powers sufficient for the purpose, proceed to make the observations suggested to them by the final declarations of that note, as well as by all which appears therein of the nature of charges made against the conduct of Venezuela in the disputed question of the frontiers between the Colony of Demerara and the Republic of Venezuela.

- C The Foreign Office begin by saying that "the most important of the questions which are at issue between the Governments of Venezuela and Great Britain is, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, that of the boundary between Venezuela and the Colony of British Guiana," and they add "that to simplify the discussion, they confine themselves exclusively to that point, and refrain from offering for the present any observations on the proposals contained in clauses 2, 3, and 5 of the Memorandum of the 26th May last."

This declaration means that, even on the supposition that the observations relative to the boundaries should be considered admissible, they still could only be so by not considering the other clauses mentioned; further, that as the statements which relate to the frontiers destroy the bases of the Convention altogether, it really does seem useless for your Lordship to consider the character and tendency of those clauses; but not thus will the discussion be facilitated, in fact, quite the reverse is the case, for it amounts to abolishing all discussion whatever.

- D It was in virtue of a laudable purpose, and a sincere desire for conciliation, by arriving at an agreement about all the controverted points, and thus advancing the interests of both nations, that the Undersigned discarded the well-worn path of a discussion on the respective rights over the territory, and the interminable formulas hitherto followed in treating this affair; such considerations made him imagine the possibility of settling the question of boundary by a Treaty involving a reference to arbitration in case of differences or doubts on the part of the Delegates appointed to demarcate the frontier-line.

Your Lordship rejects this idea by calling it "a reference to arbitration of a claim made by Venezuela on a large portion of a British Colony which has been for many years established."

- E Your Lordship will allow me to express to you my astonishment at this assertion, which differs very much from historical truth and from the character of the discussion which this question has caused from the year 1841 up to the present time. What Venezuela claims is the fair and natural delimitation of frontiers, about which nothing definite in the way of rights has as yet been established, and with that object she desires that both sides should produce before an Arbitrator the title on which they base their claim, inasmuch as the claim on the part of Great Britain to consider the territory an integral portion of one of her Colonies is not recognized by Venezuela. If Her Britannic Majesty's Government consider that their dominion extends over territories which from ancient times have formed an integral part of the Republic of Venezuela, for which reason the latter dispute the claim, this fact alone does not justify them in refusing the intervention of an Arbitrator, who would judge and decide, according to titles and data, about the rights of each of the two nations over the territory on the north and west of the Rivers Moroco, Pomaroon, and Essequibo, and naturally without any arbitrary limitations laid down by the unjust pretensions of one of the parties. With equal right Venezuela might claim that the judgment of the Arbitrator should be confined in an opposite direction; but such is not the case, inasmuch as the Government of the Republic make no limitations, ask for nothing in an unjust manner, and are not holding any of the territory by an arbitrary occupation: on the contrary, they submit to a Judge the whole of their claims, and bind themselves to respect the decision which shall lay down what ought to belong to each country, the one as the heir of Spain, and the other as successor to the Netherlands.

- F The conditions laid down by your Lordship as modifications of the first clause, viz., "those specified in the Memorandum communicated by Sir T. Sanderson to Señor Urbaneja in his note of the

19th March, 1890," cannot be accepted on any account, as they imply the recognition on the part of A
Venezuela of the pretensions of Great Britain over a large part of the territory which has been the
subject of controversy for many years, and which is the very foundation of the discussion relative to
the legitimate rights of each side; and the modification now suggested by your Lordship in the
language quoted below also cannot be accepted for the same reasons:—

"Her Majesty's Government would propose that the first clause of your *pro-memoria* should be
amended in the manner indicated by the additions marked in red ink in the copy inclosed herewith;"
the additions being the following: "That the said territory in dispute lies to the west of the line laid
down in the map communicated to the Government of Venezuela on the 19th March, 1890, and to the
east of a line to be marked on the same map running from the source of the River Cumano, down that
stream, and up the Aima, and so along the Sierra Usapamo."

In short, the only concession is on the subject of the extreme pretensions of the Government of
Great Britain, as explained by Sir T. Sanderson in the name of the Marquess of Salisbury, and it only B
corrects in part the capricious line drawn by the explorer Schomburgk; all this being absolutely
opposed to another demarcation proposed by your Lordship in 1886, which reduced the British pre-
tensions to narrower limits.

The Foreign Office pass on to consider clause 4 of my Memorandum, and to impugn the idea of
the *status quo* of 1850 by declaring "that it is impossible for Her Majesty's Government to revert to
the *status quo* of 1850, and evacuate what has for some years constituted an integral portion of British
Guiana." They regret that they cannot entertain this proposition, and the Undersigned regrets it
likewise, because by reverting to that *modus vivendi* Great Britain would have given a splendid proof
of her love of justice, of her respect for the fulfilment of an agreement, and of her desire of conciliation,
in order to renew political relations between the two countries, and thus put an end to all the questions
at issue. They give, in support of this lamentable decision, reasons which cannot be declared sufficient, for
they rest on a sophism, and are not applicable in treating of the territory which was declared neutral in 1850.
In considering and recognizing the declaration made by Her Majesty's Government through Sir Belford C
Wilson, the British Chargé d'Affaires at Caracas, your Lordship adds "that the arrangement on this
basis was disturbed by Venezuela on several successive occasions prior to any attempt on the part of
Her Majesty's Government to exercise jurisdiction in the district in question; that in the same year
(1850) in which the declaration was made, the Venezuelan Government began to establish new
positions to the east of Tumereno, and in 1858 they founded the town of Nueva Providencia, on the
south side of the River Yuruary; that again, in 1876, licences were granted by the Government of
Venezuela to trade and cut wood in the district of Barima, and to the eastward of that district; that
in 1881 the Venezuelan Government made a grant of great part of the disputed territory to General
Pulgar; and that in 1884 it made concessions to the Manoa Company and others."

These previous incidents have served as a justification to the British Government, not only for
proceeding as they have done in occupying a large extent of territory which Venezuela maintains
belongs to her, but also for their conduct during the last few years, and as a basis for declaring now D
that these territories belong to the Colony of Demerara, and that they cannot therefore evacuate them,
or even submit their claims to the examination and judgment of an Arbitrator.

But it is advisable to establish what are the territories which were declared neutral and in dispute
by the Agreement of 1850. Were they those which are within the capricious line of the explorer
Schomburgk? Were they comprised in the arbitrary limits traced by the Marquess of Salisbury?
Did they comprise all those which are called the extreme pretensions? On the contrary, those lines
appeared much later, as themes for discussion, and it is natural to suppose that the line traced by
Lord Aberdeen in 1841 would serve nine years later for the consideration of British rights in that
year; it is all the more natural to suppose this as later on, in 1886, your Lordship indicated another
line, which only differs from Lord Aberdeen's in that it advances a little more towards the north.
Neither the one nor the other line incloses the Yuruary and the bank upon which the city of Nueva
Providencia was founded, nor the district of Barima, where licences were granted to trade and cut
wood, as your Lordship has yourself pointed out. As for the concessions or privileges granted to
General Pulgar, to the Manoa Company, and to others, they did not have effect, nor were they granted, E
over any territory except that of the Republic; the rights of the Colony of Demerara were respected,
and consequently also the neutrality which it was agreed in 1850 should extend over a portion of the
boundary over which Venezuela has always refrained from exercising any jurisdiction.

Your Lordship signifies, in a manner which appears final, that those rights, viz., those which
Great Britain claims to possess over the territory she has occupied, and both that which corresponds
with the territory mentioned in the *modus vivendi* of 1850, as well as that which is more to the north
and west, cannot be abandoned, and that you could not consent that any *status quo*, except that now
existing, should remain in force during the progress of the negotiations.

I am convinced that the theory that accomplished facts have the force of law cannot be applied to
diplomatic negotiations which have for their object to arrive at a cordial and friendly agreement
between two nations joined to one another from ancient times by the glory shared in a great war, and
by commercial interests of importance; that theory cannot prevail when it is a question of avoiding
serious dangers in the future, when it is attempted to protect and guarantee the extensive capital F
which Great Britain has invested in Venezuela, and when, the commercial affairs between the two
countries being almost paralyzed, an attempt is being made to restore them to the same prosperous
footing as that on which they were years ago, so as to prevent that the prolongation of the present
state of the political relations between the two countries should produce a serious conflict.

Apart from the consideration that the institutions of Venezuela form an insuperable obstacle to the
Governments of the country consenting to recognize tacitly by means of Treaties rights claimed by any
other nation over territory which is considered an integral part of the Republic, which rights have
never been proved or defined by any legal authority, or consented to or accepted according to
international law, there is also the dignity of both countries which would be jeopardized—that of

A Venezuela by yielding to the force of a demand dishonourable to her, and that of Great Britain by her action in forcing it upon her by the mere fact of being a Great Power.

On the strength of all these reasons, the Undersigned ventures to address to the Ministry for Foreign Affairs a further request for the acceptance of this settlement, the bases of which are so just and liberal that they ought not to meet with rejection. It is with these views that I continue to urge the consideration of a basis for a preliminary agreement, which would put aside all discussions about alleged territorial rights, and throw this important matter entirely upon the natural decision of an Arbitrating Judge, in the event of the Commission of Delegates appointed to draw the boundary-line not being able to agree on all points.

The Undersigned hopes that your Lordship, being convinced by these reasons, may modify your views in accordance with the declarations made by Mr. Gladstone before Parliament, and in the name of Her Majesty's Government, relative to the question of arbitration, and that your Lordship will thus put an end finally to all the questions at issue with Venezuela, in which object your Lordship may
B with the greatest reliance count upon the best dispositions on the part of the Undersigned.

With, &c
(Signed) TOMÁS MICHELENA.

PART IV.

POSTS AND POSTHOLDERS.

PART IV.

POSTS AND POSTHOLDERS.

I.--EXTRACTS FROM THE MUSTER-ROLLS OF THE COLONY OF ESSEQUIBO.

II.—SUMMARIES OF SOME OF THE ACCOUNTS RELATING TO THE POSTS.

III.—NOTES FROM CERTAIN ACCOUNTS OF SUPPLIES TO THE POSTS, &c.

I.

EXTRACTS FROM MUSTER ROLLS.

Note.

RETURNS showing the names of all officers permanently employed in the Essequibo Colony by the West India Company, and their respective stations, and in some cases the distances of those stations from the capital of the Colony, appear to have been rendered at least yearly, and later, more frequently, to the Directors of the Company in Holland. Many of them are still extant.

Subjoined are extracts from those Returns designed to show the officers at out-stations. The two earliest Returns are given in full as specimens.

The term "uitlegger" means literally "outlier," or man at the advanced post. The term "bijlegger" means a "by-lier," or an assistant, the duty of that officer being to serve as assistant at the Post.

1691.

List of those still here in Rio Essequibo in the Company's service, numbering 43 men, and stationed as follows, to-day, September 6, 1691:—

Rijksarchief Hague,
vol. 168, p. 433 A.

18 men at Fort Kykoveral—

Mr. Samuel Beekman.
Johannes Houzaert, bookkeeper.
Casper Benjamin, sergeant.
Louis Schovel, under-surgeon.
Abraham Boudaart, butler.
Willem Roos, mason.
Leendert Sacharissen, drummer.
Eleven soldiers.

C

6 men at the new plantation Poelwyck—

Mr. Jacobus de Jongh, director.
Daniel Vreesniet, surgeon.
Jan Jansen de Vries, foreman.
Steven Voortman, ostler.
Two soldiers.

- A** 4 men at the new plantation de Hope—
 Leendert Willemsz, director.
 Pieter Weekhuysen, foreman.
 Two soldiers.
- 2 men at the bread-plantation de Fortuyn—
 Carel du Pon, director; with one outrunner.
- 2 men at the outlier's house in Demerary—
 Adriaen Provo, master; with one soldier.
- B** 2 men at the outlier's house in Pomeroon—
 Adriaen van Gastel, master; with one soldier.
- 5 men on the bark "Rammekens"—
 Joos de Meersman, skipper; and four men with him.
- 4 men, four outrunners, who are constantly employed, both among the Indians in company
 with the old negro traders, and for the fisheries for the fort.
- 43 men (total).

(Signed) SAMUEL BEEKMAN.

C

1700.

[Presumably an inclosure in Essequibo letter of the 22nd May, 1700.]

Record Office,
 vol. 457, p. 3 (2).

Muster-roll of all Company's servants actually in the service of Messieurs the Directors of the West
 India Company in the Zeeland Chamber, under direction of Mr. Commandant Samuel Beekman,
 and where the same are stationed:—

- D** 1. The Commandeur Samuel Beekman.
 2. Wilhelmus Maas, bookkeeper, at 24 f. per month. Died 20th April, 1700.
 3. Hendrik Bierman, sergeant, at 20 f. per month.
 4. Anthony Leijssius, writer, at 12 f. per month.
 5. Simon Poneus, assistant, at 11 f. per month.
 6. Joos Bacq, corporal, at 10 f. per month. On coastguard duty.
 7. Jacob Claasen Cela, purser, at 15 f. per month.
 8. Jan Debbaut, messenger of the Fort, at 12 f. per month. Appointed as postholder in
 Wacupo in place of Frans Cantenaar, 20th January, 1700.
 9. Jacob Misse, constable, at 20 f. per month.
 10. Jan Altena, carpenter, at 18 f. per month.
 11. Hermanus van Lovenen, trumpeter. Died 6th November, 1699.
 12. Jan van Helbrugge, smith, at 12 f. per month.
 13. Hans Hendrik Doeskij, soldier, at 10 f. per month.
- E** 14. Andries von Schour, drummer, at 8 f. per month.
 15. Anthony Roose, soldier, at 8 f. per month.
 16. Michiel Schavel, soldier, at 10 f. per month.
 17. Jan Pieterse, soldier, at 8 f. per month. On coastguard duty.
 18. Jacob van Barte, soldier, at 8 f. per month.
 19. Pieter de Blake, soldier, at 8 f. per month.
 20. Robbert Kram, soldier, at 8 f. per month.
 21. Fernandus Fris, soldier, at 8 f. per month.
 22. Jan Louwertse, soldier, at 8 f. per month.
23. Jan Anthonissen, junior, at 6 f. per month.
 24. Pieter van Dijke, soldier, at 8 f. per month. Died 3rd December, 1699.
- F** 25. Jan Jansen Smit, former surgeon, at 8 f. per month. Died 30th April, 1700.
 26. Daniel Henderson, messenger, at 8 f. per month.

At the Company's Plantation, D'Hoop—

27. Leendert van Genis, master planter, at 36 f. per month.
 28. Joannes Heijse, surgeon, at 24 f. per month.
 29. Jacob Smitsaart, foreman, at 15 f. per month.
 30. Jacob Feijkemans, ostler, at 8 f. per month.
 31. Jan Dons, sugar boiler, at 11 f. per month.
 32. Cornelis Boerpap, cooper, at 15 f. per month.

At the Company's Plantation, Poelwijk—

A

- 33. Anthony Dirksen Looman, master planter, at 24 f. per month.
- 34. Jan Maartense, surgeon, at 25 f. per month.
- 35. Mattheus du Bue, foreman, at 12 f. per month.
- 36. Guliaam Frank, cooper, at 17 f. per month.
- 37. Christoffel Cliem, messenger, at 12 f. per month.
- 38. Christoffel Pronk, ostler, at 10 f. per month.
- 39. Ijssebrant Verbrugge, carpenter, at 18 f. per month. Departed with the Brandenburg.
- 40. Jacob van Steen, messenger, at 8 f. per month. Died 5th December, 1699.

At the Company's Plantation, Fortuijn—

B

- 41. Bernardus Hutman, master planter, at 30 f. per month.
- 42. Mr. Jodocus Bate, clergyman, at 30 f. per month.
- 43. Johannes Gerbrandus, surgeon, at 24 f. per month.
- 44. Thomas Macxvelt, foreman, at 12 f. per month, soldier again.
- 45. Joos Joosen Legers, cooper, at 15 f. per month.
- 46. Joos Passchiersen, ostler, at 8 f. per month.
- 47. Carel de Bruijn, messenger, at 9 f. per month.
- 48. Jan Gelstrate, messenger, at 8 f. per month.

At the Company's Plantation, N(ew) Middel(hurg)—

C

- 49. Jan Govertse, master planter, at 18 f. per month. Died 18th December, 1699.
- 50. Joannes Coudron, messenger, at 8 f. per month.
- Pieter Ackerdijk, foreman, at 13 f. per month.
- Jan Stevensen, ostler, at 8 f. per month.

At the Company's Plantation—

- 51. Steven Voortman, overseer, at 11 f. per month.
- 52. Cornelis Verhoeve, carpenter, at 18 f. per month.

At the Company's bread (cassava) garden of the fort—

D

- 53. Anthony Garlijn, overseer, at 12 f. per month.
- 54. Jacob van Oosten, foreman, at 8 f. per month.

Company's uijtleggers (postholders)—

- 55. Frans Cantenaar, in Wacupo, at 15 f. per month. Appointed master planter on the Plantation New Middelburg in place of the late Jan Govertse.
- 56. Amos van Groenewege, in Demerarij, at 12 f. per month.
- 57. Cornelis Rosseel, bijlegger, at 8 f. per month.
- 58. Francois Kinjaar, in Maijcoene, at 10 f. per month.
- 59. Jan Achtens, bijlegger, at 8 f. per month.
- 60. Pieter la Courte, mason both at the fort and at the plantations, at 22 f. per month.

E

On the Company's yacht "Rammekens"—

- 61. Jan Bruijn, skipper, at 30 f. per month.
- 62. Pieter Kleijneknecht, sailor, at 12 f. per month.
- 63. Cornelis van den Bergh, sailor, at 12 f. per month.
- 64. Pieter Sijbertsen, sailor, at 12 f. per month.
- 65. Jan Jansen, sailor, at 12 f. per month.
- 66. Antheunis Pietersen, boy, at 6 f. per month.

Negro traders—

F

- 67. Jan Stoffelsen, at 6 f. per month.
- 68. Samuel Stoffelsen, at 8 f. per month.

1701.

[Inclosed in the Commander's letter, dated 17th July, 1701.]

Rijksarchief Hague,
vol. 169, p. 72 A.

Briet enumeration of all the Company's servants, and where they are stationed; also of the free settlers; all Europeans; how far they are from the fort, and from one another; namely:

		Number.	Distance in (Dutch) miles from the fort.
At the Fort— His Excellency Samuel Beekman ..	Commander.		
* * * * *			
		Number.	Distance in (Dutch) miles from the fort.
On the Company's yacht "Ramme- kens"—	..	51	
Jan Bruijn	skipper	} 4	Often 8 or 9 miles down.
Pieter Kleijnknegt	sailor		
Pieter Sijbertsen	"		
Anthony Pietersen	boy		
At the coastguard—			
1 sergeant .. ..	.. ..	} 6	9 miles below.
5 soldiers .. ..	.. ..	
At the postholder's house in Wacquepo—			
Jan Debbaut	chief	1	25 miles.
At the outlier's house in Demerara —			
Amos van Groenewegen	"	} 2	"
Cornelis Rocel	assistant		
At the postholder's house in Mahaicony—			
Joost Gerritsen Pik	chief	1	"
Negro traders—			
Samuel Stoffelsen .. ..	.. ..	} 2	"
Jan Stoffelsen .. ..	.. ..	
Total .. ..	.. ..	67	

1702.

[Presumably an inclosure in letter of the 6th April, 1702.]

Record Office,
vol. 457, p. 38.

Summary of the strength of all Company's servants, and where they are stationed, as well as how far situated from the Fort, and also from the others, viz. :—

		Soldiers.	Mijls distant from the Fort.
At the pestholder's house in Wacupo—			
Jan Debbaut, head .. ..	.. ..	1	25 mijls.
At the postholder's house in Dimmerarij—			
Amos van Groenewegen, head .. ..	.. ..	} 2	idem.
Cornelis Roseel, bijlegger .. ..	.. ..	
At the postholder's house in Maijcoene—			
Joost Gerritsen Pik, head .. ..	.. ..	1	idem.
Negro traders—			
Samuel Stoffelsen .. ..	.. ..	} 2	idem.
Jan Stoffelsen .. ..	.. ..	

1703.

[Transmitted to Holland apparently on the 14th June, 1703.]

Record Office,
vol. 457, p. 90.

Muster-roll of all retainers, high and low, officers, soldiers, sailors, artizans, actually in the service of the General Chartered West India Company, Zeeland Chamber, in the Colony of Essequibo, under direction of the Governor, Samuel Beekman.

(Distant) from the Fort over sea 30 mijls.	Postholders in Rio Dimmerarij— Amos van Groeneweegen of Essequibo (postholder). Cornelis Roseel, of St. Anne at Muijden (bijlegger).
-----------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

From the Fort over
sea 40 mijls.

Postholders in Rio Maijcoene—
Pieter de la Reviere, of Curaçao (postholder).
Joost Gerritsen Pick, of Gouda (bijlegger).

A

From the Fort four
days by water.

Postholder in Rio Boweron—
Jan Debbaut, of Ghent (postholder).

From the Fort six
weeks by water.

Postholder in Rio Caijoene—
Allart Lammers, of Meenen (postholder).

Negro Traders—
Samuel Stoffelse, of Essequibo (trader).
Jan Stoffelse, of Essequibo (trader).

B

[Transmitted to Holland on or about July 27, 1703.]*

1702.

Muster roll of all retainers, both high and low, officers, soldiers, and sailors, as well as workmen, actually in the service of the General Chartered West India Company in the Chamber Zeeland, in the Colony Essequibo, under the direction of Governor Samuel Beekman.

Record Office,
vol. 457, p. 101.

* * * * *

Distance from the fort
1½ (Dutch) miles.

At the Company's plantation "Nieuw Middleburgh"—
Jan Agtens, of the Hague (director).
Pieter Verstraate, of Cadzand (foreman).
Louis Zeege, of Roermond (ostler).
Jan Pieterse, of Goes (outrunner).
Adriaan de la Ruel, of Courtrai (rum distiller).

C

Distance from the fort
by sea 30 (Dutch)
miles.

Postholders in Rio Dimmerarij—
Amos van Groeneweegen (postholder).
Cornelis Roseel, of St. Anne ter Muiden (bijlier),

Distance from the fort
by sea 40 (Dutch)
miles.

Postholders in Maijcoene—
Pieter de la Reviere, of Curaçao (postholder).
Joost Gerritse Pick, of Gouda (bijlier).

Distance from the fort,
by sea, four days by
water.

Postholder in Bowweron—
Jan Debbaut, of Ghent (postholder).

D

Up in the savannah,
six weeks by water.

Postholder in Caijoene—
Allart Lammers, of Meenen (postholder).

Negro Traders—
Samuel Stoffelse, of Essequibo (trader).
Jan Stoffelse, of Essequibo (trader).
In all, seventy-two men, scattered far and near, as you will be pleased
to observe here-above.

1704.

Muster-roll of all retainers, high and low, officers, soldiers and sailors, and artizans actually in the service of the General Chartered West India Company, Zeeland Chamber, in the Essequibo Colony, under the direction of the Governor, Samuel Beekman.

Record Office,
vol. 457, p. 120.

* * * * *

Situated from the Fort
over sea 30 mijls.

Postholders in Rio Dimmerarij—
Amos van Groeneweegen (postholder).
Cornelis Roseel, of St. Anna (bijlegger).

Situated from the Fort
four days by water.

Postholders in Waecupo—
Jan Debbaut, of Ghent (postholder).
Lodewijk, of Lo (bijlegger).

Situated from the Fort

Postholders in Bouweron—
Paulus Veelaart, of Philippine (postholder).
Dirk Scheij, of Dort (bijlegger).

F

Situated from the Fort
40 mijls over sea.

Postholders in Maijcoene—
Pieter de la Reviere (postholder).
Joost Gerritze Pick, of Gouda (bijlegger).

* This roll is very near in time to that which precedes it : but there is an interesting variation in the side notes : so that both are printed.

A

Negro Traders—
 Samuel Stoffelse, of Isekeepe (trader).
 Jan Stoffelse, of Isekeepe (trader).

Comprising in the whole the number of seventy-four soldiers.

Done in Fort Kijkoveral, in Rio Essequibo, the 10th August, 1704.

(Signed) SAMUEL BEEKMAN, 1704.

1705.

[Presumably an inclosure in letter of the 18th June, 1705.]

Record Office,
 vol. 458, p. 6.

Muster-roll of all retainers, high and low, officers, soldiers and sailors, artizans, actually in the service of the General Chartered West India Company, Zeeland Chamber, in the Colony of Essequibo, under direction of the Governor, Samuel Beekman.

Situate from the Fort
 30 miles over sea.

Postholders in Dimmerarij—
 Amos van Groeneweegen (postholder).
 Cornelis Roseel (bijlegger).

Situate from the Fort
 40 miles over sea.

Postholders in Majicoene—
 Joost Gerritse Pick, of Gouda (postholder).

Situate from the Fort
 4 days by water.

Postholders in Bouweron—
 Dirk Scheij, of Dort (bijlegger).

C

Situate from the Fort
 4 days by water.

Postholders in Waecupo—
 Pieter de Blaake (postholder).
 Jan Andriessse van Straalen (bijlegger).

Negro Traders—
 Samuel Stoffelse (trader).

1706.

Record Office,
 vol. 458, p. 34.

List or summary of strength of all the Company's servants transmitted by the (ship) "Duijnenburgh," 24th June, 1706.

D

In Bouweron and Waccupo—
 Pieter de Blaake, postholder.
 Jan Andriessen van Straelen, bijlegger.

In Waijcoene, at the Company's trading house—
 Joost Gerritsen Pick, postholder.
 Cornelis Roseel, bijlegger.

At the Company's trading house in Demmerarij—
 Amos van Groenewegen, postholder.
 Dirck Scheij, bijlegger.

Samuel Stoffelsen, old negro trader.

1706.

Record Office,
 vol. 458, p. 25.

List or summary of strength of all the Company's servants who are at present living; the same was inscribed the 30th July, 1706.

In Bouron and Wacupo—
 Pieter de Blake, postholder.
 Jan Andriessen of Stralen, bijlegger.

In Majicoenj—
 Joost Gerritsen Pick, postholder.
 Cornelis Roseel, bijlegger.

F

In Dimmerarij—
 Amos van Groenewegen, postholder.
 Dirck Scheij, bijlegger.

Samuel Stoffelsen, old negro trader.

[Presumably an inclosure in letter of the 25th May, 1707.]

1707.

List or summary of strength of all the Company's servants who are still alive, and where the same are stationed.

Record Office,
vol. 458, p. 83.

* * * * *

At the Company's dye-store in Bouweron and Wacquepo—
Pieter de Blaecke, postholder.
Jan Andriessen van Straelen, bijlegger.

At the Company's dye-store in Dimmerarij (say Maeijcounij)—
Joost Gerritsen Pick, postholder.
Adriaen Pietersen, bijlegger.

At the Company's dye-store in Dimmerarij—
Amos van Groeneweegen, postholder.
Dirck Scheij, bijlegger.
Samuel Stoffelsen, old negro trader.

B

1709.

List or summary of strength of all Company's servants who are yet alive, and their distribution on the 1st January, 1709.

Record Office,
vol. 458, 102.

* * * * *

In Rio Bouweron and Wacquepo—
Pieter de Blaeke, postholder.
Jan Andriessen van Straelen, bijlegger.

C

In Rio Demerarij—
Joost Gerritsen Pick, postholder.
Dirk Scheij, bijlegger.

In Maeijcounij—
Adriaen Pietersen, postholder.

* * * * *

Jan Baptista, postholder.
Jan Kubbens, uijtlooper.
Samuel Stoffels, old negro trader.

1710.

List or summary of strength of all the Company's servants who are yet alive, and the distribution of the same. May 1710.

Record Office,
vol. 459, p. 3.

* * * * *

In Rio Bauron and Wacquepo—
Pieter de Blaaker, postholder.

In Rio D'Immerarij—
Joost Gerritsen Pick, postholder.
Dirk Scheij, bijlegger.

In Maijcoenij—
Adriaan Pieters, postholder.
Cornelis Roseel, bijlegger.

E

1716.

List or summary of strength of all persons who on the 28th July, 1716, were comprised in the service of the Honourable West India Company, namely:—

Record Office,
vol. 459, p. 147.

* * * * *

At the Company's trading place, in Wacquepo—
48. Jan Baptiste, postholder.
49. Jan Couzijn, bijlegger.

At the Company's trading place in Dimmerarij—
50. Joos Gerritsen Pik, postholder.
51. Dirck Scheij, bijlegger.

At the Company's trading place in Maijcoene—
52. Abraham van den Abeele, postholder.
53. Cornelis Roseel, bijlegger.

F

1718.

156

Record Office,
vol. 459, after p. 156.

List or summary of strength of all persons found on the 15th February, 1718, in the service of the Honourable Company.

B

At the Company's trading place in Wacquepo—

42. Jan Baptist, postholder.

43. Jan Cousijn, bijlegger.

At the Company's trading place in Demmerarij—

44. Joost Gerritsen Pik, postholder.

45. Dirk Scheij, bijlegger.

At the Company's trading place in Maijcoene—

46. Abraham van den Abele, postholder.

47. Cornelis Roseel, bijlegger.

1719.

Record Office,
vol. 460, p. 38.

List or summary of strength of all persons found on the 22nd March, 1719, in the service of the Honourable West India Company, viz. :—

C

At the Company's trading place, Wacquepo—

49. Jan Baptiste, postholder.

50. Jan Couzijn, bijlegger.

At the Company's trading place, Demerarij—

51. Joost Gerritsen Pik, postholder.

52. Dirk Scheij, bijlegger.

At the Company's trading place, Maijcoene—

53. Abraham van den Abeele, postholder.

54. Cornelis Rosseel, bijlegger.

1724.

Record Office,
vol. 462, p. 45.

List or summary of strength of all persons found on the 24th August, 1724, in the service of the Honourable West India Company, viz. :—

D

At the Post of Wacquepo—

Jan Baptist, postholder.

Alexander Loef, bijlegger.

Daniel Cramer, bijlegger.

At the Post of D'Immerarij—

Abraham van den Abeele, postholder.

Jan Cousijn, bijlegger.

Hendrik van der Win, bijlegger.

At the Post in Maijcoene—

Cornelis Rosseel, postholder.

Dirk Scheij, bijlegger.

1725.

Record Office,
vol. 462, near the end,
No. 25.

List or summary of strength of all persons found on the 21st September, 1725, in the service of the Honourable West India Company, viz. :—

F

At the Post of Wacquepo—

Jan Baptist, postholder.

Alexander Loef, bijlegger.

Daniel Cramer, bijlegger.

At the Post of D'Immerarij—

Abraham van den Abeele, postholder.

Jan Cousijn, bijlegger.

Hendrik van der Win, bijlegger.

Simon Walrand, bijlegger.

At the Post in Mahaicony—

Cornelis Rosseel, postholder.

Dirk Scheij, bijlegger.

List or summary of strength of all persons found on the 2nd August, 1726, in the service of the Honourable West India Company, viz. :—

Record Office,
vol. 463, p. 33.

At the Post in Wackepo—

Jan Batist, postholder.

Daniel Cramer, bijlegger.

At the Post in D'Immerarij—

Abrah. van den Abeele, postholder.

Jan Couzijn, bijlegger.

Hendrik van der Win, bijlegger.

Simon Walrand, bijlegger.

At the Post in Maijkonie—

Cornelis Rosseel, postholder.

Dirk Scheij, bijlegger.

B

1729.

List or summary of strength of all persons found on the 22nd April, 1729, in the service of the Honourable West India Company, viz. :—

Record Office,
vol. 463, p. 123.
No. 28.

At the Post in Wackepo—

Jan Batist, postholder.

Daniel Cramer, bijlegger.

Hendrik van Delden, bijlegger.

Thomas Dickson, soldier.

Jan Batiste Stock, soldier.

C

At the Post in Dimmerarij—

Jan Couzijn, postholder.

Simon Walrand, bijlegger.

At the Post in Maijkonie—

Dirck Scheij, postholder.

1730.

List or summary of strength of all persons found on the 20th May, 1730, in the service of their Honours, viz. :—

Record Office,
vol. 464, p. 22,
No. 28.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wackepo—

Jan Babtist, postholder.

Daniel Cramer, bijlegger.

Henderik van Delden, bijlegger.

Thomas Dixson, bijlegger.

D

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Timmerarij—

Jan Couzijn, postholder.

Simon Walrand, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Maijkonie—

Dirck Scheij, postholder.

1732.

List or summary of strength of all persons found on the 1st April, 1732, in the service of the Honourable Company, viz. :—

Record Office,
vol. 464, p. 98,
No. 31.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wacapo and Moroco—

Jan Batist, postholder.

Daniel Cramer, bijlegger.

Hendrik van Delderen, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Timmerarij—

Jan Cousijn, postholder.

Simon Walrand, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Maicoene—

Dirck Scheij, postholder.

E

F

[Transmitted with a despatch of 24th July, 1733.]

1733.

List or summary of strength of all persons found on the 18th July in the service of the Honourable Company, viz. :—

Record Office,
vol. 464, p. 132,
No. 25.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wakapou and Moroko—

Jan Batist, postholder.

Henderik van Delderen, bijlegger.

- A At the Honourable Company's trading place, Demmerarij—
 Jan Cousijn, postholder.
 Simon Walrant, bijlegger.
- At the Honourable Company's trading place, Maicoene—
 Dirck Scheij.
-

1734.

[Dispatched 27th July, 1734.]

Record Office,
 vol. 465, p. 32,
 No. 29, of p. 41.

List or summary of strength of all persons found on the July, , in the service of the
 Honourable Company, viz. :—

- B At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wakapou and Moroko—
 Jan Batist, postholder.
 Hendrik van Delderen, bijlegger.
 Pieter de Laat, bijlegger.
- At the Honourable Company's trading place, Dimmerarij—
 Jan Couzijn, postholder.
 Simon Walrant, bijlegger.
- At the Honourable Company's trading place, Majcoene—
 Dirck Scheij, postholder.
-

1735.

[Dispatched 28th May, 1735.]

Record Office,
 vol. 465, p. 73,
 No. 24, of p. 84.

List or summary of strength of all persons found on the (25th May) in the service of the Honourable
 Company, viz. :—

D

- At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wakapou and Moroko—
 Jan Batist, postholder.
 Pieter de Laat, bijlegger.
 Jurgen Gobel, bijlegger.
- At the Honourable Company's trading place, d'Immerarij—
 Jan Couzijn, postholder.
 Simon Walrant, bijlegger.
- At the Honourable Company's trading place, Maicoene—
 Dirck Scheij, postholder.
 Alexander Loeff, bijlegger.
-

1735.

Extract from Minutes of the Council at Essequibo, December 4, 1735.

Record Office,
 vol. 465, p. 121.

Jacobus van der Burg, being about to be employed in the service of the Honourable Company to
 make a trading place above in the River Essequibo in order to start business among the Indians, has
 asked that he may have an increase of pay, and considering that he must undergo much fatigue among
 the Indians, his pay has been fixed from 12 f. to 14 f. per month, beginning 1st January, 1736.

1737.

Record Office,
 vol. 465, p. 141.

List or summary of strength of persons found on the 10th January, 1737, in the service of the
 Honourable Company.

F

- At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wacquepo and Marocq—
 Jan Baptist, postholder.
 Pieter de Laat, bijlegger.
 Jurgen Gobel, bijlegger.
- At the trading place, d'Merari—
 Jan Couzijn, postholder.
 Simon Walrant, bijlegger.
- At the trading place, Majcone—
 Dirck Scheij, postholder.
 Alexander Louff, bijlegger.
- At the trading place above Essequibo—
 Jacobus van der Burgh, postholder.
-

1738.

List or summary of strength of all persons found on the 6th March, 1738, in the service of the Honourable Company. Record Office,
vol. 466, p. 23.

* * * * *

On the plantation, Duijnenburgh—
Nicolaas Horstman, surgeon.

* * * * *

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wacquepo and Marocque—
Jan Baptist, postholder.
Pieter de Laat, bijlegger.
David Smit, bijlegger.

The trading place, d'Immerarij—
Jan Cozijn, postholder.
Alexander Louff, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Majcone—
Dirck Scheij, postholder.
Jurgen Gobel, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place above Essequibo—
Jacobus van der Burgh, postholder.

B

1739.

List of all persons found on the 25th May, 1739, in the service of the Honourable Company.

Record Office.
vol. 466, p. 79.

* * * * *

At the Honourable Company's plantation, Duijnenburg—
Nicholas Horstman, surgeon.

* * * * *

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wacquepo and Maroco—
Jan Batist, postholder.
Pieter de Laet, bijlegger.

Trading place, d'Immerarij—
Alexander Loef, postholder.
Petrus Joh. van Rikegem, bijlegger.

Trading place, Maiconie—
Dirk Scheij, postholder.
Jurge Göbel, bijlegger.

Trading place above Essequibo—
Jacobus van der Burg, postholder.

D

1740.

List or summary of strength of all the persons found on the 24th February, 1740, in the service of the Honourable Company. Record Office,
vol. 466, p. 119.

* * * * *

On the coffee plantation—
J. H. Malgraef, Directeur.
N. Horstman, surgeon (still up in Essequibo).

* * * * *

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wacquepo and Marocco—
J. Batist, postholder.
P. de Laet, bijlegger.

At the trading place in Demerarij—
A. Loef, postholder.
P. J. van Rijkegem, bijlegger.

At the trading place, Maikonie—
Dirk Scheij, postholder.
J. Gobel, bijlegger.

At the trading place above Essequibo—
Jaques Donacq, postholder.

F

1741.

Record Office,
vol. 466, p. 204,
No. 43.

List or summary of strength of all the persons found on the 6th June, 1741, in the service of the Honourable Company.

B

T. Hildebrant, Mining Directeur.

D. S. Iske, miner.

F. I. Moshak, miner.

C. Kramer, miner.

N. Schauwenberg, miner.

At the coffee plantation—

J. H. Malgraef, Directeur.

N. Horstman, surgeon. (Still up in Essequibo.)

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wacquepo and Morocco—

Jan Batist, postholder.

P. de Laet, bijlegger.

At the trading place, Demerarij—

A. Loeff, postholder.

P. J. van Rejkeghem, bijlegger.

At the trading place, Maykonij—

D. Scheij, postholder.

J. Gobel, bijlegger.

C

At the trading place, Arinda, up in Essequibo—

J. Donacq, postholder.

P. Gaeme, bijlegger.

1744.

Record Office,
vol. 467, p. 104.

List of all the Honourable Company's servants existing in 1744 at the return of the ship the "Jonge Daniel." [9th April, 1744.]

D

J. S. Iske, miner.

F. I. Moshak, miner.

F. P. Rollenbeck, miner.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wacquepo and Maroke—

J. Baptist, postholder.

P. de Laet, bijlegger.

Dimrarij—

N. Collart, postholder.

T. Onklaer, bijlegger.

Maijkonij—

T. M. Frenzel, postholder.

T. Stoete, bijlegger.

E

Arinda—

T. de Ketel, postholder.

F. Bertrij, bijlegger.

1745.

Record Office,
vol. 468, p. 29.

List of all the Company's servants on the 1st November, 1745.

F

Johan Stephen Iske, miner.

Fredrick Jacob Mushak, miner.

Pieter Rollenbeek, miner.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wacquepo and Maroko—

Pieter de Laet, postholder.

Jan Baptist, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place in Dimmerarij—

Nicklaes Collart, postholder.

, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place in Maijkonij—
Jan Magnus Frenzel, postholder.
Johannes Stoete, bijlegger.

A

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Arinda, above Essequibo—
Jan de Ketel, postholder.
Jan Christoffel Molle, bijlegger.

1748.

List of all the Honourable Company's servants on the last of November, 1748.

Record Office,
vol. 468, p. 162.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wacquepo—
Jan de Scharden, postholder.
Hendrik Kleijman, bijlegger.

B

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Maijkonij—
Johannes Stoete, postholder.
François Poot, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Arinda—
Jan de Ketel, postholder.
Johan Christoffel Molle, bijlegger.

1749.

List of all the Honourable Company's servants on the 1st September, 1749, in Rio Essequibo.

Record Office,
vol. 468, p. 228.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wacquepo—
, postholder.
Hendrik Kleijman, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Maijkonij—
Johannes Stoete, postholder.
François Poot, bijlegger.

C

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Arinda—
Jacob Friedrich Mushak, postholder.
Pieter Leenders, bijlegger.

1750.

List of all the Honourable Company's servants on the 28th December, 1750, in Rio Essequibo.

Record Office,
vol. 468, p. 289.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wacquepo and Moroca—
Johannes Stoete, postholder.
Hendrik Kleijman, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place in Maijkoenij—
Johan Stephen Iskes, postholder.
, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Arinda—
Jacob Fredrick Mushak, postholder.
Pieter Lenderse.

E

1752.

List of all the Honourable Company's servants on the 18th April, 1752, in Rio Essequibo.

Record Office,
vol. 469, p. 29.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Wacquepo and Moroka—
Johannes Stoete, postholder.
Hendrik Kleijman, bijlegger.
François Poot, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place in Maijkonij—
Johan Stephen Iskes, postholder.
Johannes Neuman, bijlegger.

F

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Arinda—
Jacob Fredrick Mushak, postholder.
Jacob Steijnert, bijlegger.

1753.

Record Office,
vol. 469, p. 87.

A

List of all the Honourable Company's servants on the 13th April, 1753, in Rio Essequibo.

* * * * *

At the Honourable Company's trading-place, Wacquepo and Moor—
 Johannes Stoete, postholder.
 Hendrik Clijman, bijlegger.
 Francis Poot, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading-place in Maijkonij—
 Didrik Neles, postholder.
 Alexander Loeff, bijlegger.

B

At the Honourable Company's trading-place, Arinda—
 Jacob Fredrick Mushak, postholder.
 Jacob Steijnert, bijlegger.

1754.

Record Office,
vol. 469, p. 151.

C

List of all the Honourable Company's servants on the 11th October, 1754, in Rio Essequibo.

* * * * *

In Rio Dimmerarij—
 Jacobus Conne, assistant.
 Georgius Ruijsch, surgeon.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Maroko—
 Hendrik Kleijman, postholder.
 François Poot, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place in Maijkonij—
 Dirk Neelis, postholder.
 Wirtenberg, bijlegger.

D

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Arinda—
 Jacob Fredrik Mushak, postholder.
 Jacob Steijnert, bijlegger.

1755.

Record Office,
vol. 469, p. 172.

List of all the Honourable Company's servants on the 1st June, 1755, in Rio Essequibo and Demerarij.

* * * * *

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Moroca—
 Hendrik Cleijman, postholder.
 Abraham Mattel, bijlegger.
 François Poot, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place in Maijkonij—
 Matthijs Medegaal, postholder.
 Jan. P. Wurtenburg, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Arinda—
 Fredrik Jacob Mushack, postholder.
 Jacob Steijnert, bijlegger.

F

At the Honourable Company's new Post in Cajoene—
 Johannes Neuman, postholder.

1756.

List of all the Honourable Company's servants on the 1st July, 1756, in Rios Essequibo and Dimmerarij. Record Office,
vol. 470, p. 1d.

* * * * *

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Moroca—
Hendrik Kleijman, postholder.
Abraham Mattel, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place in Maijkenij—
Pieter de Laat, postholder.
Jan. F. Wurtenberg, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's trading place, Arinda—
Hermanns Steinfels, postholder.
Jacob Steijnert, bijlegger.

B

At the Honourable Company's new Post in Cajoenij—
Johannes Neuman, postholder.

1757.

List of all the Honourable Company's servants on the last of June in Rios Essequibo and Demmerarij Record Office,
vol. 470, p. 48.
[date 1757 apparently].

* * * * *

At the Honourable Company's Post in Moroca—
Willem Lussis, postholder.
Abraham Mattel, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's Post in Maijkonij—
Jan Fredrik Wurtenberg, postholder.
A. Strandman, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's Post, Arinda—
Anthony Thollenaer, postholder.
Wolff Gang Snoers, bijlegger.

D

At the Honourable Company's Post in Cajoenie—
Johannes Neuman, postholder.
Guilliaam Patist de Bruijn, bijlegger.

1758.

List of all the Honourable Company's servants who were found in service in the month of August 1758 Record Office,
vol. 470, p. 124.
in Rios Essequibo and Dimmerarij.

* * * * *

At the Honourable Company's Post, Maroca—
Willem Lussis, postholder.
Abraham Mattel, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's Post, Maijkenij—
Pieter de Wee, postholder.
Jan Vermeere, bijlegger.

At the Honourable Company's Post, Arinda—
Anthony Thollenaar, postholder.
Wolfgang Snoers, bijlegger.

F

At the Honourable Company's Post in Cajoenij—
Johan Stephen Iskes, postholder.
Guilliaam Baptist de Bruijn, bijlegger.

A

[Inclosure in letter of the 9th February, 1762.]

1762.

Directory of the Colony Essequibo, Demerarij, and dependent districts :

Record Office,
vol. 471, p. 70.
(See C. 8106, p.

Situate on the north coast of South America about 7° latitude and 42° longitude, from the Creek Abari on the east to the River Amacura on the north, including the Rivers Demerarij, Essequibo, Powaron, Weijne, and the large Creeks Maijkounij, Maheijka, Wacquepo, and Maroco, being a region along the sea coast of about 120 [Dutch] miles of 15 to a degree:

Belonging to the Honourable the General Chartered West India Company of the United Netherlands under the Government of the Zeeland Chamber.

B

Postholder in Maroco—

Frederic Dost.

Stephanus Iske, bijlegger.

Postholder at Arinda up in Essequibo—

Wolfgang Snoers.

Hendrik Bakker, bijlegger.

Postholder in Maijkounij—

Frans Appelhans.

, bijlegger.

Postholder in Cajounij—

, bijlegger.

C

January 1st.

1763.

Record Office,
vol. 471, p. 161.
Letter E.

Postholder in Maroco—

Frederic Dost,

Stephanus Iske, bijlegger

D

Postholder at Arinda—

Hendrik Bakker.

, bijlegger.

Postholder in Maheijka—

Frans Appelhans.

, bijlegger.

Postholder in Cajoenij—

, bijlegger.

1764.

Record Office,
vol. 472, p. 77.

MONTHLY Report of the state of the Garrison in Rio Essequibo and Demerarij, together with the dependent Posts, on the last day of November 1764.

		Captain, Lieutenant- Commandant.	Sergeants.	Captain d'Armes.	Corporals.	Constable.	Drummer.	Privates.
Fort Zeelandia	1	1	1	3	1	1	40	
Borsele Island .. ..	..	..	..	2	..	..	13
F Coastguard .. ..	..	..	Directors, with rank of Sergeant, 2	..	1	..	8
Post Maroco .. ..	..	..	Postholder, with said rank, 1	..	..	..	4
Post Arinda .. ..	..	..	Postholder 1	..	..	..	2
Post Majkounij .. ..	..	..	Postholder 1	..	..	..	1
Post Cajounij .. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Total ..	1	6	1	6	1	1	68	

[Inclosure (E) in letter of the 3rd February, 1765.]

A

1764.

Directory of the Colony Essequibo, Demerarij, and dependent districts :

Situate on the north coast of South America about 7° of latitude and 42° longitude, from the Creek Abari on the east to the River Amacura on the north, including the Rivers Dimmerarij, Essequibo, Powaron, Weijne, and the large Creeks Maijkounij, Maheijka, Wacquepo, and Maroco, being a region along the sea coast of about 120 [Dutch] miles of 15 to a degree :

Record Office,
vol. 472, p. 88.
(See C. 8106, p. 119.)

Belonging to the Honourable the General Chartered West India Company of the United Netherlands under the Government of the Zeeland Chamber.

Postholder in Maroco—
Frederic Dost.
Charles Maine, bijlegger.

B

Postholder at Arinda above Essequibo—
Hendrik de Bakker.
J. Bekker, bijlegger.

Postholder in Maijkounij—
Pieter Prevost.
, bijlegger.

Postholder in Cajounij—
, bijlegger.

C

1765.

Directory of the Colony Essequibo and Demerarij for the year 1765.

Record Office,
vol. 472, p. 139.

Postholder in Maroco—
Charles Maine.
P. Vermeer, bijlegger.

Postholder at Arinda—
Jurgen Hendriks.
J. Bekker, bijlegger.

D

Postholder in Maijkounij—
Jan van Wijngaerde.
, bijlegger.

Postholder in Cajoenij—

1766.

LIST of the Garrison in Rio Essequibo, as also Rio Demmerarij, as the same is composed at present.—
Rio Essequibo, January 1, 1766.

Record Office,
vol. 472, p. 194.

	Governor.	Com- mandeur.	Captain, Lieutenant- Commandant.	Sergeant.	Post- holders.	Captain d'Armes.	Corporals.	Constable.	Drum- mers.	Privates.
Fortress, Zeelandia..	1	..	1	..	..	1	5	1	2	24
Coastguard ..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	1
Borsselen Island ..	..	1	..	..	..	..	2	..	..	7
Coastguard ..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1	..	..	8
The Post Marocco ..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	2
The Post Arinda ..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	2
The Post Maijkounij	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	1
Total ..	1	1	1	1	4	1	8	1	2	45

F

Record Office,
vol. 473, p. 55.

List of the Honourable Company's servants on the last day of March, 1767.

At the Honourable Company's Posts or trading places—

Maroco—

C. Maijne, Director.

P. Vermeere, bijlegger.

Arinda—

J. Hendriks, bijlegger.

P. Schreuder, bijlegger.

Maijkounij—

Jan van Wijngaerde, Director.

Cajoenij—

P. Martin, Director.

Gerrit van Leeuwe, bijlegger.

Jan Witting, bijlegger.

Jan Willemse, pilot.

B

1767.

Record Office,
vol. 474, p. 83.

Directory of the Colony Essequibo, Demerarij, and dependent districts in the year 1767.

Postholder in Maroco and Wacquepo—
Dederik Neelis.

Bijlegger—
Paulus Vermeere.

Postholder at Arinda above Essequibo—
Gerrit Jansse.

Bijlegger—
Pieter Schreuder.

Postholder in Maijkounij—
Pierre Martin.

Bijlegger—
Fermin Imber.

Postholder in Cajoenij.
Vacant.

Bijleggers—
Jan van Wittingen.
Gerrit van Leeuwen.

D

1768.

Record Office,
vol. 474, p. 182.
Letter E.

Directory of the Colony Essequibo cum annexis at the end of 1768.

Postholder in Maroco and Wacquepo—
Dederik Neelis.

Bijlegger—
Paulus Vermeere.

Postholder at Arinda—
Gerrit Jansse.

Bijlegger—
Pieter Schreuder.

Postholder in Maijkonij—
Pierre Martin.

Bijlegger—
Pieter de Muijt.

Postholder in Cajoenij—
Vacant.

Bijleggers—
Jan van Wittinge.
Gerrit van Leeuwen.

E

F

[Rio Essequibo, last of December, 1768.]

1768.

List of all found at this date both in Rio Essequibo and Demerarij in the service of the Honourable Chartered West India Company, Zeeland Chamber, viz. :—

Record Office.
vol. 474, p. 197.

Gerrit Jansen, Postholder at the Honourable Company's trading place, Arinda.					
Pieter Schreuder, bijlegger	...	...	...	...	Arinda.
Diedrik Neelis, Postholder	...	...	...	...	Marocco.
Paul Vermeere, bijlegger	...	...	...	...	Marocco.
Jan van Wittinge, bijlegger	...	...	...	...	Cajoenij.
Gerrit Dirkse van Leeuwen	...	...	...	...	Cajoenij.
Pierre Martin, Postholder	...	...	...	...	Maijkoenij.

B

1769.

Directory of the Colony Essequibo and dependent districts for the year 1769.

Record Office,
vol. 475, p. 19.

Postholder in Marocco and Wacquebo—
Diderik Neelis.

Bijlegger—
Paulus Vermeere.

Postholder at Arinda above Essequibo—
Gerrit Janse.

C

Bijleggers—
Pieter Schreuder,
Servaas L'Eclair.

Postholder in Maijcounij—
Pieter de Muijt.

Bijlegger—

Postholder in Cajoeene—
Vacant.

D

Bijleggers—
Jan van Wittingen.
Gerrit van Leeuwen.

[Rio Essequibo, last of December, 1769.]

1769.

List of all found at this date in the Honourable Company's service both in Essequibo and Demerarij, viz. :—

Record Office,
vol. 475, p. 40.

Gerrit Jansen, Postholder at the Honourable Company's trading place, Arinda.					
Pieter Schreuder, bijlegger	...	...	...	...	Arinda.
Joseph L'Eclair, bijlegger	...	...	...	...	Arinda.
Diederik Neelis, Postholder	...	...	...	...	Marocco.
Paul Vermeere, bijlegger	...	...	...	...	Marocco.
Jan van Wittingen, bijlegger	...	...	...	...	Cajoenij.
Gerrit Dirkse van Leeuwen, bijlegger	...	...	...	...	Cajoenij.
Pierre de Muijt, Postholder	...	...	...	...	Maijkoenij.
F. J. d'Arme, bijlegger	...	...	...	...	Maijkoenij.

A

1771.

[Rio Essequibo, last of December, 1771.]

Record Office,
vol. 476, p. 24.

List of all who are found on this date both in Rio Essequibo and Demerarij in the service of the Honourable Chartered West India Company, viz. :—

B

Pieter Schreuder, Postholder at the Honourable Company's trading place, Arinda.	
F. M. Feijter, bijlegger	Arinda.
Diederik Neelis, Postholder	Marocco.
Paul Vermeere, bijlegger	Marocco.
Jean Louis, bijlegger	Marocco.
Jan van Wittingen, bijlegger	Cajoenij.
Gerrit Dirkse van Leeuwen, bijlegger	Cajoenij.
Pieter de Muijt, Postholder	Maijkoenij

1774.

Extract from Essequibo Letter of January 31, 1774.

Record Office,
vol. 477, p. 65.

We have the honour to acknowledge receipt of both your Honours respected letters and the Resolutions passed on the 21st April last year, containing orders that in future the muster rolls of the upper and lower servants, military retinue, and the Honourable Company's slaves, should be included according to a form therein inclosed.

1st Quarter.

Record Office,
vol. 477, p. 147.

MUSTER Roll of the Military at Essequibo made May 3, 1774, pursuant to the Resolution of their Honours Messieurs the Directors of the Honourable Chartered West India Company in their Board of Ten, dated March 23, 1773 :—

D

Quality and Place of Station.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, Landed, or entered on Service.	Monthly Pay.
Postholder at Arinda	Servaas L'Eclair, of Goes ..	August 18, 1763 ..	..
Bijlegger at Arinda	Frans Mathias Feidler, Alsace, Invalides	November 22, 1767 ..	..
Corporal	Carel Louis Stoet, Saxen Gotha ..	October 19, 1769 ..	8 f.
Soldier	Jan Fisher, Dublin ..	August 31, 1763 ..	8 f.
Ditto	Benolt Arard, of Bern ..	October 19, 1769 ..	8 f.
Ditto	Ferdinand Jatte, Lennuij ..	October 2, 1772 ..	8 f.
Ditto	Jan Michael Claassen, Trier ..	May 23, 1773 ..	8 f.

E

2nd Quarter.

Record Office,
vol. 477, p. 148.

MUSTER Roll of the Military at Essequibo, made July 4, 1774, pursuant to a Resolution of their Honours the Directors of the Chartered West India Company in their Board of Ten, under date March 23, 1773 :—

F

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, Landed, or entered on Service.	Monthly Pay.	Remarks.
Corporal	Theobald Lamaz, Beblenheim ..	December 9, 1773 ..	9 f.	On service at Arinda.
Soldier	Joachim Mehscher, Furg ..	January 6, 1771 ..	8 f.	Ditto.
Postholder at Arinda	Cervaas l'Eclair, Goes ..	August 14, 1763 ..	..
Postholder at Marocco	Paulus Vermeere, Middelburg ..	January 1, 1766 ..	..
Bijlegger at Arinda	Frantz Matthias Feidler, Alsace ..	November 22, 1767 ..	..

3rd Quarter.

MUSTER Roll of the Military at Essequibo on October 26, 1774.

Record Office,
vol. 478, p. 71.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, entered Service, or Landed.	Monthly Pay.	Ration Weekly.
Postholder at Arinda	Cervais le Clair, of Goes ..	August 14, 1763 ..	..	..
Postholder at Marocco	Paulus Vermeere, of Middelburg..	January 1, 1766 ..	..	..
Bijlegger at Arinda	Franz Mathias Feidler, of Alsace..	November 22, 1767 ..	..	..

1775.

MUSTER Roll of the Military in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered Dutch West India Company stationed at the coastguard in the Rio Demerarij, made January 14, 1775.

Record Office,
vol. 478, p. 79.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, entered Service, or Landed.	Monthly Pay.	Ration Weekly.
Bijlegger at the Post in Mahaijkoni	François Gambro, Dijon ..	—, 1769 .. (Landed here 1770)	8 f.	1

NOTE.—From this date the return for the Demerara Post (Mahaicony) is usually made separately, and is therefore omitted.

MUSTER Roll of the Military at Essequibo, made January 6, 1775, pursuant to Resolution of the Honourable Messieurs the Directors of the Honourable Chartered West India Company in their Board of Ten, March 3, 1773.

Record Office,
vol. 478, p. 103.

On Detachment.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, entered Service, or Landed.	Monthly Pay.	Ration Weekly.
Postholder at Arinda	Gervais Le Clair, of Goes ..	August 14, 1763 ..	..	..
Postholder at Marocco	Paulus Vermeere, of Middelburg..	January 1, 1766 ..	..	..
Bijlegger at Arinda	Franz Mathias Feidler, of Alsace..	November 22, 1767 ..	..	..

E

MUSTER Roll of Superior and Inferior Servants in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered Netherlands West India Company on April 8, 1775.

Record Office,
vol. 479, p. 84.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, entered Service, or Landed.	Salary, or Table Allowance.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post Wacquepo in Marocco	Paulus Vermeere, of Middelburg..	January 1, 1766 ..	Per month. 14 f.	1½
Postholder at the Post Arinda ..	F. A. Dostenreicher, of Breda ..	October 19, 1769 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there	Joseph Steijne, of Breda ..	June 6, 1771 ..	8 f.	1

F

1775.

Colonial Records,
Files of Postholders.

MUSTER Roll of the Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered Netherlands West India Company in Rio Essequibo on the 11th day of the month of October, 1775.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, entered the Service, or there Landed.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post Wacquepo in Marocco	Paulus Vermeere, of Middelburg..	January 1, 1766 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there ..	Arnold van Dijke, of Vriesland ..	July 4, 1775 ..	8 f.	1
Postholder at the Post Arinda ..	Jan Schultz, of Essequibo ..	May 1, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½

B

NOTE.—There are almost identical Returns for each of the preceding months. The Returns appear to have been made much more frequently at this period, but each one is not reproduced.

1776.

Colonial Records,
Files of Postholders.

MUSTER Roll of the Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered Netherlands West India Company in Rio Essequibo on the 11th day of the month of January, 1776.

C

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, entered the Service, or there Landed.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post Wacquepo in Marocco	Paulus Vermeere, of Middelburg .	January 4, 1776 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there ..	Arnold van Dijke, of Vriesland ..	July 4, 1775 ..	8 f.	1
Postholder at the Post Arinda ..	Jan Schultz, of Essequibo ..	May 1, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there ..	Joseph Wolff, of Poland ..	December 11, 1775 ..	8 f.	..

D

Colonial Records,
Files of Postholders.

We, the Undersigned, George Hendrik Trotz, Director-General, and Jan Christiaan Severijn, Captain Commandant and Commissioner over the Train and Provisions, declare that all the Company's servants that are recorded in the books were actually and effectively in the service of the Honourable Company, and have enjoyed their pay and rations during the year 1775, except the following persons who have not yet fetched those assigned to them, viz. :—

Jan Schultz, Postholder at the Honourable Company's trading place, Arinda.

Joseph Wolff, bijlegger at the same Post.

Arnoldus Van Dijke, bijlegger at the Honourable Company's trading place, Wacquepo and Marocco.

E Done at Rio Essequibo at the Fort Zeelandia, January 23, 1776.

Colonial Records,
Files of Postholders.

MUSTER Roll of the Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered Netherlands West India Company in Rio Essequibo on the 5th day of the month of March, 1776.

F

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, entered the Service, or there Landed.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post Wacquebo in Marocco	Paulus Vermeere, of Middelburg..	January 1, 1776 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there ..	Arnold van Dijke, of Vriesland ..	July 4, 1775 ..	8 f.	1
Postholder at the Arinda ..	Jan Schultz, of Essequibo ..	May 1, 1773 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there ..	Joseph Wolff, of Poland ..	December 11, 1775 ..	8 f.	..

MUSTER Roll of Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered
Netherlands West India Company in Essequibo, on July 5, 1776.

Record Office,
vol. 461, p. 102.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	Date of Installation, entering Service, or Landing.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post Wacquepo, in Marocco	Arnold van Dijke, of Vriesland ..	July 4, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there	Bartholomé Jacoby, of Berlin ..	March 23, 1776 ..	8 f.	1
Postholder at the Post Arinda ..	Jan Schultz, of Essequibo ..	May 1, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there	Joseph Wolff, of Poland ..	December 11, 1775 ..	8 f.	..

B

MUSTER Roll of the Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable the General Chartered
Netherlands West India Company, in Rio Essequibo on the 6th day of the month of November, 1776.

Record Office,
vol. 483, p. 21.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, come into Service, or Landed.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post Wacquepo, in Marocco	Arnold van Dijke, of Vriesland ..	July 4, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there	Bartholomé Jacoby, of Berlin ..	March 23, 1776 ..	8 f.	1
Postholder at the Post Arinda ..	Jan Schultz, of Essequibo ..	May 7, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there	Joseph Wolff, of Poland ..	December 1, 1775 ..	8 f.	..

C

1777.

MUSTER Roll of Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered West
India Company in Essequibo on the 9th day of the month of January, 1777.

Record Office,
vol. 483, p. 24.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, entered Service, or Landed.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post Wacquepo, in Marocco	Arnold van Dijke, of Vriesland ..	July 4, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there	Bartholomé Jacoby, of Berlin (in arrest in Fort Zeelandia)	March 23, 1776 ..	8 f.	..
Postholder at the Post Arinda ..	Jan Schultz, of Essequibo ..	May 1, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there	Joseph Wolff, of Poland ..	December 11, 1775 ..	8 f.	..

E

MUSTER Roll of the Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered
Netherlands West India Company in Rio Essequibo on the 10th day of the month of March 1777.

Record Office,
vol. 485, p. 173.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, entered the Service, or Landed.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post of Wacquepo in Marocco	Arnold van Dijke, of Vriesland ..	July 4, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there	Bartholme Jacoby, of Berlin (lying in the fort hospital under sentence of banishment)	March 23, 1776 ..	8 f.	..
Postholder at the Post Arinda ..	Jan Schultz, of Essequibo ..	May 1, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there	Joseph Wolff, of Poland ..	December 11, 1775 ..	8 f.	..

F

Record Office,
vol. 485, p. 209.

MUSTER Roll of Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered Netherlands West India Company in Rio Essequibo on the 10th day of the month of May, 1777.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, entered the Service, or Landed.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post of Wacquepo in Marocco	Arnold van Dijke, of Vriesland ..	July 4, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Postholder at the Post Arinda ..	Jan Schultz, of Essequibo ..	May 1, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there ..	Joseph Wolf, of Poland ..	December 11, 1775 ..	8 f.	..

B

Record Office,
vol. 486, p. 967.

MUSTER Roll of Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered Netherlands West India Company in Rio Essequibo on the 14th day of the month July, 1777.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, entered the Service, or Landed there.	Monthly Salary.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post Wacquepo in Marocco	Arnold van Dijke, of Vriesland ..	July 4, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Postholder at the Post Arinda ..	Jan Schultz, of Essequibo ..	May 1, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there ..	Joseph Wolff, of Poland ..	December 11, 1775 ..	8 f.	..

C

1778.

Record Office,
vol. 488, p. 87.

MUSTER Roll of the Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered West India Company in Rio Essequibo on the 21st day of the month of January, 1778.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, entered the Service, or Landed.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post Wacquepo in Marocco	Arnold van Dijke, of Vriesland ..	July 4, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Postholder at the Post Arinda ..	Jan Schultz, of Essequibo ..	May 1, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there ..	C. F. B. Pietersen, of Essequibo ..	December 27, 1777 ..	8 f.	..

D

Record Office,
vol. 488, p. 103.

MUSTER Roll of the Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered West India Company in Rio Essequibo on the 19th day of the month of March, 1778.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, entered the Service, or Landed.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post Wacquepo in Marocco	Arnold van Dijke, of Vriesland ..	July 4, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Postholder at the Post Arinda ..	Jan Schultz, of Essequibo ..	May 1, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there ..	C. F. B. Pietersen, of Essequibo ..	September 27, 1777 ..	8 f.	..

E

Record Office,
vol. 488, p. 409.

MUSTER Roll of the Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered Netherlands West India Company in Rio Essequibo on the 14th day of the month of July, 1778.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed, entered the Service, or Landed.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post Wacquepo, in Marocco	Arnold van Dijke, of Vriesland ..	July 4, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Postholder at the Post Arinda ..	Jan Schultz, of Essequibo ..	May 1, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there ..	C. F. B. Pieterse, of Essequibo ..	September 27, 1777 ..	8 f.	..

F

1779.

MUSTER Roll of the Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered Netherlands West India Company in Rio Essequibo, on the 5th day of the month of March, 1779.

Record Office,
vol. 490, p. 811.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed or entered Service.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post Wacquepo in Marocco	A. van Dijke, of Vriesland ..	July 4, 1774 ..	14 f.	1½
Postholder at Arinda	Jan Schultz, of Essequibo ..	May 1, 1775 ..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there	C. F. P. Pietersen, of Essequibo..	September 27, 1777..	8 f.	..

B

SOLDIERS.

Soldier	William Bilstein, of Bermerott, with Indian disease in the upper river, sent the 13th January	October 14, 1777 ..	8 f.	..
---------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------	------	----

C

MUSTER Roll of the Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered West India Company in Rio Essequibo, on the 15th day of the month of September, 1779.

Record Office,
vol. 491, p. 231.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed or entered Service.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.	Changes from 5th March to 20th May, 1779.
Postholder at the Post Wacquepo in Marocco	Arnold van Dijke, of Vriesland	July 4, 1774 ..	14 f.	1½	
Postholder at the Post Arinda	Fred. Eijffel, of Anhalt Coden	..	14 f.	1½	
Bijlegger there	C. F. P. Pietersen, of Essequibo	September 27, 1777 ..	8 f	..	

D

1780.

MUSTER Roll of the Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered Netherlands West India Company in Rio Essequibo, on the 7th day of the month of January, 1780.

Record Office,
vol. 492, p. 359.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed or entered Service.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post Wacquepo in Marocco	A. van Dijke, of Vriesland ..	July 4, 1774 ..	14 f.	1½
Postholder at Arinda	F. Eijffel, of Anhalt Coden ..	..	14 f.	1½
Bijlegger there	C. F. P. Pietersen, of Essequibo..	September 27, 1777 ..	8 f.	..

MILITARY.

Soldier	William Bilsteijn, of Bermerot, with Indian disease in the upper river, sent 13th January, 1779	October 14, 1777 ..	8 f.	1
---------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------	------	---

17

1780.

Record Office,
vol. 492, p. 873.

MUSTER Roll of the Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Chartered Netherlands West India Company, in Rio Essequibo, on the 4th day of the month of May, 1780.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When Installed or entered Service.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post Wacquepo in Marocco	Arnold van Dijke, of Vriesland ..	July 4, 1774 ..	14 f.	1½
Postholder at Arinda	F. Eijffel, of Anhalt Coden ..	.. ..	14 f.	1½
Ditto	Kleijn Pruijs, Minden on the Weezer	May 1, 1780 ..	14 f.	1½

B

MILITARY.

Soldier	William Bilstein, of Bermeroth, with Indian disease in the upper river, sent the 13th January, 1779	October 14, 1777 ..	8 f.	1
---------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------	------	---

1785.

Record Office,
vol. 494, p. 580.

MUSTER Roll of the Servants, high and low, in the Service of the Honourable General Netherlands West India Company in Rio Essequibo, on the day of the month of June, 1785.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When entered the Service, or Landed.	Monthly Pay.	Number of Rations.
Postholder at the Post of Marocco	Joseph Bartholij	March 1, 1785 ..	66 f. 13 5½	2
Postholder at Arinda	William Smith	March 1, 1785 ..	14 f.	2
Bijlegger there	Jan Batist, of Essequibo ..	May 6, 1785 ..	8 f.	1½

D

MILITARY.

Corporal	W. Bittens, of Berriot, at the Post of Marokko	March 11, 1785 ..	9 f.	1
----------------	------------------------------------------------	-------------------	------	---

*Extract from Director-General's Diary for 1785.*Record Office,
vol. 496, p. 260.

Monday, November 28, 1785.—To-day, upon his request preferred verbally and in writing, discharged from his Postholdership, Nicholas Pierson, who had been appointed by the French, and in his place was placed again, and newly sworn in, Daniel Starrenberg, the former protector of Indians and Postholder in the upper part of this river from old time called Moera, with fresh instructions and a fresh commission.

E

1786.

Record Office,
vol. 497, p. 407.

MUSTER Roll of the Military in Service of the Honourable General Chartered West India Company of the United Netherlands, Rio Essequibo, February 9, 1786.

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birthplace.	When entered the Service, and how long.	When came to the Colony.	Monthly Pay.	Solitary Ration.	When advanced, and stipulated Armed Engagement thus fallen due.	Remarks.
Corporal ..	W. Bilstein, of Pesade	September 19, 1784 ..	..	9 f.	10½ lbs.	..	On Commando at the Post of Marocco.
Soldier ..	L. Smitz, of Linsig	June 21, 1784 ..	..	8 f.	7 lbs.	..	Ditto.
Soldier ..	A. Jansen, of Rio Essequibo	October 1784 ..	..	8 f.	7 lbs.	..	On Commando.

F

MUSTER Roll of the Military in Rio Essequibo, made on August 10, 1786, &c., &c.

Record Office,
vol. 497, p. 417.

A

Quality and Place where stationed.	Name and Birth-place.	When entered the Service,	Monthly Pay.	Monthly Ration.	Remarks.
Soldier in Rio Essequibo ..	T. van Elst, of Amsterdam ..	August 7, 1785 ..	8 f.	1	On Commando at the Post of Marocco.

II.

A DIGEST OF EXTRACTS FROM SOME OF THE DUTCH WEST INDIA COMPANY'S ACCOUNT BOOKS AND FRAGMENTS OF ACCOUNTS REMAINING IN THE COLONY OF BRITISH GULANA.

These extracts divide themselves into two categories :—

1. A series of debit and credit salaries and wages account books, which begin with an entry of 10th July, 1706, and conclude with an entry of 6th May, 1811, and cover irregularly and intermittently the period between those dates.
 2. A series of specification and stock accounts of goods issued from the depôt of the Directors of the West India Company in the Zeeland Chamber for trading purposes, and received and delivered for and to the various plantations and trading outposts in the Colony of Essequibo and its dependent rivers in the first half of the eighteenth century.
- Such entries and items only have been selected as have some bearing direct or indirect on the work of the Posts.
-

1. *The Salaries and Wages Accounts.*

C (A.)—*Post Wacquepo and Maroco.*

- 1706–15. Pieter de Blake, postholder, receives salary at the rate of 15 f. per month.
1715. *May* 10.—Death of Pieter de Blake. The balance due to him being 32*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*, is assigned to his widow, and is expended by her in the purchase of slaves from the ship "Agatha."
1724. Jan Baptist, postholder, twelve months' salary at 16 f. per month.
1747. Johan de Harder (of Berlin), postholder, five and a-half months' salary at 14 f. per month.
1748. Ditto, twelve months' salary at 14 f. per month.
1749. Ditto, two months and twenty-three days (until death) salary at 14 f. per month.
1760. Abraham Lodewyk Mettel (of Nieuwburg), bijlegger, nine months' salary at 8 f. per month.
- Paul Andreas Schroeder, postholder, twelve months' salary at 14 f. per month.
- D** 1761. Jan Fredrik Dost, postholder, ten months' salary at 14 f. per month.
1762. Ditto, twelve months' salary at 14 f. per month.
1763. Ditto.
1767. Paul Vermeere (of Middelburg), bijlegger, salary at 8 f. per month.
1768. Ditto.
1769. Ditto.
1770. Ditto.
1767. Diederick Neelis (of Copenhagen), postholder, salary at 14 f. per month.
1768. Ditto.
1769. Ditto.
1770. Ditto.
1771. Ditto, Postholder.
1772. Ditto.
- E** 1773. Ditto.
1774. Up to 28th January.
1774. Paulus Vermeere, bijlegger, made Postholder on the 28th January, salary at 14 f. per month.
1778. Arnoldus Dyk (of Friesland), Postholder, salary at 14 f. per month.
1779. Ditto.
1781. Ditto.
1785. Ditto, salary at 244 f. per annum.
1786. Ditto.
1786. Jan Bartholy (of Lyons), Commandant, salary at 800 f. per annum.
1787. Ditto.
1788. Ditto.
1787. Manuel Pays d'Ammeral, official at the Post, salary at 25 f. per month.
- F** 1788. Ditto.
1788. Josiah de Meyer, bijlegger, salary at 25 f. per month.
1796. The sum of 500 f. was paid to Johannis van der Burght for transporting the troops with their baggage from Fort Zeelandia to Post Moroco.

(B.)—*Post Arinda.*

1743. Jean Henry Bertrys (of Valenciennes), bijlegger, salary at 8 f. per month. A
 1744. Ditto.
 1760. Wolfgank Snoers, bijlegger, salary at 8 f. per month.
 1761. Ditto, for three months fifteen days as bijlegger.
 1761. Ditto, salary at 14 f. per month for eight months fifteen days as Postholder.
 1762. Ditto.
 1760. Herman Wolf (of Mechlin), Postholder, eleven months twenty-nine days at 14 f. per month.

 1761. Jan Fredrik Hendriks (of Frankfort), bijlegger, salary at 8 f. per month.
 1762. Ditto.
 1763. Ditto.

 1768. Ditto, one month at the trading place at 8 f. per month.
 1768. Joseph L'Eclair (of Alsace), bijlegger (at the Post), salary at 8 f. per month. B
 1769. Ditto.
 1770. Ditto.

 1767. Gerrit Janse (of Arnhem), Postholder, salary at 14 f. per month.
 1768. Ditto.
 1769. Ditto.
 1770. Ditto.

 1765. Pieter Schreuder (of Joostdorp), bijlegger (Handel-plaats), salary at 8 f. per month.
 1766. Ditto.
 1767. Ditto.
 1768. Ditto. C
 1769. Ditto.
 1770. Ditto.
 1771. Ditto, Postholder (Handel-plaats), salary at 14 f. per month.
 1772. Ditto, died at his post 31st March.

 1771. Frans Matthias Feidler (or Fidther), bijlegger (at the Post), salary at 8 f. per month.
 1772. Ditto.
 1773. Ditto.
 1774. Ditto.
 1774. Servaas L'Eclair (of Goes), Postholder, salary at 14 f. per month.
 1778. Jan Schultz, Postholder, salary at 14 f. per month.
 1779. Ditto, two months. D

 1778. Christiaan Fredrik Benjamin Pietersen (of Essequibo), bijlegger (Handel-plaats), salary at 8 f. per month.
 1779. Ditto.
 1779. Frederik Eiffel (of Anhalt Coden), Postholder, seven months eight days' salary at 14 f. per month.
 1785. Jan Wendel Smith, Postholder (at the Post), salary at 14 f. per month.
 1786. Ditto.
 1787. Ditto.
 1788. Ditto.

 1785. Jan Batist (of Essequibo), bijlegger (at the Post), salary at 8 f. per month. E
 1786. Ditto.
 1787. Ditto.
 1788. Ditto.

(C.)—*Post in Cuyuni.*

1760. Johan Stephen Iskes (of Germany), Postholder (at the Post), salary at 14 f. per month.
 1767. Pierre Martin (of Berne), Postholder, salary at 16 f. per month.
 1768. Ditto.
 1769. Ditto.

 1767. Jan van Wittingen (of Essequibo), bijlegger (Handel-plaats), salary at 8 f. per month.
 1768. Ditto.
 1769. Ditto.
 1770. Ditto. F
 1771. Ditto, died at his post.

 1767. Gerrit van Leeuwen (of Dordrecht), bijlegger, salary at 8 f. per month.
 1768. Ditto.
 1769. Ditto.
 1770. Ditto.

2. *Specification and Stock Accounts of Goods delivered and received, &c.***A**

This second category may for convenience be considered under the following heads :—

- (a.) Trading operations at Posts (1) Wacquepo—Moroco, and (2) Arinda.
- (b.) Trading expeditions up the rivers and to the coast.
- (c.) Trading and other dealings with Indians.
- (d.) Mining.

(A.)—*Trading at Posts.*(1.)—*Post Wacquepo—Moroco.***B**

- 1720–22. 10,341 lbs. orange dye, red slaves, canoes, and corrials exchanged for goods.
Jan Baptist, Postholder, delivered 6 horses from the Orinoco to the plantation “2 Agathas” for goods.
1724. *February 29.*—Jan Baptist, Postholder, exchanges for goods 1,154 lbs. orange dye, 2 canoes, 3 corrials.
May 16.—Jan Baptist, Postholder, brought 3,255 lbs. orange dye, 6 barrels salt fish, 2 corrials.
June 3.—Received goods in exchange.
- 1727–28. *July 1.*—Goods supplied to Jan Baptist for horses from the Orinocque.
1729. 7,127 lbs. orange dye exchanged for goods.
- 1730–31. Various goods supplied.

C

1733. *April 7.*—Jan Baptist brings 1,128 lbs. orange dye, 1 corrial.
April 9.—Jan Baptist returns with goods in exchange.
July 11.—Jan Baptist brings 549 lbs. orange dye.
July 17.—Jan Baptist returns with goods in exchange.
1732. *February 6.*—Goods sent to Jan Baptist.
August 11.—Jan Baptist sent 4 corrials ; received goods.
November 8.—2,580 lbs. orange dye exchanged for goods.
1734. *January 22.*—Jan Baptist sends 2 canoes, 3 corrials ; receives goods.
February 14.—Jan Baptist sends 2,281 lbs. orange dye, 2 corrials ; receives goods.
April 21.—Jan Baptist sends 350 lbs. orange dye, 2 corrials ; receives goods.
July 11.—Jan Baptist sends 684 lbs. orange dye ; receives goods.
August 29.—Jan Baptist sends 230 lbs. orange dye, 3 corrials, and receives goods.
1744. *January 15.*—Goods received, including 500 steel, 2,200 ordinary, hooks.
July 1.—Jan Baptist sends canoes, corrials, and paddles.
October 23.—Jan Baptist sends 24 paddles.

D

1745. *February 17.*—2 canoes and orange dye received from the Post.
April 8.—Jan Baptist sends 270 lbs. orange dye and 2 canoes.
September 25.—P. de Laet sends orange dye, canoes, paddles, and fowls, and receives goods in exchange.
December 4.—Goods sent to P. de Laet.
1746. *July 29.*—P. de Laet sends 285 lbs. orange dye, and receives goods in exchange.
November 4.—Goods sent to the Post.
1747. *March 4.*—P. de Laet sends orange dye and canoes, and receives goods.
July 14.—P. de Laet sends 2 canoes and 3 corrials.

(2.)—*Post Arinda.***E**

1732. J. van der Burgh commissioned to traffic in balsam, slaves, &c.
December 15.—J. van der Burgh sends Indians from the falls down river with salt fish.
1733. *October 16.*—J. van der Burgh sends 2 female slaves and 2 barrels of balsam.
1734. *January 21.*—J. van der Burgh sends 2 barrels of balsam.
February 27.—Goods and materials sent to J. van der Burgh for making of a trading-station.
August 28.—J. van der Burgh sends 35 lbs. fine dye.
November 29.—J. van der Burgh sends 1,200 lbs. salt fish.
1743. *December 20.*—Goods sent to Jan de Ketel (Postholder).
1744. *March 2.*—Goods sent to the Post.
May 30.—Jan de Ketel sent to the cassava plantation three red slaves, to Poelwyk one, to Duynenburg one.

F

- October 3.*—Jan de Ketel sent an Indian female slave.
December 1.—Goods sent to the Post, including 500 steel, 2,000 ordinary, fish-hooks.
1745. *April 8.*—Jan de Ketel sends 2 red slaves, 333 lbs. best dye, 294 bales cotton, &c.
November 4.—Goods sent to Jan de Ketel.
1746. *January 6.*—Provisions sent for slaves at the Post, and trading wares to Jan de Ketel.
December 30.—Jan de Ketel sends 6 red slaves, 139 balls dye, and received goods in exchange.

(B.)—*Trading Expeditions.*

1721. *February 9.*—The creole Dave brought from Upper Essequibo 556 lbs. wild boar flesh, 290 lbs. fish, 40 turtles, and 13 red slaves. Upper Essequibo.
A party is sent out by Jan Baptist (postholder of Wacquepo) with trading wares to the Orinoco.
February 11.—The creole Frans Hoeker receives barter goods for his journey up the Oronocque for horses. Upper Essequibo.
1724. *June 8.*—The creole Stoffel goes out with the barter goods. Cuyuni.
July 6.—Goods to Cryn Jansen Versteegh to fetch four horses to Cajoene from Acquiery. Acquiery.
1725. 17 red slaves out of Oronocque sold at £1 Flemish per head. Orinoco.
1726. 29 ditto.
1732. *July 14.*—The creole Lieven brings 100 turtles and 14 fowls from Upper Masseroene. Upper Massaruni.
1733. *July 21.*—Goods to the creole Lieven in Upper Masseroene to barter for turtles. Upper Massaruni.
March 2.—The creole Jacob goes salting to Upper Essequibo with barter goods. Upper Essequibo.
November 12.—Jan de Blaker goes out salting with 10 Indians. Sea-coast (mouth of Orinoco).
1734. *April 27.*—The creole Manuel journeys to Upper Masseroene for fish-poison. Upper Massaruni.
May 15.—He returns.
May 21.—Van der Maale returns from Oronocque with 12 horses.
August 11.—Van der Maale returns from Oronocque with 5 horses. Receives goods for Orinoco.
repair of canoes and other expenses.
1735. *January 19.*—Goods to Francois van der Maale to Rio Oronocque to purchase 6 mules, and for cost of journey. Orinoco.
February 12.—Goods to Jan der Blaker for 13 barrels salt fish to sea-coast. Sea-coast.
1736. Goods to the creole Lieven to Upper Masseroene to barter for turtles. Upper Massaruni.
1743. *December 14.*—Barter goods to the creoles Manuel and Frans Hoeker for their journey to Cajoene for turtles for Dr. Smiedel. Cuyuni.
December 19.—Jan de Blaker brings salt fish from sea-coast. Sea-coast.
1744. *January 16.*—Goods to Jan de Ruiter to barter in Oronocque for 36 horned cattle. Orinoco.
May 4.—23 cows received from Oronocque. Orinoco.
September 26.—The creole Manuel sent to Cajoene to barter for turtles for the sick. Cuyuni.
October 14.—The creole Frans Hoeker goes to Cajoene salting. Cuyuni.
1745. *During the Year.*—Cassava and various goods and supplies for the voyages to the sea-coast. Sea-coast.
January 19.—Jan de Blaker exchanges 30 barrels salt fish for barter goods. Sea-coast.
February 17.—The creole Jan Janse goes to Cajoene salting. Cuyuni.
August 17.—Jan de Blaker goes out salting to Oronocque. Orinoco.
October 21.—The creole Frans Hoeker goes out salting to Cajoene. Cuyuni.
November 24.—Jan de Blaker receives goods in exchange for 17 barrels of salt fish from the sea-coast. Sea-coast.
- 1752–55. Goods supplied at different dates for the salting expeditions to the sea-coast. Sea-coast.

(C.)—*Dealings with Indians.*

1721. *February 20.*—Goods delivered for materials for a coat to be presented to the Indian Owl who delivers most dye to the Company.
December 10.—Jan de Wint goes among the Indians with goods in search of runaway slaves.
1722. *July 7.*—Goods for a female slave to strange nations from neighbourhood of the Amazonas.
1724. *March 7.*—Goods supplied to an Indian from the Post Wacquepo.
March 14.—Goods delivered in payment to 60 Indians who have been at Post Wacquepo to serve 60 days against the Magenauts.
1732. *April 24, May 5 and 6.*—Goods for boat hire to Indians to the Posts Wacquepo, Arinda, E and Demarary.
July 14.—Boat hire for 4 Indians with creole Lieven in Upper Masseroene.
September 28.—Jan van der Burgh (postholder at Arinda) ordered to seek Indians for his journey up river.
December 15.—Boat hire to 4 Indians salting from Arinda.
1733. *March 12.*—Goods to the Creole Jacob to go to Upper Essequibo salting.
March 27.—Boat hire for 6 Indians with the creole Lieven, Upper Masseroene.
1733. *October 16.*—Boat hire for 3 Indians from Upper Essequibo.
November 2.—Boat hire for 6 Indians with Jan de Blaker.
1734. *April 27.*—Boat hire for 2 Indians with the creole Lieven in Upper Masseroene.
May 21.—Goods in payment to 14 Indians who had been with Van der Maale in Oronocque.
July 16.—Goods to Jan Baptist (Wacquepo) for debt to Indian. F
August 5.—Goods to 6 Indians for 410 fish.
August 11.—Goods to 11 Indians who have been with Van der Maale to Oronocque.
November 29.—Boat hire to Indians for bringing salt fish from Post Arinda.
1735. *January 14.*—Goods assigned as a present to 2 Indian Captains, 1 being of the Carib nation and 1 of the Warauw nation, to maintain the good harmony with both nations: 2 hats, 4 ells gold lace, 6 coarse Osnaburg.

- A** *February 12.*—Goods in payment to 6 Indians who have been out salting with Jan de Blaker.
March 24.—Goods in payment to 9 Indians who have been with Van der Maale to Oronocque.
July 18.—Boat hire to 8 Indians who have been out salting with Jan de Blaker.
October 1.—Tailor paid for making coats for Indians.
October 25.—Boat hire to 5 Indians bringing goods from Arinda.
1743. *December 19.*—Goods in payment to three Indians salting with Jan de Blaker.
December 20.—Goods in payment to free Indians for 73 balls orange dye and some pots.
1744. *January 15.*—Goods in payment to free Indians for 34 balls orange dye and crabs.
February 16.—Prize-money to a free Indian for a captured slave.
April 7.—Goods to twenty-two free Indians who have been to Oronocque for cows.
June 17.—Goods to free Indians who have been out salting from Cassava plantation (in Cuyuni).
- B** 1745. *February 6.*—Goods in payment to Indians for salt fish.
April 15.—Goods to Indians in exchange for 55 balls (75 lbs.) orange dye.
September 14.—Goods to Indians in exchange for salt fish.
September 27.—Goods to Indians in exchange for fowls.
November 24.—Goods in payment to Indians out salting with Jan de Blaker.
- 1796-97. Payments to Indians out of Colonial Chest for services against bush-negroes between the 1st May, 1796, and 31st March, 1797.
October 19.—A sum of 6 Johannes (132 f.) paid to Captain Klaase and other Indians.

(D.)—*Mining Operations.***C**

1703. A miner arrives in the "Jonge Jan" on the 22nd February, and receives in wages, at the rate of 37·10 f. per month, on the 10th July, 1706, on his departure in the "Duijnenburg," 262·18·4 f.
The profit of the Company on these mining operations appears as 226·11·8 f.
1744. A supply of goods for the miners in Upper Essequibo.
1745. *April 24.*—For the negroes with the miners, axes and bills.
1746. *January 4.*—To the miners in Upper Essequibo, various goods.
May 27.—To the miners in Upper Essequibo, axes, bills, and beads.
-

III.

NOTES FROM CERTAIN ACCOUNTS OF SUPPLIES TO THE POSTS, &c., CONTAINED A
IN THE RECORDS OF THE COLONIES OF ESSEQUIBO AND DEMERARY, NOW
DEPOSITED IN THE RECORD OFFICE AT LONDON.

1724. In a debit and credit account for orange dye, the following items occur :—

24 months' wage for 3 uitleggers, at 14 f. per month	F.
.. .. . 2 byleggers, at 8 f. per month	1,008
.. .. . 1 bylegger, at 10 f. per month, Jan Cousyn by name	384
Paid to the Postholder, Wacquepo—	290
For 17 barrels fish	136
.. 3 canoes	90
.. 19 corials	190

B

1734-40. General balance-sheet of the Company's brick-making: 3,200,000 bricks used,
150,000 in stock.

1751. Smithy account from the 1st January to the 31st December, 1751 :—
February, for the Post Arinda—
6 dozen arrow-heads, 6 lalauw-hooks, 6 dozen boar spears, 6 rings for buoys.

1752. In the smithy account from the 1st January to the 31st December, 1752 :—
March, for the Post Arinda—
3 dozen arrow-heads, 3 dozen boar spears.

1755. Costs of the Company at the last rumour of Spanish commotion :—

Powder and other ammunition from Barbados	F.
Hire of barque from Captain Hughes	1,885·10
Sailors' and uitleggers' provisions	270·00
S. P. Thoman, as express to Orinoco	622·00
J. Wilson, for disbursements in Barbados	91·12
The plantation slaves' account together	82·15
	2,200·00
	5,152·00

C

1755. Extract from the "Cargasoen" book of the plantation Agterkerke :—

				Axes.	Bills.	Osnaburg Linen.	D
January 17	..	For the sea-coast voyage .. .. .	..	12	6	6 ells.	
March 29	..	For the Indians to go with into the water for mending .. .. .	..	..	..	9 ..	
		For an Indian who had been last year with the outrunner .. .. .	..	1	..	..
July 29	..	to the Orinoco and was not satisfied .. .. .	..	30	15	26 ..	
		For the Orinoco voyage .. .. .	..	2	6	..	
		Three corials bartered being reckoned in for poison wood used .. .. .	..	3	2	6 ells.	
		For five Indians who took part in the voyage .. .. .	..			
				Scissors.	Razors.	Combs.	E
July 29	..	For the Orinoco voyage .. .. .	..	10	21	10	
April 11	..	For the sea-coast voyage .. .. .	..	..	2	1	
				Mirrors.		Knives.	
				Framed.	Book.	Dozens.	
January 17	..	For the sea-coast voyage .. .. .	..	1	3	1	
March 9	..	For the dissatisfied Indian who had been last year to Orinoco .. .. .	..	1	..	1	
		with the outrunner .. .. .	..	10	12	6	
July 29	..	For the Orinoco voyage .. .. .	..	1	..	1	
		For the Indians who took part in the voyage .. .. .	..			

1767. Smithy account :—
November.—Various articles for Post Arinda.
December.—Various articles for Post Morocco.

- A 1769. Account of goods received and delivered between the 1st January and the 31st October, 1769 :—
January 29.—For the Postholder Nelis of Moroco, 2 queekers salt, 12 lbs. meat.
May 6.—For Gerritt van Leeuwen, bijlegger of Cajoene, and for the people, 32 lbs. meat.
1778. Balance-sheet for the Plantation Duynenburg for 1778 :—
One barrel salt to the Indians for their fish.
1785. Weekly and four-weekly provision list concludes with the items :—

B

Number of Persons.	Qualities. — Outposts.			Number of lbs. Meat per week.	Number of lbs. Meat per 4 weeks.	Number of lbs. Flour per week.	Number of lbs. Flour per 4 weeks.	Number of stoops Meal per week.	Number of stoops Meal per 4 weeks.	Number of stoops Rum per week.	Number of stoops Rum per 4 weeks.
1	Comm., Maroco	..	..	14	56	8	32	..	..	..	..
1	Bylegger	..	..	10½	42	6	24	½	2	½	2
1	Postholder, Arinda	..	..	10½	42	6	24	½	2	½	4

1789. November 7.—The sum of 92·8 f. was paid to Isaias Treurniet for 308 bunches bananas delivered to Post Maroco each month, April to October, 1787.
C 1790. September 7.—62·2 f. was paid to N. S. des Touches for 207 bunches bananas delivered to Post Maroco between the 24th March, 1788, and 28th May, 1789.
1790. Note at foot of a provision list for last six months, 1790—
The captain with the “Hoogars” to Post Maroco double supply of meat.
1791. In a “Lijst der Ordonnantie &c.”—
May 28.—S. Tobie, for delivered or purchased bananas for Post Maroco, 129·15 f.
December 31.—E. Botscher, for making a set of sails for the schooner of Post Moroco, 154 f.

Delivery of Kiltum (Rum).

- D In 1774 begin a series of annual balance-sheets for the Plantations Duynenburg, Agterkerke, and Luixbergen, in which are to be found the quantities of “kiltum” supplied to (amongst other places) the Posts of Moroco and Arinda, chiefly from the Plantation Agterkerke.
The following is a complete list of these entries :—
From Plantation Agterkerke.

E												
	Year.	Month.	Day.		Postholder of	Arinda	Maroco	Orinoco*				
	1774.	August	19	..	..	..	..	..	..	18	gallons.	
		September	9	..	..	..	..	..	..	22	..	
	1775.	January	30	..	..	..	..	..	..	5	..	
		March	4	..	..	..	..	..	..	13	..	
		May	13	..	..	..	..	..	..	15	..	
		September	4	..	..	..	..	..	..	14	..	
		December	15	..	..	..	..	..	..	16	..	
	1776.	March	22	..	..	..	..	..	..	16	..	
		August	7	..	..	..	..	..	..	10	..	
		..	20	..	..	..	..	..	..	10	..	
		September	4	..	..	..	..	..	..	10	..	
		..	4	..	..	..	..	..	..	10	..	
	1777.	May	31	..	..	..	..	..	..	12	..	
		September	5	..	..	..	..	..	..	8	..	
		October	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	18	..	
	1778.	February	13	..	..	..	..	..	..	13	..	
		April	8	..	..	..	..	..	..	11	..	
		September	13	..	..	..	..	..	..	18	..	
		..	13	..	..	..	..	..	..	16	..	
	1779.	During year		..	..	..	..	..	..	45	..	
		..		..	..	..	..	..	..	8	..	
	1780.	April	27	..	..	..	..	..	..	20	..	
	1785.	May	30	..	..	..	..	..	..	10	..	

* Clearly a synonym for the Moruka Post.

1778. From Plantation Duynenburg—

August	8	..	..	To the Indians in their revels, by order of the Director-General	..	..	..	176	gallons.
November		..	..	To the Indians who have been fishing	..	..	..	15	..

1785. From Plantation Luixbergen—

A

March	15	..	..	J. Bartoly, for Post of Maroco	..	..	..	20 gallons.
June	19	..	..	„ „ Maroco	..	..	..	25 „

1786. Debit to estate late A. V. Doorn, 27 f.—

September	20	Rum to J. Bartholy, Postholder	30 gallons.
-----------	----	----	----	--------------------------------	----	----	----	-------------

1790. From Plantations Duynenburg and Luixbergen—

B

October	20	Postholder of Maroco	25 gallons.
---------	----	----	----	----------------------	----	----	----	-------------

From Plantation Agterkerke—

August	11	Bartholy, Postholder of Maroco	35 „
--------	----	----	----	--------------------------------	----	----	----	------

PART V.

DIGEST OF LAND GRANTS ISSUED BY THE DUTCH TO THE WEST
OF THE ESSEQUIBO.

PART V.

DIGEST OF LAND GRANTS ISSUED BY THE DUTCH TO THE WEST OF THE ESSEQUIBO.

Digest of all the Grants and Conveyances of Land [that can be identified], Permits to cut Timber, &c., upon the Rivers, Creeks, and Shores to the West of the River Essequibo and upon the Islands lying in that River, taken from such of the Minutes of the Court of Policy, as are to be found in the Records of the Colony of Essequibo, deposited in the Record Office.

[The references in the margin are to the old volumes of the Records of Essequibo as preserved in the Record Office, London.]

THE first Minutes of the Court of Policy included in the volumes in the Record Office bear date 13th November, 1720, and the records of land grants in these volumes, owing to a change in the system of grants, cease rather abruptly about 1772. This digest therefore covers only a portion of the grants actually made by the Dutch. A

The first grants of land under date 28th January, 1721, were on the Creeks Bonnisieke and Ampen, both of which lie on the east shore of the Essequibo. After that date grants to the west of the river occur fairly frequently in the records; they have been carefully picked out and are recorded in the following series of such grants. Vol. 461, No. 63,
July 20, 1721.

At an extraordinary gathering held at Cartabo, 20th July, 1721:

Jan Barent, settler of this river, having asked for the Island Boenje Barnabe, over against Jan de la Tombe, the same is awarded to him. B

Ordinary gathering at Cartabo, 5th October, 1721:

October 5, 1721.

Resolution as to the timber felled in Supename by Carel de Bruijn by order of the Commandeur for the Directors.

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 6th July, 1722:

No. 125 July 6,
1722.

It was resolved to clear a piece of bread-ground at Point Bartica, as the time for cutting was at hand, and to lay out a coffee plantation.

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 4th November, 1725:

Vol. 463, No. 14,
November 4, 1725.

The settler Jan Christiaense having asked to be allowed to cut in Dominie's Creek a clearing for a bread-garden and buildings, the same is conceded to him.

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 3rd March, 1726:

March 3, 1726.

The widow Cornelis Baelpaep having asked as to how far her grounds extended, it was granted her to possess the same from the so-called Ayouw Creek as far as Gerbrandus Island, under the Fall of Tortorreba [in Masseroenij].

At an ordinary gathering, 2nd December, 1726, at the House Naby:

Vol. 463, No. 59,
December 2, 1726.

The Island Boenia Banabbe was, with other grounds, granted to the widow of the Councillor van der Kaaij.

D

Ordinary gathering, 2nd February, 1727, at the House Naby:

February 2, 1727.

The settler Jan Dudonjon having asked for some grounds on the Creek Suppename to lay out a plantation—namely, from the Creek Tapakourema down to the mouth of the Suppename—the request was granted.

Extraordinary gathering, 11th July, 1727, at the House Naby:

July 11, 1727.

A Notice was drawn up in the name of the Commandeur and Council in consequence of a Petition of several settlers of the Colony, giving leave to all settlers to fell timber on the Creek Itterbicie, to be bartered with the English for flour and other necessities.

No. 105, February 6,
1729.

Ordinary gathering, 6th February, 1729, at the House Naby :

The widow of Engelhart Frederics having asked for the Island Mamore Coere, her request was granted.

Ordinary gathering, 3rd April, 1729, at the House Naby :

Councillor Buisson having asked for the suitable grounds on the Lou-Louw Island, lying over against his plantation, the request was granted.

Also at his request the Island Coukeriete Coere was granted to the settler Machiel Looft.

Also to Christiaan Frats two islands lying before his plantation.

To Maximilaen and his son the small Trouille island for a sugar plantation.

To Willem van Ceulen the Island Kerreberre, lying by his place.

B

Vol. 464, No. 2,
October 2, 1729.

Ordinary gathering at House Naby, 2nd October, 1729 :

Several settlers having asked for fresh grounds to lay out new plantations, the following grants were made :—

To Hendrik de Bruijn, the grounds from the Creek Toppokij to the Creek Couradarre.

To Geybert Laman, from Couradarre to the mouth of Suppename.

To Jan Dudonjon, from the mouth of the creek at the side where he lives to over against the Creek Assakaboera.

To the widow Van der Haar, from the side of Jan Dudonjon's ground to the Creek Arrourie, the creek on both sides included.

To the Hr. Lestorant, the two small islands Quatta Banabe and another.

C

To Jan van Wittinghe the ground from the clearing where he dwells [in Suppename] up as far as the Creek Panjapar.

Vol. 464, No. 2,
December 1, 1729.

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 1st December, 1729 :

At his request a grant of land was made to Willem Buijsenije from below the ground of Hendrik de Bruijn, between it and the Creek of Suppename, to be allowed to fell a clearing for buildings and bread.

April 2, 1730.

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 2nd April, 1730 :

The following grants of land were made at their request :—

To Jan Parys, the two small Islands Coeradarroe and Poeradarroe.

D in, it being provisionally granted that he may cut a clearing a quarter of an hour along the creek and work the ground till further inspection.

Settlers are forbidden to trade for red slaves in the Rivers Cajoene and Massereony, as for many years past these two rivers have been kept for the particular trade of the Honourable Company.

No. 36, June 4, 1730.

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 4th June, 1730 :—

Dirk Janzen having asked leave to live on the creek named Sikenname, lying in the Creek of Suppename, it was granted.

August 6, 1730.

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 6th August, 1730 :

E Mons. van Swaart having asked leave to cut a clearing at the point of the creek named Itterbicie, besides some grounds adjoining it, it was granted, but the land not to be worked at first further up the creek than a quarter of an hour on the same side.

Machiel Zeliackx likewise asking to cut a clearing on the same creek, it was granted him in the place called Manarie, to work the land up the creek a quarter of an hour on the same side.

Carel de Pon also obtained leave to cut a clearing for dwelling in the above-named creek at the place named Cassepanie Koerala, and, further, to work the bread-ground landwards.

Pieter van Wittinge, at his request, was granted a clearing, besides some bread-ground at the place called Harouwa, situated below the Creek Itterbicie.

Jan Christiaanse was also permitted to cut a clearing provisionally at the place named Allekieuw Ballie.

February 4, 1731.

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 4th February, 1731 :

F

Joh. Frederik Math, having made request in the Council to inhabit the clearing and abandoned grounds of Hendrik de Bruijn [in Suppename]; as such was not prejudicial to any one, his request was accorded.

Vol. 464, No. 69,
August 5, 1731.

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 5th August, 1731 :

The indigo planter, Jan van der Meers, having asked for some slaves to cut a clearing in the dry season for planting indigo in Cajoene, it was resolved to assign him provisionally nine slaves.

Jan Adamse having asked leave to cut a clearing in the Creek Itterbicie, besides some bread-ground, his request was accorded.

Ordinary gathering held at Cartabo, 7th October, 1731 :

October 7, 1731.

Frans Bilterix, come from Suriname to settle in this Colony, obtained leave to fell a clearing in the upper part of the Creek of Suppename, besides the enjoyment of some bread-grounds thereby.

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 8th June, 1732 :

Vol. 464, No. 112,
June 8, 1732.

Gerrit Bronkhorst, having asked for the so-called Dronkeman's Island, his request was accorded.

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 3rd August, 1732 :

August 3, 1732.

Jan Dudonjon, having asked for a further grant of ground in the Creek Suppename, as he wished to erect a mill, it was resolved to help him with as much land on the far side of the creek as had been granted him on this side.

B

Ordinary gathering held at the House Naby, 7th December, 1732 :

Frans Bilterijs having asked for the land from the Creek Kapperwary, to reckon upwards as far as the so-called Dominie's Creek, it was granted.

Karel de Bruijn is likewise granted the land along the river from his place up-stream to the sand-bank, Hagawa.

Ludovicus Berts is granted at the same time some grounds from the boundary of the grounds of Hendrik de Bruijn down to the Suppename.

Jan Marie Boerikant was also granted his request to cut a clearing for buildings and coffee, cocoa, and bread-gardens, in the Creek Du Kalabbe, lying in Suppename, and not to begin his clearing until one half-hour up the Creek Du Kalabbe.

Ordinary gathering held at the House Naby, 1st February, 1733 :

Vol. 464, No. 112.

Felix Demercie having asked to be allowed to cut a clearing up in the Creek Suppename with some bread-grounds landwards, his request was accorded.

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 6th December, 1733 :

Vol. 465, No. 12.
December 6, 1733.

Leave was granted at his request to M. Christaffel Brand to take half an island, the other half of which had before been assigned to Frederik Math.

Also to Mr. Anthonie Thierens to take some grounds lying in the bend of Bartica stretching from the great Mill Haven along the river up to the first island above for planting there coffee and cocoa, and bread-ground besides landwards.

Jan Ravensberg was granted a clearing and bread-ground in the Creek Itterbicie at the place named Moetoera, above the said creek.

D

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 10th February, 1734 :

February 10, 1734.

The Sergeant Commandant Anthonie Benifas de Miermond having asked for a small piece of ground at the lower end of Creole Island to lay out a coffee garden for his pleasure, his request was accorded.

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 1st August, 1734 :

No. 48.
August 1, 1734.

The settler Machil Siliaex having asked to be allowed to cut a bread-garden on the further side of the Creek Itterbicie over against his clearing, it was granted.

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 10th October, 1734 :

The settler Felix Mercie was at his request granted a clearing for coffee and cocoa in the Creek Suppename, about half-an-hour above the place of Henderik Branthorst; at the same time, he must work his bread ground landwards.

E

Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 4th December, 1734 :

Vol. 465, No. 48,
December 4, 1734.

The Director, Johannes Backer, having asked leave to lay out on his own account a coffee and cocoa plantation, the ground beginning above the creek named Barrekarré along the river upwards to the beginning of the mountain,* which is over against the ground of the settler, Carel de Bruijn, was granted him.

The Commandeur and Council were ordered by the Directors of the Zealand Chamber, in a missive dated the 26th September, 1719, to issue a new notice forbidding any one to fell timber in the Colony of Essequibo, or the rivers of Bouweron or Demerary, on pain of a fine and confiscation of the timber.

No. 91.

F

6th February, 1735 :

February 6, 1735.

Abraham Phillippus Herant, from the land now occupied by him to the place called Neger-Kop (Masseruni).

Jan Jansen, a piece of land between the Moeroeballie Creek and the abandoned plantation Hoog en Droog.

16th April, 1735 :

April 16, 1735.

To Miermont a piece of land behind Creole Island.

* Primrose Hill ?

- No. 121, June 5, 1735.** Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 5th June, 1735 :
The Director, Johannes Backer, having asked leave to fell some timber in the River Caiene for buildings for his private place, it was granted him.
- August 7, 1735.** 7th August, 1735 :
Jan Vereyke, a piece of land, the place called Torretorreba (Masseruni).
Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 2nd October. 1735 :
Leave was granted at his request to Andries Pieterse, Director of the plantation Osterbeek, to lay out for a private coffee and cocoa place a piece of ground lying in the River Essequibo between the small Creeks Timitie Coere and Soericoerse.
B To Jacob Heyne also for a piece of ground lying in the Creek Moeroehallie, on the right side in going up the said creek.
To Johannes Backer the proprietorship of two small islands lying before his place.
To Levinus Goethert an additional piece below the Creek of Suppename, for a mill between the small creeks of Ooke and Assecabara.
- December 4, 1735.** Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 4th December, 1735 :
The settler Leendert Booter was granted grounds stretching from the Point Saxacali to the small Creek Spikoeroe.
- Vol. 465, No. 121, April 8, 1736.** Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 8th April, 1736 :
To Jan Hageman, for the making of a cocoa and coffee plantation, the grounds from the point
C named Neger's Kop [in Masseroeny] to the sugar ground of Plantation Duijnenburg.
To William Louissie, a clearing for cocoa and coffee lying between the point of Bartica and the point of Essequibo.
To Frederick Messen, a piece of ground lying in the upper part of the Creek Itterbicie for a clearing for planting cocoa and coffee.
To Jan de Meijr, a clearing in the upper part of the Creek of Suppename.
Both these last must work their bread-ground landwards behind their clearings.
- February 3, 1737.** 3rd February, 1737 :
C. Boter, a piece of land in the Marmaricoe Island.
- Vol. 466, No. 3, April 7, 1737.** Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 7th April, 1737 :
D Jan van Buchem having asked to cut a clearing in Suppename in the Creek du Kallabe for raising cocoa and coffee and bread landwards, it is granted.
- June 2, 1737.** Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 2nd June, 1737 :
Jannetje Pieterse having asked for a piece of ground for planting cocoa, coffee, and bread, next Dirck Jansen [on the Suppename], and to cut the necessary clearings, it was granted.
- February 2, 1738.** Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 2nd February, 1738 :
Adriaan Verdoel having asked for a piece of ground in the Creek Itterbicie on the left hand up-stream, it was granted, and to make a clearing for the necessary buildings and bread.
- No. 59, June 1, 1738.** Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 1st June, 1738 :
The settler Andries Heijse having asked leave to cut a clearing of 100 rods for the culture of cocoa, coffee, and bread, in the Creek Suppename along the small creek named Sikkiname at the right hand side, it was granted.
- August 3, 1738.** Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 3rd August, 1738 :
The Secretary, Storm van 's Gravesande, having asked leave to take possession of the Papen Island, over against the little Vlaggen Island, for the growth of cocoa, it was granted.
The Councillor, a Director Monk, having asked for the Island Arwasje, lying in Cajoene, together with 300 rods along the bank opposite the island, for the culture of cocoa, coffee, and bread, it was granted.
The settler Pieter Maximiliaen having asked for a piece of bread-ground above the Marique Fall in [upper] Essequibo, it is granted.
- F** **Vol. 466, No. 59, December 3, 1738.** Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 3rd December, 1738 :
The Commandeur having asked for the remainder of the Creole Island, and for leave to fell timber there for buildings, it is granted.
The settler Abraham van Doorn having asked for the grounds above the Creek Annatrouva to the Creek Caperowari, it is granted.
- April 5, 1739.** Ordinary gathering at the House Naby, 5th April, 1739 :
Christian Finet asking to have a small piece of ground adjoining his clearing down to the Creek Tipuri [Upper Essequibo], it is granted.

Manuel da Silva Rosa is, on his request, granted in possession far up the Creek Suppename A
300 rods along the creek.

June 7, 1739.

7th June, 1739:

Herant, a piece of land next the land of A. van den Cruysse to the Sugar Creek.

Ordinary gathering at the New Fort, 2nd August, 1739:

No. 100, August 2,
1739.

Mons. Ab. van der Cruijse is granted a piece of land from the Suijker Creek to the Creek Sibaricoury.

Paulus de Barry having asked for a piece of land in the Creek Suppename above the island, a piece 200 rods square is granted him.

N. Blom having asked for a piece of ground in the same creek [Suppename] and below the Creek Sequere, 200 rods square is granted him. B

To Mr. Hollander is granted that his plantation should extend from the Creek Passaba to the Creek Potarre with the Island Camewaroucure.

Ordinary gathering at the New Fort, 4th October, 1739:

October 4, 1739.

F. L. Mercier having asked that the extent of his ground should be from the Creek Sequere [in Suppename] to 500 rods above the Creek Cariaouni, the same is granted.

Abraham van der Cruijse is at the same time granted the two islands, Patepateijma and Waijkoenipat.

Ordinary gathering at the New Fort, 6th December, 1739:

C

Mons. God. Wijtlant having asked for bread-grounds from the Creek Timiticoere to the Creek Woenipiere in the River of [Upper] Essequibo, the same was granted.

Monsieur Andries Pieterse having sought that the boundary of his plantation on the west side of Essequibo should be from the Creek Kehere Acouja to the Creek Potarre, with the Island Acouraba and the small neighbouring islets, it is granted.

Ordinary gathering at the New Fort, 7th February, 1740:

Vol. 466, No. 177,
February 7, 1740.

To Mr. S. C. van Berck Eyck is granted 50 rods square on the Vlaggen Island behind the Commandeur's garden.

To Hendrik de Bruijn the island right before his house.

Ordinary gathering at the New Fort, 31st July, 1740:

July 31, 1740.

Heer John Mattheus having asked for the two islands, Cacoetijrij and Papen Islands, to make a sugar plantation, the same is granted.

Ordinary gathering at the New Fort, 2nd October, 1740:

October 2, 1740.

The following requests for land were granted:—

To Mr. van Berckeyck, from the Creek Sequerere to the corner of the cocoa garden of the Plantation Zeeburg in Suppename.

To Mr. Pathuys, the Stampers Island.

To L. Boter, from his plantation to the Great Creek.

To A. Heyser, 400 rods from his clearing along the Creek Suppename.

To M. Siliax, on this side of the Creek Itterbicie the clearing where he now lives, and on the other side 50 rods above his clearing as far as the River Essequibo, besides the permission to lay a bridge over the creek, so long as he does not prevent a free passage. E

To A. Verdoel, from the mouth of the Creek Itterbicie to the clearing of M. Siliax.

To J. la Riviere, to cut a bread-garden in the upper parts of the Creek Itterbicie without interfering with the Indians.

Ordinary gathering at the New Fort, 4th December, 1740:

December 4, 1740.

Jan Crynse Versteeg having asked leave to cut a clearing for bread in Itterbicie, it is granted.

Ordinary gathering at the New Fort, 5th February, 1741:

February 5, 1741.

The following persons having asked for land, grants were made as follows:

Felix Laurens Mercier, a clearing on the Island Arowabiesjes.

Salomon Persik, the Islands Coereracoere-issa, Poetereraroë, Coecente-coere.

Jan Dudonjon, from his boundary upwards to the grounds of Hendrik de Bruijn as far as Coemacoere.

Jan la Riviere, from Waeroeye to Coemacoere, reckoning upwards, and bread-ground in Itterbicie, to be of no prejudice to the Indians.

Jan van Bochen, 100 rods on both sides the Creek Doecallabe [Suppename].

Frans Beltijs, 500 rods above the Creek Cariaouni [Suppename] to the clearing of the late Manuel da Silva Rosa.

Vol. 466, No. 177,
April 9, 1741.

Ordinary gathering at the New Fort, 9th April, 1741:

Mr. A. V. van der Cruysse having asked for grounds on the Varken Island, is refused.
F. L. Mercier, a piece of land 300 rods wide and 100 rods deep, Arrowabica Island.

Vol. 467, No. 6.
June 4, 1741.

Ordinary gathering at the New Fort, 4th June, 1741:

The Hn. Thomas Wilson and James Doig having asked for a third part of the Island Wacquenname on both sides the Creek Atticon to set up two sugar plantations, it is granted.
The widow Beltris, having asked for 600 rods on the Trouille Island, it is granted.

August 6, 1741.

Ordinary gathering at the New Fort, 6th August, 1741:

B The following persons having asked for grounds, grants were made to them, namely:
To Mr. S. C. van Berckelijck, from the Creek Hoenoename [Owenanna], 500 rods up stream.
To Mooses Isakse de Vries, from the Abire Creek to the Marige Fall.
To Jan Magnus Trensell from Caddeew, as far as the Creek Massiaboe in Itterbicie.
To Jan Adamse, from the Creek Crabbelalie to the Creek Campenocoeve [in Itterbicie], doing no prejudice thereby to Michiel Siliac.
Both the last in no way to injure the Indians dwelling there.

January 7, 1742.

Ordinary gathering at the New Fort, 7th January, 1742:

Frans Appelhans having asked for the grounds lying between the grounds of A. Heyse and Jan Bochen for a cocoa plantation, it is granted.

C To Jan Jansen in the Creek Corieij [Upper Essequibo], from the Creek Aijrware-caboera to the Creek Emerawaboe.

Vol. 467, No. 6,
April 1, 1742.

Ordinary gathering at the New Fort, 1st April, 1742:

Gerson Isaak before this gathering conveyed his plantation to Mr. John Liot, who not having sufficient grounds for the erection of sugar works, asked to have the grounds of Itterbicie by the aforesaid cocoa plantation as far as Waroesje, which was granted.

Provisional leave was given to Samuel Cuno to cut a clearing in Itterbicie for the planting of bread.

Also the same to Michiel Siliac.

And to F. L. Mercier to clear for bread-gardens in the Creek Touname [Itterbicie].

No. 112,
September 30, 1742.

Extraordinary gathering at the New Fort, 30th September, 1742:

D F. Stok having asked for the grounds in Woenipire [in Upper Essequibo] to the length of 600 rods, it was granted.

To Anthony Tollenaar, from Koere Koere Kabara [in Upper Essequibo] to Coerabrare-Koejatta.

A. A. Mennes, a piece of land from 200 rods below the Larimani Creek till the Sandhill next Creole Island.

March 31, 1743.

Ordinary gathering at the New Fort, 31st March, 1743:

C. Finet having asked for some grounds in Cajoene, it is deferred for further inquiry.

To Stephanus van der Heyden a grant of land is made from the old station at Cartabo to the boundary of T. Bate, besides the Schapen Island, and half the islet that lies by the Creole Island.

January 5, 1744.

E Ordinary gathering at the Fort Zelandia, 5th January, 1744:

The settler, Daniel Couvreur, having asked for the little island lying by the great fall in Cajoene it is granted.

Also a grant to Mr. A. A. Mennes on Leguaan Island, 500 rods long, 50 deep, for bread grounds.

Mr. van der Cruysse having asked for a piece of land on Varken Island, it is resolved there are no grounds in the island to grant, but it is entirely kept for the Company.

Vol. 468, No. 11,
July 5, 1744.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 5th July, 1744:

F To Jan Baptist Ricard is accorded on the Great Troely Island a certain unassigned piece of land, lying between the boundaries of Pieter Maximiliaan and the plantation Schoonhoven, provided that on inspection it be not more than 300 rods, otherwise it must be divided between him and Jan and Pieter Couzijn.

Also to the settler, Felix Laurens Mercier, the half downwards, and to Salomon Persik, the half upwards of the Island Arawabisjes, is granted.

To Jan Turgens, up in the Creek Capoev, two small strips of bread-ground.

October 4, 1744.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 4th October, 1744:

Johan Pieter Schuler having asked for some grounds for laying out a sugar plantation on Varken Island, the same is refused, since the island in accordance with previous resolutions belongs wholly to the Honourable Company.

The settler, Andries Heijs, having asked to be allowed to clear bread-gardens in the Creek Oene, A is awarded the same.

Simon Cornelis van Berckelijck conveyed his plantation, Athlone [west side of Essequibo], to Robert Burcombe for 160 pistols.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 3rd January, 1745:

Andries Heijse conveyed his plantation, named Saint Pietersburg [west side of Essequibo] for 1,100 f. to Moses Gerriques.

To the settler, Stephanus Gerardus van der Heijden is granted, at his petition, the Island Acajoe in Cajoene, if on inspection it be not found too large.

Christian Finet and Daniel Couvreur having asked for the same grounds up in Masseroenij are put off until they shall have come to an agreement.

Johan Pieter Schuler and Co. are accorded the lower point of the Great Vlaggen Island. B

To Niels Andreas Schultz is granted, for a sugar plantation, 1,000 rods of land on Leguaan Island, at the upper end on the side of Wacquename; likewise, to Mr. Cornelis Boter the half of the upper side of the Great Troelij Island.

Salomon Persik obtained provisional leave to clear bread-gardens in Iteroebicie as for as Ycaraca.

Jan Cousijn having asked for the piece of land on the Great Troelij Island that had been given to Jean Baptist Ricard, obtained it.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zeelandia, 4th April, 1745:

April 4, 1745.

Mr. Johan Hendrik Malgraeff, having asked for the still unassigned ground on the Great Troelij Island, is granted the same, provided it be no hindrance to any one cutting on Troelij.

To Jan Bochem, it is permitted to plant bread in the Creek Jawarany up in the Bouweron. C

C. Michelse, a piece of land 300 rods on both sides of the Creek Corwayaboe, in Ittoeritie.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 3rd October, 1745:

Vol. 468, No. 88,
October 3, 1745.

Johan Pieter Schuler, having again petitioned and made requests for the grounds still unassigned on Leguaan Island for the laying out of a sugar plantation, it is accorded after previous examination by Messieurs Mennes and Malgraeff, and on condition that no injury be done to the Indians dwelling on the island.

To Salignacq, is, at his request, permitted in Capoeij below, and to Gillis Danielsen, above the Savanna, to plant bread, provided they do not the least prejudice to any one, and specially to those who go there to salt fish.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 3rd January, 1746:

January 3, 1746.

Niels Andreas Schütz, having asked that he may possess the grounds on Leguaan Island as far as the lowest boundary of Mr. Mennes, and so across through the island, asserting that the remaining grounds in many places were inundated, the which being considered by Messieurs Mennes and Malgraeff is accorded.

The Surgeon, Jan Pieter Bollé, having asked for the abandoned clearing of Cartabo, the same is conceded with the proviso that the Honourable Company retains the right to build there as many houses as may be necessary.

To Christiaan Finet is accorded, at his request, the Island Coebol, and on the mainland from the water-side of Pieter de Bakker to the first fall, and the islands which lie before the said fall, on condition that he shall as quickly as possible erect a mill.

To Pieter Molhaek, in Itoerebicie, is granted the grounds left by Jan van Ravensbergen.

Mr. Malgraeff is accorded the land next Jan and Pieter Couzijn on Great Troulij Island still E unassigned.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 3rd April, 1746:

April 3, 1746.

Hendrik de Bruijn, having asked to be allowed to cut bread-gardens in Suppename, above the grounds of Manuel de Silva Rosa, is accorded the same.

To Engel Loncke, in Upper Essequibo, are accorded the grounds from Aroewaij as far as Coere-courocabora to the length of 600 rods; since Thomas Wilson has left his lands on Wacquename lying without working, it is resolved that he be told that if they be not worked between this and six months they will again revert to the Company.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 3rd July, 1746:

July 3, 1746.

To Jean Pierre Bollé is accorded, in Upper Essequibo, the islands which lie over against his purchased land, provided that not more than 500 acres are comprised.

Before this gathering, Jan Dudonjon, as authorized by Jan Bochen, has conveyed the plantation of the last named in the Creek Suppename to Paul Chartier de la Verdonnière for 500 fl. Dutch currency.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 2nd October, 1746:

No. 157.
October 2, 1746.

Mr. Abraham van der Cruijse, Councillor of Justice of this Colony, having asked for the grounds in the Creek Capoeij, from the mouth on either side as far as the Creek Tapacooma to begin in the

- A river from the Creek Paritipoecoe to the Creek Priceroe along the sea-shore the same is accorded, provided that none of the settlers dwelling there, or the free Indians, suffer prejudice.

January 1, 1747.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 1st January, 1747:

Pieter Molhoek has to-day conveyed his grounds in Itoeribicie to Adriaen Verdoel.

July 2, 1747.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 2nd July, 1747:

Pieter Marchal has asked for, and obtained from the so-called Sawari Creek, in the River of Masseroeny reckoning upwards, 1,000 rods of land.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 7th January, 1748:

- B To Pieter Maximiliaan is conceded, on the Great Troelje Island, the land that before was granted to Jan Cousijn.

Vol. 468, No. 157,
April 7, 1748.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 7th April, 1748:

It was resolved here at the Fort Zelandia, to accord no more grounds to any one as hereditament, larger than 15 rods square, and on this condition 15 rods were conceded to Jacobus Blom above the so-called Schipper Jan's Creek.

July 7, 1748.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 7th July, 1748:

To Pieter Marchal is, at his request, accorded a certain island, not yet named, lying above the plantation Oud Poelwijck.

- C To Michiel Ziliaex is granted, in Itoeribicie, a certain piece of land situated above Jan Adamse.

To the Spanish shoemaker Rodriques is here, at the fort above, conceded 15 rods square of land next Nicholas Blom.

Vol. 468, No. 219,
January 5, 1749.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 5th January, 1749:

John Pooler conveyed his plantation named Petersburg, in Suppename, for 250 fl. to Adriaan Christiaensen.

Vol. 469, No. 72,
January 4, 1750.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 4th January, 1750:

- D Paulus de Berg has, before the meeting, conveyed his grounds lying on Wacquename for 800 fl. to Mr. Abraham van der Cruisje, who, allowing it to be understood that in addition to the purchased grounds, he had not land enough, asked for the New Island lying outside Wacquename; as this same is but small, it is granted him.

The two-thirds of the island, Wacquename, formerly granted to Mr. Simon Cornelis van Berckijck, was, on the 3rd November, 1749, sold to Cornelis Boter and Co. by public auction.

Paulus Vermeere, at the petition of his father, Arnoud Vermeere, is accorded on Fort Zelandia, next the ground of Nicolaes Rosequist, on the lower side, 15 rods square.

April 5, 1750.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 5th April, 1750:

Pieter Paulsen having asked to be allowed to cut bread-gardens up in the Creek of Suppename, on the Creek Wajmarakaboera, the same is permitted, without, however, the ownership of the grounds.

April 4, 1751.

Ordinary meeting at Fort Zelandia, 4th April, 1751:

Jan Willemse, having asked to be allowed to cut some gardens in the Creek Coereij, the same is provisionally conceded.

January 2, 1752.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 2nd January, 1752:

Charles Jeffreys, having asked for 600 rods of land above in Suppename, at Woisicaboera, the same is accorded.

Stephanus Gerardus van der Heijden, asking for some ground on behalf of the plantation de Vriendschap, likewise in the aforesaid Creek of Suppename, without explaining where or how much, it is replied that this must be gone into before consideration can be given.

April 9, 1752.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 9th April, 1752:

Mr. Bernard Jacob Storm van's Gravesande is granted here on the Vlaggen Island above Government [House] 15 rods square on which to set his dwelling.

To those interested in the Plantation de Vriendschap is at their request accorded in the Creek of Suppename, at the Creek Wesicaboera, 600 rods of land.

July 2, 1752.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 2nd July, 1752:

The widow of the late Hendrik de Bruijn has, at her request, obtained in Suppename the bread-gardens which before had been provisionally granted to her son, Pieter Paulsen.

Ordinary gathering, 1st July, 1753 :

No. 147, July 1,
1753.

To Pieter Marchal is, at his request, accorded the Island Koeijboe, up in Masseroenij.

Ordinary gathering, 30th September, 1753 :

September 30, 1753.

To Peter de Wehe, up in Essequibo, from the boundary of Jan Stok upwards, 600 rods.

Ordinary gathering, 6th January, 1754 :

Jan Simondsen Swartz and Edward Ling, having, in company, requested to be allowed to make timber in the River Weijne, upon, according to their own voluntary offer, a payment of $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. to the Honourable Company, and the condition that every shipload shall likewise be obliged to be declared by them under oath, their request is accorded.

Christiaan Finet conveyed his place situated in Masseroenij to Cornelis Laurens Boelpaap for fl.

B

Ordinary gathering, the 30th June, 1754 :

Vol. 469, No. 197,
June 30, 1754.

Mr. Abraham van Doorn, Councillor of Justice of this Colony, having, at his request, been admitted, has, in the name of certain settlers, sought to know whether the River Bouweron had been thrown open, and being hereon answered with "No," has further, in the name of the aforesaid, sought that to the said settlers like freedom and permission should be granted as to Edward Ling and Company, to the end that they, too, may be allowed to square and make timber in the river. Which request being considered, is also found to conflict with the consent accorded by this gathering on the 6th January of this year, at their request to Jan Simondson Swartz, and Edward Ling, granting freedom to make timber in the River Weijne indeed, but in nowise in Bouweron, and it is therefore found good to absolutely refuse the above-said request, and Mr. van Doorn, for his clients, to be allowed to make timber in the River Weijne, under this condition, however, that such settlers here beforehand shall be required to declare the places where they choose to make the timber, and under the payment of the recognition appointed by our above-named resolution.

C

To John Wilson is here above on the Vlaggen Island next the grounds of Pieter van der Maret for the location of his house 50 rods square accorded.

Pieter de Windt conveyed his plantation named Brussels, situated below on the west side of this river, into the annexed grounds to John Knecht for the sum of 1,000 fl. Dutch currency.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 6th October, 1754 :

Vol. 470, No. 14,
October 6, 1754.

To Frans Appelhans is, at his request, accorded in the River of Masseroeny the so-called Gerbrandus Island, and on the mainland, but above the land of Daniel Couvreur, 500 rods.

D

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 6th April, 1755 :

April 6, 1755.

The settler Andreas Heijse, in name of Pieter de Windt, whether in the Creek of Capoey, on the land of the aforesaid P. de Windt, bought from the late Isaac van der Cruysse, timber may be made so as to be exported from the River Bouweron.

Such request is refused as conflicting with our resolutions.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 6th July, 1755 :

To the Assistant Michiel Loof is, at his request, here on the Vlaggen Island, next the hereditament of Jan Bertrand, on the lower side, accorded 15 rods of land.

To Pieter Suijkerburgh here on the island next Laurens Wilson on the upper side 15 rods of land.

E

To Jean Combes, in the Creek of Itoeribicie, next the grounds of Andreas Heijse, on the upper side, accorded 800 rods along the creek, and landwards the depth according to custom.

To Jacques Salignacq is likewise granted at Oeyamoenie, in Suppename, 800 rods along the aforesaid Creek Suppename, to reckon upwards.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 5th October, 1755 :

October 5, 1755.

Jacob Fredrik Mushak above in Essequibo, having asked for 600 rods of land from the boundary of the grounds of the Maximilians, or from the Fall Aribatta, the same was granted him according to choice.

To Jan Fredrik Dost is, at his request, accorded up in the Creek Itoeribicie, the land of Jean Combes 800 rods, with further so much ungranted ground as is there to be found.

F

To Jean Pieter Thoman, junior, is granted here on the island above 15 rods of land as an hereditament.

To George Christoffel Dinkelberg above in Suppename next the grounds of Jacques Salignacq or from the so-named Creek Pagassaboe upwards 600 rods.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 4th January, 1756 :

January 4, 1756.

To Ignatius van Hack 400 rods up in Suppename, from the land that was formerly granted to Frans Biltrijs.

- A Jan den Kirchen is in Itoeribicie conceded the grounds which formerly were granted to Jan Fredrik Dost.

April 4, 1756.

Ordinary Policy gathering at Fort Zelandia, 4th April, 1756 :

Storm van 's Grave-
sande's Map, No. 25.

Mr. Abraham van Doorn, in the name of the widow Scholtz, having sought to remain in possession of the grounds, which in Upper Essequibo, situated between the lands of Maximilian and Johan Adam Keyesen, had belonged to her deceased husband and which he had given up through his departure from this Colony, the request, in consideration for her and her children, is granted, but to embrace not more than 2,000 acres.

- B Jan Baptist Stock, in Upper Essequibo, having made request for the two islands over against the creek Arwaij, as also for the two islands over against the old plantation Nieuw Kortrijk, each of which, according to the petitioner, were but large enough for one sugar garden, the same is accorded, if the grounds contain no more, and have not already been granted to any one.

Jan la Rivière having by Petition made request for the known spot in Bouweron, and whereof he sustained, on ground of the pretended institution of the late Erasmus Velderman's suit, that he was entitled to come into possession, answer was given to him that he must appear in person at the next gathering to give explanation of certain expressions contained in said Petition.

To Jacob Mushak, in Essequibo (Upper), from the Creek Arvaeij up stream 600 rods.

Vol. 470, No. 47,
July 4, 1756.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 4th July, 1756 :

- C Jacques Salignacq and Isaac Knott, having both of them sent in Petitions, the first making request for the planting and exporting of roucoe or anatto dye, the second for permission to be allowed to make timber in the rivers of Bouweron and Wijne, with the undertaking that for the period of six, eight, or more years they should contribute and pay to the account of the Company a sum of 1,000 guilders, besides the ordinary charges and costs.

After consideration, the request was deferred to the decision of the Directors, and the Director-General was asked to send a copy of both Petitions to their Honours by the ship "Essequibo Welvaren."

October 3, 1756.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 3rd October, 1756 :

The clearing which at Cartabo in this river was reserved as sites for houses on behalf of the Company, as now being of no use or service, was given to Mr. Joh. Hendrik Munch.

April 3, 1757.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 3rd April, 1757 :

- D Mr. Laurens Lodewyk van Bercheyck having asked for 15 rods of land for a house and hereditament here in the island above the so-called Schipper Jan's Creek, the same is granted.

Also to Stephanus Gerardus van der Heyden on the Island Wacquename the land and grounds between the boundaries of the plantation De Vriendschap and those of Mr. Salomon Persik.

July 3, 1757.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 3rd July, 1757 :

Gerrit Dirkse van Leeuwen having asked for the Island Noriwaka, up in Masseroenij, the same is accorded, including not more, however, than 500 acres.

Vol. 472, No. 102,
April 1, 1759.

Ordinary gathering of Council of Policy, Sunday, 1st April, 1759 :

- E Abraham van der Cruijse conveyed to Abraham Couzijn a certain plot of land situate in Masseroenij from the Creek Cattonij to the Creek Assakoeroeka to the depth of 250 rods.

Jan Crijuse conveyed to Mr. Abraham van der Cruijse his land in Itoeribicie, stretching from the haven Oboedij to the Creek Cariaka.

Ordinary gathering, Sunday, 30th September, 1759 :

To Mr. Johan Hendrik Munch is granted at his request behind the so-called cliff at Cartabo the bread or hinder-grounds.

To Jan Heraut is granted the abandoned place and land at Calekkoe, in Masseroenij.

September 30, 1759.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 30th September, 1759 :

- F Mr. Cornelis Boter, ex-Councillor, and besides one of the oldest settlers of this Colony, having presented a Petition, and having shown how unfortunate he had been for some years through the exhaustion of his grounds planted with cane, asking in consideration of this that 1,000 rods of land might be conceded to him at the lowest part of Varken Island, the request was considered, and it was found good to refer the same to their Honours, with a promise to recommend the same to their most favourably.

Before the gathering Mr. Engelbert Piepersberg conveyed his plantation Rust en Vreden, with the lower side of the grounds of Caria (in Masseroenij) as far as the fall Tortoraba on behalf of Philippus van der Wehe.

To the aforesaid Van der Wehe is at his request accorded 600 rods of land, the clearing of the plantation Poelwyk therein included (in Masseroenij).

6th January, 1760 :

January 6, 1760.

Frederick Bysenteufel, on the west bank of Moroca from the new guard-house upwards; also some ground for cultivating cassava.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 6th July, 1760 :

July 6, 1760.

In case of the opening of the River Bouweron, to P. A. Schoneman is conceded the preferential claim to a certain creek in the mouth of aforesaid river.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, 5th October, 1760 :

October 5, 1760.

Jacques Salignacq conveyed his ground in Suppename to Sebastian Cristiaanse.

P. A. Schoneman having asked for the possession of a piece of land at the mouth of Wacquepo, and there to cut a clearing: as regards the permission to cut the clearing, referred back to the Director-General. B

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, 4th January, 1761 :

January 4, 1761

Mr. Abraham van Doorn making a difficulty that since his grounds lying on the Leguaan Island have not yet been able to be measured through the manifold rains, such might, perchance, in respect of the last public notice, act prejudicially. He is guaranteed on this point on condition that he on the first opportunity set to work at measuring.

Jan Dudonjon having asked to be put in possession of the land in Suppename first granted to Ignatis van Hoeke or Frans Beltrijis for the making timber for a second mill, the same is refused, but it is accorded him to make as much timber on the Company's grounds as he wants for his mill, but no more. C

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, 5th April, 1761 :

Vol. 472, No. 102.
April 5, 1761.

Mr. Abraham van Cruijse conveyed a portion of his grounds, situated in the River of Mas-seroenij, beginning from the Creek Simiery to the Creek Caura, to Stephanus Gerardus van der Heyden, namely, the fore or sugar grounds, reserving to keep in his own possession the hinder or bread-grounds.

The aforesaid S. G. van der Heyden conveyed in like manner, on behalf of Mr. Engelbert Piepersberg, such grounds as to him on the Island Wacquename, between the lands of the plantation de Vriendschap and the Heer Salomon Persik might have been granted, since to the same in the year 1757 such grounds as between the boundaries might be found ungranted, were accorded to him. This cannot be regarded as a conveyance, since it was then registered here *a memoria*. D

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, 5th July, 1761 :

July 5, 1761.

The ground and hereditament formerly granted on the Vlaggen Island above the Company's warehouse to Isaak van der Cruijse, is to-day accorded to Abraham van der Kaaij.

Mr. Abraham van der Cruijse conveyed on behalf of Christophel Denkelberg in the Creek of Capoeny, gratis, a certain piece of land stretching from the Creek Jadabalie, as far as the savanna, reserving suitable wood, beyond the needs of the acquirer, to himself.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, 10th October, 1761 :

October 10, 1761.

To Christian Crewitz is accorded in Cajoene from the boundary of the land of S. G. van der Heyden to the edge of the former indigo plantation upwards of 200 rods. E

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, 3rd January, 1762 :

January 3, 1762.

To Nicolas Lauxen is accorded in Itoeribicie the piece of land that formerly was granted to J. F. Dorst.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, 4th April, 1762 :

Jan Latouche conveyed his grounds, situated on the so-called Dominie's Creek, to Bastiaan Christiaansen for 1,000 guilders.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, 4th July, 1762 :

July 4, 1762.

Mr. Salomon Persik conveyed one-half of his third part of the Island Wacquename, and that on the west side to Mr. Engelbert Piepersberg, for a sum of 2,500 guilders. F

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, 2nd January, 1763 :

January 2, 1763.

John Shaw conveyed his land on the Vlaggen Island, except one acre to William Vernon.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, April 10th, 1763 :

Mr. Jacobus van Rooden, having asked by a Petition addressed to their Honours [the Directors] to have the enjoyment from the Varken Island of a piece of land of 1,500 rods, this request was by

- A** their Honours referred back to this gathering, to the end they may exercise their consideration and information.
- April 10, 1763. On deliberation it is found that since the grounds of the plantation De Pelgrim up in the Creek Bonuiscque have begun to be in a very disadvantageous condition, and that the above-named plantation cannot continue to exist much longer, and absolutely must be parted with, for which reason no more grounds are at the Company's disposition and disposal, except the aforesaid Varken Island, and on this account it is resolved to advise their Honours to decline the aforesaid request, but since the Heer van Rooden is one of the oldest settlers and possessor of a capital plantation, he shall be accorded at the outside 400 rods façade, and to the depth of half the island.
- July 3, 1763. Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, the 3rd July, 1763:
- B** Before this gathering William Croydon conveyed at the east side of the Island Wacquename for a sum of 7,000 fl. to the benefit of Anthony Thierens, the grounds stretching from the boundary of Mr. H. W. Kaaks to that of Mr. Ab. van der Crujsse, and this to the depth of half the island.
- The land that Felix Laurens Mercier formerly possessed in Suppename from the Creek Seere as far as the island above is accorded.
- Johan Roose was accorded 500 acres between Oene and Capoey.
- January 1, 1764. Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, 1st January, 1764.
- A. Thierens having complained of the land in Wacquename bought by him from W. Croydon that it is unworkable, and asking that two Commissioners should be appointed to visit the land, Messrs. van der Heyden and Langenberg are appointed for the purpose, with instructions to give a report to the gathering.
- C** April 1, 1764. Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, 1st April, 1764.
- Mr. Johan Hendrik Malgraeff conveyed half his land, situated at the lower point of Troely Island at the west side to Thomas A. King for the sum of 3,200 guilders.
- Vol. 472, No. 223, March 31, 1765. Ordinary gathering at the Fort Zelandia, 31st March, 1765:
- David Schever, as having married the widow E. G. Schültz, conveyed to J. Pieterse his land in Upper Essequibo for the sum of 400 guilders.
- January 6, 1766. Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 6th January, 1766.
- D** The Petitions being read of Messrs. Liot, Dost, and Dinkelberg for the grounds in the Creek of Capoey on the east shore next the boundary of the late Mr. H. van der Crujsse to the uppermost path from Itoeribicie.
- After ripe deliberation the preference was given to J. F. Dost, on the grounds that he was an old servant of the Company, and over and above that he was desirous of laying out a plantation there. To him is accorded 400 rods façade, being 1,000 acres, from the boundary of the late Mr. van der Crujsse.
- The widow of Jan Hendrik Malgraeff conveyed to Abraham Philip Heraut, Junior, a certain piece of land situated on Trouille Island, beginning from the Creek Dede to the point of the said island, and the half of the depth being for his wife's paternal hereditary portion according to contract, as shown to this Council.
- Vol. 474, No. 41, October 6, 1767. Ordinary meeting of Council of Justice, 6th October, 1767:
- E** His Excellency the Director-General lay before this gathering that the lengthy and frequent disputes concerning the holdings in the Island Wacquename requiring to be decided, since the quarrels between the possessors of that island daily increase more and more, it has been examined into and considered by their Noblenesses that the granting of holdings made in former years (as indeed the granting of the same grounds to Doig and Wilson on the 4th June, 1741) was not accorded by the acre, but by the third part of the island reckoning by length and breadth, just as the old possessors of holdings here (through want of a surveyor) have been granted and assigned their grounds almost all without limitation of acres, also in consideration that the plantations of Messrs. Kaaks and Thierens which have now been brought into a sufficiently perfect condition, then must suffer injury and through this be brought to ruin, and also heavy suits might possibly issue there-out, it has been found good and resolved in order to remove all difficulties out of the way that the plantations of Messrs. Kaaks and Thierens shall retain their grounds, which they now possess,
- F** and that to the plantation, Engel Rust shall be added 300 rods below the Creek Attecoeroe, and on the east side of the island the land between Messrs. Thierens and van der Crujsse in compensation for what the plantation of Mr. Croydon possesses, seeing that the grounds of the said Mr. Croydon will stretch as far as the boundary of the 300 rods below the Creek Attecoeroe; the surveyor shall also be charged thus to plant and to change the boundary posts there, in conformity with this decision.
- No. 64, July 6, 1766. Mr. Jacob van Roden, Senior, as executor of the late Mr. Hendrik van Doorn conveys in that quality a piece of land situated in the Island Leguaan, 500 rods along the river, and stretching from the west to the east side of the island to the use of Samuel Ramsden for the sum of 2,000 fl.
- A. Schutt conveys 300 rods façade of his land on the Leguaan Island to the use of the Lutheran congregation here.

Adriaan Verdoel conveys his hinderland, of the size of 500 rods façade or breadth, given over to him by his mother, the widow of the late Andries Heijser, lying from the Creek Itterbicie along the river behind the lands of the widow of the late John Liot as far as the creek named Waroesje, according to the sole contract of the 8th May, 1766, for the sum of 600 fl. to Adriaan van der Eijken. A

John Liot conveys and relinquishes a certain piece of land lying on the aforesaid from the Creek Waroesje, in size 200 rods façade, 100 rods depth, to Adriaan van der Eijken according to contract of the 29th May, 1766.

Ordinary gathering, Sunday, 5th October, 1766:

October 5, 1766.

Jan Hérault conveys to C. J. Hekke his land in Masseroeny for the sum of .

Petition from C. J. Hekke touching aforesaid, asking that aforesaid land might be entered as belonging to the saw-mill so long as this shall subsist, notwithstanding the decrees which declare idle land confiscate. Granted to petitioner. B

Hendrik Brandhorst having asked for the fallen-in land of Felix Laurens Mercier in Suppename it is granted.

Ex-Councillor Mr. Jacobs van Roden, as second guardian of the orphan child of van Doorn, conveys to Mr. Councillor van Kaaks a piece of ground on the Leguaan Island, being 200 rods along the river and in depth across the island, . . . for the sum of 2,000 fl. according to the writing, dated the 28th July, 1766.

Ordinary gathering, Sunday, 4th January, 1767:

Vol. 474, No. 64,
January 4, 1767.

Petition from Michiel Ziliacx for 400 rods of land, 2 hours from the Creek Capoe, the petitioner is granted 500 acres below the line of Thomas Jeune.

Mrs. Elizabeth Hollander, widow C. Boter, conveys to her son, Hermaenus Boter, 200 rods façade on the Varken Island as a gift. C

Idem conveys the Island Mamoeerikoeroe, lying over against the mouth of the great creek to Cornelis Boter, her nephew, out of affection.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 5th May, 1766:

May 5, 1766.

Mr. J. Barkeij having asked for half of the long abandoned grounds of the Island Wacquenname, it was resolved by the Council that as the grounds had been so long neglected by Mr. Persik, to whom they belonged, they should be granted to the petitioner.

Mr. J. C. Richter having asked for the other half of the said land, it is granted to him.

Johannes Rose ceded 500 acres of the 1,000 acres of land granted to him in Capoe, and is allowed to do so. D

Abiel Schmid having asked for a piece of land in Capoe is the same deferred, since there is no more land to give.

Ordinary gathering, Sunday, 6th July, 1766:

July 6, 1766.

Petition of Mr. van der Heijden on behalf of his son Abraham and Comp. granted, viz., 1,000 acres or 400 rods façade from the Creek Oene to reckon downwards.

Petition of Sebastiaan Christiaansen is granted, if so much shall be over, 200 rods next the land of Mr. van der Heijden, and if not, then on the other side of the Creek Oene to reckon upwards 200 rods façade, and in that case shall the rest of the land be assigned and added to that of Mr. van der Heijden.

Petition of Abraham John Keijser for a piece of land on the Creek Oene; 200 rods façade is granted next to that of Sebastiaan Christiaansen, wherever that may fall. E

Petition of John Zeagers for a piece of land at Oene; 200 rods façade is granted next to Abraham John Keijser, if there be so much.

G. L. Dinckelberg having asked for a piece of land for his stepson Laurens Jacobus Batis in Essequibo below Capoe, after deliberation the Council having found that the land was not well known whether it were free to dispose of, it was resolved that the surveyor should see it, and if he should report it vacant, shall the same be granted to the petitioner.

4th January, 1767:

January 4, 1767.

Transporting a piece of land in Leguan by Ramsden to and in favour of W. Matthews to unite this piece of land to the land bought by him from M. van Roden.

Ordinary gathering, Sunday, 5th April, 1767:

F
April 5, 1767.

The Director-General cedes to James Kawly a piece of land on the Vlaggen Island, 12 rods in depth, 20 rods façade.

Jan Anthony Scheij conveys to D. Lussis his place, Coemakawaije, lying in the Creek Itterbicie.

Ordinary gathering, Sunday, 5th July, 1767:

July 5, 1767.

The old Councillor, S. G. van der Heijden, having asked for a prolongation of his tenure of grounds, by Oene, it is to him provisionally granted.

October 4, 1767.

Ordinary gathering, Sunday, 4th October, 1767:

The ex-Councillor, Van der Heijden, having asked for an answer, Yes or No, as to the grounds held by him, by Oene, whether he shall possess them, as he believed work had already been done on them by Sebastiaan Christiaansen, it was replied that these grounds must first be measured by the surveyor, the which his Honour has undertaken to do.

Messrs. A. Spoors and Jacobus van Roden, as guardians of the heir of Hendrik van Doorn, convey to Mr. Councillor, Hk. W. Kaaks, 460 rods façade on the Leguaan Island next the grounds of the said Mr. Kaaks, for the sum of 2,600 fl.

Vol. 475, No. 90,
March 20, 1768.

Ordinary Court gathering of the Council of Policy, 20th March, 1768:

B Petition of Pieter Bont Wouters: The Lutheran congregation asked for prolongation of the grounds for the church of this congregation here at the Fort Island, and for those lying on Leguaan Island; this is granted to the petitioner.

Petition of Paulus Cordes for the piece of land by the Creek Oene below the grounds of Mr. van der Heijden. Granted to the petitioner 200 rods façade, or 500 acres below.

To Johan Abraham Keijser is granted a prolongation of his ground on Oene Creek.

Anthony Thierens conveys to Mr. Jacobus Barkey his piece of land on the point of Leguaan Island for 2,500 fl.

Councillor Matthijs Buisson, for reasons brought forward, granted the land that lies behind the widow FitzPatrick's to the Creek Toename [Itterbiscie], the widow being permitted free approach to her land.

The old Councillor, Stephanus Gerardus van der Heijden, having asked to be allowed to keep some cattle on the Island of Fort Kijkoveral, it was granted with the limitation that the island continue to remain the possession of the Company.

Vol. 475, No. 90,
July 3, 1768.

C Ordinary gathering of Policy at Fort Zelandia, 3rd July, 1768:

The burgher, Captain A. Thierens, having petitioned for a prolongation for the cultivation of his land on Leguaan Island, is the same granted him for one of his grounds on that island for the period of a year and six weeks.

P. Bont Wouters, having petitioned on behalf of Jan Hendrik Blekker for 500 acres of land next the grounds of Paulus Cordes by the Creek Capoeij, it is granted under conditions.

A request from Jacob van der Veer having been read for a prolongation of his land on Fort Island, the same cannot be entered upon, as the gift lies with his Excellency.

The widow FitzPatrick makes Petition, that a partition be made by this Council of the grounds being cultivated by her and Adrian Verdoel close to the Creek Itterbiscie, it is resolved that the Protocols shall be seen after, and a report on this matter shall be made to the Court.

August 15, 1768.

D Extraordinary gathering, 15th August, 1768.

Mr. Du Pasquier, having asked for the enjoyment of a certain piece of land in possession; 1,000 acres of land from the indigo plantation lying in Cajoene is granted and conceded.

October 2, 1768.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 2nd October, 1768:

Petition of Cornelis Boter, son of Jacobus, for 500 acres of land between the grounds of Bastiaan Christiaanse and Absalom Zeagers [in Itterbiscie], the same is put off until their Honours have been informed to whom the grounds have belonged.

E The President and orphan-masters of this Colony convey in that quality a certain piece of the property of the late Jan Frederick Dost, lying on the east bank of the Creek Capoeij, next the boundary of the heirs of Der Cruisje as far as the uppermost path from the Creek Itterbiscie, in size 1,000 acres, to Messrs. Hendrik Willem Kaaks and Matthijs Buisson for the sum of 100 fl.

Jean Combes conveys to Jan Job a piece of land of 100 rods façade, situated at the Creek Itterbiscie, for the sum of 400 fl.

To the widow of Abraham Cousijn was granted the grounds formerly possessed by her late husband on the Creek Coerecoerecabara [Upper Essequebo] to the Creek Siniseroe.

Mr. Jacobus Barkey having asked permission to cut in Bouweron sufficient timber for his dwellings and mill, it is granted on condition that he shall not cut timber for trafficking or any other purpose than that named.

Mrs. Mary FitzPatrick and her son John Liot ask to transfer over to Samuel Zeagers a certain piece of land [in Itterbiscie] given by the petitioner to her son, and by him again sold to Samuel Zeagers.

F Whereon it is taken into consideration that the petitioner, while she has still several children under age, the guardians of whom Messrs. Spoors and Boter are deceased, has no power without the consent of other guardians to be nominated to give away this land to her said son, John Liot, the transfer therefore is absolutely declined.

January 1, 1769.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 1st January, 1769:

Cornelis Boter, Jacobus' son, petitions that a certain piece of ground lying in Suppename may be transferred to Dd. Schere, cannot be granted, as Sebastiaan Christiaanse, Senior, opposes.

The petition of fifty settlers in the River Demerary being read, containing request to lay out plantations in Bouweron, it was resolved to append the note that so soon as the River Demerary shall

be suitably settled, the place, church, and Dominie's house orderly arranged, then shall the matter of **A** the cited Petition be taken into consideration.

Susanna de Heere, formerly widow N. A. Shultz, now Stuncken, transfers to her husband, C. F. V. S. G. Stuncken, as present, 300 rods façade and the whole depth of her lower grounds on Leguaan Island.

Jacob Barkey conveyed to John Jobb the half of his grounds on Leguaan Island, in size 1,980 and one-sixth acres at 10 fl. per acre.

Jacob Barkey having asked for prolongation for his grounds on Wacquename Island, the same is granted for a year and six weeks.

To E. Palmer is granted 500 acres of land from the Neger Kop downwards in Masseroeny.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 6th February, 1769 :

February 6, 1769.

Adriaan Verdoel conveys to John Liot 310 rods façade and 650 rods depth between the plantations Waekt en Zorgt and those of John Zeagers [in Itterbicie] for 5 fl. per acre.

John Liot conveys to Samuel Zeagers 200 rods façade and 750 rods depth between the grounds of Adriaan Verdoel and him, John Liot [in Itterbicie], for 7½ fl. per acre.

J. Vleeshouwer, on behalf of Samuel Zeagers, conveyed the last-named land to Paulin Cordes, 500 acres for 5,250 fl.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 2nd April, 1769 :

Vol. 475, No. 90,
April 2, 1769.

F. P. de Bruin, on behalf of Cornelis Boter, Jacobus' son, acting for his mother, the widow Jacobus Boter, transferred her land in Suppename to David Scherer.

Adriaan Verdoel conveyed his plantation Waekt en Zorgt [in Itterbicie] to Jan Roose by exchange.

Jan Combe conveyed his pasture grounds on the west shore along the Creek Itterbicie from the small Creek Cajuwaro upwards to the boundary of the widow Persik, named Canaba, to **M. Buisson.** **C**

Jacob van der Veere, having asked for a prolongation of his grounds on the Vlaggen Island, such cannot be entered on, as request must be made to the Director-General.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 5th April, 1769 :

April 5, 1769.

The Councillors, Johannes Backer and J. C. Richter, as orphan master, and J. Vleeschouwer, as Secretary of the orphanage, conveyed to Elizabeth Hubert, widow Bastiaan Christiaanse, the grounds which belonged to Antonie Thierens, now abandoned, lying on the west shore of River Essequibo, next the plantation Schoonhoven, together with the island lying before the creek of said widow Christiaanse, for 4,300 fl. **D**

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, 2nd July, 1769 :

July 2, 1869.

The Petition of A. S. de Touche for 1,000 acres of land from the fallen-in ground on the upper bank of Essequibo is such granted at the west side and right at the mouth of Cajoene, the fallen-in ground of Abm. Cousijn.

The Petition of Cornelis Booter, Jacobus' son, to take possession anew of the fallen-in grounds of his mother in Suppename, read and granted.

Jan Roose conveyed to Hendrik Baltheus Kaaks and Jan Liot his plantation, situated in Essequibo on the west side, with its slaves and for 30,000 fl. The mortgages to be taken over, granted with consent of the agent of the mortgagees.

Jan Liot conveyed his grounds, lying on Essequibo at the west side, situated between the grounds of Paulus Cordes and Abraham Zeagers, containing 200 rods façade, and 750 rods in depth, to Johannes **Roose and Philip Wikkert for 6,000 fl. E**

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 12th July, 1769 :

July 12, 1769.

Ernest Frederick Vogt conveyed to Frederick William Gerds and Gerrit Winthuijse his plantation, named Hesse Darmstad, formerly Eenzaamheid, situated on the west side, and below the point of the Island Carabara, in accordance with the contract of sale, passed before Assistant de Bruis, the 12th July, 1769, recognizing and receiving by this the mortgages on the said plantation, &c.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Monday, 28th August, 1769 :

August 28, 1769.

Councillor Mr. G. H. Trotz and A. van Doorn conveyed to Cornelis Versteeg, on the Leguaan Island, 150 rods façade, and half the island in depth at the east side, beginning from the boundary of **J. Barkey upwards, at 12 fl. per acre. F**

By the Director-General, is granted to William Croydon a piece of land on the Vlaggen Island, between the new church and the old Government, to build a house on it.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, 1st October, 1769 :

October 1, 1769.

J. Coombes conveyed to L. Ramquist and J. Campbell 200 rods façade, situated on the west side of Essequibo between the grounds of Keijser and Maillard.

Anthony Thierens conveyed to H. D. Doedens from the grounds of the heirs of van der Cruijse

- A** on the east side of the Island Wacquename, 300 rods façade, and half the depth of the island, beginning from the upper boundary downwards at $9\frac{1}{2}$ fl. per acre.
Also to A. J. Keijser 200 rods façade, and half the depth of the island from the boundary of H. D. Doedens downwards at $9\frac{1}{2}$ fl. per acre.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 30th October, 1769 :

G. Winthuijsen conveyed to F. W. Gerds his half of the plantation de Eensaemheijd, situated on the Island Carabbara by them, both bought from E. F. Vogt, for the sum of 10,750 fl.

December 4, 1769.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 4th December, 1769 :

- B** To James Fanning is granted the ground, which lie unworked between his grounds on the west side of Essequibo and the Creek Oene, being the fallen-in grounds of the old Councillor van der Heijden.

To the Councillor J. C. Richter and A. J. van der Heijden is granted 150 rods façade, and so much depth as shall be necessary for making up 500 acres from the grounds granted to the old Councillor van der Heijden by the Creek Oene, the above-named 500 acres beginning from the Creek Oene downwards.

To J. H. Blicher is granted 150 rods façade, and as much depth as is necessary to make up 500 acres from the grounds of the ex-Councillor van der Heijden by the Creek Oene, said 500 acres to be next the grounds granted above to J. C. Richter and A. J. van der Heijden downwards.

Vol. 475, No. 90,
January 24, 1770.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 24th January, 1770 :

- C** J. H. Blekker conveyed to Jan Jacob Deneken his grounds lying on the west side of Essequibo and granted to him.

February 6, 1770.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 6th February, 1770 :

The Councillor H. W. Kaaks conveyed to H. and C. Booter, as guardians over the minor Miss Elizabeth van der Cruijse 175 rods façade, and the half of the depth of the Leguaan Island, between the grounds of the said Councillor Kaaks and the grounds of the Burgher Captain A. Thierens at 20 fl. per acre.

March 4, 1770.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, 4th March, 1770 :

- D** D. Neelis, by Petition, having asked for the grounds situated by the Creek Capoeye below Thomas Jeune, given to G. C. Dinkelbergh, and now fallen in, it is granted.

Jan Anthony having asked for land in Suppename, is refused.

Petition having been made by C. Booter, J. Z., for the island lying below the point of Leguaan Island, this request cannot be entered upon, as the island belongs to the plantation Zelandia.

To P. A. Marchal is accorded a piece of land in the Creek Suppename, beginning from the land of Mr. William Croydon on the east side as far as the Creek Asakaboere, which before this belonged to the widow J. Boter.

To the ex-Councillor S. G. van der Heijden is granted the grounds of the widow van der Wehe situated in Masseroeny.

Jean Combes conveyed to the Councillor M. Buisson about 100 rods façade in Itteribicie, from the Creek Caijwahe to the boundary of the widow Persik.

- E** A. Verdoel conveyed to Jean Combes a certain piece of land, situated in Itteribicie on the south bank, sold by the transferer to A. Craene, which the same A. Craene has again sold to the said Combes for 1,000 fl., to pay in a year.

J. P. Maillard conveyed his plantation, named "Labor et Constantia," to John Liot for 10,750 fl., wherein is comprised the mortgage, &c.

March 14, 1770.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Wednesday, 14th March, 1770 :

Laurens Ramquist conveyed to John Kewley the half of the grounds situated on the west shore of Essequibo, between the grounds of J. P. Maillard (now J. Liot) and those of A. J. Keijser.

John Kewley conveyed the above-standing grounds to John Campbell for 3,250 fl.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Thursday, 22nd March, 1770 :

- F** William Croydon conveyed to John Moore 300 rods façade at the west side of Wacquename and half the depth of the island, the boundary to begin 200 rods below the Oud-Sluis Creek from the Plantation de Vriendschap downwards.

May 4, 1770.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Friday, 4th May, 1770 :

The widow H. D. de Bruijn conveyed to Jan Anthony, on the west shore of Essequibo, 300 rods façade from her lower grounds next to the grounds of Jan Dudonjon.

Jan Anthony conveyed to the widow Jacob Mattheus 200 rods of his above-named grounds, beginning from the boundary of the widow Bruijn downwards.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Monday, 14th May, 1770 :

May 14, 1770.

Petrus Pijversbergh conveyed to Esaie Charles Brun 170 acres of land at the upper point of the Island Waequename, beginning from the Creek Coehare to the point, at 18 fl. per acre.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Saturday, 22nd June, 1770 :

June 22, 1770.

F. W. Gerds conveyed to John Waterman his Plantation d'Eensaemenheijd, situated on the Island Carrebarre, with fourteen slaves and further things belonging, for 22,000 fl., according to the contract of sale thereof passed this day before the Secretary (*ad interim*) Pieter Bont Wouters, and certain witnesses.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Sunday, 1st July, 1770 :

July 1, 1770.

Jan Nordhoek having asked for a prolongation of his land in company with A. J. Keijser, situate on the west sea-side of Essequibo, it is granted.

Albertus Backer having asked for 500 acres of land of the Island Guaquarabo, on the side of Wacquenname Island, it is granted.

The widow FitzPatrick having asked that to her son, Paul Liot, may be transferred 500 acres of land situate between the grounds of Messrs. A. Zeagers and M. Buisson on the west shore in Rio Essequibo, it is accorded.

To Pieter Kerks is, on his Petition, granted 1,000 acres of the fallen-in grounds of Daniel Couvreur in Masseroenij, to begin where he pleases.

Antoine France having asked for 500 acres of land next the grounds of the Postholder, Diedrik Néelis, on the west sea-side of Essequibo, near the Creek Capoeij, it is accorded below, provided the same be worked and measured as soon as possible.

The widow H. de Bruijn having asked for the land-brief of her land situate on the west shore of Essequibo, her request is put off until such time as her land shall have been measured. C

F. W. Gerds transferred to Johan Lodewyck Eckhardt 100 rods façade, with the whole depth of the Island Carrebarre, situate between the boundaries of widow de Bruijn and John Waterman.

Absalom Zeagers transferred to James Fanning 500 acres of land on the west shore of Essequibo by Oene for 500 fl.

The widow Bastiaan Christiaanse conveyed to Abraham Codin the Island Aboejabanaboe, situate over against the creek named Arrewari in Rio Essequibo on the west shore.

The widow Penelope Mattheus conveyed to F. T. de Bruin her plantation situate on the west shore in Essequibo by the Creek Suppename for 5,500 fl.

Samuel Ramsden conveyed to William Carbery 100 rods façade, being 250 acres of land situate in Essequibo [west shore] between the grounds of the conveyor and those of S. Zeagers and C. Boter, being the grounds that have belonged to the Plantation Caijenarie. D

To Jean Pierre Maillard is granted 500 acres of land next the ground of Antoine France [near Copoeij], this day granted to him, provided the same be worked and measured.

Various settlers having petitioned for leave to lay out plantations in Bouweron, the same is refused, on grounds which cannot here be entered upon.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Wednesday, 4th July, 1770 :

Vol. 475, No. 90,
July 4, 1770.

Mr. G. H. Trotz and A. van Doorn conveyed to Hendrik Willem Kaaks all the land situate on the Leguaan Island between the boundary of the grounds of the last named to 18 feet from the dam of the Plantation Doornhaegen the whole depth of the island for 3,990 fl.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Friday, 17th August, 1770 :

August 17, 1770.

Esaie Charles Brun conveyed to Louisa Margaretha Malgraeff, now married to François Pheilerfeldt de Bruijn, 170 acres land situate on Wacquenname Island, beginning from the Creek Coerehara to the upper point of the said island in accordance with a contract of sale thereof passed before the sworn clerk, Carel Brander, and certain witnesses in date 16th August, 1770, for 140,000 fl. This conveyance coming into effect on approbation of the first coming ordinary Council of Policy.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Saturday, 29th September, 1770 :

September 29, 1770.

Petition of Cornelis Boter on behalf of his mother, widow of the late Jacobus Boter, for the land from the Creek Sarippa to the creek wherein the grounds begin of the Plantation Schoonhoven, situate on the west shore in Essequibo behind the grounds of the widow Bastiaan Christiaansen, 250 acres are granted, provided such be without prejudice to any one.

Petition of E. H. L. Lösner for 500 acres of land below the Creek Capoeij, said Petition placed in the hands of the surveyor to inform the Court. F

Petition from the Brothers van der Kaaij for 1,000 acres of land on the west shore in Essequibo, next to Jan van Dammel or thereabouts, is accorded.

Accorded the conveyance from the widow De Bruijn to her children on the Island Carrebarre.

C. Brandesal is granted 500 acres behind the grounds of James Fanning [in Oene], provided it be without prejudice.

A. Zeagers conveyed to P. C. Donovan 50 rods façade by the guard-house in Essequibo.

William Rose conveyed to George Charter 500 acres from the Creek Jukoeroe [west side Essequibo].

September 29, 1770.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Saturday, 29th September, 1770 :

Petition from Jan Noordhoek in *privé* and his associate A. J. Keijser, setting forth that on the last-named 6th July, 1766, land was granted by this Court now being cultivated by their petitioners in association situated on the west side of Essequibo between the grounds of John Campbell and those of James Fanning, in size 250 rods façade and 750 deep, whereof their petitioners on their repeated request to the Secretary (*ad interim*), Pieter Bont Wouters, to this day had been able to obtain no land-brief, as his Honour had refused for the reasons that in the Protocols held by this Court nothing else is known than that the petitioner's grounds should be situated next those of Sebastiaan Christiaanse, Junior, the which would be the opposite to the lie of their property, on which account they petitioners beg that a land-brief be delivered to them in conformity with the extent of their land and the map of the surveyor, P. J. de Saffon, the which was granted to the petitioners.

B Petition from Willem Barents for 500 acres of land for himself privately and 500 acres for Gerrit Winthuysen between the Creek Oene and Bouweron, which Petition was placed in the hands of the surveyor, De Saffon, to prepare material for information.

Petition from Paulus Cordes for land by Oene, which Petition was placed in the hands of the surveyor, P. L. de Saffon.

Vol. 475, No. 90,
September 29, 1770

Ordinary gathering held at Fort Zelandia, 29th September, 1770 :

A Petition from Roeloff van Geldere for land of the old Plantation 't Hoff van Hollant situated up in this river on the west shore is accorded 200 rods façade, 750 rods in depth.

The Petition of Michiel Zieliacx for land above Itoeribicie between the grounds of the widow FitzPatrick and those of Jan Combes is rejected.

A. Verdoel conveyed to P. Cordes and Carel Wilhelm Jansen his plantation situated in the Creek Capoeije for 15,000 fl.

C

Vol. 475, No. 144.
October 20, 1770.

Extraordinary gathering at the Fort Zelandia, 20th October, 1770 :

The executors of Philip Wikkert convey his plantation on the west bank of Essequibo to Albertus Backer and Carel Brand for 26,000 fl.

December 5, 1770.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 5th December, 1770 :

John Campbell conveyed his plantation situated in River Essequibo on the west bank, according to map and land-brief, to Gerrit Winthuijs for 22,000 fl.

Petition read of P. Martin asking to be allowed to possess 500 acres in Capoeije, referred to the surveyor for information.

Petition from A. Verdoel for 500 acres in Capoeije rejected.

D Jacob Deneken conveyed his ground on the west bank in Essequibo, by Oene, to P. de Brueis.

January 5, 1771.

5th January, 1771 :

Granting to C. Brandes 500 acres of land, Quaquaraboe Island, formerly granted to A. Barker. Widow Persick 250 acres of land, Arrawabiesie Island, to and in favour of P. Cordes.

April 6, 1771,

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 6th April, 1771 :

To Jacob Deneken is a prolongation granted of his land situated by the Creek Oene.

Widow de Bruijn conveyed to Jacobus Jansen 150 rods façade and half depth of the Island Carrebarre.

May 25, 1771.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 25th May, 1771 :

E

Petition of Anthony Gravale for 500 acres of land by Bouweron, beyond Oene by Bouweron, accorded.

May 25, 1771.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, 25th May, 1771 :

Petition from J. L. Eckhard and F. de Bruijn for 200 rods of land in Upper Suppename, accorded next the last-given grounds there, and above the boundary of the late Franz Scholtz.

Petition for the children of Ch. Jeffris to make timber in Suppename above the boundary of late Brandhorst accorded, but not to carry out of the Colony.

Enogh de Rapper, Junior, conveyed to Johannes Leeuwen the upper half of the Loulou Island.

Enogh de Rapper, Junior, conveyed to Laurens Ramquist the lower half.

F

Petition of H. B. Kaaks for 500 acres of land between the grounds of A. Zeagers and M. Buisson, situated in Essequibo, on the west bank, placed in the hands of the surveyor.

F. Van S. G. Steencken asks that the Plantation Rosendaal in Upper Essequibo may be annexed to the Plantation the Three Sisters. Accorded.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Monday, 10th June, 1771 :

The widow FitzPatrick and Gebe. Liot transfer to Albertus Backer a certain piece of land beginning at the Creek Itoeribicie to the length of 400 rods façade and 750 rods in depth downwards.

F. P. D. Brueis conveyed to Wilhelmus van Wickedé his house and hereditament standing in Vlaggen Island for 4,000 fl.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Saturday, 20th July, 1771:

A

Petition of C. van Heemstede Vlieland for the land granted to ——— Wolff, by Capoeije. Accorded.

Petition of J. Blair for the usual depth for his plantation in Essequibo, by Suppename, is refused.

Petition of R. van Gelderen for the land of the old Councillor M. Buisson up in this river. Accorded.

Petition of the Substitute Surveyor Bouman for 500 acres of land next the grounds of Pierre Martin by Oene. Accorded.

The old Councillor M. Buisson conveyed to J. B. Bruyney half the Loulou Island for 400 fl.

We, Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General, and the Councillors of Civil and Criminal Justice over the Colony of Essequibo, *cum annexis*, order, &c.

No. 90. Monday, 21st August (1769) shall [a plantation on Vlaggen Eijland be sold by auction with all its slaves and effects].

Also at the same time a plantation at Post Marocco with all belonging to the same.

These plantations and slaves may be daily seen by every one.

Vol. 476, No. 11,
Order of the Director
General and Council-
lors of Justice.

Ordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Saturday, 5th October, 1771:

Vol. 476, No. 34,
October 5, 1771.

The heirs of the late Abraham van der Cruysse being now associated in the plantation Zelandia, situated on the Island Wacquename, being Jan and Abraham Vander Cruysse and G. H. Zwitter, conveyed each one of them over to the other, and again over to each a third part of the land belonging to the said plantation Zelandia.

Petition read of Pieter Antoine Marsial for the heirs Charles Jeffris concerning dispute over land *contra* Hendrik Bruijn and J. L. Eekhard, aforesaid land being situated up in the Creek Supiname. C

Concerning which, after examination of all the papers regarding it and ripe deliberation, it was found good and agreed P. A. Marsial as plaintiff and H. de Bruijn and J. L. Eekhard as defendants must each hold their land according to the grant.

The Surveyor asks that the course of the Creek Supiname may be put according to the certificate delivered, which is accorded.

F. Gelot, by Petition, having asked for 500 acres of land, the half on either side of the Creek Arocacuya, in Essequibo, this request was placed in the hands of the Surveyor for information.

The Councillor Johannes Broodhage for Absalom Zeagers asks for the plantation Spring Garden, situated in Rio Essequibo on the west shore, near the Creek Itoerebisie; the new depth is accorded.

Extraordinary gathering at Fort Zelandia, Friday, 8th November, 1771:

D

Carel Brandes conveyed to Albertus Backer the half of their plantation "Lieder," situated in Essequibo [west], between the grounds of Absalom Zeagers and Paulus Cordes, being 200 rods façade and 750 rods deep, according to the agreement between the said Carel Brandes and Albertus Backer.

PART VI.

EVIDENCE BY AFFIDAVIT.

LIST OF AFFIDAVITS.

No.	By whom—	Page.
1	Waiakunima, Warow Indian, Barima River	209
2	Burriburrikutu, Warow Indian, Barima River	209
3	Wella, Robert, Grantholder, Amakuru River	210
4	Blackburn, George, Huckster and Grantholder, Barima River	211
5	Kwaidawarri, Warow Indian, Aruka River	211
6	Addison, Alexander, Grantholder, Aruka River	212
7	Callietro, Bautista, Arawak Indian, Moruka River	218
8	Eliot, E. C., Clerk to Government Agent, Barima River	214
9	" " "	214
10	Bridgewater, H. B., Grantholder, Barima River	215
11	Josephs, Samuel, Grantholder, Aruka River	216
12	Campbell, Angus, Carpenter, Pomercon River	216
13	Bunbury, Akawoi Indian, Kaituma River	217
14	Lewis, Z. A., Grantholder, Barima River	217
15	Thompson, Thomas, Akawoi Indian, Barama River	218
16	Issokura, Arawak Indian, Amakuru River	219
17	Neebrowari, Warow Indian, Amakuru River	220
18	Schade, Mathias, Arawak Indian, Pomercon River	221
19	Lewis, F., Carib Indian, Moruka River	221
20	Jaimé, José Robeiro, Arawak Indian, Moruka River	222
21	Atkinson, William, Schoolmaster, Moruka River	222
22	Rosario, José, Arawak Indian, Moruka River	222
23	Pasquallé, Maria, Arawak Indian, Moruka River	223
24	Griffiths, Simon, Arawak Indian, Moruka River	223
25	Watson, John, Warow Indian, Moruka River	224
26	Ingles, Jacobus, Akawoi Indian, Barama River	224
27	Cayamarica, Akawoi Indian, Barima River	225
28	Cephas, Peter, Carib Indian, Essequibo River	226
29	Cornellissen, Georgina, Indian, Massaruni River	227
30	Miku, Joseph, Carib Indian, Massaruni River	228
31	Waiaree, Carib Indian, Barima River	229
32	Johnson, Stephen, Akawoi Indian, Barima River	230
33	Romero, Carib Indian, Barima River	230
34	Cyriac, Warow Indian, Barima River	231
35	Johnson, Stephen, Akawoi Indian, Barima River	232
36	McTurk, Michael, Commissioner, &c., Essequibo River	233
37	" " "	234
38	Barkly, Sir Henry, Ex-Governor of British Guiana	235
39	Im Thurn, E. F., Government Agent, N.W.D., British Guiana	236
40	Boyle, Sir Cavendish, Government Secretary, British Guiana	239
41	McTurk, Michael, Commissioner, &c., Essequibo River	240
42	Baker, Captain, A. W., Inspector of Prisons, British Guiana	240
43	Perkins, H. I., Commissioner of Mines, British Guiana	241
44	Cameron, D. C., Clerk in Government Secretariat, British Guiana	241
45	Micklethwaite, J. T., Architect	242
46	{ Giant, S. C. N., Major, R.E., Intelligence Department	242
	{ Im Thurn, E. F., Government Agent, British Guiana	242
47	" " "	244

PART VI.

EVIDENCE BY AFFIDAVIT.

No. 1.

Declaration of Waiakumma.

Morawhanna, N.W.D., County of Essequibo and
Colony of British Guiana,

A

I, WAIKUMMA, commonly called Henry, residing at Ibamakka Creek, on the Barima River, in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare :—

Waiakumma, commonly called Henry.

I am a Warrau, and was born at Baiawaia Creek, in the Baramanni branch of the Waini River. I was brought, when a child still carried by my mother, to Ibamakka Creek, close above Koriabo on the Barima River, where I have lived ever since. My father and mother both died at Bekwa, just below Koriabo.

I have heard from my father and mother, and from my uncle, old Edward, who died at Koriabo a few years ago, that the Dutchmen had places about Koriabo. Old Edward told me that they had one up Koriabo Creek. I also know the place below Koriabo which is called "the Dutchmen's place." The trees there have been cut down a long time ago and have grown up again. There are three trenches there into the Barima River. The middle one is quite a short one, and ends in a round pit. It is like an old koker pit. I worked at Blackburn's grants down the river and know what a koker pit is like. My people do not make trenches and kokers. They do not drain their land.

B

I have heard the old people speak of the Warrau Captain Tremencia (Clementia). He was a big Captain—bigger almost than the Governor self. He was Captain for all the Warraus about there. If anybody been trouble the Warraus there they would have gone to Tremencia. He lived at the hill called by the Warraus "Warota," in the hollow just below Kureyei Creek. The Arawacks call the place not Warota, but Warina. Tremencia died before I was born.

My father and mother told me about the Dutch. They were very good to the Warraus, and used to give them cloth and things. They told me that the Spanish were not good ; I must keep away from their country. The Barima, they said, was not Spanish country.

WAIKUMMA, his x mark.

C

Witnesses :

HENDRICK OSELMO.

BRAITHWAITE THOMAS.

The foregoing declaration, having been duly interpreted to the said Waiakumma by Hendricks Oselmo, who was sworn to interpret the same, at Morawhanna, in the County of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, was declared by him to be true, this 14th day of August, in the year of our Lord 1897.

Before me :

EVERARD F. IM THURN,

*Commissioner of Oaths and Affidavits in the
Colony of British Guiana.*

And I certify that Waiakumma declared he could not write, but affixed the above mark in my presence.

D

E. I. T.

August 14, 1897.

No. 2.

Declaration of Burriburrikutu.

Morawhanna, N.W.D., in the County of Essequibo and
Colony of British Guiana.

E

I, BURRIBURRIKUTU, commonly called Katrina, residing at Ibamakka Creek, on the Barima River, in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare :—

Burriburrikutu, commonly called Katrina.

I am a Warraw woman, and was born at Kaituma. I was called Katrina by old Campbell at Warramoori Mission on the Moruka River a long time ago. I had a child before Campbell gave me the name. He did not throw water on my head. He only gave me the name Katrina.

A I now live at Ibamakka Creek, just above Koriabo, and have lived there since I was a little girl. I am the aunt of Henry, whose Indian name is Waiakumma, whom I see here.

When I was quite young my sister, who was much older than myself, showed me the three trenches at the "Dutchmen's place" below Koriabo. She said that the middle one was the koker trench. My sister said the koker trench was grown up then, but that "before-time" it was quite open, and she had seen it plainly. This is the same trench which I showed to the Government Agent two days ago. My sister's name was Banawaoko. She is dead now. She died at Koriabo a few years ago. She was very old and quite blind when she died.

I have often heard that the Dutchmen had places close to Koriabo, but I never saw any bricks or other things of theirs.

I knew the Warraw Captain Tremencia. He was my grandfather. I have often been at his house at Warota. It was quite on the top of the hill, where he could see people who passed. It was a big, fine house, and had a "chamber" * and all. I showed the place where the house was to the Government Agent yesterday. I was quite young when he died. Tremencia had a short stick with silver at the head of it, and he had a paper from the Governor. He died at Warota. After he died his two sons took the stick and the paper to the Governor.

My father and mother told me the country about Barima all belong to the Dutch—they said it did not belong to the Spanish. I never saw Spanish that side.

BURRIBURRIKUTU, her × mark.

I certify that this deponent, having declared that she could not write, affixed this mark in my presence.

E. IM THURN.

May 29, 1897.

C The foregoing declaration, having been duly interpreted to the said Burriburrikutu by George Blackburn, who was sworn to interpret the same, at Morawhanna, in the County of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, was declared by her to be true, this 29th day of May, 1897.

Before me:

EVERARD IM THURN,
*Commissioner of Oaths and Affidavits in the
Colony of British Guiana.*

* N.B.—A "chamber" means a closed room, such as did not exist in the Indian house, which is entirely open.—E. im T., June 26, 1897.

D

No. 3.

Declaration of Robert Wells.

Amakuru, in the Colony of British Guiana.

The declaration of Robert Wells, taken on oath at Amakuru, this 3rd day of June, in the year 1897.

ROBERT WELLS, being duly sworn, says:—

E My name is Robert Wells. I am a native of British Guiana, and was born at Abram's Zuill, in the county of Essequibo, in the Colony aforesaid. I am now 63 years old. I came to live in Amakuru when I was about 30 years old, and have lived here ever since, though I have been to Georgetown several times since. In Amakuru I lived first at Otocamabo Creek, on the right bank of the Amakuru, a little below Yarakita. Then I lived at Wause Hill on the left bank; and then I came down to the mouth of the river and lived for about eleven years close to the mouth on the Spanish shore. It was while living there that Mr. im Thurn first came to see me; that was in 1883. Since about 1886 I have been living on the English shore, next to the English police-station. When I first came to Amakuru, when I was about 30, there was not a soul but Indians living in the river. Quanatoo and Harrison were the first people to come after me; they came to work with me. They now live in Barima, one at Aruka mouth and the other opposite to Morawhanna. There were no Spaniards settled in the river—not such a thing; all the time I have been here, not until the Spanish police came, that was about 1886.

ROBERT WELLS, his × mark.

Witness to mark:

F P. C. 1604, GEORGE.

Taken and sworn before me at Amakuru, in the county of Essequibo, in the colony of British Guiana, this 3rd day of June, in the year of our Lord 1897.

EVERARD F. IM THURN, *Commissioner to
administer Oaths and Affidavits, and
Government Agent of the North-Western
District.*

No. 4.

Declaration of George Blackburn.

Morawhana, N.W.D., in the County of Essequibo and
Colony of British Guiana.

I, GEORGE BLACKBURN, residing at the Barima mouth, in the county of Essequibo and A
Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

I am a native of Pomeroon; I had a grant of Crown land in Pomeroon till 1882. Then I abandoned it and came to live in Barima—first, for about three and a-half years above the falls, and then for two years at Mearabakkaija, on the right bank of Barima, about 1 mile below Koriabo. During the whole of these five and a-half years, and before, I was trading with, and living with, the Indians. I speak Warau, as readily as the Waraus themselves. I then took some grants, and also bought some land lower down the Barima, near the mouth of the Aruka. Here, too, I had Indians constantly with me—working for me on the grant, and so on. I now have a grant, at which I live, 50 miles again lower down the Barima, close to the mouth. Here, too, I have to do with the Indians—Warau; a good many of whom live about there.

My place at Mearabakkaija was close to what is called “the Dutchmen’s place,” at Huena Creek, near Koriabo. I know that place well. It has at one time been cleared and drained. There are still three trenches to be seen—the middle one an old koker trench. There is also an artificial trench just B
on the opposite side of the river, at a place called, by the Waraus, “Hokaba,” which means in their language, “trench.”

Somewhere about 1885, at my own place, Mearabakkaija, an Indian one evening showed me a piece of brickwork, perhaps 2 feet long by less in breadth. I picked it up and at once threw it down again. The Indian who showed it me, many years ago, was called George. He died at Dixon’s landing, below Koriabo, in 1892. I do not know what became of the piece of brickwork.

A clearing, whether made by Indians or by white or other people, would grow up again when abandoned. When it grew up it would be impossible to say whether it had been cleared by Indians or others. If there were trenches, that would be a certain sign that it was not made by Indians. Indians do not drain their land. If there were many old fruit trees or coffee trees, that would also be a pretty good sign that the clearing had not been made by Indians. Indians do not do much in the way of planting fruit trees.

GEORGE BLACKBURN. C

Taken and sworn before me this 23rd day of July, 1897, at Amakuru, in the county of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana.

EVERARD F. IM THURN, *Commissioner of
Oaths and Affidavits, and Government
Agent of the North-Western District of
British Guiana.*

No. 5.

Declaration of Kwaidawarri.

British Guiana, County of Essequibo.

I, KWAIDAWARRI, residing in Aruka, a branch of the Barima River, in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

I am a Warrau and my Warrau name is Kwaidawarri. My English name is Leno. I was born in Arawau, in the Aruka. When I was a good-sized boy I was taken to Moruka, and lived there till I was a man and had a wife and five children, the eldest of them big. Then I came back and lived in Aruka again. I remember when the Governor came to Moruka and dug into the mound there. He found human bones and other bones. I was a fair-sized lad then. I came with the Governor after he had dug—to Barima mouth. We stopped a week there. Then we all came up the Barima to Kumacka in the Aruka, and we stopped a week there too. Then we went a little way up the Kaituma, and then turned back and went through to Pomeroon. E

I know about the trench, Warrau call it hocaba, at Arawau head. My parents been tell me that Dutch people been make it. Dutch people been come with black people to dig it; but after they begin to dig they quarrel and fight. They kill each other, some of them; then the others went away. My father been tell me that this no been in his time, but that his father saw the Dutchmen and the black people come and dig, and fight. My father died when I was small, but he told me this, and my big brother told me, too, that my father been tell him this same thing. My brother been dead a long time now. He been an old man when he died.

I knew the Arawack man Caberalli. He was the Arawack Captain. He lived in Asacarta, but sometimes he came this side and lived at Howhanna, in Aruka. I have often seen him and talked to him. He died in Asacarta. I was there when he died. I was a grown man then. I know that he been the Arawack Captain, because I hear all the people always say so. He had a paper from the F
Governor; I been see it myself.

A My father's brother been the Warrau Captain this side. His name been Waiakwarri. He lived at Kumacka, in Aruka. He died there. He was an old man then. I been at Kumacka when he died. I been a man that same time and had a wife, but no children yet. Waiakwarra had a stick with three holes in it. Schombruck gave him the stick. After Waiakwarra died, a white man from Essequibo, came to Moruka and took the stick. He said the stick belonged to the English people. I don't know who the white man was.

There been at the same time another Warrau Captain in Kaituma. He name Waha. He had a stick from the Governor. I saw it. Tamanawarri was another Warrau Captain. He lived in Kaituma too. He had a stick from the Governor.

I remember when the Warraus played "Naha" for the Governor at Warramuri at night. That been the same sime that the Governor dig and find bones. I see them play "Naha." There been two, brothers played. They been big men, stout, but not too tall. They had long hair, like woman's hair, down to their middles. They came from Barima. I been see them afterwards again at their house.

B Their house been at the Hill Otakwa, between Beckwa and Koriabo. Their father been Tremencia. All two brothers are dead now; I hear so.

I never knew Spanish pebble have house this side, but they travel here in corial. I have been in Amakura. I have never been in Orinoc. My mind did not tell me to go that side.

KWAIDAWARRI, his × mark.

Witnesses to mark:

FRED C. M. IM THURN.

E. C. ELIOT.

The foregoing declaration having been duly interpreted to the said Kwaidawarri by William McClennan, who was sworn to interpret the same, was declared by him to be true, at Morawhanna, in the county of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, this 9th day of June, in the year 1897.

C Before me:

EVERARD F. IM THURN, *Commissioner of
Oaths and Declarations, and Government
Agent of the North-Western District of
British Guiana.*

And I certify that the said Kwaidawarri declared that he could not write, bui affixed his mark in my presence.

E. I. T., *G.A.*

June 9, 1897.

D

No. 6.

Declaration of Alexander Addison.

Colony of British Guiana, County of Essequibo.

I, ALEXANDER ADDISON, residing on the Barima River, in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

E I am a native of British Guiana, of Mahaica. I left Mahaica and came to the Amakuru in 1870. A Chinaman named Quaatoo, or Joe Ignatio, came with me. We went to live first with Robert Wells, who then lived at a hill called Simarupa, on the right bank of the Amakuru, a little below Yarakita. I lived there for three years. During that time I took an Arawack woman to live with me, and I am now married to her. She was the daughter of an Arawack man who lived in 1870 at a place called Awarra, on the left bank of the Amakuru, almost opposite to Simarupa. My wife's name is Victoria, and she was born at a place called Otocamabo, on the right bank of the Amakuru, between Yarakita and Simarupa. She has often told me that her father used to say that Schomburgk was at Otocamabo when she was born, and gave her the name Victoria.

I left Simarupa in 1873, and made a place for myself on Hobo Hill, on the Aruka—the left bank.

I left Hobo after about three years, and went to live actually on the bank of the Aruka, where I was living when Mr. im Thurn, the Government Agent, first came to Aruka in 1883. I am still living near the same place.

F In the twenty-four years I have lived on the Aruka I have been about a great deal, especially on the hills. I know of five places on the Aruka, all close together, where there are old fruit and coffee trees. These are at Mabourima, at Hobo, at Kumacka, at Atopanni, and at Issororo. I do not think that these trees were planted by Indians. I have always heard that the Dutch people were in these parts.

ALEXANDER ADDISON, his × mark.

Witnesses to mark:

C. RIDDICK, *S.I., B.G. Police.*

E. C. ELIOT.

July 26, 1897.

The foregoing declaration having been read to Alexander Addison, was declared by him to be true, at Morawhanna, in the county of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, this 26th day of July, in the year of our Lord 1897. A

Before me :

JOS. A. KING,
Commissioner of Oaths and Affidavits.

And I further certify that Alexander Addison declared he could not write, but affixed the above mark in my presence.

JOS. A. KING.

No. 7.

B

Declaration of Bautista Callietro.

British Guiana, County of Essequibo.

I, BAUTISTA CALLIETRO, now residing at Morawhanna, in the Barima River, in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

Bautista Callietro.

I am a Spanish Arawack, and was born at Hobo, on the Moruka River. I was a grown man, but young, when Warrumuri Mission was made, but I had no wife yet. Mr. Brett made the Mission at Warramuri, but he did not live there. Mr. Nowers was the first parson who came to live there when it was first made. I myself belong to the Roman Church. The first priest I remember at the Roman Mission at Santa Rosa, in Moruka, was Father Pollinario; then Father Cullen came. C

My father was Captain Callietro, who was the Captain of all the Captains in these rivers. My father was Captain of the Spanish Arawacks, who all lived in Moruka. One Caberalli was Captain of the "real" Arawacks. There was a Warrau Captain in the Moruka, too. His name was Captain Bushman, and he lived at Manawarin Head. And after he died, Mr. Mac made his son, Simon, Captain in his place, and after Simon died he made old Moses Captain. Captain Moses only died last year. Again, there was a Carabese Captain; his name was Captain Peter, and he lived in Manawarin, too. In Barima there were four Warrau Captains: Clemencia, who lived up Barima; Tamanawarri and Waha, who both lived in Kaituma, and afterwards Captain McLeod, but he was only after the others were all dead. Mr. Mac made all these Captains. But my father was Captain over them all. When they wanted anything they came to my father. I have often seen all those I have told you about come to my father when they wanted anything, and he used to go to Mr. Mac. Mr. Mac lived first at Pomeroon mouth, then at Moruka mouth, and then up the Pomeroon at Maccasseema. My father, because he was Captain of them all, had a Commission, a stick, a flag, and a cannon. The Colony gave him these things. After he died, Mr. Mac took them all back again. My father died sixteen years ago, just before Mr. Mac left the Pomeroon. After my father died, Captain Raffaele was made Captain in his place; but he is dead, too, now. D

Captain Caberalli, who was Captain of the real Arawacks, was family to my father. He had a Commission, a stick, and a flag, but he did not have a cannon, for he was only Captain of the real Arawacks. My father had the cannon because he was Captain of them all. He died about a year before my father, in Asacarta.

I often saw Captain Clemencia when he wanted anything and came to my father. I heard when he died, but that was a long time ago—long before my father died. Clemencia been a big man, not too tall, but stout. I remember when the Governor been come to Warramuri to dig for bones, Clemencia been dead long before that. I remember that when the Governor came to dig, two Warrau brothers been play with Aeta shields before him. They been two big big men—stout, not tall—and they had hair like woman. These two brothers came from Barima. I know their father was a Captain, but I don't know which Captain. E

When Mr. Mac wanted boat-hands, he used to send to my father, and he got them for him. My father used to tell me that after he was a grown man the Dutch used still to live in this place. I myself remember when I was a small boy, the size of Edwin now (*i.e.*, about 14), the last Dutchman who lived in Pomeroon. His name was Timmerman. He was a Magistrate, and had been made a Magistrate by the Dutch. He lived inside Pomeroon mouth. Mr. Mac lived in the same house afterwards, before he go to live at Moruka mouth.

I knew Mr. King and Mr. Creighton. They were both Magistrates, and used to come from Mazeruni side. They used to come and take my father to Barima mouth to see about things. I have often seen them. I know Schomburgk. He came to my father's place on his way back after he had been walking in Barima.

After I was a man I used to come to Barima mouth to fish for queriman, and I used to travel all about. I never knew Spanish have house in Amakuru or in Barima, or Waini, or Moruka, or Pomeroon; but they only came travelling, selling maretot, and making trip, not living there. F

I can't say for how long my father was Captain, but I know that he was made Captain by Mr. McClintock soon after he (Mr. Mac) came first to Pomeroon. I know who was Captain of the Spanish Arawacks before my father. It was Captain Jaimé, and he lived at Passonallé. I remember him well. He died, and Mr. Mac made my father Captain in his place.

I know about one William Kendall, a white man. He was Father Cullen's boy (*i.e.*, servant). Kendal was about as old as Hendricks is now (*i.e.*, about 20) when Father Cullen first brought him from Georgetown to Santa Rosa. He was not very long with Father Cullen, and then went away to

- A Waini and took a Warrau woman for wife, and lived at Canyeballi and at Warrapocka. He died at Warrapocka; I don't remember when, but he was old then.

BAUTISTA CALLIETRO, his × mark.

The foregoing declaration having been read to Bautista Callietro, was declared by him to be true, at Morawhanna, in the north-western district of the Colony of British Guiana, this 9th day of June, in the year of our Lord 1897.

Before me:

EVERARD F. IM THURN.

And I certify that the said Bautista Callietro declared that he could not write, but affixed his mark in my presence.

B

June 9, 1897.

E. I. T., G.A.

No. 8.

Declaration of Edward Carlyon Eliot.

Morawhanna, in the Colony of British Guiana.

The declaration of Edward Carlyon Eliot, taken at Morawhanna, in the county of Essequibo, and Colony of British Guiana, this 13th day of August, in the year of our Lord 1897.

C

I, EDWARD CARLYON ELIOT, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

1. I am a native of England. I am in the public service of this Colony, and at present resident at Morawhanna, in the north-western district.

2. In accordance with verbal instructions from the Government Agent, I proceeded to Koriabo on Monday, the 3rd May, 1897, to investigate the place known as the "Dutchman," near Koriabo, Barima River, which is reported to be an old Dutch settlement.

3. The site of this place is about 2½ miles below Koriabo, on the left bank of the Barima; and it is evident that at some period, a considerable number of years ago, this land has been cleared and drained. Its frontage on the river is some 250 yards, and it would seem to have been cleared for about 600 or 700 yards aback. There are the remains of four trenches or canals, and three at least of these have certainly been dug out by hand. The fourth, and largest of these, appears to be a small "itabbo" of the Barima, for, after running some distance at right angles to the river, it turns southward, and, as I was informed at the time of my visit, enters the river again a little below Koriabo. I think this was

D

made use of as a fourth canal; the banks of it near the river are higher than the surrounding land, and it seems probable that, being originally a small "itabbo," it was widened and dug out to form the fourth or side-line trench of this old settlement. It also forms the southern boundary of the clearing. The other three trenches can be distinctly traced for a distance of about 70 yards, and I have no doubt but that they are artificial, and were made for the purposes of drainage.

E. C. ELIOT.

The foregoing declaration having been duly read by the said Edward Carlyon Eliot, was declared by him to be true at Morawhanna, in the county of Essequibo, and Colony of British Guiana, this 13th day of August, in the year 1897.

Before me:

JOS. A. KING,

Commissioner to administer Oaths and Affidavits.

E

No. 9.

Declaration of Edward Carlyon Eliot.

Morawhanna, in the Colony of British Guiana.

The declaration of Edward Carlyon Eliot, taken on oath at Morawhanna, in the county of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, this 24th day of June, in the year 1897.

F

EDWARD CARLYON ELIOT, being duly sworn, says:—

I am a native of England. I am in the public service of this Colony, and at present resident at Morawhanna, in the north-western district.

In accordance with instructions, I visited the portage which connects the Arowau and Yarakita Creeks, for the purpose of reporting on an old trench which was said to be visible there.

At first glance I took this trench to be nothing more than a small natural ravine; subsequent careful investigation, however, lead me to believe that this view was not correct. There is a natural ravine within about 20 yards of the trench, running nearly parallel to it. Comparing these two it becomes, I think, evident that the one is not the work of nature. Firstly, the recent heavy rains have left their mark distinctly in the natural ravine, whereas the trench shows no sign of having carried down any body of water. Secondly, the natural ravine has many turns and windings, also

small arms branching off from it; the trench, on the contrary, is straight or nearly so, and has no arms of any kind. A

The length of the trench is about 100 yards. Starting from the creek there is a slight trace of it visible from the water's edge to the high ground some 20 yards distant; there the deep cutting commences, and for the next 20 yards a depth of from 4 to 5 feet is found, breadth at top 6 to 7 feet, at bottom 3 to 4 feet (*vide plan*). The last sixty yards was evidently never carried to the same depth as the last-mentioned 20 yards, though, from the nature of the ground, it would have been necessary to do so to have carried on the same level at the bottom of the trench. Throughout this 60 yards the present depth is little more than 1 foot and the breadth 3 to 4 feet, and at a point 100 yards from the creek side all trace of the trench disappears.

The direction of the trench is identical with our present portage, that is, running directly towards the Yarakita Creek. The first 40 yards of it runs alongside our rollers, and the last 60 yards is actually covered by the rollers themselves.

A very large old Mora tree grows close to the trench (*vide plan*), a root of this tree now comes across the trench itself: but this root must have been put out by the tree after the digging of the trench, otherwise it would have been cut through. I looked carefully for any old marks on this tree, but could find none. However, on an old "coffeemata" tree, growing close under the Mora tree, there are deep and distinct axe marks; but though these are very old marks, I cannot but think that they were made many years after the digging of the trench. B

Close to the Mora tree there is a sudden drop in the depth of the trench from 2 to 4 feet, this, from the general lie of the ground, could scarcely have been brought about by falling water.

I think that, almost without doubt, some persons, possibly fifty years ago, or even before that started this trench with the intention of connecting the Arowau and Yarakita Creeks; that after a few weeks' work they abandoned this idea, and that they never subsequently returned to the work.

E. CARLYON ELIOT. C

Taken an sworn before me, this 24th day of June, at Morawhanna, in the county of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, in the year of our Lord 1897.

Before me:

EVERARD F. IM THURN, *Commissioner to administer Oaths and Affidavits, and Government Agent of the North-Western District of the Colony of British Guiana.*

D

No. 10.

Declaration of Henry Britton Bridgewater.

Morawhanna, in the Colony of British Guiana.

The declaration of Henry Britton Bridgewater, taken on oath at Morawhanna, in the county of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, this 24th day of June, in the year of our Lord 1897.

HENRY BRITTON BRIDGEWATER, being duly sworn, says:—

I am a native of this Colony, a resident of Morawhanna, in the Barima, in the county of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana. My father was Robert Britton Bridgewater, boat builder, who came here from the Bahamas. He died about twenty-six years ago. He died at Daniel's Town, Essequibo. He was keeper of the lock at Lima. I was about 20 years old when he died. I know that my father trafficked in Barima with the Indians. Daniel Campbell was with him. I was about 10 years old at that time. My father had been trafficking with the Indians there for a length of time. I have often heard Daniel Campbell speak about it. E

H. B. BRIDGEWATER.

Taken and sworn before me, this 24th day of June, at Morawhanna, in the county of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, in the year of our Lord 1897.

EVERARD F. IM THURN, *Commissioner to administer Oaths and Affidavits, and Government Agent of the North-Western District of the Colony of British Guiana.* F

A

Declaration of Samuel Josephs.

Morawhanna, Colony of British Guiana,
County of Essequibo.

The declaration of Samuel Josephs, commonly known as Sam Pollard, residing on the Barima River, in the Colony of British Guiana.

SAMUEL JOSEPHS, being duly sworn, solemnly and sincerely states :—

I am a grant holder in the Barima River, in the north-western district of the Colony of British Guiana. My present licence of occupancy was made to me in November 1890, but I had been about the Barima long before that. I first came to the Barima and Aruka Rivers eighteen years ago, and was trafficking among the Indians of those rivers. In 1883 I cut a field for myself, and built a house on the Morawhanna Creek. I had no licence for this. I and Manoel d'Andrade were the first persons to make fields on the Morawhanna since a very long time ago. The Indians all about always told me that the Dutch a long time ago had a place on the Morawhanna, at the place which is still called "the Dutchman." I know the place well; it is at the end of the first long point from the sea, on the left hand as you come up. I remember that after I cut my field, one Joaquim, a Portuguese, cut a field for himself at the same place, the "Dutchman." Just after he had cut his field he was drowned, and his sister sold the place to one Johnny Gomes. Gomes cleared the field a little and dug some trenches, but he found that the crabs were very bad there, and so he left the place and did not use it. I knew the place before it was cut down by Joaquim, and am certain that the place had been cleared before, a long time ago. The Indians always told me it had been cleared by the Dutch. I was on the place after Joaquim died, and went about it.

SAMUEL JOSEPHS, his × mark.

Witnesses :

C FRED. C. M. IM THURN.
A. E. CADOGAN.

Taken and sworn before me at Morawhanna, in the county of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, this 31st day of July, in the year of our Lord 1897.

EVERARD IM THURN,
Commissioner to administer Oaths and Affidavits.

And I also certify that the said Samuel Josephs declared he could not write, but affixed his mark as above in my presence.

E. I. T.

July 31, 1897.

D

Declaration of Angus Campbell.

Colony of British Guiana, County of Essequibo.

The declaration of Angus Campbell, residing at Marakka, on the Pomeroon River.

ANGUS CAMPBELL, being duly sworn, solemnly and sincerely declares that :—

E My name is Angus Campbell, and I am a native of British Guiana. I am a timber squarer, and reside at Marakka, on the creek which leads from the Tapacooma to the Pomeroon, in the county of Essequibo and in the Colony of British Guiana. I am 48 years old. I am the son of Daniel Campbell, with whom I lived for over thirty years at Marakka. When I was from 8 to 10 years old I remember that my father used to leave home to travel about the Barima River. He used to traffic with the Indians of those parts and used to bring back yams, fowls, and so on. Sometimes he went alone on these journeys, sometimes with other people, especially with Robert Bridgewater, the father of Henry Britton Bridgewater, with whom I am now working. My father is dead now. He died on the 20th January, 1893, at Marakka.

ANGUS CAMPBELL

Taken and sworn before me this 24th day of June, at Morawhanna, in the county of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, in the year of our Lord 1897.

F EVERARD F. IM THURN, *Commissioner to administer Oaths and Affidavits, and Government Agent of the North-Western District of the Colony of British Guiana.*

Declaration of Bunbury.

County of Essequibo, Colony of British Guiana.

The declaration of Bunbury, an Ackawai Indian, residing on the Kaituma River, in the Colony of British Guiana.

BUNBURY, being duly sworn, solemnly and sincerely declares:—

I am an Ackawoi Indian, and my name is Bunbury. I used to work for old Bunbury, a black man, in Pomeroun, and he gave me his name. I was born at Manari, a creek above Koriabo, on the Barima River. When I was a small boy my father took me to live at Abaycabara, where Stephen now lives, just atop of Barima Falls. Afterwards I went to live at Sebai Creek, on the Kaituma, where I now live. I remember when the Queen's man Schrombruk came to the Manari. I saw him. I was small then—about so high—(indicating a height probably representing 16 years of age). My father name been old Toney; he dead a long, long time—too long now. My father been tell me about the Dutch having places at Koriabo. He showed me the trenches; they are there now, at corner of the river below Koriabo. My father been tell me that the whole country was Dutch county, and that from Orinoc been Spanish country. I never been go into Spanish country.

I remember Caberalli; he was Captain for the Arawacks. He lived in Asacarta Creek, but he used to walk this side. The Ackawoi this side no been have Captain. If they wanted anything from the Governor they been go to Caberalli. He been Captain for all two nations, Arawack and Ackawoi. I knew Tremencia; he been Warrau Captain up Barima. My grandfather been tell me about the Spanish. The Spanish come and take some of our people; they tie their hands behind their back and carried them away. But our people get away and come back through Barima head.

BUNBURY, his × mark.

Witnesses to mark:

CHAS. MACKENZIE SMITHET.

E. C. ELIOT.

The above having duly been read and interpreted to the said Bunbury by Alfred Warren, who was sworn to interpret the same at Morawhanna, in the County of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, this 25th day of June in the year of our Lord 1897.

Before me:

EVERARD IM THURN, *Commissioner to administer Oaths and Affidavits, and Government Agent of the North-Western District of the Colony of British Guiana.*

And I also certify that the said Bunbury declared he could not write, but affixed his mark, as above, in my presence.

E. I. T.

Declaration of Zaccheus Adrian Lewis.

Morawhanna, County of Essequibo, Colony of British Guiana.

I, ZACCHEUS ADRIAN LEWIS, residing at grant Bonaventura, in Barima, in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

I am now, and have been, since 1883, engaged in business of various kinds in the north-western district of British Guiana, trading and gold-seeking in the Rivers Waini, Barama, Aruca, Barima, and Amacura. My present dwelling-place in the Barima is at grant Bonaventura, on the right bank of the River Barima, about 6 miles below Morawhanna. I have lived at Bonaventura since 1886, with intervals of absence therefrom spent in Georgetown. I am the husband by marriage of Dorcas Christian Lewis, a daughter of Frederick Welcome, a half-Indian, hereinafter named, who lives at my dwelling-place at Bonaventura aforesaid, and who, being now about 74 years of age, has spent the whole of his life in the north-western district.

In the year 1883 I left Georgetown for the north-western district, and since have visited the sources of all the large rivers and creeks in the district, having walked across the Waini, Barima, and Barama heads, ankle deep in water. I know sufficient of the language of the Warraus, Caribs, and Accwayo Indians of the district to permit my conversing with them without an interpreter.

Indians of the Arrawack, Carib, Accowois, and Warrau tribes are numerous throughout the district. Of the former, there are many in the Moruca called Spanish Arrawack, the descendants of some Venezuelans who, at the time of one of their revolutions, settled (with the permission of the Governor of British Guiana) in that river. These people intermarried with the Arrawacks, but retain many of their original Venezuelan customs, and speak both the Spanish and Arrawack languages.

Amakura was the northern limit of the British Postholders. Beyond there they demanded import duties from Venezuelans who did trading with Pomeroun and the coast of Essequibo.

A From my own knowledge I declare that far beyond the Schomburgk line are to be found settlements of Indians who would deem it a great abuse to be called Spanish Indians, while they know where the line of Spanish Indians is, and will not be persuaded to cross it. The Spanish Indians will only cross the border to come over the line to the British side when they have been well goaded with the revolver, knife, or lash. Their nationality is traceable in their language. For example, English Warraus call Sunday, "Sundak," like the Dutch, while the Venezuelan Warraus say "Meisah." Christmas by the English Warraus is called "Sundaka-Ida" ("Little Sunday"), while the Spanish Warraus say, "Yah Olewakah" ("day of gladness"). Again, when not using their own language, they use wholly or in part the language of the country they claim to belong to, while they are totally ignorant of any other language. Of the Moruca Arrawacks this is not so, for reasons already stated.

B Throughout the north-western district there are various places which tradition amongst the Indians designates as Dutch settlements. There is one about 3 miles up the Mora passage, which is locally known as "the Dutchman;" and in Aruka, from the hills which run along that river, the older people of the district still point out massive cocoa, coffee, pear, and other fruit trees, which are stated to have been planted by the Dutch.

Z. ADRIAN LEWIS.

The foregoing declaration, having been duly read by the said Zaccheus Adrian Lewis, was declared by him to be true, at Morawhauna, in the County of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, this 26th day of July, in the year of our Lord 1897.

Before me:

Jos. A. KING,

Commissioner of Affidavits and Declarations.

C

No. 15.

Declaration of Thomas Thompson.

Morawhanna, County of Essequibo, Colony of
British Guiana.

I, THOMAS THOMPSON, residing at Barama, in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

D 1. My name is Thomas Thompson. I am an Accawaio Indian. I was born at Annao, on the Waini. I do not know my age. I was a big boy when Jacobus, of Barama, was born. I have lived for about seven years in Barama, and am living there now. I learned to speak English at Waramuri Mission, on the Moruca River.

2. My father was Antonio Thomas, an Accawaio. He was born at Tookoowarry, a creek above Arakaka, Barima River. He lived there a long time, but died at Moruca. My mother, Maria Thomas, was an Accawaio also. My father lived to be a very old man. He died about three years ago. My mother died about seven years ago.

3. My grandfather, Pappa-i-coori, lived at Imotaie, at Waini Head. I was a very little boy when he died. My grandmother's name was Anna. She died about thirty years ago.

E 4. I have heard my grandfather, my grandmother, my father, and my mother, and plenty of people of the Accawaio nation, speak about who the country belonged to. They said the land on this side of the Amakuru did not belong to the Spanish, it belonged to the English. They used to say that Waracaba, on the left bank of the Amakuru, belonged to the Dutch. They said the Dutch had a big place at Coriabo, on the Barima. They said the Dutch had an old place at Tukpara, above Arakaka, and another place at Abaikabaroo, about a mile above Barima Falls. The Dutch had another place at Tookoowarry, a branch of the Barima. At the places named as having been Dutch settlements, the height of the trees is not the same as the height of the like trees in the forest. This shows where the Dutch had cleared the forest trees.

5. I know a place called "Dutchman." It is on the left bank of the Barima, and about 5 miles below Coriabo. There is one middle trench, and there are two side trenches. The Indians never said that the Spaniards had dug those trenches, but I was always told that they had been dug by the Dutchmen. The Indians do not dig trenches.

6. I have been up the Arrawow and across the portage down the Yarakita. Alongside the portage for part of the way there is a trench. My grandfather told me that this trench had been made by the Dutchmen, who wanted to connect the Arrawow with the Yarakita.

F 7. I have heard the old people of my own family, and other old Accawaios, say that the country on this side of the Amakuru belonged to the English, and before them to the Dutch. My parents told me that our family and others of our tribe lived in all the Barima, all the Barama, and all the Waini, and in the Pomeroon. They told me I could hunt and fish in any part of the Barima, of the Barama, and of the Waini, as it was our country, meaning Indian country. The old people said our country was English country. If my people had trouble they went to Pomeroon, to the Postholder, Mr. King, to make complaint. They did not go to Orinoco to complain. In my lifetime I have never known any Spanish people to be settled on this side of Amakuru, or in Barima, in Barama, or Waini.

The Accawaios have talked plenty about this matter of the country. They say they do not want the country to go to Venezuela. They say they will sooner fight for it. We say our people kept the Spaniards out of the country in old time, and we will try to do so now. The land does not belong to

the Spaniards. During my lifetime I never knew any Spanish official of any kind to visit the parts A where I lived. Neither my father or grandfather ever mentioned to me that they had seen one. I consider myself an English subject, and entitled to the protection of the Queen of England.

8. I know about the Captains that the Governor appointed over the Indians. I know about Captain Manwaiko. I never saw him myself, but my father told me about him. He was Captain for the Warraus in Barama. He lived at Epeni Creek, in Barama, and afterwards at Aunama. He was only partly Warrau, and was part Ackawoi. I knew an Ackawoi Captain named Capoie, and have often seen him. He lived at Wanamu Creek, in Barama. Then there was an Ackawoi Captain for Waini. His name was Captain Harry. He lived at An-a-o Creek, in Waini. I used to see him. I heard when he died. Captain Salway was made Captain then for the Ackawois in Waini. He lived at Anaparie, in Waini. I have often see him.

I remember a Warrau Captain called John Henry. He lived at Kamwatta Creek, at the head of the portage from Baramanni to Moruca. I have seen him myself.

THOMAS THOMPSON, his × mark. B

Witnesses :

C. RIDDICK, S.I., B.G. Police.

E. C. ELIOT.

July 26, 1897.

The foregoing declaration having been duly read by me to the said Thomas Thompson, was declared by him to be true, at Morawhanna, in the County of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, this 26th day of July, 1897.

Before me :

JOS. A. KING,

Commissioner of Oaths and Affidavits.

And I certify that the said Thomas Thompson declared he could not write, but affixed his mark in my presence. C

No. 16.

Declaration of Issokura.

Morawhanna, County of Essequibo, Colony of
British Guiana.

ISSOKURA, *alias* Maria Bicente, being duly sworn, states :—

I am an Arawack woman. My name is Maria Bicente. White people call me that. My Indian name is Issokura, that means 'short girl' in the Arawack language. I belong to Wassikuru creek-head, that is a branch of the Otcamabo Creek in Amakuru. My father been live at Wassikuru. His name been Warrauyakarra, that mean 'good man' in the Arawak language. He always been made kurial, and everybody been come and buy them from him. He had a lot of Indian lads working under him. I knew an old man who lived at Wassikuru called Captain Jan. He Arawack name been Wakariako, that mean 'small-boned man,' but he play name been Heeosebi, that mean 'long hair.' White people called him Jan, Captain Jan. D

Captain Jan been my mother's brother. Dutchmen been make him captain. He been have 'paper' and 'stick.' Dutchmen been give them to him. He been talk the Dutch language, and always talked it when he went to white people. He been go sometimes, and carried a lot of people with him to see the Governor in Georgetown. He been carry me with him three times. I been see the Governor there myself. The Governor used to give us presents when Captain Jan carried us to see him. E

I been know old Mac. Captain Jan been go to old Mac often and used to carry all the people to him when they wanted anything. Captain Jan been carry me to see old Mac in Pomeroun, and I been see him once when he been come to Hobo in Aruka.

I know Neebro-Aida, that he real name, but this time the people call him Neebrowori. He English name is William. His father been carry my sister for wife. He father been Warrau, but my sister been Arawack. William lives at Wassikuru creek.

I been at Wassikuru myself when Schombruk been come there. Captain Jan been there that time. Schombruk carried Captain Jan up to Amakura head, they been as far as the falls. William's father been there that time, but William himself was not born. At that time I been woman, I been got one baby already.

I remember when Captain Jan been die. That been a long time after Schombruk been at Otcamabo. I know because the day that Schombruk been there the Arawack woman who is Addison's wife was born, and Schombruk gave her Victoria for name, and Victoria been turn woman already at the time Captain Jan been die. He been die one day, and he wife been die the next day, and next day again one of he sons been die; so everybody leave the place one time and some go to Pomeroun, and some go far, to Scapi River. The 'stick' and 'paper' that Captain Jan been have I don't know what become of them, it must be that they been lost, that time that everybody go away and leave the place. Captain Jan been old when he die, old like me now. F

Captain Jan and my father and all the old people used always to say that this side of the Amakuru was Dutch land, and that the other belonged to the Spanish, and that the English been take over from the Dutch. All my people always been belong to the Dutch and then to the English and not to the Spanish.

- A These same old time people been tell me often that Hobo in Aruka been have plenty of Dutchmen on it one time long ago."

ISSOKURA, his x mark.

Witnesses :

HENRIQUES OSELMO.

ALVZ. P. IGNATIUS.

The foregoing having been duly read and interpreted to the said Issokura by Jose Oselmo, who was sworn to interpret the same, at Morawhanna in the County of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, this 29th day of July, in the year of our Lord, 1897.

Before me :

EVERARD F. IM THURN,

Commissioner to administer Oaths and Affidavits.

B

And I also certify that the said Issokura declared she could not write, but affixed her mark as above in my presence.

E. I. T., *Com. Oaths.*

July 29, 1897.

No. 17.

Declaration of Neebrowari.

Morawhanna, County of Essequibo and Colony
of British Guiana.

C

NEEBROWARI, commonly called William, being duly sworn, states :—

My Warrau name is Neebrowari (that means 'tall man'). My English name is William. I live at Otocamabo, a creek on the English side of the Amakuru—that is my house self is in Wassikuru Creek, a branch of Otocamabo. My father's name been Daniel, I don't know his Indian name. He was Captain for the Warrau and Arawack in Amakuru. He been live in Murukammo Creek (that means in Warrau 'plenty of accurrie') a branch of Amakuru, between Otocamabo and Yarakita. I knew old Mac since I small. My father knew old Mac too, and as Captain for the Indians in Amakuru used to go to him in Pomeroon. My father had a stick—a tall stick, stand like letter wood ; if I held the stick by the head it stand as tall as myself. My father been die three years ago at Murukammo. He was old then but he no been have grey hair yet. My mother been die long time ago when I been too little for know.

- D I been go to live in Otocamabo Creek a long time ago, when I been find my girl there. I been live there ever since. I have got one brother-in-law, he name Waiga. He lives at Wassikuru too, at the same place where Captain Jan been live, and close to my house.

I been often heard my father tell me about one Arawak man named Jan. He been live in Wassikuru. My father been tell me that Jan been captain for the Arawacks and Warraus in Amakuru. It was Captain Jan who made my father Captain when he Jan been very old. My father been tell me that Jan been Captain in Dutch time, and that he knew the Dutch language and about everything.

My father been tell me about Schombruk—he been tell me that Schombruk been come to see the land in Amakuru side. Schombruk, my father been say, been same place where the Government Agent been take me two days ago—to the first falls in Amakuru. He say Schombruk been in Otocamabo twice, and been take goods there for give to the people there. Captain Jan been there that time my father been say.

- E I know Quanattoo's mother-in-law—she is my auntie. Her name is Bicenta. She is an Arawack. She belongs to Otocamabo. She old—same age like my father. My mother been her sister. She knew Captain Jan—she knows all about him—she often been tell me about him. My people been call Captain Jan "Heeosebi"—that mean "long hair" in Warrau. White man been give him the name Jan.

This side of Amakuru belong a long time ago to the Dutch, and now belong to the English—my father always been tell me that. We Indians know that this side of the Amakuru is English and that the other side is Spanish.

NEEBROWARI, his x mark.

Witnesses :

G. BLACKBURN.

HENRY FRANCE.

- F The above having been duly read and interpreted to the said Neebrowari by Jose Oselmo, who was sworn to interpret the same, at Morawhanna, in the County of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, this 30th day of July, in the year of our Lord 1897, before me,

Before me :

JOS. A. KING,

Commissioner to administer Oaths and Affidavits.

And I also certify that the said Neebrowari declared he could not write, but affixed his mark, as above in my presence.

No. 18.

Declaration of Mathias Schade.

MATHIAS SCHADE, being duly sworn, states as follows :—

I live at Cabacaburi, on the right bank of the River Pomeroon. I am an Arrawak Indian, and Captain of the Arrawaks. I am the son of Cornelius Schade, who lived at Sebakai, a creek of the River Pomeroon. My father died many years ago, when I was young man. I knew when I was quite little my father was made Captain of the Arrawaks. I do not know the year, but it was when Mr. Brett was missionary and before the Pomeroon Mission was moved from Arapaikru Mouth to Cabacaburi. When my father was made Captain he was given a stick and a writing; the Bishop handed him the stick and the writing. Last year I gave the stick to Mr. Ost, the present missionary at Cabacaburi. The writing was given back to Mr. McClintock soon after my father's death. The stick had always been with me till I gave it up to Mr. Ost.

MATHIAS SCHADE, his × mark.

Witnesses to the mark of Mathias Schade:

ALFRED CAMPBELL.
A. LUCAS.

I certify that the above declaration, having been duly read to the said Mathias Schade, was declared by him to be true, at Pickersgill, on the Pomeroon River, in the Colony of British Guiana, on the 29th August, 1897; and I further certify that the said Mathias Schade, being unable to write, affixed the above mark in my presence.

EVERARD F. IM THURN,
Commissioner of Oaths for the Colony of
British Guiana.
August 29, 1897.

No. 19.

Affidavit of Frederick Lewis.

I, FREDERICK LEWIS, make oath and say as follows :—

I am a Carib, and I live at the head of Manawarin. I was born on Barima side, but when I was quite small my father carried me to Pomeroon Head. My father died at Pomeroon Head, and Mr. McClintock took me and brought me up. I do not know how old I am, but I was quite small when Mr. McClintock took me. When Mr. McClintock took me he lived at Pomeroon Mouth. I remember Mr. King and Mr. Creighton; they were Magistrates, and used to go all over the country—to Barima, Amacura, and Waini—because they were Magistrates. Afterwards Mr. McClintock became Magistrate, and he used to go all over the country. I have been with him to Barima and Amacura—we went to Amacura by the Yarikita. I remember Captain Jan; he lived at Otacamabo. I don't know who made him Captain, but I know he was Captain. I buy a corial from him there. I knew Captain Tremencia; he was Captain in Barima side. I see him when he come to see Mr. McClintock at the Post in Pomeroon.

When I was small I went to Assacarta with Mr. McClintock. I see Captain Caberalli there. I knew when Schombrok came; I went to Assacarta before Schombrok came. Captain Jan, who lived at Manawarin Head, was Captain of the Caribs when I lived with Mr. McClintock; after him Peter was Captain, and then Benjamin. Henry, who lived at Kamwatta, was Captain of the Warrows, and after him came Watson. There was another Captain Henry, who lived in Aruka—he was Captain in those parts. I remember when the bush was cut for the Mission at Warramuri; I was then big man. Mr. McClintock told us to cut the bush for it. Every one who was there helped. I never knew any Spaniards who lived this country; one, two come here to sell things.

FREDERICK LEWIS, his × mark.

Witnesses to the mark of Frederick Lewis:

ALFRED CAMPBELL.
HENRY PRINCE.

I certify that the above affidavit, having been duly read to the said Frederick Lewis, was sworn by him to be true at Worramuri Mission, Moruca, in the Colony of British Guiana, on the 1st September, 1897; and I further certify that the said Frederick Lewis, being unable to write, affixed the above mark in my presence.

EVERARD F. IM THURN,
Commissioner for Oaths in the Colony of
British Guiana.

No. 20.

Declaration of José Robeiro Jaime.

A I, JOSÉ ROBEIRO JAIME, make oath and say as follows :—

I live at Efassonalle, and am Captain of the Spanish Arrawaks, in the River Moruca. I was appointed Captain by Mr. McTurk in February this year. I have read the list of Captains given by Jose Rosario in his affidavit sworn this day, and from what I have been told I say it is correct. The Captain Jaime mentioned in the said list was my grandfather. There always have been Captains of the Spanish Arrawaks since they first came to this river.

JOSE RIBEIRO JAIMÉ.

I certify that the above, having been read by the said Jose Ribeiro Jaime, was sworn by him to be true at Santa Rosa Mission, Moruca, in the Colony of British Guiana, on the 2nd September, 1897.

EVERARD F. IM THURN,
*Commissioner of Oaths for the Colony of
British Guiana.*

B

No. 21.

Declaration of William Atkinson.

I, WILLIAM ATKINSON, make oath and say as follows :—

I live at Santa Rosa Mission, the River Moruca. My father brought me here in 1842, and I have lived here ever since. Father Cullen was the priest at Santa Rosa Mission when I came. I was 18 or 19 years old when I came. I am a native of Grenada. Mr. McClintock was in Pomeroon when I came here. He used to come here many times, I should say three or four times a-year. Pretty often he went through here to Waini and Barima. I have read the list of Captains of Spanish Arrawaks given by Rosario in his affidavit sworn this day, and I say that it is correct. Ever since I have been here it has been the custom for the Spanish Arrawaks and the other Indians living on the Moruca to go every year, at the end of the two wet seasons, to Waini Mouth and Barima Mouth to fish. They used to go all this side up to the Amocura, but the other side of that is what has always been known as the Orinoque side, and there they could not fish except by hiding and in secret.

The people from this side used to go Barima side for the purpose of trafficking with the Indians who lived in those parts. I know that the Indians have always considered that the English territory went as far as the Amocura; the other side of that river was Spanish, and not English. I remember William Kendal, who was at one time servant to Father Cullen; he married an Indian wife, and went to live at Warrapoka, near Barramani, and afterwards he went to Cannyeballi, where he died. When I first came to Santa Rosa I worked as a carpenter, and after that I became schoolmaster at Santa Rosa Mission, which position I held till last year.

D

WILLIAM ATKINSON.

I certify that the above, having been read by the said William Atkinson, was sworn by him to be true at Santa Rosa Mission, Moruca, in the Colony of British Guiana, on the 2nd September, 1897.

EVERARD F. IM THURN,
*Commissioner of Oaths in the Colony of
British Guiana.*

No. 22.

Affidavit of José Rosario.

E

I, JOSÉ ROSARIO, make oath and say as follows :—

I live at St. Joseph, on the Morucca River. I was born at Santa Rosa. I am what is known as a Spanish Arrawack, that is, my father was an Arrawack who came from the Orinoque. I do not know how old I am. I remember when Father Cullen came to Santa Rosa. I was married when Father Cullen came.

I remember Captain Jan, he was a Dutch Captain, he lived at Cumaka. After him Jaime was Captain, and he lived at Efasonalli. And after Captain Jaime, Callietro was the next Captain, and he lived at Hobo.

Patricio was the next Captain, he lived at Cumaka, his other name was Sabana. After Patricio, Raffael Accide was the next Captain, he lived at Akweeru. I succeeded Raffael as Captain, and the present Captain Robero succeeded me. These were all Captains of the Spanish Arrawacks.

F

I remember Mr. McClintock, he was a Magistrate, and used to come this side; he also used to go Barima side. I remember Mr. King and Mr. Crighton, they were both Magistrates. They used to come this side, and they used to go Barima side as well. They used to come here and go to Barima side to look after the people. I remember Mr. Timmerman, he was Postholder at Pomeroon Mouth.

My father came from Orinoque, and my mother came from Orinoque also. I was told they came away from there because there was war. A

The Spanish Arrawacks, when they wanted fish to make salt fish, used to go to Barima Mouth and Waini Mouth. They do so now, and used to do so when I was small. I knew that people a long time ago used to go to Barima side to trade; they used to come from Pomeroon and pass up the Morucca.

JOSE ROSARIO, his × mark.

Witnesses to the mark of Jose Rosario:

FRANK J. WEBSTER.

M. MESINI.

I certify that the above affidavit, having been duly read to the said Jose Rosario, was sworn by him to be true, at Santa Rosa Mission, Morucca, in the Colony of British Guiana, on the 2nd September, 1897, and I further certify that the said Jose Rosario, being unable to write, affixed the above mark in my presence. B

EVERARD F. IM THURN,

*Commissioner of Oaths for the Colony of
British Guiana.*

No. 23.

Affidavit of Maria Pasquallé.

I, MARIA PASQUALLÉ, make oath and say as follows:— C

I live at Cumaká, on the Moruca River. I am the widow of Patricio Sabana, who was the Captain of the Spanish Arrawaks. I was born in Orinoque, and my mother brought me to this side when I was quite small. At that time Father Mariana was at Santa Rosa Mission. My mother came away from Orinoque because there was a civil war, and my father had been killed in it. I always heard that there were Dutch people in the River Moruca. I knew there were bricks at Mariaba, the place where Santa Rosa Mission now is, and also at Ow-y-bari, a place on the left bank of the Moruca near Kamwatta. I also heard that the Dutch people had lived in Aruka, and had planted fruit trees there.

MARIA PASQUALLÉ, her × mark.

Witnesses to the mark of Maria Pasquallé:

M. MESINI.

FRANK J. WEBSTER. D

I certify that the above affidavit, have been duly read to the said Maria Pasquallé by Father Mesini, he having been first duly sworn to interpret the same to her, was sworn by her to be true at Santa Rosa Mission, Moruca, in the Colony of British Guiana, on the 2nd September, 1897; and I further certify that the said Maria Pasquallé, being unable to write, affixed her mark in my presence.

EVERARD F. IM THURN,

*Commissioner of Oaths in the Colony of
British Guiana.*

No. 24. E

Affidavit of Simon Griffiths.

I, SIMON GRIFFITHS, make oath and say as follows:—

I live at Akwiura, also called Cart Market, on the River Moruca. I was born at that place. Father Polinario was the first priest at Santa Rosa that I can remember. I was a big boy then. I have read the list of Captains given by Jose Rosario in his affidavit sworn this day. I remember all those Captains. Captain Raffael was my brother. I remember Mr. King and Mr. Crighton; I saw them when I was a boy. They were coming from Barima Head, where they had been to see the people, and looking after the place. I have been in Waini, Barima, Amocura, and Aruka. I have been far up the Amocura. I stopped with my uncle at Otacamabo three months; his name was Waka-riako; they called him Captain also. I was all about there: I went to Cumaka, in Aruka. There was a Worrow Captain there, but I forget his name. I went to Aruka with Mr. Holmes, Mr. Campbell, and D. Blair. I knew a Captain called Trementia, he lived at Honobo, on the Barima River, close to Itabo Mouth. The English people made Trementia Captain; he used to come to Pomeroon to see Mr. McClintock; he used to bring many people with him. I knew that a man called Francis, who came from Daniels Town, used to go all through Barima side to trade. I have been with him on his expeditions. Francis and I went as far as Isseroro, in the Aruka together, and then I went on with the cloth to trade in the Amocura. I went to the Amocura overland, by the Aruka Head and the Yarakita. I know that other people, like Robert Bridgewater and Dan Campbell, both from Maraka, F

- A used to trade all through Barima side. I know that the Arrawaks and other people from this side have for a long time gone to Waini Mouth to fish.

SIMON GRIFFITHS, his × mark.

Witnesses to the mark of Simon Griffiths:

FRANK J. WEBSTER.

M. MESINI.

I certify that the above affidavit, having been read to the said Simon Griffiths, was sworn by him to be true, at Santa Rosa Mission, Moruca, in the Colony of British Guiana, on the 2nd September, 1897, and I further certify that the said Simon Griffiths, being unable to write, affixed the above mark in my presence.

EVERARD F. IM THURN,

- B *Commissioner for Oaths in the Colony of
British Guiana.*

No. 25.

Statement of John Watson.

I, JOHN WATSON, being duly sworn, state as follows:—

I am a Warraw Indian, and live at Kamwatta Creek, on the Itabbo between Moruka and Waini. My father was John Henry, and was Captain of the Warraws in these parts. He lived here at Kamwatta too.

- C I know an island on the Moruka called Owyebbarri. I lived there for a great many years. My father always told me that the Dutch had places at Owyebbarri and lived there. I myself been see plenty of brick there. My father also told me that Dutch been live at Mairabba, where the Santa Rosa Mission now is. I myself been see plenty Dutchmen brick there. He said that Dutch people been live at Akweeru too, where the police station is now.

I remember when they make Warramuri Mission. I been big man then. I remember when Mr. McClintock lived at Pomeroon Mouth. I remember Captain Clementi, a Warraw from Barima. He used to go to Mr. McClintock at Pomeroon when he wanted anything, and used to bring plenty of his people with him to McClintock. He lived on Barima, I don't remember the name of the place, but it is close to where Kureyei Creek runs into Barima.

I have never been to Amakuru, but I knew an Arawack Captain Jan, who came from Amakuru Head. I have seen him go with his people to McClintock at Maccasseema, on Pomeroon.

- D I remember Mr. King and Mr. Creighton. I been walk with them. I been go with Creighton right up Essequibo to Pirara. Mr. King used often to come this side. I have often seen him at my father's place here at Kamwatta.

JOHN WATSON, his × mark.

Witness to mark:

JOHN DE LA CRUZ.

I certify that the above statement was made to me by John Watson, who had been duly sworn at Kamwatta Creek, on the Moruka River, in the Colony of British Guiana, this 3rd day of September, 1897. I further certify that the above statement was read over to him, and by him again declared to be true. And I further certify that John Watson declared that he could not write, and that he affixed the above mark in my presence, and that the only person then with me who was able to write is John de la Cruz, who has signed his name as a witness.

EVERARD F. IM THURN,

- E *Commissioner of Oaths in the Colony of
British Guiana.*

September 3, 1897.

No. 26.

Statement of Jacobus Ingles.

British Guiana, City of Georgetown,
County of Demerara.

- F I, JACOBUS INGLES, residing at Tahgaika Woeboo, in Barama, in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare:

1. My name is Jacobus Ingles. I am an Accawaio Indian. I can read and write. I live at the first hill going up the Barama River on its left bank. The place of my residence is called, in the Accawaio language, Tahgaika Woeboo, which means, in English, "King Fisher's Hill." I have lived there a good three years.

2. My father's name was John Ingles. He lived in the Barama always. His eldest brother, named Capuey, was appointed a Captain among the Accawaio by the Governor. He lived at Coorasanna on the Barama. My mother's name was Anna. She was an Accawaio. My father died in Pomeroon in 1863. I had then been a married man for about a year. My grandfather

Yarmesika lived in the Barama. I was born on the Mazaruni between the Curriebung Creek and the Cako while my parents were travelling. At that time there was a report that the old people of the Accawaioes who had been dead had come to life again and were living on the Savannah. This report made all the Accawaioes of the Barama go up to the Savannah between Cuyuni and Mazaruni to see their relations who were said to have risen from the dead. My father and mother were among those who went; this is how I came to be born as stated. My father and mother returned to the Barama shortly after my birth.

3. When I was a little boy, my family removed to Supenaam to be at the Indian Mission established there by the Scotch Church. We stayed at Indiana about three years. All my brothers and sisters were christened at the Mission. Owing to bad sickness at Supenaam, killing a number of people, we removed to the Cabacaburri Mission. There I learned to speak English. I was Catechist and Schoolmaster for the Church of England at Kwabanna Creek, on the Waini River, for twelve years from 1880. After I left Kwabanna, I moved about until I settled down on the Barama. I remember hearing my father say that the Amacura belonged to the Dutch before the English took the Colony. I heard my father "call Amacura," but do not know whether he meant both sides of that river. I have heard my uncle Capuey, who was a Captain of Indians, say that as far as the Amacura belongs to the Dutch. All the Accawaioes I have known say the same thing. I can speak the Carib language and I know a little of the Warrow language, as well as my own Accawaioi language, I have heard the Caribs and Warrows say the same thing, that the Dutch owned the country as far as the Amacura. Among the Indian nations it is the custom for parents to tell their children what parts of the country they may go to, and still continue among their family and friends. My father and mother instructed me in this matter. They told me that from Amacura round by Barima, Barama and Waini was our country, and under the English.

I know many Accawaioes. All the Accawaio nation say they belong to the Queen of England, and they do not want to go under Venezuela. The Accawaioes would remove from Venezuela rule if the country had to be given up.

I remember a Venezuelan steamer coming into the Waini River about eight or nine years ago when I lived at Kwabanna. Some one who was on board spoke English. He told me the Venezuelans said the Waini belonged to them. When the steamer appeared, most of the Indians ran into the bush. They were frightened of the Venezuelans. They would not have run away if the steamer had been an English vessel. The Venezuelans said the English were bad people. They asked me what salary I got; when I told them that I got 8 dollars a month, they said it was too little.

There is an old path in the bush behind Essequibo all the way from Supenaam to Pomeroun at Issarooroo, thence to Kwabanna in the Waini, and from Kwabanna on the Waini to Wycarabie in the Barama, then along the left bank of the Barama to Hooree on the same river, and from Hooree to Okaba, 5 miles below Coriabo. This is the old Postholder's road. I consider myself an English subject and entitled to the protection of its Government.

JACOBUS INGLES.

The foregoing declaration having been duly read by the said Jacobus Ingles, was declared true by him at Georgetown, in the County of Demerara and Colony of British Guiana, this 29th day of January, 1897.

Before me:

MICHAEL MCTURK, S.J.P.,
Commissioner of Affidavits and Declarations.

No. 27.

Statement of Cayamarica.

British Guiana, City of Georgetown,
County of Demerara.

I, CAYAMARICA, residing at Seebai, in Barima, in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

Cayamarica (christened Jones Jacob).

1. I was born on the Cuyuni River, at a place called "Awarabate," on the right bank of the Cuyuni, near the Oowarawa Creek. I am of the Acowois tribe. My father and mother were both Acowois. My mother died at Awarabate, and my father later at Cabacaburi, in the Pomeroun. I came from the Cuyuni with my father to Cabacaburi. While I was living on the Cuyuni I never saw any Venezuelans of any kind on that river. I went up the Cuyuni as far as the mouth of the Uruan. I did not see any persons on my journey on either side of the river, except Caribisci and Acowois Indians. At the time I left the Cuyuni I was about 20 years of age. I am now over 50. When on the Cuyuni at Awarabate I saw English people come up the Cuyuni: they were in a batteau flying the English flag (flag identified). There were four white Englishmen. Their crew consisted of black and Acowois. My father told me the whole of the Cuyuni, both sides, belonged to the English. I hear now that it is not so, but I do not know where the division is. I am an English subject, and was born on English territory. I am now living at Seebai, on the left bank of the Barima. I have been living on Barima about twenty years. I have never seen any Venezuelans on the Barima. There are none living there now. I

A know a place Wasseemoree, on the Barima River, where I saw the remains of an old sugar manufactory, as pots, trenches, and brickwork, and remains of old buildings.

2. I hear that the Dutch occupied that part of the country. I saw also at Ocabo, Barima, old navigation and draining trenches. I saw also at Coriabo a draining trench. I could see at Coriabo that the bush was a second growth, although the bush is fully grown up again. I never heard when I was a little boy that any person did dig for gold in the district called the North-west, but I know that they are now digging for gold in that district. All the places where the people are digging now for gold belong to the English, as far as I know.

CAYAMARICA, his x mark.

The foregoing declaration having been duly interpreted to the said Cayamarica by Jacobus Ingles, who was sworn to interpret the same, was declared by him to be true, at Georgetown, in the County of Demerara and Colony of British Guiana, this 29th day of January, 1897.

B Before me:

MICHAEL MCTURK, S.J.P.,
Commissioner of Affidavits and Declarations.

And I certify that the said Cayamarica declared he could not write, but affixed his mark in my presence.

M. MCT.

No. 28.

C

Affidavit of Peter Cephas.

I, PETER CEPHAS, make oath and say as follows:—

1. I am a Caribbeese Indian, and live at Akuyuroo on the left bank of the River Essequibo, opposite Moraballi Creek.

2. I am the son of Thomas Cephas, a Caribbeese Indian, who lived at Het Fall on the River Essequibo. My father was Captain of the Caribbeese Indians, and had a Captain's paper, and two Captain's sticks, one long one and one short one; the short one had a silver top. When my father died I took the Captain's paper and the sticks to the Governor of Georgetown.

3. I do not know which Governor made my father Captain, but I have been told he was Captain before I was born.

4. I travelled all about with my father. I have been at Pirara and Roraima, and also as far as D the Takutu.

5. I went to Roraima by the Essequibo and Rupununi. I know the place called Arinda, it is near the mouth of the Siparuni River. I have been there several times; it is on the left bank of the river; there are old coffee trees there.

6. I know a place called Smith's Post, an island near the Crab Falls. My father showed it me and told me it used to be an old Dutch post where they used to have cannon, and where they used to distribute the presents to the Bucks. Other old people besides my father have told me the same.

7. When I travelled with my father or at any time I never saw any Spaniards, and I never heard of there having been a Spanish church on the Essequibo or Masseruni, or anywhere near there.

8. I know that the Caribbeese on the Essequibo used to come to my father as Captain when they had any stories to make; the Indians on the Masseruni used to go to Old Cornellis. I remember E that if the story was one about murder or cutting any one my father used to take the man to the Magistrate, and he used to send him on to the settlement, where there was a lock-up. The people used to come from both sides of the Essequibo to my father: then there used to be plenty of Indians living about.

9. At the place where I live there are old coffee and other fruit trees, and at many other places on the left bank of the River Essequibo, and when I made my house I found pieces of old iron, among them an old iron tache and pieces of machinery.

10. The Caribbeese who I knew all regard themselves as English subjects, and I have never heard of any of them regarding themselves as Spaniards.

PETER CEPHAS, his x mark.

Witnesses to the mark of Peter Cephas:

FRANK J. WEBSTER.
ELSIE MCTURK.

F

I certify that the above having been read to the above-mentioned Peter Cephas, was sworn by him to be true at Kalacoon River, Masseruni, in the County of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, on the 6th day of October, 1897. And I further certify that the said Peter Cephas having declared he could not write, the above mark was affixed by him in my presence.

MICHAEL MCTURK,
Commissioner of Oaths and Affidavits.

[L.S.]

Exhibit to Affidavit of Peter Cephas.

A

By his Excellency Francis Hincks, Esq., C.B., &c., &c., Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over the Colony of British Guiana, Vice-Admiral and Ordinary of the same, &c., &c.

Whereas it has been represented to me that the Carabice Indian Cephas is a well conducted and loyal subject, and, as such, is deserving of the customary distinction of being appointed Captain and Constable within the territory of British Guiana.

Now, therefore, by these presents be it known that I do hereby nominate and appoint the said Indian Cephas to the office of Captain and Constable aforesaid.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Colony this 16th day of February, 1863, and in the twenty-sixth year of Her Majesty's reign.

(Seal) F. HINCKS.

B

By command,

AUGUSTUS FRED. GORE,
Assistant Government Secretary.

This is the Captain's paper referred to in the affidavit of Peter Cephas, sworn before me on the 6th day of October, 1897.

MICHAEL MCTURK.

No. 29.

Affidavit of Georgina Cornellissen.

C

I, GEORGINA CORNELLISSEN, make oath and say as follows:—

1. I live at Hoorooraboo, on the left bank of the River Masseruni, in the Colony of British Guiana.

2. Peter Cornellissen, who was my husband, was for a long long time Captain for the Rivers Cayuni, Masseruni, and Essequibo.

3. I do not know when he was first appointed Captain, but it was before I was his wife.

4. Governor Murray was the first Governor I can remember, and I also remember Mr. Wahl, the Postholder. He lived at the place where the penal settlement is now. When he was too old to be Postholder the Governor let him live at the stone quarry, which is now worked by Mr. John Mathews; it is, and it was, called Whalja after him.

5. My husband had Captain's papers. I have two of the papers now, the first ones were sent back to the Governor.

6. When my husband was Captain we lived at Hoorooraboo, but he used to walk all the rivers as Captain—I mean the Cayuni, Masseruni, and Essequibo. There was an Accawai Captain in the Masseruni called Murukui, but my husband was Captain for all the other Indians.

7. I used to go with my husband when he used to walk. I one time went up the Essequibo to Pirara, on the Rupununi; when I went I saw black soldiers there. I remember when Schombrook was up the river; my husband went with him; he was Captain then.

8. When I went with my husband up the Essequibo to Pirara I saw no Spanish people. My husband tell me when he went to Tupuquen he saw no Spanish people this side at all.

GEORGINA CORNELLISSEN, her x mark.

Witnesses to the mark of Georgina Cornellissen:

ELSIE MCTURK.

CHARLES N. GIBBS.

E

I certify that the foregoing, having been read to the said Georgina Cornellissen, was sworn by her to be true, at Kalacoon, River Masseruni, in the county of Essequibo, and Colony of British Guiana, on this 27th day of September, 1897; and I further certify that the said Georgina Cornellissen, having declared she could not write, the above mark was affixed by her in my presence.

MICHAEL MCTURK,

Commissioner of Oaths and Affidavits.

Exhibits to Georgina Cornellissen's Affidavit.

BRITISH GUIANA.

F

By his Excellency Sir James Robert Longden, K.C.M.G., Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over the Colony of British Guiana, Vice-Admiral and Ordinary of the same, &c., &c., &c.

J. R. LONGDEN, *Governor.*

Whereas it has been represented to me that the Caribee Indian, Peter Cornelius, is a well-conducted and loyal subject, and, as such, is deserving of the customary distinction of being appointed Captain and Constable within the territory of British Guiana:

[696—7]

3 N

A Now, therefore, by these presents be it known that I do hereby nominate and appoint the said Indian, Peter Cornelius, to the office of Captain and Constable as aforesaid.
Given under my hand and seal this 3rd day of June, 1876.

By his Excellency's command,

WILLIAM A. G. YOUNG,

Government Secretary.

In renewal of a Warrant to the same effect granted by Governor Hincks, dated the 22nd day of May, A.D. 1863.

W. Y.

BRITISH GUIANA.

B

By his Excellency Cornelius Hendericksen Kortright, Esquire, C.M.G., Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over the Colony of British Guiana, Vice-Admiral and Ordinary of the same, &c., &c., &c.

(Seal.) C. H. KORTRIGHT.

Whereas it has been represented to me that the Caribese Indian, Peter Cornelius, is a well-conducted and loyal subject, and, as such, is deserving of the customary distinction of being appointed Captain and Constable within the territory of British Guiana:

Now, therefore, by these presents be it known that I do hereby nominate and appoint the said Peter Cornelius, to the office of Captain and Constable aforesaid.

C Given under my hand and seal, at the Guiana Public Buildings, Georgetown, Demerara, this 3rd day of October, 1878, and in the forty-second year of Her Majesty's reign.

By his Excellency's command,

CHARLES PIERCY AUSTIN,

Acting Government Secretary.

I certify that these are the two Captains' papers referred to in the affidavit of Georgina Cornelissen, sworn at Kalacoon, this 27th day of September, 1897.

Before me,

MICHAEL MCTURK,

Commissioner of Oaths and Affidavits.

D

No. 30.

Affidavit of Joseph Miku.

I, JOSEPH MIKU, make oath and say as follows:—

1. I am a Carib Indian, and am at present living at Kalacoon. I was born on the Barama, and the greater part of my life has been spent in travelling about the district between the Barama and Cuyuni Rivers.

2. I knew a place called Cuiba; it is a creek high up in the Cuyuni, about two days' travelling above the mouth of the Uruan. The land is good to make a place; the land is high at the mouth of the creek, but there is low land behind. I do not know any other place called Cuiba on the River Cuyuni.

E 3. Until the English Post was put at Uruan no one lived there. Since then there have been some Spaniards there.

4. I have heard from old people that in old time the Dutch used to live in the Wyeramo Creek. That is a creek far up the Cuyuni, above the Itirrimbang Falls.

5. I knew an island called Curumacuru; it is not in the Cuyuni; it is in the Uruan.

6. I know the two islands between the Ekereka and the Cuomu Creeks; the lower island is named Mahkanya, and the upper one Aruka-Matai.

7. The Caribs who live in the district between the Cuyuni and the Barama district have always considered themselves English subjects. I never heard of any Spaniards being in that district or on the Cuyuni till Carlo came to live at Uruan.

JOSEPH MIKU, his x mark.

Witnesses to the mark of Joseph Miku

FRANK I. WEBSTER.

F

W. C. JONAS.

I certify that the foregoing, having been read to the said Joseph Miku by William Charles Jonas, he having been first duly sworn to truly interpret the same, was sworn by the said Joseph Miku to be true, at Kalacoon, River Masseruni, in the county of Essequibo, and Colony of British Guiana, on the 27th day of September, 1897; and I further certify that the said Joseph Miku, having declared he could not write, the above mark was affixed by him in my presence.

MICHAEL MCTURK,

Commissioner of Oaths and Affidavits.

Statement of Waiaree.

British Guiana, City of Georgetown,
County of Demerara.

A

I, WAIAREE, residing at Wanaparoo, in Barima, in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

1. My name is Waiaree. I am a Carib. I live at Wanaparoo, three days' journey above the first falls of the Barima River.

2. I was born at Masswa, at the source of the Barama. I do not know how old I am. I left Masswa and went to live at Tiringbang, which is higher up than the source of the Barama.

3. After leaving Tiringbang I went to live at the Carasaroo Creek, at the source of the Barama, and from there I went to live at Wanaparoo, where I am living up till the present time.

4. I knew my grandfather. His name was Mararee. He was of the Carib nation. I was a young man when he died. My grandfather told me that he was born at Beckwa, in Barima. My grandmother, myself (when I was a little boy), and my whole family were carried away by the Spaniards, who made a raid upon the village (Beckwa). The Spaniards came to the village by way of the source of the Barima. The Spaniards took us all, with our hands tied, into their country by way of Waiboo, which means, in the English language, big mountain country.

B

5. When we were captured by the Spaniards it was done so with the assistance of Spanish Caribs, who accompanied the Spaniards. When we, the captives, were brought in the Spanish country to Carapo, we were tied with the thumbs together, until we became submissive to them. After being there a month, all of us made our escape to Waramo, on the Curomo, a branch of the Cuyuni River, above the Aracaribisi Creek, where there was a road leading to Masswa, at the source of the Barama. I cannot remember how long it took us to do the journey from the Spanish country to Masswa.

6. My grandfather, after returning to his country, died at my place at Tiringbang. I know what country is Spanish country. Masswa and Tiringbang belong to the English. From Aracaribisi River, and all the places below Acarabisi, I know belong to the English. All these places I have visited since. I did not see any Spaniards or any signs of Spanish habitation. I only met English Indians who, whenever they wanted anything, went up to the Pomeroun to see the Magistrate who resided there. I have forgotten my grandmother's name. She was of the Carib nation. She died when I was a lad. I cannot remember my grandmother's name as I am a very old man.

C

7. I remember my father. His name was Wyaninyah; he was a Carib. I had a bigger son than Robert (present) when my father died, and Robert was not born when my father died. I cannot remember where my father said he was born, but I know that he died at Tiringbang. When we were captives in the Spanish country my father said we must get away from that country and return to our country, and when he reached the end of the Spanish country he said he was glad to have reached his own country. My father took Cuyuni and the Acarabisi and the whole of the Barima, Barama, and Waiboo country as our country. Whenever my father required anything, or wanted justice, he went up to Macaseema in the Upper Pomeroun, where the English Magistrate lived, and also at Aikowinie mouth, where the Postholder resided, a creek opposite Hackney Mission in the Pomeroun.

D

8. I remember my mother. Her name was Awaraymah. She was a Carib woman. She never told me where she was born. My mother died when I was quite a young man. She died at Coopanamah, near by Masswa, but below it. My mother and father lived at Coopanamah. I am a very old man now, but if I was much younger I would be able to carry anybody and show where Spanish country is, and where English country is. I know that from the Cuyuni mouth back to the Acarabisi on that side is English. I also know that from the Acarabisi, on the other side upwards, including Waiboo country, and also one side of the Amacura, belong to the English. I never saw or heard that any Spaniards had occupied any part of this country. The Spaniards have their own country and remain there. They only came at the English side to steal away people. I remember that the Queen's man and other white men with followers came a long time ago to the head of the Acarabisi and marked a tree to show the Queen's line. I have seen the tree. The Queen's man went from there up the Cuyuni, but I don't know what he did there. I know McClintock as a Queen's man. He went everywhere in this country, to look after the Indians, to see if they had any complaints to make, and if they wanted anything. I know that people are now digging for gold in my country, but they were not a long time ago. When the Queen's man marked his line at Acarabisi, I never heard that people did find gold in my country. All the country I have named here as belonging to the English has, so far as I can remember, been occupied by English Indians.

E

9. Since the raid of the Spaniards with the Caribbean Indians, the Spaniards and Spanish Caribs have never been back again. When they did make the raid, they never said that part of the country belonged to them. My nation and the Spanish Caribs are not friends. We, the English Caribs, and the Spanish Caribs, have nothing to do with one another.

F

WAIAREE, his x mark.

- A The foregoing declaration, having been duly interpreted to the said Waiaree by Thomas Thompson, who was sworn to interpret the same, was declared by him to be true, at Georgetown, in the county of Demerara, and Colony of British Guiana, this 29th day of January, 1897.

Before me:

MICHAEL MCTURK, S.J.P.,
Commissioner of Affidavits and Declarations.

And I certify that the said Waiaree declared he could not write, but affixed his mark in my presence.

M. McT.

B

No. 32.

Declaration of Stephen Johnson.

I, STEPHEN JOHNSON, residing at Abaycabara, on the Barima River, in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

I knew an old Carib man named Waiaree, who used to live in Wanaparoo, three days journey above the first falls of the Barima River. In January of this year Waiaree and I both went to Georgetown, and there made statements before Mr. McTurk. I left Georgetown with the said Waiaree to go back to our houses, and we got safely to Morawhanna. At Morawhanna Waiaree was very ill, and after we had left Morawhanna Waiaree died, close to the mouth of the Kaituma River. I was with him when he died, and I buried him at the same place where he died. I am certain that the old man Waiaree who died in my presence was the same Waiaree who made a statement to Mr. McTurk on the

C 29th January of this year.

STEPHEN JOHNSON, his × mark.

Witnesses to mark:

R. B. GREENE.

C. M. SHANNON.

The foregoing declaration, having been duly read to the said Stephen Johnson, was declared by him to be true this 16th day of September, 1897, at Arakaka, in the north-western district of the Colony of British Guiana.

Before me,

JOS. A. KING,
Commissioner of Affidavits and Declarations.

D

And I certify that the said Stephen Johnson declared he could not write, but affixed the above mark in my presence.

JOS. A. KING.

No. 33.

Statement of Romero.

British Guiana, City of Georgetown,
County of Demerara.

- E I, ROMERO, better known by the name of Robert William, residing at Woeboo and Arawatta in Barima, in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

1. My native name is Romero, but I am known better by the name of Robert William. I am a Carib. I am living sometimes at Woeboo and sometimes at Arawatta. Both places are in the Barima, where I have cultivated fields.

2. I was born at Masswa, at the source of the Barima; I don't know my exact age. Before I went to live at Woeboo and Arawatta I lived at Masswa, and from there I went to live at Wana, on the Barima River.

3. I knew my grandfather. His name was Wyanyinyah; he was a Carib. I was a boy when my grandfather died. I cannot say where my grandfather was born, but I know he died at Turingbang, on the Barima. I did hear my grandfather say that the country where he was living belonged to the English and not to the Spaniards, and that he never saw any of that nation in our country.

- F 4. I remember my grandmother. She was a Caribbean woman. When I was a boy she died at Coopamai, near by Masswa, but below it. My grandmother used to say that the country wherein she was living belonged to the English, but long time ago it used to belong to the Dutch whitemen. My father is still alive. His name is Waiaree. He is a Carib, and has already made his statement. From Amacura, Woeboo, Barima, Barama, all the country at that side, and Cuyuni, belongs to the English, but the Dutch whitemen owned it long time ago. Our whole family are English subjects. I remember my mother. Her name was Tawaree. She was a Caribbean woman. When my mother died I was a big young man. My mother died at Arawatta (Rio Barima). While my mother was living at Wana she died there. No one lives to the westward of me at Woeboo. After crossing the mountains to the west of my place, in the direction of the branches of the Cuomo, is the Spanish country. My wife at Woeboo was born there. I

have been living there a year, but visited the place frequently before. I never saw a Spaniard there, or ever heard of one being there. I have heard of them being away to the west of my place, but never saw them myself. A

5. In case the part of the country where I reside is handed over to the Spanish, I will not stay there, because I consider the Spaniards are bad people.

6. In the event of our having any complaints to make, we go to the English Magistrate. We have nothing to do with the Venezuelan authorities. One of my grandparents, who was taken away by the Spaniards along with my father when he was carried to the Carapa, called me Romero.

ROBERT WILLIAM, his × mark.

The foregoing declaration having been duly interpreted to the said Romero by Thomas Thompson, who was sworn to interpret the same, was declared by him to be true, at Georgetown, in the county of Demerara and Colony of British Guiana, this 29th day of January, 1897. B

Before me:

MICHAEL MCTURK, S.J.P.,
Commissioner of Affidavits and Declarations.

And I certify that the said Romero declared he could not write, but affixed his mark in my presence.

M. MCT.

No. 34.

Statement of Cyriac.

British Guiana, City of Georgetown,
County of Demerara.

I, CYRIAC, residing at Ashitaba or Embustero, in Barima, in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

1. My name is Cyriac. My Indian name is Takly-Wiu. I live at Ashitaba or Embustero, in Barima. I was born at Yahmah on the Cuyuwini, a tributary of Amucura, on the left bank. I do not know my age. I was a big boy, living at Barima mouth, when white men came there to mark the country belonging to the Queen. I did not see the white men, but I heard of them. I saw posts that had been put up at Barima mouth by the white men.

2. My father was a Warrow. His name was Yahkaback. He lived at Marwanabo, two days up from the Orinoco mouth. D

3. My grandfather's name was Weeyahee. He used to live close to Barima mouth, at a creek called Hannakawaha. He died at Aruca mouth, at a place called Atto-panni. He was for some time a Captain of Warrows under the English. His power as a Captain was over the Lower Amacura, to the falls of the Amacura, and round to Aruca. I have heard my grandfather say that the Barima River belonged to the English, and this side of the Amacura belonged to the English, and the other side to the Spanish, and that the Dutch owned the country as far as the Amacura before the English did. My father, Yakabak, said the same as my grandfather, that the country on this side of the Amacura belonged to the English. My mother, Hoochooramo, was a Warrow. She also said that the country as far as the Amacura belonged to the English. All the Warrows on this side of the Amacura say that the country on this side of the Amacura belongs to the English.

4. When I was a little boy my father brought me from the Orinoco to Aruca. I left Aruca soon afterwards, and went to work with Mr. McClintock in the Pomeroon. Mr. McClintock had not then married Mrs. McClintock. When, as a boy, I went to live at Aruca, my father told me that Aruca belonged to the English. Only English Warrows lived at Aruca then. Since I could remember, I have never known any Spanish people to be living on this side of the Amacura. E

5. If the Queen has to give up the Barima country I shall come nearer to this side, because I want to remain under the English. I consider myself an English subject. I know that the Venezuelans bringing morocot fish from above the Amacura, in the Orinoco, used to pay duty to Mr. McClintock. I have been present when the money was paid.

CYRIAC, his × mark.

The foregoing declaration having been duly interpreted to the said Cyriac by Thomas Thompson, who was sworn to interpret the same, was declared by him to be true, at Georgetown, in the county of Demerara and Colony of British Guiana, this 29th day of January, 1897. F

Before me:

MICHAEL MCTURK, S.J.P.,
Commissioner of Affidavits and Declarations.

And I certify that the said Cyriac declared he could not write, but affixed his mark in my presence.

M. MCT.

A

No. 35.

Statement of Stephen Johnson.

British Guiana, City of Georgetown,
County of Demerara.

I, STEPHEN JOHNSON, residing at Abaycabara, in Barima, in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

1. My name is Stephen Johnson. I am an Accowayo. I live above the first falls at Abaycabara, at the Barima River.

B 2. I was born in the Creek Aseeracoh, tributary of the Kaituma, a branch of the Barima River. I do not know my age, but I was a lad when I first saw Mr. McClintock. I was a small boy when I went to live over the first falls at Abaycabara, and I am still now living there. I don't remember my grandfather. His name was Coacuay. He was an Accowayo man. He died before I was born. I was told by my father that my grandfather was born at the source of the Cuyuni River, and I was told that that place belongs to the English. He left the source of the Cuyuni River, and came to live at Cariyowco, in the Barima. My grandfather never lived in Spanish territory. My father told me that my grandfather died at Manari, a branch of the Coriabo Barima. I do not know my grandmother. She died before I was born. My father told me that my grandmother was born at the source of the Cuyuni River. She was an Accowayo woman.

C 3. I remember my father. His name was Abraham Johnson. He was an Accowayo Captain. Mr. McClintock did not make him a Captain, but he was so through an inherited right. The Accowayo and Carib nation in the whole of the Barima River and also the Woeboo country did look upon him as their only chief. When my father died I had been married for many years. Mr. Z. A. Lewis knows when my father died. My father was born in Cariacu, in the Barima River. My father died at Mabootabaro, in the Barima River, near by where I am living at present. My father in his travels with me always used to show me where was English country, and where was Spanish country. He told me that the whole of the Amacura up to its source belong to the English. He did not tell me only one side of the Amacura. He further told me that from the Amacura going to the source of the Barima River and all the creeks belonging to the Barima River is English country. All the surrounding parts from the source of the Barima River along Woeboo up to the Cuyuni River is reached.

D 4. My father told me that all the places he travelled through was inhabited by English Indians, but plenty of them had died out. My father told me when he was living at the source of the Cuyuni River the Spaniards came there and carried them off to Spanish country. My father told me that his father told him that the Dutch people had a town called Ocaboh a little below Coriabo, on Barima, and had also machinery, brick buildings at Wasseemoree, above Beckwa, in the Barima River. My father said that my grandfather told him that money was buried at Wasseemoree by the Dutch when they heard the English were coming to take the country. My father told me that he never saw in the country where he was living any Spanish Magistrate or Commissary, or any Spanish official, and I never saw any. I remember my mother. I knew her; she was an Accowayo woman, by the name of Louisa. She was never at the source of the Cuyuni River. My mother died when I was quite a big man. She died at Kiuakay, on the Barima River, while she was visiting some friends. Before my father took my mother as wife she was living at Arawapati, in the Cuyuni River. That place is English. My mother, after having taken my father as her reputed husband, went and lived at Hooree, in the Barima River. She left Hooree and went to live up in Manari, a tributary of the Coriabo, on the Barima River. After leaving Manari she went and lived at Asseerago, in the Barima River. My mother told me that before the English took my country it did belong to the Dutch. I have been often in the Amacura River. E I know it belongs to the English. I heard that it is not long since that the Spaniards have occupied the left bank of the Amacura River. All the large creeks flowing into the Barima on its left bank take their rise from the watersheds between the Barima and Amacura. I know that Spanish Carib Indians are living at the head Amacura and the border of the Barima country. These Spanish Caribs never come our side, but they always go up to the Orinoco, and we never go to their country. The people we call Spanish Caribs have living among them many who are not pure Caribisci, but are partly Venezuelan. They do not molest us nor we them. The Indians who live beyond me in the direction of the Inataca do not consider themselves under Venezuelan control, and have often told me so.

STEPHEN JOHNSON, his x mark.

F The foregoing declaration having been duly read by me to the said Stephen Johnson, was declared by him to be correct, at Georgetown, in the County of Demerara, and Colony of British Guiana, this 29th day of January, 1897.

Before me:

MICHAEL MCTURK, *S.J.P.*,

Commissioner of Affidavits and Declarations.

And I certify that the said Stephen Johnson declared he could not write, but affixed his mark in my presence.

M. MCT.

Declaration of Michael McTurk.

I, MICHAEL MCTURK, of Kalacoon, in the County of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, A.C.M.G., do solemnly and sincerely declare as follows :—

1. I hold the position of Commissioner and Protector of Indians for the Essequibo and Pomeroon Rivers' District, which comprise the Rivers Cuyuni, Massaruni, Essequibo, Pomeroon, Moruca, and the tributary streams, and extends as far as Kamwatta Creek.

2. In the year 1872 I entered the Government service as a Surveyor for the County of Essequibo. I subsequently became Commissary for the Essequibo River District, and in the year 1878 was appointed Magistrate for the Essequibo River Judicial District, a position which I held until my present appointment.

3. Previous to my entering the Government service I had carried on business in the Colony as a sworn Land Surveyor, and had also resided a considerable time amongst the Carib and Arawak Indians on the Ituribisi Creek and Pomeroon River.

4. During the time I occupied the above-mentioned positions, owing to my official duties and also to my residence amongst the Indians as mentioned, I became very well acquainted with the Rivers Cuyuni, Massaruni, Essequibo, and Pomeroon and the country through which they respectively run. B

5. There is no doubt that previous to the conquest and final occupation of the country by the English the Essequibo and its two principal tributaries, the Cuyuni and Massaruni, were occupied by Dutch settlements. Apart from the evidence afforded by the grants of lands in the records of the Court of Policy, there exist on each bank of the said rivers at the present time the remains of brick-work and other traces of the Dutch inhabitants who formerly occupied the rivers; for instance, at Akuyuroo, opposite Moraballi, at Dacanaballi, Oesterbeck, and Hoog en Droog Creek, and at very many other places on the Essequibo both on the banks of the river as well as on the islands, at Santook on the right bank of the River Massaruni, there are the remains of an old Dutch building, probably sugar works, as there are pieces of iron machinery still lying there. There are also large cocoa trees growing on the right bank of the river above the first fall, which I have always heard were planted by the Dutch. The traces of former Dutch occupation on the left bank of the Massaruni are still more numerous and positive. On the Cuyuni are also remains of the former Dutch inhabitants, consisting of tombs, and, though the inscriptions on these are so broken up and defaced, yet sufficient remained to determine their nationality. There are also the remains of an old Indigo plantation, the tanks on which are still in a tolerable state of preservation. C

6. All the above-mentioned places are above the junction of the three rivers. Below their confluence, on both the left and right banks, the remains of Dutch occupation, as also grants of land to various persons, are very numerous

7. I knew Peter Cornelisen, the person who is referred to in the affidavit of his widow, Georgina Cornelisen, and I know as a fact that he was a Captain for the Carib Indians living about the upper parts of the three rivers.

8. I also knew Thomas Cephas, the person referred to in the affidavit of his son, Peter Cephas. The Het Fall, on the River Essequibo, where he lived, is the second fall encountered on ascending the river. The staff now produced and shown to me, and marked M. McT. 1, is his staff of office, and was presented to him on his appointment. The initials V. R. on the head of the staff were cut by me long after his appointment, and long after the staff was first issued. D

9. The staff now produced and shown to me, and marked M. McT. 2, was the one which belonged to the Captain of the Atorai Indians, who inhabit the savannah at the head of the Essequibo and Rupununi. The said staff was brought to me on the death of the last Captain, who was the possessor of it, and who to my personal knowledge had held the position of Captain for a considerable number of years.

10. I know as a fact that jurisdiction over the Indians living in the territory through which the three rivers flow has always been exercised by the British Government and their predecessors. I am intimately acquainted with each of the three rivers, having ascended the Cuyuni as far as and above the Uruan, and up the Yuruari, a tributary of the latter, and on the savannahs of the Massaruni and Essequibo, and in no case, except in the Yuruari, have I ever found any trace of the Spanish or Venezuelan jurisdiction, nor have I ever heard of the Indians inhabiting the above-mentioned territory appealing to any authority other than British. In my own personal experience the Indians have brought to me persons belonging to their own tribes who have committed murder or other crimes or offences to be dealt with, and in other cases, when I have had to apprehend offenders, I always received their assistance. E

11. During the last few months of the time that Mr. McClintock held the position of Magistrate and Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks on the Pomeroon, I acted for him, and as such Magistrate my jurisdiction extended as far as the right bank of the River Amacuru, and I actually exercised jurisdiction as far as that.

12. Subsequently, in the year 1884, in my capacity as Magistrate, I arrested one Robert Wells, who had committed an assault on a Portuguese on the Morawhanna. Robert Wells at that time lived on the left bank of the River Amacuru, but he was apprehended by my orders on the right bank of Amacuru, that being ground within my jurisdiction, and he was subsequently brought to trial and convicted. I have been informed that he appealed to the Venezuelan Government, through their Consul at Georgetown, to interfere in the matter, on the ground that the arrest was illegal on account of its having taken place in disputed territory; but no remonstrance was, so far as I am aware, ever made by them, although the Consul was present during the trial. F

13. I am consequently well acquainted with the district extending from Pomeroon to the Moruca, and can indorse the statements as to the Indian traditions of Dutch settlements on the Rivers Aruka

A and Barima, which are referred to in the declaration of Mr. Everard F. im Thurn, the present Government Agent for the North-Western District, and I was personally acquainted with both Callietro and Caberalli, two of the Indian Captains mentioned in that declaration.

14. The same system of Captains who exercised control over the Indians was pursued in that part as in the Essequibo, and it had been followed by the Dutch previous to the English occupation. The silver torque now shown to me, and marked M. McT. 3, is one presented to an Indian Chief as a symbol of his office.

I make this declaration, conscientiously believing the same to be true, and according to "The Statutory Declarations Ordinance, 1893."

MICHAEL McTURK.

Declared before me, this 1st day of November, 1897.

B M. P. OLTON,
Commissioner of Affidavits, British Guiana.

No. 37.

Declaration of Michael McTurk.

I, MICHAEL McTURK, of Kalacoon, in the County of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana, Commissioner for the District of Essequibo and Pomeroon Rivers, do solemnly and sincerely declare :—

C 1. I am well acquainted with the River Essequibo and its various tributaries, having ascended them on various occasions during the last twenty years. I know the place a little above the mouth of the Siparuni, called Arinda. I have always heard that it was formerly the site of a Dutch post, and there are at the present time coffee and other fruit trees there, which cannot in my opinion have been planted by others than the Dutch. I also know a place called Aporterie at the junction of the Rupununi and the Essequibo, to which place it is said that the Dutch removed the post which they had previously maintained at Arinda. Both places are situate on the left bank of the River Essequibo. I also know the place Smith's Island, or Smith's Post, referred to in the affidavit of Peter Cephas, which is also known as a place where the Dutch formerly had a post.

2. I know the River Siparuni, a tributary of the River Essequibo. There is, so far as I am aware, no place on it called Mawaken, and I have never heard nor do I believe that there ever was a Mission founded by the Spaniards on the banks or in the neighbourhood of that river.

D 3. I know the River Massaruni, having frequently ascended both it and its tributaries. There is no place on or near it called Queribura, nor is there any local tradition that the Spaniards had at any time a mission or settlement in the surrounding country. I know the place marked on the map as Curabiri, near the mouth of the Puruni, which it has been suggested is the same as Queribura. From the nature of the situation it is quite unfit for a Mission, nor could one have been placed there, as it is merely the name of a small fall or rapid in the river, and owing to the surrounding country being swampy forest it is eminently unsuitable for any mission or settlement.

E 4. I am intimately acquainted with the River Cuyuni as far up as the junction with the River Uruan, having within the last sixteen years ascended it on upwards of twenty occasions. I am informed that there is a place called Cuiba situate on the right bank of the river beyond Uruan, but I have never actually been there. I know a creek called Querri-Kuru, which flows into the River Cuyuni on its left bank; it is the same creek as the one incorrectly marked Yanekurru on the map; the creek Yanekuri is the next creek marked on the map lower down than the Querri-Kuru, and is on the map incorrectly called Quive-Kuru. There is no place of the name of Quive-Kuru, and I do not believe that it is the same place as Cuiba, as has been suggested. So far as I have been able to discover, and I have made many inquiries, there is no place called Quiba on the Cuyuni, other than the one before mentioned. There is, as I am informed and believe, an island called Curamacuru, situate in the River Uruan, which is situate in the territory at present occupied by the Venezuelans; there is no island of that name in the Cuyuni. I know two islands near the mouth of the Curumo, one of which is called Aruka-Mattei, and the other Makanya. I know the River Wenamu, a tributary on the right bank of the Cuyuni. I have never heard that there ever was a Spanish Mission in that part, but I have been informed that the Dutch lived in that river.

5. On the left bank of the Cuyuni, about one hour below the Wenamu River, there is a place which is locally known by the name of Angrezi, which is the Indian name for an Englishman. I was informed many years ago that it was so called because in years gone by an Englishman used to live there.

F I make this declaration conscientiously, believing the same to be true, and according to "The Statutory Declarations Ordinance, 1893."

MICHAEL McTURK.

Declared before me this 1st day of November, 1897.

M. P. OLTON,
Commissioner of Affidavits, British Guiana.

Affidavit of Sir H. Barkly.

I, HENRY BARKLY, K.C.B., G.C.M.G., of 1, Bina Gardens, South Kensington, S.W., make oath A
and say as follows :—

1. I arrived at Georgetown on the 13th February, 1849, having been appointed Governor, Commander-in-chief, and Vice-Admiral of British Guiana. I was resident in the Colony of British Guiana from that time to the 11th May, 1853. During the whole period of my administration as Governor of British Guiana it was my practice at the close of each session of the Legislature to travel through some portion of the territory of the Colony either along the sea-coast or into the interior by means of one or other of the principal rivers, my object being to become personally acquainted with the country and the various classes of its inhabitants.

2. In pursuance of this object, I took first the County of Essequibo, and during the years 1849 and 1850 I paid several visits to this country. On the first occasion I proceeded to inspect the Penal Settlement at Mazaruni, where I had to conduct certain inquiries into its administration; and after these were concluded I started from the Protestant Mission Station of Bartika Grove, and after travelling a distance of about 75 miles from the sea, ascended the first falls of the Essequibo River. B
On that occasion I did not travel more than about 100 miles from the mouth of the river, being compelled by business to return.

3. Upon the banks of the Essequibo are to be found coffee plantations, which were among the earliest planted by the Dutch.

4. On subsequent occasions I went up the Mazaruni and Cayuni Rivers, tributaries which fall into the Essequibo near Bartika Grove, and found at many places traces of ancient Dutch settlements, particularly in the vicinity of Cartabo Point, on the left bank of the Mazaruni. The Dutch had at various times granted many thousand acres of land to various persons, whose representatives and descendants still hold the same. Records of these grants exist to a large extent in the archives of British Guiana. Every trace of settlement, as far as I ever learned, upon these rivers was exclusively Dutch to a great distance up their streams, and I believe that all trace of Spanish influence was absent. I never doubted that both streams throughout their course fell within the Colony which I C
governed.

5. Some distance up the same River Mazaruni, near the spot which is still known as the Old Fort, I saw the tomb of Samuel Beekman, Governor of Essequibo, 1690 to 1695, and I believe that both he and his father, Adam Beekman, who preceded him in the Government, resided during part of the season near that spot, at other times being resident at New Zelandia, which was founded by the Dutch West India Company on the Pomeroon about the middle of the seventeenth century, or at New Middelburg, lower down the same river.

6. On another occasion I visited the Arabisi coast, spending a considerable time there, and visiting the sugar and coffee plantations originally established by the Dutch, many of which were at that time still being carried on, and I made riding excursions on the wide savannah in the rear of the plantations, through which I travelled by way of the Tapacooma and Capoei Lakes to the Pomeroon, where Mr. McClintock was at that time stationed as Postholder.

7. Higher up the Pomeroon I witnessed a very striking spectacle which had not taken place there for years, namely, the assembly of several hundreds of Indians of the Carib tribe, who came together in my honour, and marched in full war-paint and feathers to salute me as Governor. D

8. I subsequently visited the north-eastern corner of the Colony extending from Point Mocomoco to Point Barima. At the latter point there was a well-known and fully-recognized tradition that the Dutch had at one time a small fort or station where the River Barima falls into the sea near the mouth of the Orinoco.

9. In August 1850 I proceeded by sea from Georgetown in the schooner "Clyde" to the great mouth of the Orinoco. My party consisted of myself, my private secretary and aide-de-camp, the Inspector-General of Police, Mr. Van Waterschoot, and Dr. Bonyun. At Point Barima we were met by Mr. McClintock, the Postholder of the Pomeroon, who was awaiting us with a boat's crew of red Indians, styled or known as Bucks (a corruption of a Dutch word, Bokken), this name being applied to them more particularly on occasions when Indians of more than one tribe join together in the same enterprise. E

On the 25th August we landed on the promontory which is during a portion of the year partly under water, and is inhabited by a tribe called the Warrows, who are renowned as boat-builders, and who construct for themselves a shelter and dwell during part of the year when the waters are high in the trees that grow in that district. I found all these Indians, including the Warrow tribe, enthusiastically loyal and ready to do anything for us or the British Government to whom they looked for protection.

10. I found that after the posts erected by Schomburgk in 1841 had been removed at the request of the Venezuelan Government many of the Indian tribes who had long recognized that they were under British protection had practically confined their residence to the area on the eastward or British side of the line on which Schomburgk had fixed his posts, and in not a few instances had moved across that line from the Venezuelan side, in order that they might reside and be on what they believed to be British territory.

11. At the time of which I am speaking—the year 1850—the Venezuelans had no station nearer than from 30 or 40 miles to the westward of the mouth of the Amacura, which river formed the northern end of Schomburgk's line. Their nearest custom-house was at Barancas, 70 or 80 miles further off, where the forks of the Orinoco unite, and on the north bank of the river. F

The only thing which I found in the neighbourhood which had not been done by British authority was the mooring of a floating light-ship a few miles off Point Barima, for the purpose of

A guiding vessels navigating the Orinoco, but this I was informed and believe had not been done by the Venezuelan Government, but by private individuals trading in cattle to British Guiana.

12. Apart from the traditional and historical evidence of the fact that at one time the Dutch had a small fort or station at Point Barima, the proof of the long continued occupation of the adjacent region by the Dutch and the formation of their settlements higher up on the Barima River, is clearly shown by the distinct indications of the influence they had exercised over the Indian population. The Chiefs of the Indian tribes then as at this day bore the names of Jan, Hendrik, and many other Dutch names. Their conversation and transactions with Europeans were largely carried on in the Creole Dutch language, and even in their own dialects the Dutch names of, for instance, rum, gunpowder, &c., were incorporated, and the mango, orange and other fruit plantations which crown many points of the rising ground were all associated with the traditions of the Dutch people.

B 13. After a sojourn of some ten days I returned by way of the Barima and Waini mouth to Georgetown, and I formed at the time the distinct opinion that the line marked out by Schomburgk extending from the River Amacura to the interior of the country had been recognized by all the inhabitants of the districts for many years as the *de facto* boundary of the country.

14. I have been shown Schomburgk's original Map which is still in existence at the Colonial Office, and the line marked thereon is the line to which I refer. As Her Majesty's Representative I should not have hesitated for a moment in exercising jurisdiction within any part of the district to the eastward of that line.

Sworn by Sir Henry Barkly, K.C.B., G.C.M.G., at the Colonial Office, Downing Street, this 4th day of August, 1897.

HENRY BARKLY.

Before me,

THOMAS GALE,

C A Commissioner to administer Oaths in the Supreme Court of Judicature in England.

No. 39.

Declaration of Everard Ferdinand im Thurn.

I, EVERARD FERDINAND IM THURN, of Morawhanna, in the North-Western District of the Colony of British Guiana, C.M.G., Government Agent for the said district, do solemnly and sincerely declare as follows:—

1. I have been resident in the Colony since the year 1877. For the first five years of that time I was Curator of the Museum at Georgetown, and during that period spent a considerable portion of each year—amounting in most years to about six months—in travelling with and amongst the Indians in different parts of the Colony, and subsequently, in the year 1883, published a book, entitled “Among the Indians of Guiana,” being the result of my observations on the people, flora, and fauna of that country.

2. In the year 1882 I was appointed Magistrate of the Pomeroon District, in succession to Mr. W. C. McClintock, who had represented the Government in the Pomeroon District since the 1st October, 1840, first as Postholder, then as Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, and finally as Magistrate, and I continued to occupy that position until the year 1891.

3. During the time I held such appointment my jurisdiction extended as far as the Amakuru, and I on frequent occasions visited both the Amakuru and Barima officially.

4. In 1891 I took up my residence at Morawhanna, at the junction of the Mora Passage with the Barima, and at the end of that year, in lieu of being the Magistrate for the North-Western District, was appointed Government Agent for the North-Western District, a position which I still hold.

5. The North-Western District comprises the basins of the Waini, Barama, and Barima Rivers and extends to the Amakuru. I am consequently well acquainted with all parts of the Colony, but more especially with those parts known as the North-Western District, and the Pomeroon and Moruca Districts.

6. There can be no doubt whatever that local tradition prevailed amongst the Indians settled on the banks of the Rivers Amakuru, Barima, Aruka, and Waini, to the effect that the Dutch were the owners of and had penetrated this part of the country, and had established settlements at different points, some of which I have been able to identify, and which are more particularly dealt with hereafter. On the other hand, I have never heard in any single instance of any settlement by the Spaniards, or, later, by the Venezuelans, on any part of the district, east or south of the Amakuru, and, with the exception of the occasions when they came on hostile expeditions, or in their boats for trading purposes, I have not been able to find any trace that either Spaniards or Venezuelans had ever penetrated the district.

7. On the Morawhanna Channel, at a point about one-third of its length from the point where it enters the River Waini, is a place locally known as “the Dutchman,” it being asserted that there was a settlement or a fort erected by the Dutch at that point. From its position, as it commands the whole of the first channel of the passage coming up from the River Waini, it is very likely that such a spot should have been selected, but, beyond the name and the local tradition, there is no definite evidence on the subject.

8. Along the course of the River Aruka, a tributary of the Barima, and on its left bank, is a range of small hills, all of them, more or less, connected with one another. There are five of them, which are distinguished by separate names and which are approached by separate creeks leading from the

river. Their names, beginning with the one nearest the junction of the Aruka and the Barima, are as follows: Maburima, Hobo, Atopani, Cunacka, and Issororo. On all of them Indian tradition relates that the Dutchmen had settlements, and that the fruit trees which still exist were planted by them. I have personally visited all these places, and can state that on all of them fruit trees, such as mangoes, cocoa, coffee, and pear trees, still exist. The cocoa trees, especially, are of very large size—in fact, the largest I have ever seen—and from my knowledge as a botanist, I am of opinion that to have attained such a size they must be upwards of 100 years old, and the size of them appears to have been very large even as far back as the year 1850, when these places were visited by Sir Henry Barkly, the then Governor of the Colony. Moreover, I reach the same conclusion as to the age of these trees by comparing them with the trees on the few still existing “fruit walks” at the backs of some of the old estates on the coast. As is well known, it is not, and never has been, the custom of the Indians in this country to plant and cultivate fruit trees of the descriptions mentioned.

9. Within a short distance of the source of the River Aruau, which is a tributary of the Aruka, the River Yarikita, a considerable tributary of the Amakuru, also has its source. The distance between the two is not considerable and they are connected by a portage, by which means it is possible to get from the Barima, and, in fact, from the Pomeroon coast, and even lower down, into the Amakuru, and so into the Orinoco as high up as Arature. Indian tradition asserts, as shown by the depositions of Kwaidawarri and T. Thompson, that the Dutch attempted to connect these two by means of a canal, so as to do away with the portage and make a complete water connection between the districts above mentioned. Traces of such an attempt having been made exist at the present time, and are fully described in a Declaration of Mr. E. C. Eliot. I have personally inspected the place, and I entirely agree with the conclusions drawn by Mr. Eliot.

10. Near Koriabo, a Government station, situated on the right bank of the Barima, 120 miles from the sea, there are five separate places where there are distinct traces of old settlements of such a character, that these could not, in my opinion, be ascribed to the Indians. I have personally visited and made a careful inspection of each of these, and I now proceed to describe them in detail. A little below the station of Koriabo, and on the opposite bank, is a place locally known as “The Dutchman,” which is referred to in the declarations made by Waiakumma, otherwise Henry; Burriburrikutu, otherwise Katrina; George Blackburn, Bunbury, Mr. E. C. Eliot, and others. From a personal inspection, I agree with the detailed description given by Mr. Eliot in his declaration, and have satisfied myself that the fourth trench is, in fact, an itabo of the Barima, as suggested in such declaration. From such inspection, I am of opinion that the trenches which are there described are undoubtedly of Dutch origin, and I am also of opinion, without any doubt, that this spot is the place referred to in the official Report of Sir Robert Schomburgk, dated August 1841, of his ascent of the Barima in June and July of that year, where he refers to a Dutch settlement on the Herena River, and known by the Indians as “the last place of the white man;” and that it is the same place which is referred to by Dr. Richard Schomburgk, who accompanied his brother on the same expedition, as a Dutch settlement situated on the Huena Creek. In my opinion, Herena and Huena are one and the same river or creek. On the other side, almost immediately opposite, on the right bank of the river, at a place called Hokaba, there are further traces of a settlement of persons other than Indians. This is the place which is referred to in a deposition by the Indian Stephen Johnson, but although there are remnants of what has evidently been a small artificial canal, traces of a complete system of drainage are not so evident. Hokaba, in the Warrau language, means an artificial, as distinguished from, a natural watercourse. The statement of the said Stephen Johnson as to the Dutch having a settlement at this spot, is confirmed by the tradition generally prevalent amongst the Indians of the district. On the upper side of Koriabo, and in the creek bearing that name, are further traces of Dutch drainage trenches. Local tradition, according to the declaration of the said Waiakumma, confirms this. At two other places in the same neighbourhood of Koriabo, Indian tradition asserts the former existence of Dutch settlements. One of these is at Wassanoru, now known as “Fraser’s place,” on the right bank of the river, just below Koriabo police-station; and the other, which is a little lower down the river on the same side, is Mearabakka-ija. These are the places referred to in the depositions of the said Stephen Johnson and George Blackburn, as having the reputation of having been Dutch settlements. From my own observation, I can say that the two places bear every appearance of having been cleared at some distant date, but owing to the sites being situated on high ground, it would not be necessary to construct the usual trenches for the purpose of drainage.

11. On two of the high hills on the right bank of the Waini River, opposite the mouth of the Barama, there are old fruit and coffee trees, said by the Indians to have been planted by the Dutch. These are the places marked on the accepted map of the Colony as Great Canyeballi, and Little Canyeballi. From personal knowledge, I can affirm that both places would appear to have been the site of settlements of persons other than Indians, who, as I have before stated, are not in the habit of planting fruit trees to any great extent.

12. From the commencement of the present century, in fact, previous to the transfer of the country from the Dutch to the English, the system has been in practice of appointing Captains of Indians for the respective tribes, who exercised control over them, and were the means of communication between the Government, as represented by their Postholder, or other officers, and the Indians. The system obtained all over the country, and was not confined to the north-western district alone, and continues to the present day. The following is the earliest complete, or nearly complete, list of these Captains that I have been able to compile, and would embrace the period from about 1840 to 1850:—

A

Name.				Tribe.			Residence.
Callietro	..	..	..	Spanish Arawacks	..	..	Hobo (Moruka).
Caberalli	..	..	..	Arawacks	..	..	Assacarta.
Peter	..	..	..	Caribs	..	..
Bushman	..	..	..	Warraus (tribe of Warraus in Mo-ruka)	..	..	Manawaina.
Clementia	..	..	..	Warraus (Barima)	..	..	Warina.
William	..	..	..	Warraus	..	..	Cumacka.
Tamanawari	}	..	..	Ditto	..	..	Kaituma.
Waha		..	..		
Jan		..	..	Arawacks	..	..	Wassekuru.

B

Callietro, in addition to being Captain of the Spanish Arawacks, also had authority over all the other Captains in the district. I myself saw Callietro shortly before he died, and can confirm the statements as to his position, contained in the declaration of Bautista Callietro as to his father's position of authority over the other Captains. Callietro had been preceded in his position as Captain by a Captain Jaime, who lived at Efasonalli, who was, in his turn, succeeded by Raffaele, who died a very few years ago—within my own recollection. The description, Spanish Arawacks, given to the Indians, of which Callietro was Captain, which is continued to the present day, arose from the fact that they are descendants of Indians who fled from Venezuela during the revolution of 1820 into British territory, and settled there, having had a grant of land given to them for that purpose. Clementia, otherwise Clementi, or, as he was also known by the Indians—Trementia—, who resided at Warina, a village on the tributary of the Barima of the same name, a short distance below Mount Everard, and the situation of whose house was pointed out to me by the Indian woman Burruburrikutu, is the Captain referred to in the affidavit of the said Burruburrikutu, who is, in fact, his grand-daughter, and Waiakumma, who appears to be his grand-nephew; and he is the same man who is referred to by Richard Schomburgk in his account of his travels already referred to. It appears from the account of his house, given by the said Richard Schomburgk, that a special room had been provided for the accommodation of the Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks (who at the time referred to was Mr. King) during his periodical official visits. Cabaralli lived at Assacarta Creek, which is a tributary of the Waini, and is a well-known person in Indian tradition. He is the same person who is referred to by Richard Schomburgk in his account of his travels in British Guiana, as having paid him a visit during the time that he and his brother were at Cumacka, after which they subsequently journeyed to visit his own settlement at Assacarta. Captain Bushman was succeeded in his office by his son Simon, and he in turn by Captain Moses, with whom I was well acquainted, and who only died in the year 1896. He held the post of Captain at the time I succeeded my predecessor, Mr. McClintock, and in accordance with the instructions I received from him, and which he had followed for many years, that if ever I was in want of boathands, I was to apply to Captain Moses; he used to supply me with as many young Indians as I wanted.

D

13. I have in my possession a copy of the diary made by Mr. W. H. Campbell, on the occasion of his journey in 1857 through the Waini, Barama, and Cuyuni, and the following is an extract from it:—

“In about five or ten minutes we reached a small creek called by the Indians Auka, which wound in a remarkable manner to the foot of the hill on which the settlement was situated. To our surprise we met a Liverpool man, named William Kendal, settled among them (the Indians of that settlement) for the last twelve years, and married to the daughter of one of the Headmen of the settlement.”

The place referred to by Mr. Campbell is now known as Warrapocka, and the said William Kendal, more particularly referred to in the deposition of the Indian Bautista Callietro, who, as stated in his affidavit, was acquainted with him, appears to have been originally a servant in Georgetown, and subsequently servant to Father Cullen, who was the priest in charge of the Roman Catholic Mission established at Santa Rosa by the Government of the Colony. There is no foundation for the suggestion which has been made that such Mission was ever founded by the Spanish.

E

14. There is no doubt that for many years in the earlier part of the century it had been the custom of persons settled in the Pomeroon and Moruka districts, to trade throughout the region which they considered British territory, and which was generally known as the Barima, for the purpose of trading with the Indians. In the journal of William Crichton, Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, appears an entry that an Indian from Canyeballi, which is a tributary of the Barama, had worked with Mr. Campbell at Carawab, and had not been paid. Carawab is the Indian name for Koriabo; so it is clear that settlers had already reached as high up the Barima as that place in those days. I was acquainted with the said Mr. Campbell, who was associated with one Robert Bridgewater as his partner, and previous to his death, which occurred in 1893, he on several occasions told me that he had often made these trading expeditions, and also that for many years the territory on this side of the River Amakuru had always been considered as forming part of the Colony. He and the said Robert Bridgewater were respectively fathers of Angus Campbell and Henry Britton Bridgewater, who have both made depositions.

F

15. From my knowledge of the various Indian tribes which I have acquired during my residence in the country, I can state that it is a fact, as mentioned in the affidavits of Thomas Thompson and Waiakumma, that the Indian parents have long been accustomed, and even do at the present time, point out to their children the various districts into which they may go, and those which they should avoid.

EVERARD F. IM THURN.

The foregoing declaration having been duly read by the said Everard Ferdinand im Thurn, was A
declared by him to be true, at Morawhanna, in the County of Essequibo and Colony of British Guiana,
this 13th day of August, in the year 1897.

Before me :

JOS. A. KING,
Commissioner of Affidavits.

No. 40.

Declaration of Sir Cavendish Boyle.

I, CAVENDISH BOYLE, Government Secretary of British Guiana, and presently adminis- B
tering its Government, do solemnly and sincerely declare as follows :—

1. On the 27th day of June last I proceeded by steamer up the Essequibo River, accom-
panied by Dr. Adolf Ernst, of Carácas, Venezuela. Mr. George Ernst, his son ; and accompanied
by the following officials of this Colony : Mr. H. I. Perkins, Acting Commissioner of Mines,
Mr. Michael McTurk, Commissioner of the Essequibo and Pomeroon Rivers District, Captain A. W.
Baker, Inspector of Prisons, and Mr. D. C. Cameron, Private Secretary.

2. We proceeded up the river and stopped on the left bank at a place called Fort Island, on
which is built an old fort and settlement, and admittedly of Dutch construction, and which also
contains a church and building which had been used as a Court of Policy Hall.

3. Dr. Ernst and his son, and Messrs. Perkins and McTurk accompanied me ; we carefully
inspected the buildings, especially the fort and its foundations and the church, and we took
specimens of the brick work of the fort, which are now produced and shown to me, and marked
respectively C.B. I. and C.B. II. (two examples of each), from the upper works and lower face C

4. I carefully observed the flat tombstones within the church. We took photographs of the
outside both of the fort and of the church, copies of which are now produced to me, and respec-
tively marked C.B.A. and C.B.B. respectively.

5. On the following day, Monday, the 28th June, accompanied by the Messrs. Ernst and the
above-mentioned officials, I visited the island known as Kyjkoveral, and with the said George
Ernst and the said officials I landed on the said island and carefully inspected the remains of the
old fort, and especially the archway. Dr. Adolf Ernst remained in a steam-launch quite close to
the island, where he could plainly see the said archway portion of the fort.

6. On the morning of Wednesday, the 30th June, Dr. Adolf Ernst and his son, Mr. George
Ernst, returned to Georgetown, and on the same day, accompanied by Messrs. Baker, Perkins,
McTurk, and Cameron, a party of boatmen employed in the Government service by Mr. McTurk,
and a party of convict labourers from the Settlement under an Officer of that institution, I D
repaired to the Island of Kyjkoveral, and a photograph having been taken of the said archway,
a copy of which is now produced and marked C.B.C. (two views), I proceeded as carefully as
possible to remove the keystone of the arch for the purpose of transmitting it to London. This
was successfully done, and it is now produced to me, marked C.B. III. A photograph was
then taken of the archway after the removal of the said keystone, and which is exhibit,
marked C.B.D.

7. At the same time, we carefully took specimens of the brick work of the archway, of its
foundations, and of the west curtain wall, and also specimens of the rough stone, of which these
foundations are partially formed. These specimens are now produced, and shown to me, marked
respectively C.B. IV. (three examples), C.B. V. (two examples), C.B. VI. (four examples), and
C.B. VII. (one example).

8. Also on the said 30th day of June and on the following day, namely, the 1st July instant, E
I further carefully examined these foundations, and also those on the northern and southern sides
of the fort, taking from them specimens of the brick and stone work, and also further specimens
from the archway and west curtain wall, which are also produced and marked respectively
C.B. VIII. (one example), C.B. IX. and X. (one example of each), C.B. XI. (four examples), and
C.B. XII. (four examples), together with a photograph of the foundations of the archway and of
the portion of the west curtain wall sent herewith, and produced and marked C.B.E.

9. On the said 1st day of July instant I proceeded further up the Cuyuni River, accompanied
by Messrs. Perkins, McTurk, and Cameron, and Captain B. V. Shaw, Superintendent of Her
Majesty's Penal Settlement, and landed on the left bank of that river a short distance below the
first falls, and found the remains of an old Dutch building or buildings known as the Indigo
Tanks, and there two photographs were taken, copies of which are now produced and marked
respectively C.B.F. and C.B.G. I also took specimens of the brick and stone work foundations of
the said buildings or tanks which are produced and respectively marked C.B. XIII. (two examples), P
and C.B. XIV.

And I make this declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and according to
"The Statutory Declarations Ordinance, 1893."

CAVENDISH BOYLE.

Declared before me this 20th day of July, 1897.

M. P. OLTON.

M. P. OLTON,
British Guiana, Commissioner of Affidavits.

Declaration of Michael McTurk.

- A** I, MICHAEL MCTURK, Commissioner of the Essequibo and Pomeroon Rivers District, in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare as follows:—
1. On the 27th day of July last I accompanied Sir Cavendish Boyle, Acting Governor of the said Colony, Dr. A. Ernst and Mr. G. Ernst, of Carácas, Venezuela, and Mr. H. I. Perkins, to Fort Island on the Essequibo River. We inspected the remains of the old Dutch buildings thereon, and took specimens of the brick work of the fort, which are now shown to me and marked C.B. I. (two examples), and C.B. II. (two examples).
2. On Wednesday, the 30th June ultimo, I accompanied Sir Cavendish Boyle, Captain Baker, Inspector of Prisons, Mr. H. I. Perkins, Acting Commissioner of Mines, and Mr. D. C. Cameron, Private Secretary, to the Island of Kyjkoveral, in the Massaruni River. I was present when the keystone of the archway at the said island was removed. The keystone so removed is now shown to me, marked C.B. III.
- B** 3. I was also present when the specimens of the brick work and of the rough stone of the foundations now shown to me and marked respectively C.B. IV. (three examples), C.B. V. (two examples), C.B. VI. (four examples), and C.B. VII. (one example), were removed from the respective places on the said island indicated on the labels attached to the said specimens, and marked as aforesaid in the third paragraph of this declaration.
4. On the 1st July instant I again accompanied Sir Cavendish Boyle and Messrs. Perkins and Cameron to Kyjkoveral, and there saw the further specimens of brick and stone now shown to me, and marked respectively C.B. VIII. (one example), C.B. IX. (one example), C.B. X. (one example), C.B. XI. (four examples), and C.B. XII. (four examples), also removed from the respective places on the said island indicated on the labels attached to the said specimens, and marked as aforesaid in the third paragraph of this declaration.
- C** 5. On the said 1st day of July we proceeded up the Cuyuni River and visited the remains of the old Dutch building or buildings on the left bank of this river, a short distance below the first falls. The two bricks and the portion of stone was shown to me, and marked respectively C.B. XIII. (two examples), and C.B. XIV. were taken from the said building or buildings, the bricks from the walls thereof and the stone from the foundations.
- And I make this declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and according to "The Statutory Declaration Ordinance, 1893."

MICHAEL MCTURK.

Declared this 20th day of July, in the year of our Lord 1897.

M. P. OLTON.

M. P. OLTON,
British Guiana, Commissioner of Affidavits.

D*Declaration of Arthur Wybrow Baker.*

- I, ARTHUR WYBROW BAKER, Inspector of Prisons of the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare as follows:—
1. On Wednesday, the 30th June ultimo, I accompanied Sir Cavendish Boyle, Acting Governor of the said Colony, Mr. McTurk, Commissioner of the Essequibo and Pomeroon Rivers District, Mr. H. I. Perkins, Acting Commissioner of Mines, and Mr. D. C. Cameron, Private Secretary, to the Island of Kijkoveral, in the Massaruni River. I was present when the keystone of the archway at the said island was removed. The keystone so removed is now shown to me, marked C.B. III.
- E** 2. I was also present when the specimens of the brick work and of the rough stone of the foundations now shown to me, and marked respectively C.B. IV. (three examples), C.B. V. (two examples), C.B. VI. (four examples), and C.B. VII. (one example), were removed from the respective places on the said island indicated on the labels attached to the said specimens, and marked as aforesaid in the second paragraph of this declaration.
- And I make this declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and according to "The Statutory Declarations Ordinance, 1893."

A. W. BAKER.

Declared this 19th day of July, 1897, before me,

M. P. OLTON.

F

M. P. OLTON,
British Guiana, Commissioner of Affidavits.

Declaration of Harry Innes Perkins.

I, HARRY INNES PERKINS, Acting Commissioner of Mines in the Colony of British Guiana, do solemnly and sincerely declare as follows:— A

2. On the 27th June, 1897, I accompanied Sir Cavendish Boyle, K.C.M.G., the Acting Governor of the aforesaid Colony, Dr. Adolf Ernst and his son, George Ernst, both of Carácas, Venezuela, and Messrs. Michael McTurk, Commissioner of the Essequibo River, Captain Arthur Wybrow Baker, and Mr. Donald Cameron, of the Government Secretariat of the aforesaid Colony, from Georgetown to Fort Island, in the Essequibo River, where, with the exception of Captain Baker and Mr. Cameron aforesaid, we visited the ruins of Fort Zeelandia, and also the Dutch church and stelling; and that I took a photograph of the fort and one of the church on the said island, copies of which photographs, marked respectively C.B.A. and C.B.B., are now produced before me.

3. On the 29th June I, in the company of the aforesaid Sir Cavendish Boyle, the Messrs. Ernst, Michael McTurk, Captain Arthur Baker, and Mr. Donald Cameron visited the Island of Kijkoveral, situated in the Mazaruni River, in the said Colony, and did there take three photographs of the remains of the building known as the old Dutch Fort, copies of which, marked C.B.C. 1, C.B.C. 2, C.B.D., and C.B.E., are now produced before me. B

4. On the 1st July I again proceeded to this island in the company of Sir Cavendish Boyle, M. McTurk Donald Cameron, and also of Captain Bernard V. Shaw, Superintendent of Her Majesty's Penal Settlement, Mazaruni, and afterwards on the same day, together with the aforementioned gentlemen, visited the site of certain old works, known as Indigo Works, at Manaribisi, on the left bank of the Cuyuni River, where I took two photographs of the ruined brick work, copies of which, marked respectively C.B.F. and C.B.G., are now produced before me.

5. I have seen and read the declaration made by the aforesaid Sir Cavendish Boyle, K.C.M.G., and seen the various pieces of stone and brick work named by him, and I hereby declare that the aforesaid declaration is true and correct, and further I say not.

H. I. PERKINS. C

Declared this 20th day of July, in the year of our Lord 1897.

Before me,

M. P. OLTON.

M. P. OLTON,

British Guiana, Commissioner of Affidavits.

Declaration of Donald Charles Cameron.

I, DONALD CHARLES CAMERON, Clerk in the Government Secretariat of British Guiana and Private Secretary to his Excellency Sir Cavendish Boyle, Acting Governor of the said Colony, do solemnly and sincerely declare as follows:—

1. On Wednesday, the 30th June ultimo, I accompanied Sir Cavendish Boyle, Captain Baker, Inspector of Prisons, Mr. M. McTurk, Commissioner of the District, and Mr. H. I. Perkins, Acting Commissioner of Mines, to the Island of Kijkoveral, in the Massaruni River. I was present when the keystone of the archway at the said island was removed. The keystone so removed is now shown to me, marked C.B. III. E

2. I was also present when the specimens of the brick work and of the rough stone of the foundations now shown to me, and marked respectively C.B. IV. (three examples), C.B. V. (two examples), C.B. VI. (four examples), and C.B. VII. (one example), were removed from the respective places on the said island indicated on the labels attached to the said specimens, and marked as aforesaid in the 2nd paragraph of this declaration.

3. On the 1st day of July instant I again accompanied Sir Cavendish Boyle and Messrs. McTurk and Perkins to Kijkoveral, and I there saw the further specimens of brick and stone now shown to me, and marked respectively C.B. VIII. (one example), C.B. IX. (one example), C.B. X. (one example), C.B. XI. (four examples), and C.B. XII. (four examples), also removed from the respective places on the said island indicated on the labels attached to the said specimens, and marked as aforesaid in the 3rd paragraph of this declaration.

4. On the said 1st day of July we proceeded up the Cuyuni River and visited the remains of an old Dutch building or buildings on the left bank of that river, a short distance below the first falls. The two bricks and the portion of stone now shown to me, and marked respectively C.B. XIII. (two examples), and C.B. XIV., were taken from the said building or buildings, the bricks from the walls thereof and the stone from the foundations. F

- A And I make this declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and according to
 "The Statutory Declarations Ordinance, 1893."

D. C. CAMERON.

Declared before me, this 20th day of July, 1897.

M. P. OLTON.

M. P. OLTON,
British Guiana, Commissioner of Affidavits.

No. 45.

B

Declaration by John Thomas Micklethwaite.

I, JOHN THOMAS MICKLETHWAITE, of 15, Dean's Yard, Westminster, in the county of London, F.S.A., architect, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

1. I am a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and also lately Vice-President of the Royal Archæological Institute, and am well acquainted with the various descriptions of brick-work and masonry which were erected from time to time by different nationalities.

2. I have examined the portions of brick-work and stone-work which I am informed are parts of the ruins of the old fort on the Island of Kijkoveral, at the junction of the Masseruni and Cuyuni Rivers, and which form exhibits C. B. i, C. B. ii, C. B. iv, C. B. v, C. B. vi, and C. B. vii to the declaration of Sir Cavendish Boyle, made on the 21st day of July, 1897. I have also examined the photographs which form the exhibits C. B. A., C. B. C., C. B. D., and C. B. E. to the same declaration, showing the various portions of the said fort, and also of the old church on Fort Island.

C

3. From such examination I am confidently of opinion that the fort at Kijkoveral was of Dutch construction, for several reasons, amongst others, that the bricks are undoubtedly of Flemish or Dutch origin; and also that the "bonding" of the structure is of a character which was confined to the northern parts of Europe. I am confirmed in this opinion by the fact that the church on Fort Island, which, I am informed, is admittedly of Dutch construction, as shown in the exhibit C. B. B., shows the same kind of "bonding."

4. The same remarks also apply to the specimens of brick-work forming part of the indigo tanks, which are also exhibited to the said declaration, and marked C. B. xiii, which I have inspected; and I have also examined the photograph of the same, which is exhibited to the said declaration, and marked C. B. F.

D

5. I have also carefully examined the key-stone of the arch of the said fort, which is also exhibited to the said declaration, and marked C. B. iii; and it is clear, in my opinion, that the stone was shaped in order to fit into the archway when it was being built up, and consequently would be of the same date as the archway itself.

6. I have also examined the carved indentations or cross lines on the face of the said key-stone. It is clear, in my opinion, that that they are not intended to represent a cross, or any armorial design whatever. My chief reason for thinking so is that there is more than one longitudinal line of the so-called cross, which would of itself negative the idea of its being a cross; and, moreover, these lines are not straight, but are fashioned in such a way as to follow the form of the arch itself, which would not be the case if it had been the representation of a cross, or intended to be the commencement of an armorial bearing.

And I make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing the same to be true, and in virtue of "The Statutory Declarations Act, 1835."

J. T. MICKLETHWAITE.

E

Declared at No. 13, Victoria Street, in the City of Westminster, this 3rd day of January, 1898.

Before me,

WM. CAMPBELL RUSSELL,
A Commissioner for Oaths.

No. 46.

Declaration by S. C. N. Grant and E. F. im Thurn.

WE, Samuel Charles Norton Grant and Everard Ferdinand im Thurn, do solemnly and sincerely declare:—

F And, first, I, the said Samuel Charles Norton Grant, for myself, say:

1. I am a Major in the Royal Engineers, and am at present employed as Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General in the Topographical Section of the Intelligence Division of the War Office, and have lately studied the geographical and geological features of the district between the Essequibo and Orinoco, as described by various published maps and books of the district in question.

2. There can be no doubt as to the tract of country which forms the delta of the Orinoco: it is bounded on one side by the Vagré River, and on the other by what may be looked upon as the main stream of the Orinoco itself, flowing south of Tortola and Imataca Islands.

3. The geological formation of the delta proper is, I believe, different from that of the coast region south of the Orinoco. The former is composed of the débris brought down by the river itself, and is dark in colour, the latter is largely composed of sand, and much lighter in appearance.

4. In the Sailing Directions, published in 1893 by the Hydrographical Department of the British Admiralty, it is stated, in reference to the River Waini, that "from the east entrance point a bank of sand and shells, that breaks heavily, stretches off about 2 miles, and is dry in places at low water." The trend of the equatorial current, which runs from the south-east to north-west along the coast of Guiana, has carried the detritus brought down by the Amazon, as well as by all the other rivers between that river and the Orinoco, in a north-westerly direction, continually building up bars at the mouths of the rivers, and forcing them to take a northerly, and then a north-westerly, direction. The formation of such bars is assisted by the action of the sea rolling incessantly on to the coast under the influence of the north-east trade winds and the east and south-east winds prevailing from August to November. At Cape Nassau can be seen what appear to be the same forces, producing similar effects, at the mouth of the Pomeroon. The action I have tried to describe is well illustrated by a chart made in 1781 by Jefferys, which, from the insertion of the soundings and of the sand-banks, forms the most detailed sketch available of this portion of the coast at that time. There can be, therefore, little doubt that all this low-lying coast-country, extending from Cape Nassau to the mouth of the Amacura, has been built up of the detritus brought down by the Amazon and the Essequibo and its confluent, the Cuyuni and the Mazeruni, and that it has nothing to do with the delta region of the Orinoco.

5. Réclus and Lyell both support this theory in the following extracts from their printed works:—

"L'inflexion de tous les courants de cette région guyanaise suivant une direction parallèle au littoral maritime, et le dépôt de grasses couches d'alluvions entre ces eaux fluviales et le rivage actuel de la mer ne s'expliquent point simplement par les crues: l'Océan a plus de part que les rivières à cette formation des côtes. Les masses liquides déversées par l'Amazone et le Tocantins dans la "mer douce" du golfe ne s'allègent point de tous leurs troubles dans ces parages: entraînées par le courant littoral, elles longent la côte des Guyanes jusqu'à l'Orénoque, puis s'engouffrent en partie dans la Mer de Paria par la bouche de Serpent. Retardé dans le voisinage du bord, le courant s'y décharge d'alluvions, appliquant ainsi successivement plage après plage sur le pourtour continental. La plupart de ces cordonnets littoraux se confondent: des marigots intermédiaires en montrent la succession régulière et les eaux fluviales de l'intérieur, heurtées par le flot contraire du courant maritime, se rejettent incessamment vers l'ouest, pour couler parallèlement au flot marin, les péninsules alluviales s'allongent ainsi à de grandes distances, jusqu'à ce qu'une tempête ou une forte inondation rompe soudain la flèche en quelque point faible de son parcours. Tout l'appareil côtier de la Guyane hollandaise s'est ainsi formé avec son double rivage bien distinct, du Corentyne au Maroni. Bien plus nettement dessinées se présentent ces terres d'origine océanique dans la partie des Guyanes contestées située immédiatement à l'est des bouches de l'Orénoque. La Rivière Pomeroon, qui se termine au Cap Nassau, la Waini ou Guiana, la Barima, l'Amacuru découpent autant de tranches du littoral qui se sont déposées en dehors de l'ancienne côte irrégulière du continent."

"It has been before stated that a great current flows along the coast of Africa from the south, which, when it reaches the head of the Gulf of Guinea, and is opposed by the waters brought to the same spot by the Guinea current, streams off in a westerly direction, and pursues its rapid course quite across the Atlantic to the continent of South America. Here one portion proceeds along the northern coast of Brazil to the Caribbean Sea and the Gulf of Mexico. Captain Sabine found that this current was running with the astonishing rapidity of 4 miles an hour where it crosses the stream of the Amazon, which river preserves part of its original impulse, and has its waters not wholly mingled with those of the ocean at the distance of 300 miles from its mouth. The sediment of the Amazon is thus constantly carried to the north-west as far as to the mouths of the Orinoco, and an immense tract of swamp is formed along the coast of Guiana, with a long range of muddy shoals bordering the marshes, and becoming converted into land. The sediment of the Orinoco is partly detained, and settles near its mouth, causing the shores of Trinidad to extend rapidly, and is partly swept away into the Caribbean Sea by the Guinea current. According to Humboldt, much sediment is carried again out of the Caribbean Sea into the Gulf of Mexico."

These above extracts are taken, the former from Réclus' "Nouvelle Géographie Universelle.—La Terre et les Hommes," vol. xix, p. 22, and the latter from Lyell's "Principles of Geology," 6th edition, vol. ii, p. 113.

And I, Everard Ferdinand im Thurn, for myself, say as follows:

6. I am Government Agent of the North-West District of the Colony of British Guiana.

7. I have been well acquainted with the district referred to in the foregoing paragraphs declared to by Major Grant for the last fifteen years, and from my personal knowledge of the district, and of the conditions existing therein, I am of opinion that the statements made in the said paragraphs are correct, and that the conclusions formed by Major Grant appear to me to be sound.

And we both, the said Samuel Charles Norton Grant, and Everard Ferdinand im Thurn, respectively, make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing the same to be true, and in virtue of "The Statutory Declaration Act, 1835."

S. C. N. GRANT, *Major R.E.*
EVERARD F. IM THURN.

Signed before me, this 5th day of January, 1898,

W. B. RANDALL,

*A Justice of the Peace acting in and for the
County Borough of Southampton.*

Declared by the said Everard Ferdinand im Thurn at the Foreign Office, Downing Street, in the City of Westminster, this 8th day of January, 1898.

Before me,

SYDNEY GEDGE,

A Commissioner to administer Oaths.

No. 47.

Declaration by Everard F. im Thurn.

- A** I, EVERARD FERDINAND IM THURN, solemnly and sincerely declare as follows :—
1. I have read the Affidavit of Peter Cephas, sworn on the 6th day of October, 1897.
 2. I knew and was well acquainted with Thomas Cephas the Carabisi Indian, the father of the said Peter Cephas, and who is referred to in the said Affidavit. I also know Peter Cephas himself.
 3. The staff now produced and shown to me and marked E. F. i T. I. was originally in the possession of Thomas Cephas, and is what is referred to as the "short Captain's stick" in the said Affidavit of Peter Cephas. I on more than one occasion saw the same stick in the possession of Thomas Cephas during his lifetime.
 4. The staff now produced and shown to me and marked E. F. i T. II., is the Captain's stick or staff of office, originally belonging to Jeffrey, who was Captain of the Carib Indians on the Upper Pomeroon.
 5. The silver half-moon shaped badge, produced and shown to me and marked E. F. T. III, is one of four which I found in the house, possession of which I took when I succeeded Mr. McClintock as Magistrate in 1882, this being the house which, first as Superintendent of the Pomeroon River and then as Magistrate of that River, he had occupied during about the last twenty-five years of his official career.
 6. The torque or badge referred to in the Declaration of Mr. McTurk is one of the four above referred to, having been given him by me.
 7. The inscriptions on all were similar. Each had when they came into my possession, an old and worn leather backing, on to which the silver was stitched through the holes round its rim, and each was provided with a coloured ribbon. Many Indians to whom I have shown these badges have told me that they remembered to have seen Indian "captains" wearing such badges. These badges are, I believe, examples of the "silver ring-collars" which are several times mentioned in the official record of the Colonies of Essequibo and Demerara.
- And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and in virtue of
- C** "The Statutory Declarations Act, 1835."

EVERARD F. IM THURN.

Declared by the said Everard Ferdinand im Thurn at the Foreign Office, Downing Street, in the city of Westminster, the 8th day of January, 1898.

Before me:

SYDNEY GEDGE,

A Commissioner to administer Oaths.

PART VII.

SPECIMENS OF COMMISSIONS TO INDIAN CAPTAINS.

LIST OF COMMISSIONS.

NOTE.—A complete series of the Commissions issued does not seem to be extant; those collected here are a few leading specimens.

No.	Name.	Tribe.	Place.	Date.	Remarks.
1	John William ..	Arawak ..	Pomeroon ..	Nov. 18, 1852	See Appendix VI, p. 181.
2	Erijee Manarwa ..	..	Upper Essequibo	Jan. , 1855	
3	William.. ..	Warow ..	Barima ..	Aug. 27, 1861	See note on Commission.
4	France .. ..	..	Moruka ..	Sept. 24, 1861	„ „
5	Patricio Sabana ..	Arawak ..	„ ..	Nov. 9, 1861	See Appendix VII, pp. , also affidavits by Rosario, Maria Pasqualè, and others.
6	Wiabee	Carib ..	Waini ..	Feb. 5, 1862	See note on Commission.
7	Daniel .. ..	..	..	July 9, 1862	
8	Vigilant.. ..	..	..	„ „
9	Hillario	Akawai ..	Barama ..	„ „	See note on Commission.

PART VII.

SPECIMENS OF COMMISSIONS TO INDIAN CAPTAINS.

No. 1.

By his Excellency Henry Barkly, Esq., Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over the Colony A
of British Guiana, Vice-Admiral and Ordinary of the same, &c.

(Colony seal.)

(Signed) HENRY BARKLY.

WHEREAS it has been represented to me that the Arrawak Indian John William is a well-conducted and loyal subject, and as such is deserving of the customary distinction of being appointed Captain and Constable within the territory of British Guiana.

Now, therefore, by these presents be it known that I do hereby nominate and appoint the said John William to the office of Captain and Constable as aforesaid.

Given under my hand and seal at the Guiana Public Buildings, in the City of Georgetown, Demerara, this 18th day of November, 1852. B

By his Excellency's command,
(Signed) J. GARDINER AUSTIN,
Acting Assistant Government Secretary.

Certified to be a true copy of the original filed and recorded in the Department of the Government Secretary of British Guiana.

(Signed) CAVENDISH BOYLE,
Government Secretary.

No. 2. C

By his Excellency Philip Edmund Wodehouse, Esq., Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over the Colony of British Guiana, Vice-Admiral and Ordinary of the same.

(Colony seal.)

(Signed) P. E. WODEHOUSE.

WHEREAS it has been represented to me that the Indian Chief Erijee Manarwa is a well-conducted and loyal subject, and as such is deserving of the customary distinction of being appointed Captain and Constable within the territory of British Guiana.

Now, therefore, by these presents be it known that I do hereby nominate and appoint the said Erijee Manarwa to the office of Captain and Constable as aforesaid. D

Given under my hand and seal of office at the Guiana Public Buildings, in the City of Georgetown, Demerara, this day of January, 1855.

By his Excellency's command,
(Signed) W. WALKER,
Government Secretary.

Certified to be a true copy of the original filed and recorded in the Department of the Government Secretary of British Guiana.

(Signed) CAVENDISH BOYLE,
Government Secretary.

No. 3.

A By his Excellency William Walker, Esq., Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over the Colony of British Guiana, Vice-Admiral and Ordinary of the same, &c.

(Colony seal.)

(Signed) W. WALKER.

WHEREAS it has been represented to me that William, a Warrao Indian, is a well-conducted and loyal subject, and as such is deserving of the customary distinction of being appointed Captain and Constable within the territory of British Guiana.

Now, therefore, by these presents be it known that I do hereby nominate and appoint the said William to the office of Captain and Constable as aforesaid.

B Given under my hand and seal, at the Guiana Public Buildings, Georgetown, Demerara, this 27th day of August, 1861, and in the 25th year of Her Majesty's reign.

By his Excellency's command,

(Signed) AUGUSTUS FRED. GORE,
Assistant Government Secretary.

Presented by the Undersigned, this 20th day of December, 1861.

(Signed) W. C. H. F. McCLINTOCK, *Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, S.J.P., and C.T., &c., Pomeroon River, District No. 1.*

William died at Kaitoma, Rio Bareema, 12th January, 1864.

Commission returned, 13th April, 1864.

C Certified to be a true copy of the original filed and recorded in the Department of the Government Secretary of British Guiana.

No. 4.

By his Excellency William Walker, Esq., Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over the Colony of British Guiana, Vice-Admiral and Ordinary of the same, &c.

D

(Colony seal.)

(Signed) W. WALKER.

WHEREAS it has been represented to me that France, a Warrow Indian, is a well-conducted and loyal subject, and as such is deserving of the customary distinction of being appointed Captain and Constable within the territory of British Guiana.

Now, therefore, by these presents be it known that I do hereby nominate and appoint the said France to the office of Captain and Constable as aforesaid.

Given under my hand and seal of office at the Guiana Public Buildings, Georgetown, Demerara, this 24th day of September, 1861, and in the 25th year of Her Majesty's reign.

E

By his Excellency's command,

(Signed) AUGUSTUS FRED. GORE,
Assistant Government Secretary.

Presented this 11th day of October, 1861, by W. C. H. F. McClintock, Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, &c.

France died at his settlement in Kinaam Creek, Upper Moruca River, on Saturday, the 20th day of September, 1862.

(Signed) W. C. H. F. McCLINTOCK,
Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, &c.

F Certified to be a true copy of the original filed and recorded in the Department of the Government Secretary of British Guiana.

(Signed) CAVENDISH BOYLE,
Government Secretary.

No. 5.

BRITISH GUIANA.

A

By his Excellency William Walker, Esqre., Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over the Colony of British Guiana, Vice-Admiral and Ordinary of the same, &c.

(L.S.) WM. WALKER.

WHEREAS it has been represented to me that Arrawack Indian, Patricio Sabana, is a well conducted and loyal subject, and, as such, is deserving of the customary distinction of being appointed Captain and Constable within the territory of British Guiana.

Now, therefore, by these presents, be it known, that I do hereby nominate and appoint the said Patricio Sabana to the office of Captain and Constable aforesaid.

Given under my hand and seal at Government-house, Georgetown, this 9th day of November, 1861, and in the twenty-fifth year of Her Majesty's reign.

By his Excellency's Command:

(Signed) AUGUSTUS F. GORE,
Asst. Govt. Sec.

B

* * * * *

Presented by the Undersigned, this 11th day of April, 1862.

(Signed) W. C. H. F. McCLINTOCK,
*Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, S.J.P., &c.,
District No. 1, Pomeroon River.*

C

No. 6.

By his Excellency Francis Hincks, Esq., Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over the Colony of British Guiana, Vice-Admiral and Ordinary of the same, &c.

(Colony seal.)

D

(Signed) F. HINCKS.

WHEREAS it has been represented to me that the Carib Indian Wiabee is a well-conducted and loyal subject, and as such is deserving of the customary distinction of being appointed Captain and Constable within the territory of British Guiana.

Now, therefore, by these presents be it known that I do hereby nominate and appoint the said Indian Wiabee to the office of Captain and Constable aforesaid.

Given under my hand seal of the Colony, this 5th day of February, 1862, and in the 25th year of Her Majesty's reign.

By his Excellency's command,

(Signed) AUGUSTUS FRED. GORE,
Assistant Government Secretary.

E

Presented by the Undersigned, this 18th day of February, 1862, at Makasima, Rio Pomeroon.

(Signed) W. C. H. F. McCLINTOCK, *Superintendent of
Rivers and Creeks, Commissary of Taxation,
Postholder, Special Justice of the Peace, and
J.P., &c.*

Certified to be a true copy of the original filed and recorded in the Department of the Government Secretary of British Guiana.

(Signed) CAVENDISH BOYLE,
Government Secretary.

F

No. 7.

A By his Excellency Francis Hincks, Esq., Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over the Colony of British Guiana, Vice-Admiral and Ordinary of the same, &c.

(Colony seal.)

(Signed) F. HINCKS.

WHEREAS it has been represented to me that the Indian Daniel (Carabese) is a well-conducted and loyal subject, and as such is deserving of the customary distinction of being appointed Captain and Constable within the territory of British Guiana.

Now, therefore, by these presents be it known that I do hereby nominate and appoint the said Daniel to the office of Captain and Constable as aforesaid.

B Given under my hand and seal of the Colony at the Guiana Public Buildings, Georgetown, Demerara, this 9th day of July, 1862, and in the 26th year of Her Majesty's reign.

By his Excellency's command,

(Signed) AUGUSTUS FRED. GORE,
Assistant Government Secretary.

Presented by the Undersigned this 7th day of October, 1862, at Makasima, Pomeroon River.

(Signed) W. C. H. F. McCLINTOCK, J.P.,
*Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, &c.,
Division No. 1, District 1.*

C Died on Barama Creek beyond the Falls, the 25th August, 1867.

(Signed) W. C. H. F. McCLINTOCK, J.P.
Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, &c.

River Pomeroon, &c., October 4, 1867.

Certified to be a true copy of the original filed and recorded in the Department of the Government Secretary of British Guiana.

(Signed) CAVENDISH BOYLE,
Government Secretary.

D

No. 8.

By his Excellency Francis Hincks, Esq., Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over the Colony of British Guiana, Vice-Admiral and Ordinary of the same, &c.

(Colony seal.)

(Signed) F. HINCKS.

WHEREAS it has been represented to me that the Indian Vigilant is a well-conducted and loyal subject, and as such is deserving of the customary distinction of being appointed Captain and Constable within the territory of British Guiana.

E Now, therefore, by these presents be it known that I do hereby nominate and appoint the said Vigilant to the office of Captain and Constable as aforesaid.

Given under my hand and seal of the Colony, at the Guiana Public Buildings, Georgetown, Demerara, this 9th day of July, 1862, and in the 26th year of Her Majesty's reign.

By his Excellency's command,

(Signed) AUGUSTUS FRED. GORE,
Assistant Government Secretary.

The Indian died at Anabarie, River Wynie, before the Undersigned had opportunity to acquaint him of the commission having been sent down.

(Signed) W. C. H. F. McCLINTOCK,
Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, &c.

F

Certified to be a true copy of the original filed and recorded in the Department of the Government Secretary of British Guiana.

(Signed) CAVENDISH BOYLE,
Government Secretary.

No. 9.

By his Excellency Francis Hincks, Esq., Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over the Colony of British Guiana, Vice-Admiral and Ordinary of the same, &c. A

(Colony seal.)

(Signed) F. HINCKS.

WHEREAS it has been represented to me that the Indian Hillario (Accoway) is a well-conducted and loyal subject, and as such is deserving of the customary distinction of being appointed Captain and Constable within the territory of British Guiana.

Now, therefore, by these presents be it known that I do hereby nominate and appoint the said Hillario to the office of Captain and Constable as aforesaid.

B

Given under my hand and seal of the Colony, at the Guiana Public Buildings, Georgetown, Demerara, this 9th day of July, 1862, and in the 26th year of Her Majesty's reign.

By his Excellency's command,

(Signed)

AUGUSTUS FRED. GORE,

Assistant Government Secretary.

Presented by the Undersigned, this 13th day of February, 1863.

(Signed)

W. C. H. F. McCLINTOCK.

Died at Aranga, Barama Creek, Rio Wynie, 10th August, 1868.

Certified to be a true copy of the original filed and recorded in the Department of the Government Secretary of British Guiana. C

(Signed)

CAVENDISH BOYLE,

Government Secretary.

[illegible]

2000

PART VIII.

ADMINISTRATIVE REPORTS SINCE THE YEAR 1886.

SCHEDULE.

No.	Subject.	Date.	Page.
I.—POMEROON AND NORTH-WESTERN DISTRICTS.			
1	Preliminary Report on the Pomeroon Judicial District ..	Dec. 28, 1888	255
2	Report of the Special Magistrate, Pomeroon District	For the Year 1889	261
3	Report of the Government Agent on the North-Western District of British Guiana	1890-91	266
4	" " " " " " ..	1891-92	284
5	Report of the Government Agent of the North-Western District of British Guiana	1892-93	295
6	" " " " " " ..	1893-94	306
7	" " " " " " ..	1894-95	318
II.—ESSEQUEBO RIVER DISTRICT.			
8	Report on Essequibo River District, by Michael McTurk. " Kalacoon " Mazaruni River	July 25, 1888	320
9	Report of the Special Magistrate, Essequibo River District ..	For the Year 1888	322
10	" " " " " " ..	1889	324
11	" " " " " " ..	1890-91	326
12	" " " " " " ..	1891-92	329
13	Report of the Magistrate, Essequibo River Judicial District ..	1892-93	332
14	" " " " " " ..	1893-94	333
15	" " " " " " ..	1894-95	334
16	" " " " " " ..	1895-96	336
17	" " " " " " ..	1896-97	337

PART VIII.

A

ADMINISTRATIVE REPORTS SINCE THE YEAR 1886.

I. POMEROON AND NORTH-WESTERN DISTRICTS.

No. 1.

Preliminary Report on the Pomeroon Judicial District.

B

1. THE limits of the Pomeroon Judicial District are nowhere, so far as I am aware, defined in any satisfactory way. The only statement appears to be that the district extends northward from Plantation "Better Success" as far as the Settlements extend, and also includes the Pomeroon River with its tributaries. This description obviously refers to obsolete conditions. "Better Success" is one of the old properties on the now practically abandoned part of the Essequibo Coast, beyond "Hampton Court"; and the "Settlements" referred to in the above description must be the other estates which once existed in a continuous line, along the sea coast, northward from "Better Success" to the actual mouth of the Pomeroon River. The above-quoted description therefore assigns to the Pomeroon District, in the first place, the northern part of the Essequibo coast as far as the mouth of the Pomeroon, and secondly, the Pomeroon River itself with its tributaries. The former of these two constituent parts is now abandoned and practically non-existent. Not, at any rate, for very many years has the Magistrate of the Pomeroon District, and never has the Commissary of that District, been called upon to exercise their functions in connection with the places adjoining "Better Success." The latter of the two constituent parts is therefore practically all that is officially assigned to the Pomeroon District. But to say that that district consists solely of the Pomeroon River and its tributaries would now be a ludicrous understatement of the facts.

C

2. In practice, however, the extent of the Pomeroon District has become defined with somewhat greater, if still quite insufficient, accuracy. The Special Magistrate of that district exercises jurisdiction on the Tapacooma Lake, and along the whole course of all the rivers, with their tributaries, from the Pomeroon inclusively, to the north-western boundary of the Colony. It would, I believe, be advisable to adopt this, or some modification of this, as an official statement of the limits of the district.

3. Of the mileage of the district so defined it is at present impossible to give any accurate account; but the extent is very great, as may be indicated by the fact that the coast-line of the district is more than half of the coast-line of the whole Colony. This is a fact of very great significance. It must be regarded in the light of the further fact that the non-Indian population of the district, probably less than that of almost any other judicial district of the Colony, is widely scattered not only from end to end of the coast-line, but also for a very considerable distance further inland than is the population of any other district. The significance of these facts hence is, that the Magistrate, the Inspector of Police, the Commissary, and any other officials that there may be, have to exercise their respective functions over a territory the extent of which is practically equal to, or greater than, the whole of the remainder of the Colony.

D

4. No road, no bridle-path even, existing in the district, the rivers form its most important features. These are, to mention them in their order from south to north:—

RIVER.							CHIEF TRIBUTARIES.	
Pomeroon	{	Arrapiakroo.
Morooka		Issororo.
Waini	{	Manawarin.
								Barimanni.
								Moreybo.
Barima	{	Barama.
								Arooka.
Amakooroo.								Kaitooma.

E

But in addition to these actual rivers there is a number of creeks, and also—and of greater importance—of natural, or partly natural, waterways, here called itabboos, which connect the rivers the one with the other, the whole water system thus constituted forming a network which pervades the whole district. The most important part of this water system forms a single waterway, consisting partly of rivers and creeks, partly of itabboos, from the southern extreme of the district, on the Tapacooma Lake, to its northern extreme. It is this waterway which has

F

A to a very large extent determined the position of the settlements, other than those of Indians, throughout the district. Its course is as follows :—

- (a) A small creek runs from the Tapacooma Lake to the Arapiakroo, which is a large tributary, indeed almost an equal branch, of the Pomeroon River.
- (b) Near the mouth of the Pomeroon one of the small tributaries on the left bank of that river, the Wakapoa, leads to the Wokapoa Lake, from the further end of which is an itabboo leading to the Manawarin Creek, which runs into the Morooka River. There is thus an inland waterway between the Pomeroon and the Morooka; though it is more usual for travellers to pass from one to the other of these rivers by traversing the short distance by sea which separates their two mouths.
- (c) From the head of the Morooka there is an itabboo—unfortunately impassable in very dry seasons—which leads into the Bara-Bara, and thence by way of the Biara and Barimanni Rivers into the Waini River.
- B (d) High up the Waini there is a very narrow and intricate series of waterways through the Moreybo, into the Barima. But the more usual waterway between the Waini and the Barima is by the magnificent Morawhanna, a channel large enough for a vessel of considerable size, for instance, for a schooner of from 30 to 40 tons, passing from just within the mouth of Waini to a point on the Barima, some 60 miles from the sea-mouth of that river.
- (e) From the Barima to the Amakooroo there is again a narrow, intricate, and obscure waterway, by way of the rivers Arooka and Arawau. But the more usual course is to pass over the short piece of sea which alone separates the mouth of the Barima from that of the Amakooroo.

C 5. This series of waterways, therefore, constitutes the main road between the Tapacooma Lake—in other words, from the inhabited part of the Essequibo coast—to the extreme limits of the Colony. Its existence has determined the social form of the whole district. In passing along it one would pass every settlement other than those of Indians, with the exception of a few on the Barima and Arooka; and even these excepted settlements might be visited by a very short deviation from the main waterway. As will presently be shown, it is along this highway that all the settlements have been made. It is also this highway which has in the past afforded a frequent and ready means of escape to fugitives from justice who from this Colony have sought a refuge in Venezuela. And it is accordingly along this highway that a chain of police stations has now been drawn from the Tapacooma to the Amakooroo.

D 6. In the absence of a survey, it may be convenient here to insert the following table, which shows the time necessarily occupied in passing along this highway, and which, therefore, also shows the practical distances between the southern and northern limits of the Pomeroon district. The times are calculated on the supposition that the journey is made in an ordinary boat, propelled either by oars or paddles :—

From	To	Hours.
Tapacooma Station	Pickersgill Station, on Pomeroon	3
Pickersgill	Marlborough Station, on Pomeroon	6
Marlborough Station	Warramoori Mission, on the Morooka, either by itabboo or by sea.	7
Warramoori Mission	Barimani Station, on Waini	14
Barimanni Station	Waini Rest House	6
Waini Rest House	Morawhanna Station, on Barima	6
Morawhanna Station	Barima Sand Station, at Barima mouth ..	10
Barima Sand Station	Amakooroo Station	2
Allow for rest and food		54
Total		108

E 7. It may be noticed that the distance of the longest stage in the above table—the stage from Warramoori Mission on the Morooka River to Barimanni Station on the Waini River—is given as 14 hours. It must here be added that this part of the waterway is impassable in the dry seasons, and that, even at other times, unless in very wet seasons, the passage is difficult. It would be very desirable to render this passage open at all seasons. But for a considerable distance the channel would have to be enlarged through “wet savannah,” which, I presume, would be an expensive task. Great improvement might, however, be made at very moderate cost by merely clearing away the overhanging trees and branches.

F 8. An important consequence of the length and difficulty of this passage is that it has served as a sort of natural barrier dividing the whole Pomeroon District into two clearly marked sub-districts. It has, indeed, until recently, almost entirely prevented the spread of population from the Pomeroon Sub-district to that of Barima. The separation is real and significant.

9. In the matter of elevation the whole district is much as are the other parts of the Colony at corresponding distances from the sea. The land rises gradually from the low alluvial sea-stretch, hardly above the sea-level, to the Sierra Imataka Mountains, which range, according to the maps, forms the watershed from which all the rivers of the district take their rise. In passing it may be noted that the actual geographical position of this range is probably unknown. But,

gradual as is the general inward slope of the district, there are within its limits, forming a distinct feature, many isolated hills of a few hundred feet in height. These are especially prominent along the course of the Arooka River. A

10. One further physical character of the district which there is here occasion to mention is its curiously omnipresent and dense tree covering. Of spaces naturally bare of trees there are absolutely none, except a few comparatively small and scattered swamps or "wet savannahs." Nor are there any artificial clearings, except the few small "farms" cleared and cultivated along the highway of the district.

11. The population of the district is very varied. It may, in the first place, be roughly distinguished into two parts, the one consisting of the Indians, the original inhabitants, the other of the settlers of all other nationalities whatsoever. The division is convenient, as the two hardly commingle, either in place of abode or in any form of intercourse. The Indian hardly ever—in his natural state probably never—settles on the banks of the rivers; the settler always makes his home on these banks—and in this district along that particular line of rivers which has been described as forming the one highway across the district. A few of the younger men among the Indians from time to time, when in want of clothes, powder, or other European commodities, come down to work for a few months on the farms of the settlers; and a few other Indians cut leaves of the troolie palm, timber, and other such forest produce for the settlers. Otherwise the intercourse is very slight. B

12. The following table roughly shows the different tribes of Indians living within the district, as well as the special parts inhabited by each of them :—

TRIBE.						PLACE OF HABITATION.	
Arawaks	Tapacooma Lake.	C
						Arapiakroo River.	
						Wakapoa Lake.	
						Arooka River.	
True Caribs	Pomeroon, upper part.	
						Manawarin.	
						Barama.	
Ackawois	Barima, upper part.	
						Pomeroon, Issororoo Branch.	
						Waini, upper part.	
Warraus	Amakooroo.	
						Barima, near mouth.	
						Morooka.	
Spanish Arawaks	Morooka, upper.	

13. These people all live in small settlements, usually consisting only of a single family, up the small and obscure side-creeks. Most of them, however, gather from time to time at one or other of the Missions which have been established for them. The Arawaks, Caribs, Ackawois, and Warraus go to the Church of England Missions at Cabacaboori on the Pomeroon, Kokerite on the Wokapoa Lake, Warramoori on the Morooka, or Quabannah on the Waini. The Spanish Arawaks, on the other hand, are Catholics, and attend the Catholic Mission of Santa Rosa on the Morooka. The lives of nearly all these people have been deeply coloured by Mission influence, and the Warraus of the Amakooroo and Lower Barima, the Arawaks of the Arooka, and the Caribs of the Upper Barima, and possibly of the Barama, are the only Indians of this district now living in something like their natural state. D

14. The Spanish Arawaks, who, though not of pure Indian blood, have been included in the above table as being in habits and mode of life more Indian than not, deserve a few words of separate mention. They are the descendants of a body of men, apparently even then of mixed Indian and Spanish blood, who, during and soon after the Venezuelan war of independence, fled from their original homes on the Orinoco and sought protection and work on British territory. The comparatively high ground along the Upper Morooka River was assigned to them, apparently officially, by the Governor. There they settled, industriously cultivated the land, and took to themselves wives from among the pure Arawaks of the district. A very few of them have now wandered into the Waini and the Barima; but the greater number remain in their original quarters. They are a fine people, almost purely Indian in their habits, but having a great advantage over other Indians in point of industry and permanency of abode. E

15. The population other than Indian includes representatives of every nationality found elsewhere in the Colony. The distribution of these is somewhat as follows:—

Negroes and Coloured Folk on	{	Tapacooma Lake.	F
				Pomeroon, Lower.	
				Waini, near Barimanni mouth.	
				Morawhanna.	
				Arooka.	
				Barima.	
				Amakooroo.	

Portuguese, in the same places, with the exception of Tapacooma.
East Indians, as Portuguese.
Europeans other than Portuguese, a few on the Barima and Amakooroo.
Chinese, on the Arooka.

A 16. The coloured folk are usually the more or less pauperized descendants of the many small proprietors who were established on the Lower Pomeroon up to the time of emancipation. Some of these people still linger on clinging to their now abandoned and unremunerative estates. Others are mere squatters, generally, but not always, of the most indolent and useless type, on Crown Lands. Lastly, a few of these coloured folk have become grant-holders under the Government.

17. The black people seem for the most part to have wandered into the district since emancipation. In a few cases they have clubbed together, bought up abandoned estates, and have built on these villages which may fairly be described as saturated with moral and physical unwholesomeness. Others live, like the coloured folk, as idle squatters. A very few are grant-holders.

B 18. The Portuguese seem to have entered the Pomeroon River and district almost for the first time some 18 years ago; but have now become very numerous. By far the greater number of them are industrious grant-holders or shop-keepers; or at least work on the grants of the other Portuguese. Only a few of their number are of the objectionable idle type of squatters.

19. The East Indians have been brought in as field-labourers by the farmers throughout the district. They are most surprisingly numerous; and their number seems to increase almost daily. Within the last few weeks I have seen between 30 and 40 of these people at work on one single farm on the Arooka River. Considerable numbers of them are doubtless indentured deserters from the large estates of the rest of the Colony. To the existence and condition of these people I have already more than once called the attention both of the Government Secretary and of the Immigration Agent.

C 20. The Chinese, with the exception of one man who has been settled on the Arooka for upward of 20 years, have all comparatively recently entered the district and have all settled, as most industrious cultivators, on the Arooka. One of them has there opened a very fair shop, which was until within the last few weeks the only shop in the Barima sub-district. To the best of my belief there is not a single Chinaman in the district except on the Arooka; and there is not one single Chinese woman anywhere.

21. It is at present quite impossible for me to give any estimate of the numbers of any of these various kinds of settlers. I find that in the census returns of 1871 and 1881, only the inhabitants of the Pomeroon River are included. The number of negroes, coloured folk, Portuguese, and whites is given:—

For 1871 at ..	..	..	..	..	..	2,093
For 1881 at ..	..	..	..	..	..	2,420

D This represents an increase, in the Pomeroon River alone, during the ten years of 327. I think it not improbable that in the census of 1891, the corresponding figure will show a further and considerable increase. On the other hand, the Barima sub-district will then also have for the first time to be taken into consideration; and, even in the very improbable event of the population of that sub-district not increasing much beyond its present extent, this must much more than double the whole number of the population of the Pomeroon district.

22. As regards the Indians, their numbers probably fluctuate but very little; but their numbers must always be very difficult of ascertainment.

E 23. The settlers, when not mere idle squatters, are almost without exception either themselves farmers or are in the employ of farmers. The latter we may for the present leave out of consideration. We may then distinguish the employers of labour according as they are on the one hand grant-holders or estate owners, or on the other hand mere squatters on Crown Lands. The former class is at present strictly confined to the Pomeroon main river. In no other part of the district is there a single grant-holder or estate owner. The squatters, on the other hand, are everywhere; or rather they are scattered in groups along the whole length of the main waterway.

It will be convenient to describe each of these groups of squatters separately.

F 24. Again, if, as we have already done, we regard the whole district as divided into the two sub-districts of Pomeroon and Barima, it will be found that the squatters on the Crown Lands of the Pomeroon district differ essentially both in history and in character from the squatters in the other sub-district. Those in the former sub-district have been much longer in their present places, are chiefly the descendants of non-Indian settlers who have taken over and assumed the rights of genuine Indians. Their places are, I believe, in hardly a single case cultivated in any genuine sense of the word; are, in fact, merely the shelters of a population which is either entirely idle, or is only not idle because forced by their own needs, from time to time, to obtain just sufficient food and clothing, generally by depredations on the Crown Lands. The centres of squatting in the Barima sub-district are, on the other hand, of very much more recent origin, have most of them been formed within the last five or six years. With hardly an exception, none of these, so far as I know, touch in any way on the Indian privileges: and they are all excellently cultivated at very considerable cost in money and labour. They are, in fact, the homes of a people as industrious as any in the Colony, and worthy of every encouragement, as having, entirely of themselves, drained and brought into cultivation much of the previously entirely wasted land about the Barima, and as having thus unaided formed a new, and in future probably not unimportant, part of the Colony.

Dealing first with the squatters in the Pomeroon sub-district, these are chiefly centred in three places:—(1) on the Tapacooma Lake and Creek; (2) on the Wokapoa Lake; and (3) on the Morooka River.

25. The first mentioned place is inhabited chiefly by idlers of quite the most useless type, from the Essequibo coast and from among the descendants of the old proprietors of the Pomeroon.

SKETCH MAP

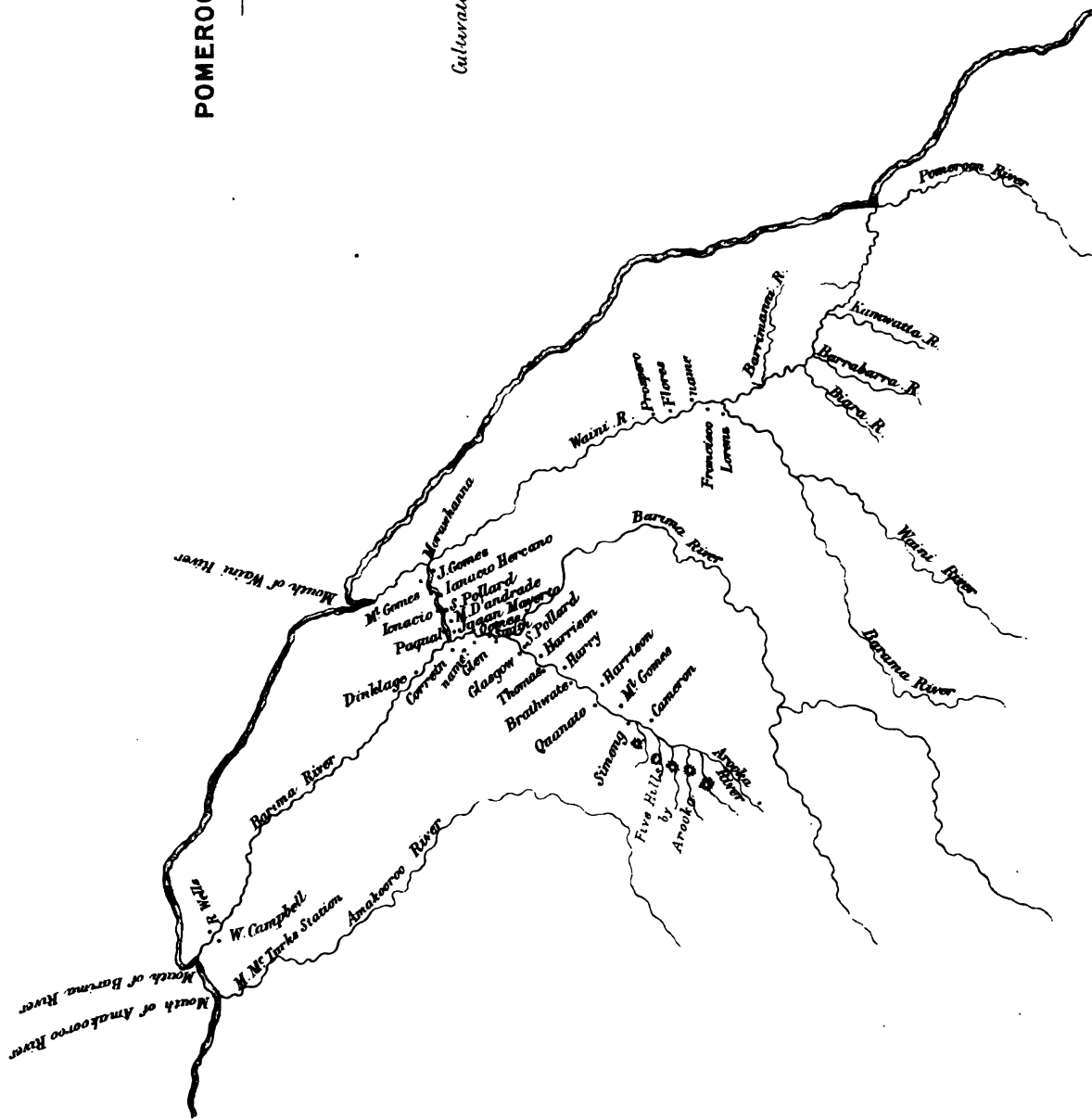
OF THE

POMEROON JUDICIAL DISTRICT.

E. F. im. Thurn.

3rd Sep. 1886.

Cultivated areas shown thus



Their only, and very occasional, occupation is the theft of timber, troolie, shingles, and charcoal from the Crown Lands, for sale on the too conveniently near coast lands. The squatters in Wokapoa chiefly consist of a few fugitive Portuguese, who, in that place of intricate Indian paths and waterways, have at more or less distant dates sought safety from justice, and have there, in some cases, taken Indian women to live with them. Lastly, the squatters of the Morooka are chiefly the few idler or more unfortunate representatives of the Portuguese settlers of the Pomeroun, who have, in the Morooka, associated themselves with inhabitants of that river and seek to claim the privileges, such as these are, of the legitimate Spanish-Arawak. A

26. Every means should, in my opinion, be taken, in spite of the difficulties presented by the present law in the case of long established squatters, to legitimise these centres of squatting. Probably the best plan would be, after a careful enquiry into each case, to eject at once the most worthless and harmful, to register the older and more worthy whom it would be a hardship to turn out, and to prevent the settlement of any new squatters except under some properly devised and authorised scheme. B

27. As regards those other squatters, in the Barima Sub-district, they too have grouped their settlements. There is one group of them high up the Waini, close to the mouth of the Barimanni; a second on the Morawhanna; a third on the Barima, close to the mouth of the Morawhanna; a fourth on the Arooka; a fifth near the mouth of the Barima; and a sixth on the Amakooroo. There are also indications that yet another of these centres will soon be found on the Kaitooma. In all these cases the squatters are in exactly the same position as the grant-holders of the Pomeroun, with the one, perhaps somewhat important, exception that they have no legal right to the land. The efficient, expensive, and laborious drainage which they have made on their farms is an admirable evidence of their industry. Their good work as pioneers should be recognised. At my suggestion, their farms are now being surveyed by the Government Surveyors. And, this work once done, I would most strongly urge that the land should be given to the present holders rent free, on the one condition, which should be stringently and effectually enforced, of cultivation. C

28. I may perhaps here be allowed to express my strong opinion that, under some properly authorised scheme, all the unoccupied land of the Colony should be freely placed at the disposal of settlers—but on the distinct understanding that possession would be resumed by the Crown whenever efficient cultivation is not maintained.

29. The chief objects of cultivation of the farmers of the whole district are Indian corn, plantains, and tannias. The remoteness of the Barima Sub-district from any market has restricted the growth of plantains in that part to the quantity required for immediate consumption on the spot. But, with this exception, the crops in the two sub-districts are of similar nature. There has up to the present, unfortunately, been very little effort in any part of the district to establish crops of a more permanent nature. In the Pomeroun Sub-district one Portuguese, Jose Gonsalves, has planted a considerable quantity of cocoa, some of which has been in bearing for some years; and he has also recently planted some coffee. This man till recently only held a grant of the land on which he had thus planted; but the Court of Policy has recently, in the very wise exercise of its discretion, made special arrangement to allow him to purchase the land. In the other sub-district, on the Amakooroo River, Robert Wells has a fine cocoa plantation, of apparently some 20 or 25 years' growth. And on the Barima itself two Germans, Messrs. Dinklage and Barschal, have recently planted much cocoa and coffee. So far as I am aware, the above are the only attempts, on any scale deserving of attention, to plant cocoa or coffee, or indeed any other crop of a permanent nature. And this is the more to be regretted in that the very considerable quantity of coffee which is collected from the whole district, from small patches of old coffee bushes, planted it seems impossible to say by whom or when, is of quite exceptional excellence. These scattered coffee bushes are to be found in many parts of the district, but chiefly on the Arooka and on the Upper Waini. In the Morooka, too, on the places long inhabited by Spanish Arawaks a considerable quantity of scattered coffee bushes of old standing are found. D

30. Rice cultivation has been attempted, but with as little success as perseverance, by the two Germans mentioned above, Messrs. Dinklage and Barschal. E

31. In the hope of enlarging the number of objects of cultivation, I am planting as many economic plants as possible round each of the larger Government stations. For a supply of these I am indebted to Mr. Jenman, Superintendent of the Botanic Gardens. From Marlborough Station, on the Pomeroun River, I am already in a position to supply to any of the farmers of the district as much Liberian coffee-seed as they can use; and I hope in due time to have many other seeds to distribute from the other stations.

32. The industries of the district other than agricultural are, at present, neither many nor important. Nominally no timber is cut in the district, except by Indians. The latter carry down small quantities of timber to the Essequibo coast from the Arapiakroo and Tapacooma Creeks. Some is also, as I have already stated, cut in the same places by other than Indians. But there has been no timber grant in the district, at least for very many years. A very considerable quantity of remarkably fine cedar was till recently cut from the Barima, and is still cut from the Amakooroo, but this, practically, has all found its way to Venezuelan markets, without benefiting this Colony in any way. F

33. Some trade is still done from the Pomeroun to other parts of the Colony in the leaves of the troolie palm, used for thatching sheds. But the now almost universal adoption of sheet-iron for such purposes has reduced to a mere shadow of itself this trade, which, 40 years ago, was most flourishing and remunerative in Pomeroun. Unlike some other industries connected with the Crown forests there is no reason to believe that these leaves are cut by any but the properly privileged Indians—for these alone seem capable of this work.

A 34. A few hundred pounds of locust gum, and probably about a similar quantity of balata, are collected in the district, nominally by Indians. But almost certainly some of this is collected illegally by other than Indians. At present it seems impossible to check this. At any rate the depredations in this district, however much to be condemned, are of no great extent.

35. Of any gold that may be collected in the district I am not in a position to speak. From time to time many rumours reach me of the presence of prospecting parties in the district; and occasionally a few rumours of the success of these parties, chiefly on the Upper Barima and Upper Amakooroo, reach me. With a view to obtaining some insight into these proceedings, I some time ago suggested to the Government that the Magistrate of the district should also be its gold officer; but the suggestion was deemed impracticable. Before leaving the subject of gold I may add that the most recent rumour which has reached me is that one of the first of the few practical authorities in the Colony has expressed his opinion that this district is of all parts of the Colony the most likely to prove remunerative to the gold seeker.

B 36. Recently two petitions have been lodged with the Government for grants of land in this district, the one for gathering pitch and the other for coal-mining. Into both cases His Excellency Lord Gormanston desired me to enquire and to report. Enquiry into the story of the existence of pitch soon destroyed any credence which it may have obtained; and I believe that the applicant for this grant has virtually withdrawn his application. Enquiry has not yet been made into the existence of coal, in consequence of the applicant for this grant persistently abstaining from pointing out the locality where he believes coal to exist.

37. A very great advance in the district has been made during the year 1888, in the erection of Government stations in the Barima Sub-district, completing, or almost completing, the chain which has now been drawn across the whole district.

C 38. The existence of the one main waterway across the district having, as already stated, determined the position of all the settlements along its own line, it is, therefore, with very rare exceptions, also along this line that the usual police duties have to be performed. This waterway having in the past also offered a most convenient means of exit to fugitive criminals from the Colony, it was for that reason also of great importance to provide stations along its length. This has now been almost accomplished.

39. The stations are as follows:—

- (1) Tapacooma, for one or two constables, with accommodation for public officers travelling. This completely commands the way into the Pomeroon by way of the Tapacooma Lake. It was erected in 1887.
- (2) Pickersgill, for two constables, with accommodation for public officers travelling. It is situated at the inflow of the Arapiakroo into the Pomeroon, and commands the upper reaches of the latter river. It was erected in 1887.
- (3) Marlborough, for five constables, with court-room, lock-up, Magistrate's house and Commissary's house. The chief station of the Pomeroon Sub-district. It was erected in 1883.
- D (4) Barrimanni, for five constables, with court-room, lock-up, and accommodation for public officers travelling. This completely commands, on the one hand, the narrow waterway connecting the Pomeroon and Barima Sub-districts, and, on the other hand, the Upper Waini and the Barama. It is now in course of erection.
- (5) Waini Rest-house, for the temporary accommodation of public officers and the police travelling from Barrimanni to the Waini. It is now in course of erection.
- (6) Morawhanna, for seven constables, with court-room, lock-up, and quarters for the Inspector of Police. This completely commands the Morawhanna passage between the Waini and the Barima, and also commands the Upper Barima, the Arooka, and the Kaitooma. It is the chief station of the Barima Sub-district. It has been erected during 1888.
- E (7) Barima Sand, for two constables, with accommodation for public officers travelling. It commands the mouths of the Barima and the Amakooroo. Its position is most excellent; but in consequence of the possible instability of its site, exposed as it is to the action of the tide, only a comparatively temporary and cheap building has been erected on it. The building was begun early in 1887, but the work was soon stopped by His Excellency Sir Henry Irving. It has only been completed in the latter part of 1888.
- (8) Amakooroo, a small station with accommodation, at present unused, for one man. There are objections to the present site, and the building, which was only of a very temporary nature, being now in bad repair, I shall presently have to propose the erection of a new and more suitable station on the Amakooroo.

F 40. I may point out that not one of these stations was in existence when I became Magistrate of the district in 1882. There was then but one Government station in the district, and that consisted merely of a dilapidated and inconvenient court-house on the Bishop of Guiana's estate of Hackney on the Lower Pomeroon. There were no police in any part of the district.

41. To complete the chain of stations above described, I shall presently have to ask the Government to allow me to erect three more small buildings, at a probable cost of about 400 dols. each. One of these would be on the Morooka River, which is at present too far removed from all police supervision, its population being of a somewhat unruly nature. A second, a mere rest-house for police and other public officers travelling, would be on the Barima, half way between the stations at Morawhanna and at Barima Sand. This is much required, to allow the opportunity, at present quite wanting, of breaking the very long and tedious journey between

the two stations last mentioned. The third of the new stations which seem to me to be required A is that to replace the present one in Amakooroo.

42. Before leaving the subject of the Government buildings I should mention that during the latter part of 1888 I have erected and put in working order a small cottage hospital on the Upper Pomeroon. This has been a long-felt want, which was made more impressive by the terrible epidemic of measles which, during the last three months of 1887, worked such terrible havoc among the Indians of this district. When the hospital, which was only opened on the 1st of September, 1888, has been at work for a year I trust to report more fully upon it; but at present I would mention that it is a great success, and would record my deep gratitude to the Government for giving me the opportunity of doing this good and most useful work.

43. Yet another improvement in the district has been made during the year 1888 in the opening by the Government, by arrangement with the authorities of Plantation Anna Regina, of free traffic through the trenches of that estate into the Pomeroon. These trenches have B always served as the one highway into the district, but a toll has always been exacted by the estate's authorities on loaded boats passing that way. This toll was necessary, in order to cover the cost of the wear and tear to the estate's trenches by the public traffic through them. But now that the Government have assumed the responsibility for the repayment for this damage, the highway into the Pomeroon is as freely open to all travellers as are all the highways throughout the rest of the Colony.

44. Finally, I would suggest—though for the present I am unable to do more than suggest, not only as regards the Pomeroon District but also as regards all the outlying districts of the Colony—that it would be of the very greatest advantage to abandon the present system, in accordance with which each such district is, or should be, in the charge of a number of separate and independent Government Officers, each responsible only to the head of his own department in Georgetown, and in place of this system to adopt the plan obtaining in Ceylon and other Colonies in accordance with which each such district is under one Government agent, responsible C only to the Governor of the Colony, but assisted by as many subordinates as the circumstances of the district may render necessary.

EVERARD F. IM THURN,
Special Magistrate of the Pomeroon District.

December 28, 1888.

No. 2.

Report of the Special Magistrate, Pomeroon District, 1889.

1. MY previous and first Report, dated on the 28th of December, 1888, though bound up with the Administration Reports for 1887, was, as it professed to be, a preliminary Report on the nature and state of the North-Western District at the end of the year 1888. It is now my duty D to submit, as a first Annual Report, a further account of the circumstances of the district during the year 1889.

2. The year 1889, though almost entirely uneventful in the Pomeroon Sub-district, except for the fact that much of its labour supply has been drained off by the increasing needs of the Barima Sub-district, has in the latter sub-district been eventful in a quite unprecedented degree.

3. Remembering the desolate, uninhabited, unused—indeed, unknown—condition of this latter sub-district when I first visited it in February, 1883, and now seeing its present condition at the close of the year 1889, I find it hard to realise that these are but two aspects of the same place. Then, as I passed down the Barima River, through about 120 miles of its lower course, I saw no house or sign of habitation, no human being, until we came to the sandbank at the sea, on which two or three men from the neighbouring Amakooroo River were temporarily camped for the purpose of fishing. In the Amakooroo itself, on the English side, there was not a house to be seen, though there were two or three cultivated plots, the owners of which resided on the E opposite shore. In Arooka there were but two settlers. In the Waini there were but two. In the sub-district the entire number of settlements, if we restrict the term only to such cultivated plots as had sufficient drainage, and on which the farmers lived, amounted, therefore, to but four. Moreover, at that time no travellers moved on the rivers, if we except the half-dozen of settlers, and two or three hucksters trading with Indians.

4. Now, clustered about the Barima end of the Morawhanna, in the Arooka and the Amakooroo, and high up the Waini, about the mouth of the Baramanui, are some 50 flourishing settlements, to increase the number of which there are almost daily eager applicants, deterred only by the present unsettled condition of the Crown Lands Regulations. Boats cross and re-cross and pass up and down the rivers at very frequent intervals, and through the mouth of the Baramanui large parties of gold-diggers pass almost daily into the Waini. Furthermore, as I explained in detail in my Report at the end of last year, a chain of police stations, strengthened since that Report was written, stretches across the sub-district, commanding all the highway. F

5. The change, great as it is, has been effected within the last three or four years, being in part due to the discovery, by small cultivators, of the extraordinary richness of the soil; but has occurred, I might almost say, chiefly within the year 1889, being due to the discovery of a rich and easily accessible gold area on the Barama.

6. Writing in December, 1888, I could only describe the chance of the discovery of gold in the district as problematical. Only two or three months later gold had been discovered in considerable quantity; and within a year a very large part of the gold industry of the Colony had been directed to those parts.

7. The physical conditions of the gold area differ somewhat in the North-West District from

A those which obtain in other parts of the Colony, and chiefly in this, that here this area of uneven—it can hardly be called hilly—quartz ground approaches nearer to the sea-coast, and cuts the rivers below their first falls. The importance of this is obvious; for it gives access to the gold tract without the difficulty, danger, and expense of passing the falls. It is in this that the gold-fields of this district, which are probably not richer than those of the Essequibo system, have so great an advantage.

8. That only a portion of the extensive gold area of this district, and that a very limited portion, on the Barama, has at present been seriously attacked is merely due to the fact that the first rich find of gold was made, by Messrs. Dinklage and Barschall, on the Takatoo Creek, which is on the left bank of the Barama, some miles below its first falls. Round the site of this original discovery almost all the other gold seekers have gathered and set to work. A few have, however, continued to prospect in other parts; and there are signs that gold will shortly be worked on the Barima as successfully as on the Barama.

B 9. It is a fact, which probably few or none will dispute, that the policy of the Government is to encourage the development of the gold industry by all legitimate means. Something has been done during the year, and much remains to be done, in this direction in this district. Facility of approach is the first necessity of a gold-field, and to provide and improve this is the first aid for which the Government may legitimately be asked. It has already been explained that the physical conditions in this district are somewhat peculiar. There are fine and almost unobstructed water-ways right up to the gold-fields, but the full use and advantage of these is not available to the class of small capitalists who are at present, as is almost always the case at this stage, the pioneers of this industry.

C 10. The gold area of the district may be reached from Georgetown in two ways. These are: either by sea to the mouth of the Waini River and up that river, and for some distance up the Barama itself, all which might easily be done in a sailing or steam vessel of considerable size, and from that point in small boats, for some three or four days, up the Barama; or by the water-way which I described in detail in my previous Report, from Anna Regina, on the Essequibo coast, as far as the junction of the Baramanni with the Waini, and from there on in small boats, for some six or seven days, up the Waini and Barama.

11. The former of these two ways of approach would, of course, be far the easier and least costly; but there is at present no steam communication, and practically, it may be said, no regular or trustworthy communication by sailing vessels. Only one or two of the more prosperous of the gold workers can afford to hire one of the few miserable and worn-out sloops which occasionally ply from Georgetown to Barima, and even then the voyage is risky owing to the bad state of the sloops, is of very uncertain duration owing to the same cause, and is very expensive.

D 12. As a consequence, by far the greater part of this traffic is restricted to the inland water-way, which is tedious, and is in some parts so narrow and so shallow that only small boats can be used on it, necessitating a large number of boat-hands, and consequently greatly increasing the expense. Till lately part of this water-way was also much obstructed by fallen trees, but during the past year the Government has enabled me to have that part cleared.

13. It is obvious that the chief encouragement to the gold industry of the district at present required is the provision of easy access to and up the Waini, either by steam or sail. Steam would, of course, be infinitely preferable, but under the present system of steam contracts it would also almost certainly be expensive. If, for reasons of expense, only sailing vessels are available, these might be provided in a way which will be mentioned in another part of this Report. Care should be taken that there are sufficient of these, in good condition, and plying regularly. It does not seem that anything further can at present be done to improve the inland water-ways, which could only be effected by digging out the part (five miles) which passes through the swampy savannah—a very expensive and insufficiently remunerative labour.

E 14. Mention must not be omitted of the fact that a very considerable amount of clearing of fallen timber is urgently required on the Upper Barama itself, from above the point to which the steamer or other large vessel could go. Money has already been put at my disposal by the Government to commence this very useful work, but it can only be done when the river is low, and the heavy rains, which have fallen ever since the money was available, have as yet prevented its commencement.

15. But the task which a government has before it in organising a new industry in a new district consists not only in affording such encouragement as it can to the workers but also in protecting the interests of the ratepayers, who supply the funds for such encouragement, by ensuring the collection of the revenue from the growing industry.

16. To effect this the basin of the Waini was in September, 1889, declared a gold district under the Mining Ordinance of 1889; the police station at the mouth of the Baramanni was declared a gold station, and under the Mining Ordinance of 1887 Mr. T. W. Cleave was appointed to reside there as Government Officer.

F 17. The choice of Baramanni as a gold station was of course dictated by the fact that gold is at present only being worked in any appreciable quantity on the Barama, and that it is hardly possible for anyone to approach or leave Barama without passing Baramanni. There are, however, two outlets by which, after leaving the Barama, a gold digger determined to evade the law might, at considerable trouble, avoid passing the station at Baramanni. He might either go up the Waini to the Quabaunah Mission, whence there is an overland path to the Morooka, or he might, before he reaches Baramanni, enter the Moreybo River, whence there is a small, intricate, and much obstructed waterway to the Barima. To stop these holes it is desirable to put a small police station for two or three men at the mouth of the Barama itself, this station to be worked as a mere outpost of the main station at Baramanni.

18. It will before long almost certainly be necessary to declare the basin of the Barima, from which the first gold is even now being obtained, a gold district, and that will entail the creation of another gold station, which should be at Morawhanna. A

19. It may not be out of place here to insert a few suggestions, from my experience during the past year, as to the better ordering of the gold industry. Enormous confusion prevails at the present moment as to the respective limits of the various placers on the Barama, and owing partly to this and partly to the ease with which notice for the detention of gold supposed to have been illegally obtained is given to and received by the Government Officer, there is hardly a placer holder who, on the one hand, has not given notice for the detention of the gold of some one or more other placer holders, or who, on the other hand, is not liable to have the whole of his gold detained at any moment in consequence of notices given by, in some cases several, other placer holders. This condition of affairs if it continues to develop at the present rate will soon result in a complete deadlock. I would suggest two remedies. In the first place, a Government Officer, who is also a surveyor and who is not tied down to residence at any Government station, should be attached to the district to make frequent visits to determine the limits of the respective placers. Secondly, notice for detention of gold should only be receivable by a Government Officer, when it is both sworn to before him or before someone else qualified to administer an oath and is accompanied by a written statement of the evidence on which the notice is based. B

20. Another point in the working of the Regulations which requires determination is as to the legality or illegality of the employment of Indians in any capacity by gold diggers. Such employment is, as I read the present Regulations, illegal, and in this I am confirmed by the Attorney-General. It is, however, practised, and if only it were legalised, it seems undesirable to prevent the employment of Indians for certain purposes and under certain conditions.

21. Lastly, as concerns the gold industry, I think it right to put on record my sense of the growing necessity for better protection of the rights of person and property at the gold fields. There is gathered together a large and varying body of men, the greater part of them taken from the most lawless and undisciplined classes of the Colony, and there is not among them nor within many days' journey of them one single representative of the law. Another aspect of this subject deserving of attention is afforded by the fact that it is now becoming customary not only for defendants in cases before the Supreme Court but also for witnesses to retire to the Barama gold fields, whence they can only be summoned at so great an expenditure in time and money as is in many cases prohibitory to the great detriment of justice. To meet this difficulty will be expensive, but it must before long be met. C

22. In my previous Report I described the conditions under which agriculture is carried on in the district, and showed that these conditions differ in the two sub-districts. In the Pomeroon Sub-district is a considerable group of farmers, a few of whom cultivate their own or, at least, private lands, but the greater number of whom cultivate land held under grant from the Crown. In the Barima Sub-district, on the other hand, all the farms, numbering about 50, have been made on ungranted Crown lands, and are, therefore, retained under the most precarious tenure. I pointed out at the same time that these unlicensed settlers of the Barima Sub-district have for the most part empoldered their land thoroughly well and at considerable cost in money, and still more in personal labour; and I urged that taking the history of the sub-district into consideration, these people should be given free titles to the land held by them on the sole condition that they should cultivate it. D

23. I regret that during the past year no decisive steps have been taken to carry into effect the latter suggestion, for there is no doubt that the uncertainty as to tenure in which the settlers remain has almost completely checked the previous rapid increase in the number of these agriculturists.

24. It must, however, be mentioned that during the latter part of 1888 and the early part of 1889 the Crown Lands Department executed a general survey of such parts of the Barima Sub-district as seem most likely speedily to be taken into cultivation. Moreover, I am assured that it is the intention of the Government to give the holders of the existing farms, as shown on this survey, titles to the lands held by them on very liberal terms. I venture now to urge that it will be immensely to the advantage of the Colony, as tending once more to start the development of the agriculture of the sub-district, if these titles are given to the present settlers with the least possible delay. E

25. No actual step has been taken yet toward the development of a timber industry in the district; but certain enquiries have been made and answered which seem to indicate that such an industry may arise here in the near future.

26. Considerable progress has been made during the year in the administrative equipment of the district.

27. The chain of Government stations which has been drawn across the district has been increased during 1889 by the addition of a small station for two constables at Parakies in the upper Morooka River. Steps have also been taken toward further strengthening it by the works which will presently be enumerated, all of which have been designed with a view of making these stations not mere police stations, but Government stations from which the whole administration of the district may be effected. F

28. It having become obvious that the true centre of official work in the district lies no longer in Pomeroon but at Morawhanna, on the Barima, it follows that the Magistrate or officer in charge of the district should reside at the latter place. A house for his occupation is being built at Morawhanna, next to the police station, but separated from it by the stream of the Morawhanna. On the same plot of land a small house for the Magistrate's clerk is being put.

29. Practically for the first time, in 1889, the revenue from licences has been collected in the

A Barima Sub-district; and a very large extension has thus been given to the work of the Commissary. For the same reasons as hold good in the case of the Magistrate it has also been decided that the Commissary of the district should reside at Morawhanna, a Sub-Commissary being appointed to reside at Pomeroun. The house for the Commissary at Morawhanna is being placed on part of a large plot of land of 100 rods by 40, immediately above the station, which has been drained during the year for general Government purposes.

30. On the same plot of land a small cottage hospital, on the model of the one in Pomeroun, has been almost completed.

31. Arrangement is being made to lease to a Chinese merchant a small portion of the upper end of this drained plot for a provision shop, which is much needed for the accommodation both of the general inhabitants and also of the public servants of those parts. Application will also probably be made to the Excise Board for a spirit licence for this shop. It is hoped that by thus making provision for the legal sale of spirits the illicit traffic which has so long prevailed in those parts may more easily be prevented.

B 32. There will be some surplus drained land on this plot; and this it is proposed to reserve for future Government purposes, especially for the stelling, which when, sooner or later, steam communication is established, will be necessary.

33. To break the long journey which it has hitherto been necessary to make between Morawhanna Station and that at Barima sand, a rest-house is being built halfway between the two. It will be similar to the one built in 1888, which has since proved most useful, on the Waini.

34. At Amakooroo, as I stated in my last Report, it is necessary to rebuild the station on a better site in a more substantial way, and on an enlarged scale. Our frontier in these parts will never be free from the risk of, perhaps trivial, but annoying molestation, until this work has been accomplished. The new site was selected during the year, and the land has been cleared. All preparations, short of actual commencement, of the building were also made.

C 35. Meanwhile, and until this new Amakooroo Station is completed, one of the police schooners is kept always stationed in the Amakooroo, to serve as a floating police station.

36. At Baramanni Station the Government officer who, as I have already mentioned, was appointed in September last, has as yet been obliged to occupy the quarters there intended and required for the general use of public officers travelling. But preparations were far advanced by the end of the year for erecting a house especially for the Government officer, adjoining the existing station.

37. The most unfortunate escape of a prisoner from Pickersgill Station, while resting there during his conveyance from Marlborough, where he was convicted, to the gaol at Suddie, has emphasised the need, which had long been felt, of means for the safe custody of prisoners at these small stations. Arrangements have therefore been made to put up cheap but efficient lock-ups at each of the stations, where a proper lock-up does not now exist—i.e., at Tapacooma,

D Pickersgill, Parakies on the Morooka, Waini Rest-house, Barima Rest-house, Barima Sand, and Amakooroo.

38. Another great want at some of the public buildings has been met during the year by the supply of vats for rain water at Pomeroun Hospital, Parakies Station, and Morawhanna Hospital. Vats have also been procured, though they were not erected by the end of the year, for Waini and Barima rest-houses and for Amakooroo Station.

39. Some small additions were made to Pomeroun Hospital during the course of the year to provide for the accommodation of additional patients. Ordinary repairs have also been done whenever absolutely necessary in the older public buildings of the district.

40. Some other works, in addition to that already enumerated as completed or in hand, will shortly have to be undertaken for the strengthening of this chain of Government stations. A small station will have to be provided at Barima mouth to be worked as an out-post of Baramanni Station, and to enforce the conveyance of all gold found on the Barama to Baramanni Station.

E A large floored logie is much needed at Baramanni Station, as also at Morawhanna, in which proper and effectual search may be made of passing gold parties, in place of the very inefficient search which is at present all that is possible in the too confined, yet too public, place which is at present only available. Some little further police accommodation will also be necessary.

41. For the relief of the many distressing cases of illness among the workers of the gold-fields, as also for the use of the police and other public servants stationed at Baramanni, the erection at the last-named place of a cottage hospital, similar to those in Pomeroun and at Morawhanna, is very greatly needed.

42. Closely connected with the subject of this strengthening of the Government stations is that of the improvement of the waterway connecting them. I have been enabled during the year 1889 to clear the overhanging trees from the much obstructed Itabbo between the Morooka and the Waini, to clear partly the Morooka itself, and to effect also some small clearance which had become necessary on the Tapacooma Creek. The partial clearing of the upper Barima has also been taken in hand, but has been delayed, as already described, by the heavy rains. The next work of clearing which will have to be undertaken will be the removal of the very curiously placed dead trees which stand upright in the deep mid-stream of the Morawhanna, and render navigation in anything but small boats dangerous.

F 43. The police, who were stationed in the district for the first time in September, 1888, have, under the diligent care of Inspector Swain, settled fairly down to their work during the course of the year 1889. The stations are now under the charge of efficient officers, and the men are becoming accustomed to their new life. Almost all the stations are, however, undermanned, chiefly in consequence of the increasing demands on the police staff made by the gold industry. The Inspector-General visited all the stations with me in December, 1889, and after that visit we

jointly recommended that a sub-inspector and a few more constables should be added to the staff of the district. This recommendation has received the approval of the Governor. A

44. Two other important administrative steps which have been taken during the year 1889, in the district remain to be mentioned. The Barima has been declared a port of entry, with a custom house at Morawhanna: and the lock-up at Morawhanna has been made a gaol for the confinement of prisoners sentenced for short terms (up to one month), these having formally wasted a considerable part, or even the whole, of the time of their punishment in conveyance to Suddie Gaol.

45. The establishment of postal communication with the district is urgently needed, and will, when it is effected, do very much to encourage the investment of capital, both in the gold industry and in agriculture, in those parts. Of course, if steam communication under Government contract were once established this would carry with it the introduction of postal communication. But while the boon of steam communication is considered impossible by reason of its cost it might yet be possible, at a reasonable cost, to afford the boon of postal communication. A suggestion which has been made for the occasional despatch of a mail bag by some or all of the wretched and worn-out private sloops which now ply between Georgetown and Barima seems to me intolerable, because of its risk and uncertainty. It seems to me, however, not improbable that some owner of a sailing vessel of better class might be willing to contract for a reasonable sum, in consideration of the passenger traffic and freight which such a vessel would undoubtedly secure, to ply between Georgetown and Morawhanna at regular intervals and to carry mails. B

46. It will be obvious even from what has been written in this Report that the duties which are performed by the Magistrate of the District who, in an informal way, is practically in charge of the whole district, superintending and carrying out all the details of the administration, with the exception of those duties performed by the Commissary and Inspector of Police, are very numerous and very varied, and are almost entirely outside the properly magisterial duties. Much needed assistance was given when in November, 1889, a clerk was appointed to assist him. C

47. With reference once more to the final paragraph of my previous Report I must again put on record most emphatically my strong opinion that it will be immensely for the advantage of the public service if ever this district is formally and regularly put under the charge of one Government Agent, through whom all the affairs of the district may pass to the Governor, and who may regulate on one solid and consistent plan the entire detail of the administration of the district.

48. Should this change in the system of administration of the district be made, it will be as well to consider in so doing whether it might not be better to reduce the immense and unwieldy size of the district by cutting off from it the Pomeroon River, which latter with the North Essequibo Coast might perhaps conveniently form a new district. The north-western district would then extend from the Morooka to the Amakooroo. D

49. In my previous Report I inserted a table showing the time occupied in passing along the waterway from Tapacooma Station to Amakooroo Station. Further experience induces me to amend some of the details in that table, which should now stand as follows:—

From	To	Hours.
Anna Regina	Tapacooma Station	3
Tapacooma Station	Pickersgill " on Pomeroon	3
Pickersgill "	Marlborough "	6
Marlborough Station	Warramoori Mission, on the Morooka, either by Itabbo or by sea.	7
Warramoori Mission	Parakies Station	5
Parakies Station	Baramanni Station, Waini	8
Baramanni Station	Waini Rest House	9
Waini Rest House	Morawhanna Station on Barima	9
Morawhanna Station	Barima Rest House	5
Barima Rest House	" Sand Station	5
Barima Sand Station	Amakooroo Station	2
Allow for rest and food		62
Total		124

50. If a steam launch were available instead of the boats with paddles or oars which have at present to be used most of the above times would be enormously reduced, the time and energy of the officials of the district would be enormously economised, and the area of the district would, for administrative purposes, be practically enormously restricted. F

51. Mention must also be made of the fact that from January 1, 1889, that portion of the great waterway of the district which passes through the Anna Regina Estate was, in consideration of an annual payment by the Government of \$1,000 (one thousand dollars), thrown open for public traffic. This has been a great boon and one largely used, especially by the Indians of the upper Pomeroon.

52. Finally, I have to report on the cottage hospital which has now been at work in the Pomeroon since September, 1888.

A 53. The total number of patients who have obtained relief there between January 1 and December 31, 1889, has been 925, of whom 117 have been in-patients, 808 out-patients. The average has, therefore, been rather more than 77 per month. Out of the whole number nine have died.

54. The hospital was established chiefly for the relief of the Indians, but it has also been largely used by other persons, chiefly from the lower Pomeroon, who before had no means of obtaining medicine nearer than either Anna Regina or Georgetown. The number of Indians who have used the hospital is 570, of other than Indian, 355.

55. No charge has been made to the Indians using the hospital; but of the others, all of those who could afford to pay have been charged a uniform fee of one shilling for each day on which they have received aid. The number of patients who have thus paid is 215, and their payments amount to \$51 60 (fifty-one dollars and sixty cents).

B 56. This hospital being the first and at present the only one of its kind established in the Colony it may not be uninteresting to show its costs during the year 1888, which are as follows:—

Salary of dispenser, one year at \$30 per month	\$360-00
Maintenance for year, <i>i.e.</i> , wages of boy, supply of medicines, food, &c. ..	433-30
	<hr/>
Total costs	793-30
From which deduct fees received	51-60
	<hr/>
	\$741-70

C I should perhaps add that the whole cost of the buildings has been \$660 (six hundred and sixty dollars), and that their nature is such that the maintenance is inexpensive, and is covered for the year 1889 by the sum of \$433 30 (four hundred and thirty-three dollars and thirty cents) set down for general maintenance.

57. I must not omit to record the good service done by the dispenser, Mr. Ezekiel Carr, whose devotion to his work has been most praiseworthy. His skill too, especially in cases requiring some surgical treatment, has proved adequate beyond my expectation.

EVERARD F. IM THURN, S.J.P.

Pomeroon River, January 28, 1890.

No. 3.

D *Report of the Government Agent on the North-Western District of British Guiana for 1890-91.*

1. THE past year has been marked by a very great change in the method of administration of the whole of that north-western portion of the Colony which is formed by the basins of the Pomeroon, Waini, and Barima Rivers, and extends to the right bank of the Amakooroo. Up to November last all this was dealt with, for administrative purposes, as the Pomeroon Judicial District, and was practically under the charge of an official who, while he was theoretically only Magistrate, practically was in charge of all such Government work as was done between the Tapacooma and the Amakooroo. That magistracy I held from May 27, 1882, to November 30, 1890; and in two reports on the district, respectively for the years 1887 and 1889, I described something of the history of the district, of its circumstances, and of the great development which chance had brought about in these circumstances during my tenure of the office of Magistrate.

E Briefly to sum up the substance of these reports, they may be said to have described how civilisation, order, and industry had spread from the Pomeroon River in a north-westerly direction, and had established themselves in what were nine years ago the desert regions of the Waini, with its tributary the Barama, of the Barima and of the Amakooroo, and how these latter, by the end of the year 1889, had assumed form as a new and promising centre of industry for the Colony. In the report for 1889 a distinction, which had become convenient but was never officially recognised, was drawn between the old part of this tract, which was spoken of as the Pomeroon Sub-district, and the new part, which was called the Barima Sub-district, and stress was laid on the unmanageable extent of the area covered by these two sub-districts, of the difficulty of communicating between them, and, consequently, on the difficulty hindering their administration by one Government official, the Magistrate of the Pomeroon.

F 2. In accordance with the suggestion of my Report for 1889, and in view of the fact that the Barima Sub-district on account of its newness, and consequent much greater need of organisation, required personal supervision more urgently than did the older Pomeroon Sub-district, I, though still nominally Pomeroon Magistrate, was directed, in May, 1890, to reside in the centre of the newer area, at Morawhanna; and later in the same year, in November, by Ordinance 20 of 1890, the new sub-district was, further, entirely separated from the Pomeroon area and became a Government Agency, an institution new to the Colony and modelled chiefly on the Government Agencies of Ceylon. The Pomeroon, on the other hand, was, together with the adjacent half of the old Essequibo Judicial District, formed into the new Judicial District of Pomeroon.

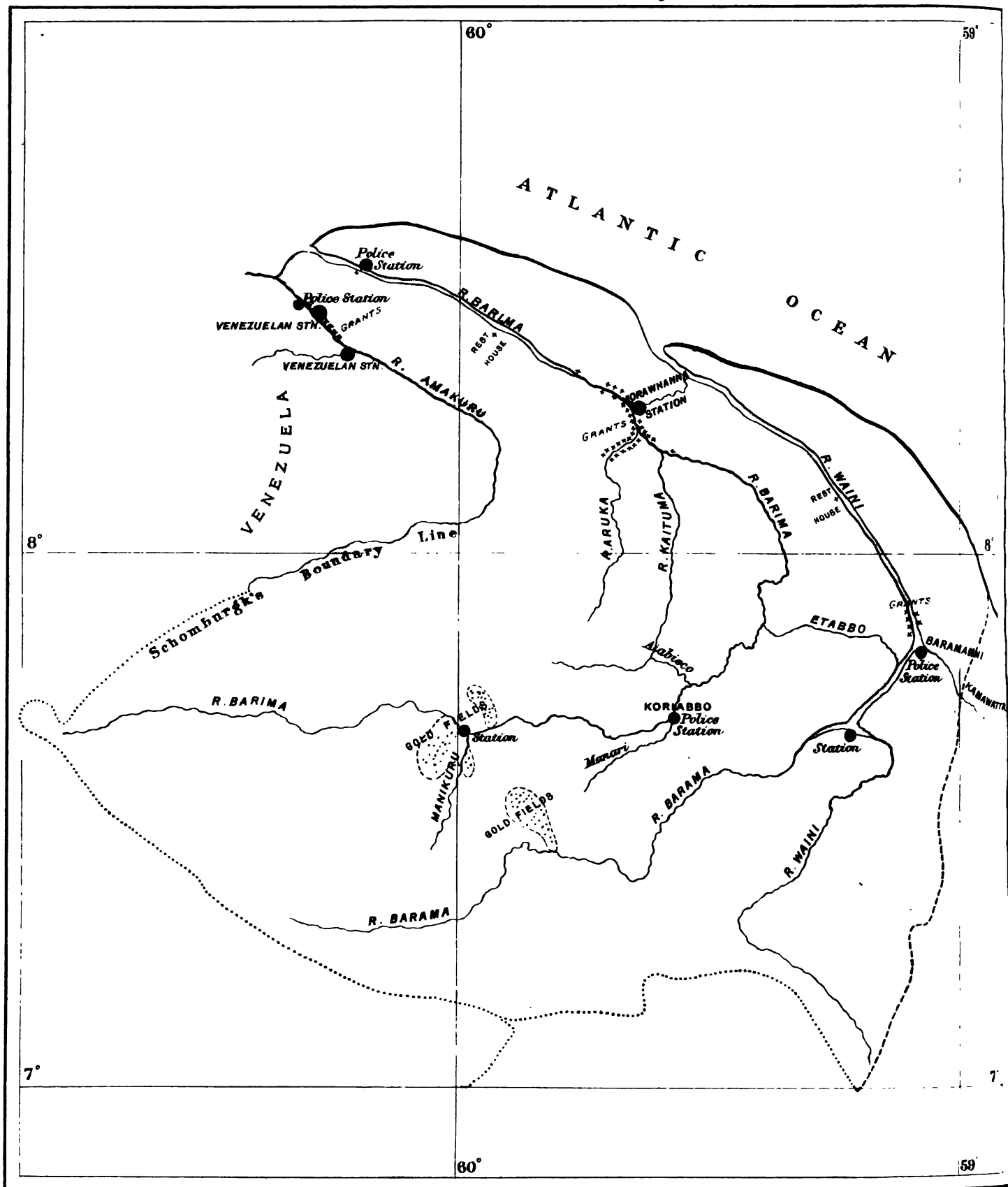
3. The new North-Western District embraces, according to the official proclamation, the territory bounded on the north by the Atlantic Ocean and the mouth of the River Orinoco; on the south by the ridge of land between the sources of the Amakooroo, Barima, and Waini Rivers

EXTRACT FROM A MAP OF BRITISH GUIANA

SHOWING

THE NORTH WESTERN DISTRICT.

From Report of Government Agent.



and their tributaries and the sources of the tributaries of Cuyuni River; on the east by a line A extending from the Atlantic Ocean in a southerly direction to the said ridge of land; on the south and on the west by the Amakooroo River, and the line known as Schomburgk's boundary line.

4. Thus during the course of the year was effected a complete severance between the two sub-districts which were under my charge when I last wrote an official Report, and of the too great united area of which, for management by one man, I had then to complain.

5. On the formation of the Government Agency, His Excellency Lord Gormanston was pleased to release me from my old duties of Special Magistrate of the old Pomeroon River District, and to entrust me with the more responsible duties of Government Agent of the new North-Western District.

6. The Ordinance creating the North-West District enjoins that the Government Agent shall at the beginning of every financial year furnish a report on the general administration of his district during the past year; and I have thought it well to preface this, the first of these Annual B Reports on the new North-Western District, by the foregoing references to the earlier Reports of the Special Magistrate of the Pomeroon District, since these last named are direct antecedents of the present Report, and lest, by the omission of such reference, there should seem to be a break in the continuity of the history of the district as officially recorded. These references serve, moreover, to explain why from this first Report on the North-Western District, I cannot exclude some occasional references to the work done by me in the Pomeroon area, since this latter was during the greater part of last year, though it no longer is, under my charge.

7. In reporting on the district, I propose to deal first with the administrative apparatus already provided for it, and, after due reference to the various directions in which this apparatus seems to require further development, then to deal with the gradually growing industries of the district. Finally, I shall devote a few words to a general summary of the development of the district under its new administrative apparatus and of the suggestions made as to its further C development.

8. The functions of the Government Agent, who holds an appointment which is of interest not only as being new to the Colony, but also because it seems, in some sense, an experiment which, if successful, may in future be used for the development, as occasion arises, of other parts of the interior of the Colony, are well described, and his relations to the heads of the various departments in the service of the Colony are clearly laid down in the following instructions which have been issued:—

"The Government Agent within his own district will have complete control, subject only to the Governor, over all officers and matters belonging to his district. He will correspond on all administrative matters with the Government Secretary, who will transmit to him the Governor's instructions. But in order that he should be able to carry out his numerous functions in relation to the revenue, police, postal arrangements, he will be appointed a Deputy of the Head of any Department in relation to which he may have to transact business within his district. D The Government Agent will correspond on any points which concern a particular department with the Head of that department, who for that particular purpose will be his superior officer."

"The Government Agent while so acting within his district as Deputy will have complete authority in matters relating to each department, and any subject upon which he may differ from the Head of the Department, except on purely technical grounds, in which he must be subordinate to that Head, will have to come before the Governor for consideration."

"But when any Head of a Department goes into the district the function of the Agent as Deputy Head of that department will fall entirely into abeyance, and he will have no departmental authority in that particular branch, although as administrative head of the district he will be on an equal footing with the Head of Department so coming into his district, and no Head of a Department should go into the district, except in circumstances of urgent necessity, without giving due notice to the Agent."

"Whenever on the occasion of a visit to the district by the Head of a Department a difference E of opinion arises between him and the Agent, the latter should at once report it to the Government Secretary for the Governor's final decision."

9. At present the Government Agent holds appointment as Deputy for the following Heads of Departments:—For the Receiver-General, Comptroller of Customs, Chief Commissary, Inspector-General of Police, Postmaster-General, Colonial Civil Engineer, Inspector of Prisons, and Crown Surveyor. He also holds a commission as Special Magistrate, though with the understanding that he is not to exercise the powers given by this commission except in cases of sudden emergency and in the absence of the ordinary Special Magistrate assigned for the district. He also holds the power of a Government officer under the Regulations issued in accordance with the Mining Ordinance of 1887, and he is a Commissioner for oaths and affidavits.

10. Several of these appointments at present involve but little work, but the general supervision, together with the sole and undivided charge of the public works in the district, are sufficient fully to employ the time of the Government Agent. F

11. The other officials of the district are the Magistrate, two Inspectors of Police, of whom one lives at the central point of Morawhanna, the other at the frontier line on the Amakooroo, the Commissary, and a Government Officer permanently stationed at Barramanni, on the Waini, which commands the gold field at present being worked on the Barama River. The Government Agent has also a clerk whose duties are, not only to perform the routine clerical work, but also to relieve the Government Agent of much of the ordinary work in connection with the gold business at the Government Station at Morawhanna, which controls the gold fields at present worked on the Barama. The clerk also acts as Postmaster.

12. The work proper to the office of the Magistrate is not great. From April 1 to

- A November 30, 1890, during which period the magisterial work of the old Pomeroon sub-district and of the Barima sub-district were performed by one person, the number

Of ordinary cases was in the Pomeroon sub-district	..	..	..	19
Of Petty Debt	..	..	..	3
Of ordinary cases in the "Barima" sub-district	..	..	..	64
Of Petty Debt	..	..	..	34
Total	..	..	..	120

- But at that time, the area within which the Magistrate exercised his functions being so great, most of his time was taken up in travelling from Court to Court. From December 1 to March 31, during which period the magisterial work of the new North Western District fell to the Magistrate of that district, the number of cases was :—

Ordinary	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	38
Petty Debt	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	11
Total	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	49

There are already signs that, partly on account of the development of the gold and of the agricultural industries, partly for other reasons, the magisterial work will increase.

13. There are at present two Court stations within the district, one at Morawhanna and one at Baramanni, at each of which a Court is held once a month. The distance between these two places, now that the steam launch is available for official purposes, is a day's journey. Even if another court station is established at Amakooroo, which seems advisable, this, Amakooroo being, with the launch, but one day's journey from Morawhanna, where the Magistrate resides, will not fully fill up the time of the Magistrate. But lest it should appear that the appointment of a separate official for magisterial functions was unadvisable, it may be pointed out that these functions are of such a nature that it justly seemed both to the Government and avowedly to the Elective Members of the Court of Policy, that their exercise either by the Government Agent, the Inspector of Police, or by the Commissary was to be deprecated. It will, however, be shown to be possible, and I am quite sure that the present holder of the office would welcome the adoption of the suggestion, so to re-adjust the present distribution of the administrative work of the district as to throw more of it upon the hands of the Magistrate. The most suitable form of re-adjustment would seem to be that the Magistrate should be officially recognised as the assistant of the Government Agent in all his functions except where these turn on the prosecution of offenders. Nor can I quit this subject without putting on record that the present Magistrate does un-officially and of his own free will render just this assistance to the Government Agent, much to the advantage of the latter.

14. The Inspector of Police, stationed at Morawhanna, and the Sub-Inspector stationed at Amakooroo, have under their charge four Non-Commissioned Officers and 17 Constables belonging to the district. The Sub-Inspector is more especially confined, on account of the critical and important nature of the position on the frontier, to his station at Amakooroo. The Inspector, on the other hand, not only ranges through the district, but also has charge of all the stations in the old Pomeroon sub-district with the exception of one, which one is within easier range of the Essequibo Inspector. As he has to visit each of these very widely-scattered stations once a month, to inspect and to pay, his time is almost fully occupied in travelling.

15. The Inspectors of Police act also, *ex officio*, as Custom's Officers, for the port of Barima.

16. The Commissary resides at Morawhanna, but has to travel considerable distances to visit the widely-scattered inhabited places of his district.

17. As regards the Government Officers for the purposes of the Gold Ordinances, the one at Baramanni has work so important and so constant, on account of the busy prosecution of the gold industry on the Barama, that his appointment may be said to have been fully justified; and certainly the diligence and care with which he has performed his duties bear out that justification. The Government Officer at the other gold station, at Morawhanna, is, as has been said, the Government Agent; but, on account of his many other duties and, especially, of the necessity of his frequent absence from the gold station, the clerk has, for the present, power to act for him in this capacity. This station is intended to command the gold industry of the Barima, which, unlike that of the Barama, is new, and, though growing, is not yet very extensive.

18. Provision is much needed for the performance of two other official functions in the district: those of Surveyor and Registrar. When dealing with the subject of the Crown Lands and of the gold industry, I shall have abundant opportunity of showing the need of a Surveyor. The duties of a Registrar of births and deaths are, of course, not so urgently needed; but provision for their performance is desirable, nor need they involve any appreciable expense. A slight re-adjustment of the official duties of the district, based on the idea which underlies the system of administration by Government Agency; the idea, that is, that the administration is by the Agent assisted in whatever direction he finds needful by all the public officers in the district, seems to offer the best way of completing the administrative apparatus. The magisterial work is not sufficient, as has been shown, to occupy the whole time of the Magistrate, who might easily discharge, and would I am sure willingly undertake, other duties. Most naturally, when not engaged in strictly magisterial work, he would assist the Government Agent in all clerical and general administrative work. The Commissary also might undertake some other work in addition to his own. This being so, the Senior Inspector might be removed from Morawhanna and from

the district, all his duties, within the district, falling to the Government Agent, with his assistants. A
The house built for the Inspector would serve for the Surveyor. The Government Agent would retain the power which he now possesses to act as a Government Officer for gold purposes, in order to use this power whenever the Surveyor may be employed away from the Government Station on surveying business. As to the duties of Postmaster and Registrar, the work entailed by these, though of some importance, is small in amount, and could be either easily undertaken by the Government Agent himself or distributed by him as circumstances might direct among the other officials. The arrangement thus suggested would be much more efficient than that at present in use, and would entail no additional expenditure on the district as a whole, the salary requisite for the Surveyor being counterbalanced by the salary saved by the removal of the Inspector.

19. The whole number of police at present in the district is 2 sergeants, 2 corporals and 17 constables. These are distributed as follows:—

At Amakooroo	..	..	..	..	1 sergeant and 4 constables.	
At Barima Sand	..	..	..	..	1 corporal and 3	„
At Morawhanna	..	..	..	..	1 corporal and 6	„
At Baramanni.	..	..	..	..	1 sergeant and 4	„

As soon as the new stations now being formed at Barima Mouth and Barima Sand are completed these numbers will be slightly increased.

20. It may be well to point out that each of the above-mentioned stations has its special reason for existence. Those at Amakooroo and Barima Sand, commanding respectively the mouths of the Amakooroo and Barima Rivers, are frontier posts. The head station at Morawhanna is at the centre and most populous part of the district, and it commands the approach to the gold area of the Barima. The station at Baramanni commands the inland water way into the district from Pomeroun, and also commands the approach to the gold area of the upper Waini or Barama. C

21. Much of the work of the police at Baramanni consists in watching and searching passing gold diggers; and this is already true to some extent of those at Morawhanna, and will be more and more true in future.

22. The stations at Amakooroo, Barima Sand, and Morawhanna are also district custom houses.

23. At Morawhanna the lock-up is, with due legal sanction, used as a prison for sentences not exceeding one month. The number so confined is, of course, exceedingly small, has, in fact, been only 10 during the year ending on March 31, 1891. But the fact that the lock-up can be so used is of importance, as it makes possible what was before practically impossible, the infliction of short terms of imprisonment. Such sentences were purely farcical when the prisoner spent the greater part, or even the whole, of the term of his sentence in being conveyed by way of Georgetown to Suddie. And the upkeep of this prison has cost practically nothing but for the food and clothing of the prisoners; which item would have to be paid for at the central gaol of the County also. D

24. The customs work, which, as has been said, is also performed by the police, has also been very small in extent, but is, despite its smallness, of importance. The extent of the business will moreover increase.

25. Only two facts in connection with the customs of the North-Western District seem to claim special mention. Both of these refer to the encouragement of small trade from the Venezuelan to the English side of the Amakooroo.

26. One of these is that steps have been taken to prevent the threatened stoppage of the all too feeble legitimate traffic which, before our establishment of police and customs officials in those parts, used to be carried on across the Amakooroo in small boats. The almost exclusive object of this traffic was fish, maracot and querriman, caught and dried within the mouth of the Orinoco, which, in accordance with a custom which had grown up in the course of many years, were brought over by the fishermen themselves, in small boats, and were sold on our side of the Amakooroo, in the Barima and in the Waini. On the establishment of our custom house this trade was almost stopped, and would shortly have been completely stopped; for the fisherman had to pay, in addition to the duty on their fish, which they could well afford and were quite willing to pay, enormously heavy dues of other kinds. For instance, on December 23 last, a boat crossed with 27 fishes, weighing 218 lbs., of the value of \$10; and on this the boat owner had to pay, besides duty of 97 cents: for beacon [there being no beacon] and tonnage dues 5 cents, for Harbour Master \$3, for Sheriff \$2, and for the Government Secretary \$2; or in all \$8.02. These circumstances being brought to the notice of the Governor, an arrangement was authorised by which, in addition to the duty, only the tonnage dues of 5 cents per ton on these small craft, payable not more than four times in one year by the same craft, are to be collected. E F

27. The second point as regards customs, to which I wish to call attention, is the cedar trade of the Amakooroo, which, though, owing to artificial conditions, of very limited extent, is well worthy of consideration and of encouragement, by the enactment of new and more apt regulations. At present this wood is cut, nominally and perhaps really, solely on the Venezuelan side of the Amakooroo, by Indians, who float the logs down to the mouth, and there sell it, practically regardless of size, for the fixed sum of \$1 per log, to settlers on the Venezuelan side. These latter export it, some to our side, some to foreign parts, either in the log or, having sawn it, as boards. A suggestion for the encouragement of a more legitimate collection of cedar will be given in the notes of this Report on the Crown Lands. It may also be noted that a curious

A question of revenue arises in the case of such of this cedar as is imported to us. The duty chargeable on it has been 7 per cent. *ad valorem*. In accordance with custom this can properly only be taken to mean 10 per cent. on the price paid for it by those who import it to us. But, as has been said, this price is invariably \$1 per log, as bought from Indians. But \$1 per log is probably, even in the case of the smallest pieces, considerably below the real market value. We are therefore allowing the import, at a duty unfair to the revenue, of an article which, were the Crown Lands Regulations modified to meet the circumstances of the case, we ourselves should almost certainly produce, in quantity, quite sufficient to meet the demand.

28. The work of the Commissary in the district practically commenced during the year under report. It is true that for about a year before that the Commissary occasionally wandered into the district and collected a few Dog and Colony Craft licences. But with the coming into residence in the district of the Commissary in May, 1890, a new era commenced.

The number of licences collected has been as follows:—

B

3 Spirit Shop	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	\$756-00
9 Wine and Malt	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	140-00
2 Shop (Druggist)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7-00
54 Shop (Rural)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	206-00
32 Guns	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	113-00
62 Dogs	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	124-00
399 Colony Craft	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	95-76
6 Gunpowder, Retail	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21-00
1 Opium, Retail	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20-00
2 Hucksters	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3-50
3 Revolver	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	15-00
19 Tobacco	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	91-25

C

Total \$1,592-51

A noteworthy feature in this is the coming into existence of three rum shops and six other shops. Till these existed the trade in the district was carried on by hucksters, sometimes licensed, but more frequently not; and the traffic in rum was in an especially undesirable condition.

29. The Post Office was started in August, 1890. It receives a weekly mail, which leaves Georgetown every Thursday morning, and is due here on Saturday morning; and it despatches a weekly mail to Georgetown every Saturday. Unfortunately, no record of the number of letters which have passed has been kept, on this side at any rate; but care will be taken that such a record is kept in future.

D

30. The account of the public works which have been executed in the district during the year, must be prefaced by a quotation from my last Report on the Pomeroon District.

"The chain of Government stations," I wrote, "which has been drawn across the district has been strengthened during the past year. Steps have also been taken toward further strengthening it by the works which will be presently enumerated, all of which have been designed with a view of making these stations not mere police stations, but Government stations, from which the whole administration of the district may be effected."

The words which I have italicised express the fundamental idea on which all the public works executed by me between the Tapacooma and the limits of the colony on the North-West have been based.

31. Along that part of this chain which now lies within the Pomeroon District, but little, beyond ordinary maintenance and repairs, has been done, partly because more had been done there before and less was therefore needed, and partly because, being no longer resident in those parts, I felt unable to exercise proper supervision, having no one to assist me in such matters, over the work done. Practically the only work of any importance along this part of the chain has been in the form of repairs and the addition of a lock-up to the station at Parakies on the Morooka River.

E

32. But along that part of the chain which now lies within the North-Western District a large amount of work has been done. At Baramanni, which is situated at the junction of the river of the same name with the Waini, and which therefore commands the inland waterway from the North-Western District, through the Morooka and Pomeroon, to the Arabian coast of Essequibo, in addition to ordinary maintenance and to some alterations, necessitated by the increase in the size of the polder, in the system of drainage, the following new works have been executed:—The house for the Government Officer, mentioned in the 36th paragraph of the last Report on Pomeroon, has been built. The house is of one storey, raised 5 feet from the ground, contains a sitting-room 15 by 20, an office 10 by 20, two bedrooms each 15 by 20, a gallery 55 by 10, together with a kitchen 10 by 10 and store-room 10 by 10, connected to the main building by a covered passage. It has also detached servants' quarters and a boat-house. Next to this Government Officer's house, a large logie, 50 by 30, has been placed. The front part of this, 30 by 30, has been floored, and in it the labourers and others employed at the Barama gold-fields are searched, such search having previously, in the absence of a properly-sheltered and private place, been carried on in a manner necessarily somewhat perfunctory and detrimental both to the property of the persons searched and to their ideas of decency. The back part of this logie, 20 by 30, has been left unfloored, as a receptacle for coal for the steam launch. Next to the barracks a two-storey building, 36 by 20 has been put up, the upper part to serve as quarters for the non-commissioned officer in charge of the station, the lower part for the bailiff

F

of that part of the district. A detached kitchen, 10 by 10, with zinc roof, has been supplied for this non-commissioned officer's house. Not far from the last-mentioned new buildings a hospital, modelled on that at Morawhanna, has been put up. It consists of two main buildings: one, which serves as dispenser's quarters, 25 by 25, divided into two rooms, is raised 5 feet from the ground; the other, 30 by 25, also divided in two and raised 5 feet from the ground, is for patients. A detached kitchen, 10 by 10, and a 3,000-gallon vat has also been supplied for this hospital. A

33. The junction of the Barama River with the Waini is at a point between 12 and 13 miles higher up the latter river than Barramanni. At Barama mouth a small station has to be provided, to be worked as an outpost of Barramanni Station, and to enforce the conveyance of all gold found on the Barama to Barramanni. This station at Barama mouth has been commenced; but on account of a continuance of the rainy season, and the consequent impossibility of completing the drainage at present, the buildings have not yet been put up. When complete, they will consist of two main buildings, each two stories, and each 30 by 20, of which one will serve for the constables stationed there; the other, as regards the upper floor, Government officers visiting the place on official business; as regards its lower floor, for the non-commissioned officers in charge of the station. The station will be provided with a kitchen 10 by 10. B

34. To visit Barama mouth station from Barramanni, one has to go up the Waini, and therefore out of the main waterway of the district, which passes from Barramanni down the Waini as far as the mouth of the Morawhanna, which is practically at the mouth of the Waini itself. From Barramanni to Morawhanna mouth—which, it may be mentioned in passing, is the only portion of the great waterway from Anna Regina to Amakooroo which has not yet been measured—is a distance of about 80 miles, throughout the last 60 miles of which there was not one place, till 1888, at which to break the journey, where one could as much as stand on dry ground. In 1888, as was mentioned in my last Report on Pomeroun, a rest-house was built at about the middle of this long journey. To this rest-house, during the year just at an end, a lock-up and a 3,000-gallon vat (the latter necessitated by the fact that the river is often salt up to this point and higher) have been added. C

35. The waterway of the district, having passed down the Waini and reached Morawhanna mouth, passes up that channel for about 13 miles to its upper end in the Barima. At this point, where the Morawhanna and the Barima part, is situated the main Government centre of the district, officially known as Morawhanna Station. Here, in 1888, in the angle formed by the right bank of the Morawhanna with the Barima, were built the barracks for seven constables, with court-room, lock-up, and quarters for the inspector of police.

36. At Morawhanna Station very great changes, some of them having been begun in 1889, have been completed in the year just at an end.

37. A house for the officer in charge of the whole district was begun in 1889, opposite the police barracks—that is, on the angle formed by the left bank of the Morawhanna with the Barima—and this has been completed during the past year. The officer in charge of the district having been up to December last, as recorded in a previous part of this Report, the magistrate of the district, this house while being built was known as the Magistrate's House, Morawhanna; but it has now become the Government Agency of the North-West District. It is a two-story building, 50 by 45, of which the lower floor, raised 3 feet from the ground, contains dining-room, office, bath-room, and workshop; while the upper floor is divided into three bedrooms, one 20 by 20, the other two each 20 by 15, and two enclosed galleries, respectively 50 by 15 and 50 by 10, of which one serves as a sitting-room, the other as a passage. A covered passage 20 by 10, starting from the dining-room, on the lower floor, connects the house with a kitchen 15 by 15, and a store-room 15 by 15. A logie for the boat-hands; a stelling with a boat-house, the upper part of which has been enclosed to contain the stores belonging to the steam launch; a smithy, also for use in connection with the launch, and a vat has been provided for the Government Agency. D

38. Not far from the Government Agency a house 25 by 23, raised 5 feet from the ground, containing two rooms and a gallery, with kitchen and vat, has been built for the clerk. This house serves also as the post-office of the district. E

39. On the other side of the Morawhanna, the group of buildings more especially known as Morawhanna Station has been increased during the past year by the addition of a Commissary's house, with boat-house, servants' quarters, &c., exactly as the Government officers' house already described at Barramanni. A logie, exactly like that already described at Barramanni, and for corresponding purposes, has also been added. The hospital, begun in 1889, has been completed. Its dimensions and general arrangement are such as have already been described as at Barramanni. A house, 25 by 23, for the engineer and crew of the steam launch, has also been built. It is raised 5 feet from the ground; it consists of two rooms and a gallery, and it is provided with a kitchen and a 3,000-gallon vat.

40. The provision and rum shop, alluded to in the 31st paragraph of my previous Report as in contemplation, has come into existence, and proves of great service. It need scarcely be added that the Government has no other connection with this shop than that, partly in the hope and expectation, which have been fully realised, of providing the police and other officials stationed at Morawhanna with greater facilities for the purchase of ordinary stores, and partly also in the hope of hindering the illicit traffic in spirits which had so long prevailed in these parts, the use of land on the Government polder was allowed to the Chinese merchant who has placed his shop there. F

41. Yet two other buildings at Morawhanna have been, as the year closes, commenced, though the completion must remain to be recorded next year. One of these is a magistrate's house, necessitated by the appointment of a magistrate distinct from the officer in charge of the

A district, whose house, formerly the magistrate's house, is now the Government Agency. The other is a house exactly similar to that for a similar purpose described at Barramanni, for the non-commissioned officer in charge of the police.

42. From Morawhanna station the main waterway of the district passes, for almost exactly 50 miles, down the Barima to the mouth of the latter. Half-way down this reach, at Mehokobuinah Creek, a rest-house, similar to that on the Waini, has been built during the past year. It is merely a large logie, with open sides, but floored, at 5 feet from the ground. It is provided with a lock-up, for the safe custody, while resting, of prisoners being conveyed either to or from Morawhanna, and with a vat, necessitated by the frequent saltness of the water.

43. On the sandbank at the mouth of the Barima a large logie, to which only just sufficient repair to keep it standing has been done during the course of the year, has up to now served as a police station. It has served its purpose as a temporary expedient, but the time now seems to have come for putting up a more efficient building. Accordingly, the work of draining land and putting up a building as a barrack, 35 by 85, with a boat-house and stelling, has now been begun. It was intended also to place here a house, 50 by 30, for the sub-inspector in charge of this part of the district, for whom there is now no house, and who consequently has to live in the police-barrack at Amakooroo. Circumstances have, however, determined me, should His Excellency not object, to put these inspector's quarters at Amakooroo, rather than at Barima Sand.

44. From Barima Sand a journey of 4 miles across the sea, from Barima mouth to that of the Amakooroo, and another mile, or mile and a half, up the latter river, brings one to the last of our chain of stations, the police-station at Amakooroo. In 1885, during my absence in England, a small station, with accommodation for only one man, was put up for temporary purposes. The site, though the best then available, was a very bad one, and the building being only of a very temporary nature, fell into bad repair. When writing my Report at the end of last year, I had to point out that the accommodation afforded by this shed was at that time not so much inadequate for the needs which had then arisen, as non-existent, and that it was intended to erect on a better site a new station, the ground for which had then already been cleared. The station has been built during the past year. It is a single-storied building, raised 8 feet from the ground. It is divided into two parts by a partition. One of these parts contains three rooms, each 15 by 20, for constables, one room, 25 by 20, for the non-commissioned officer in charge of the barrack, and a long, common gallery, 70 by 10. The other part is for the use of public officers travelling, and consists of two enclosed rooms, each 15 by 15, and an open gallery, 30 by 15. The station is provided with two kitchens, not yet completed but usable, and a 3,000-gallon vat. This building seems to me not only relatively as regards its price, which was just \$1,200, or with vat, &c., about \$1,400, but in some respects positively, the most satisfactory that has been erected in the district.

45. No new public works of any extent are contemplated in the North-West District during the year 1891-92 except ordinary maintenance, and the only work other than that already mentioned as in hand will be:—

1. Dispensary at Morawhanna Hospital	..	..	..	\$120
2. " Barramanni "	..	..	..	120
3. A boat-house and stelling at Barama Mouth	..	..	..	400
Total	..	..	..	\$640

46. Before now quitting the subject of the public works of the North-Western District in the year 1890-91, I venture to utter a word of protest against the action of the Combined Court, based as it doubtless was on a laudable desire for economy and also on a misunderstanding of the needs of the district, in rejecting from the estimate for the coming year not only the item of \$960 which had been put down for unforeseen expenses in connection with the public works of the district, but also part of the other sum of \$960 which had been put down for "contingencies" generally in the district. In a new district such as this, of which the development continues at a rapid and accelerating rate and exhibits itself every now and again in new and quite unexpected directions, it is quite impossible that urgent need for the outlay of small sums on desirable objects, which it had been quite impossible to foresee, should not frequently occur. Nor did it seem to me very unreasonable to ask that the officer who is trusted with the care of the entire district, who must from his constant presence in the district be cognisant of its needs, should also be further entrusted with the responsibility, not, after all, of so enormous a nature, of laying out or not laying out, as circumstances might seem to make desirable, these two sums of \$960 each.

47. There is at present work for the Government Land Department in the North-Western District in three directions; one of these is the giving out, whether by licence or sale, under the Crown Lands Regulations of Ordinance 18 of 1887, of the Crown Lands for agricultural purposes; 2, the licensing, under the same regulations, of the collection of natural forest produce, such as timber, gums, &c.; and 3, the regulation, under the Gold Mining Ordinances, of the gold industry.

48. A brief reference must once more be made to the Pomeroon district and to the circumstances under which these different functions of the Government Land Department have there exhibited themselves. A great increase has taken place during the past year in the number of grants applied for for agricultural purposes, a fact which, though doubtless caused by the cheapening of the Crown Lands, is yet somewhat curious when considered side by side with the other fact that almost the whole of the younger adult male population of black and coloured residents

of the river in question has, during the last two years, employed itself away from home at the gold-fields. The place as these absentees has, I think it will be found, been taken by Portuguese, and possibly East Indian new-comers. For the first time, within at least recent years, a grant for the cutting of timber, or rather of shingles, has been applied for in Pomeroun. The gold industry is practically non-existent, though a little prospecting, undertaken with a view of extracting money from foolish speculators in Georgetown and on the coast, has been carried on in the upper part of the river.

49. Turning to the more proper subject of this Report, the North-Western District, the first and most important fact to be recorded as regards the first branch of Crown Lands work is that at last the very desirable step, which I have so long urged as the proper preliminary before regulating the land tenure in the district, has been taken. By resolution of the Court of Policy, on November 11, 1890, it was resolved that certain persons, who had, before the Government actively asserted its rights in these parts, made for themselves farms, should be transformed from squatters into legal occupiers of the land. It was resolved that they should be given the land already drained and cultivated by them, not indeed free, but on the very reasonable terms that they should pay a survey fee of 10 cents on each acre occupied by them, and should pay a yearly rental of three stivers for each acre, equal to \$2.40 on 50 acres. Almost all these persons have already paid the sums due by them in this matter. In this way 49 farmers formerly squatters, but squatters with distinct claims for consideration, were legitimised. Two or three names of persons with equal claims were, however, by some accident omitted from the list of those whose claims were then recognised; but these omitted names I hope to see added to the list. On the other hand, one of the persons on the list has died without heirs while the matter has been under consideration; two, or perhaps three, others decline the benefit offered them. Eventually the number of these holders of special titles will be almost exactly 50.

50. The position of the original settlers in the district being thus legitimised, circumstances were ripe for the granting on the normal system, which came into force on January 14, 1890, of the Crown Lands in the district to any applicants. This new system is a very great advance on that previously in force; in that it greatly lowers the price at which Crown Lands are offered either for hire or purchase. As a consequence of this cheapening of the land, I had eagerly looked forward to a great increase of the resident agricultural population of this district. But this expectation has, I greatly regret to say, not been altogether fulfilled. There have been 12 applicants for land, of whom two wished to purchase, 10 for licence of occupancy. But for the long delay which now takes place, owing, I suppose, to the insufficiency of the number of surveyors, between the application for the land and the completion of the formalities necessary for the granting of this application, I know, from the number of persons who interview me on this subject, that the number of applicants would already have been three or four times what it is; and I am certain that as soon as some much-needed means are found of expediting and bringing within reasonable limits of time the sale and licence of land, to the cost of which there can now be no reasonable objection, there is not the slightest doubt that every acre of land within many miles of the Government centres at Morawhanna and Amakooroo, and almost certainly at Barramanni also, will be taken up.

51. This delay in the giving out of land, which is greatly retarding the development of the district, and is, to some extent, nullifying the effect of the expenditure which has been incurred on the district, urgently needs abatement. Judging from pending instances, the average period which elapses between the application for the land and the completion of the giving of the title, that is, in other words, between the time the man applies for his land, paying down his \$15, which is nearly three-eighths of the whole amount he will have to pay up to the end of his first year of actual occupancy, and the time at which he can commence work, is six months.

52. In estimating the probable effect of this delay it must be remembered (1) that the applicant is in almost all cases a man without any capital and without any education; (2) that he is probably a visitor to the district, and has no home there, but is drawn to the hope of settling there by the richness of the soil and the success of those who have taken up portions of it before him; (3) that he selects the land for which he wishes to apply and scrapes together the \$15 which he has to lodge for preliminary expenses, and trusts, safely enough, to the chance that, when he has secured his title, some person will advance the other \$24 or \$25 which he requires to complete the transaction; (4) and that then he has to loiter about homeless and without occupation for an indefinite period, likely to be six months, and which may easily be more, until a surveyor comes into the district. These things being taken into consideration, and the inability, owing to want of education, to understand the delay, it is not wonderful that few people apply, and that many others are deterred from applying by seeing how, in the case of those who have applied, "hope deferred maketh the heart sick." I frankly confess that were I in the position of a possible applicant, and did not my better education give me better means of urging on the completion of the transaction, I would certainly not apply.

53. The blame of this delay must not be thrown on the Government Land Department. If any attempt to do so were made the fact that the number of surveyors, as distinct from those doing office work, is insufficient, now that the whole country is at last opening up, would be a sufficient defence; and the length of the journey to this district, the slowness of locomotion within it, to say nothing of the curious idea which seems to prevail even at headquarters of the savagery and ruggedness of the district, perhaps explain the fact that the North-Western District is at even a special disadvantage as regards this delay.

54. But if, as we may assume from the whole circumstances of the case, the development of the North-Western District is of importance to the Colony, a means of obviating this delay must be found. Two ways of doing this are obvious, the one involving probably a somewhat heavy initial expense, but to be followed by little or no further expense, the other involving a slight but.

- A** permanent increase to the annual expenditure. The first would be by the completion of the survey, already begun, of such parts of the district, as are at all likely to be taken up within any reasonable time, laying out all the lands available for agricultural purposes in rectangular plots of definite size, consecutively numbered, and marked at each angle by iron or hardwood paals. Such a survey was commenced two years ago, and was further continued a year ago, by Messrs. Perkins and Harrison, of the Government Land Department; but it has never been completed, and the very considerable amount of work already done for it is as yet unavailable owing to the evanescent nature of the paals which were put in, I presume for temporary purposes, but have not been replaced by any of a more permanent nature. Were this survey completed, it would be simply necessary for the Government Agent, who already represents the Crown Surveyor in the district, to receive the applications, to advertise them for the due number of times, and after the expiration of the last day of legitimate advertisement and after receiving the due fees, to hand over a complete title to the applicant. The second way, and this seems for several reasons
- B** preferable, would be by a slight re-arrangement of the duties of public officers within the district, as suggested in a previous part of this Report, to provide that one of these officers should always be a surveyor. The whole work would then be carried out within the district and by the Government Agent and the surveyor.

55. A defect in the existing land system very adversely affects this district. The defect lies in the fact that provision is only made for the granting or licensing of tracts of considerable size, such as are suitable for agricultural purposes; and no provision is made whereby labourers who are not prepared or not able to take out an agricultural grant can obtain places whereon to build their houses. This difficulty might be partly met by reserving certain lots, one of greater or less size, at each centre of population, as village lots, to be leased, not sold, in certain small sub-lots. These sub-lots should, however, be large enough to allow each holder not only to build a house but to grow a certain amount of ground provisions. I would suggest that each lot should measure 20 rods by 20; and all should be arranged in parallel lines along a central road

C leading back from the river.

56. Each of these lots would have to be provided with drainage in the first instance by the Government; but the cost of this might be distributed between, and added to, the price of each lot. Moreover, at first it would be desirable to drain only a small area, allowing space, say, for eight sub-lots, four on each side of the road. Care should, of course, be taken so to arrange that a further drained area could at any time easily be added.

57. The fact that certain free East Indian immigrants have taken up, and have successfully worked, land here, and the fact that others of the same class are eager to do the same, suggests the idea, details of which I have already laid before the Governor, that plots of free land might advantageously be given in the North-Western District to such persons of this class as are willing to accept the same in lieu of the back passages now due to them. I do not suggest any costly experiment such as that at Huist' Dieren, or that the land should be cleared, drained, and kept up for these people; but merely that such of these persons as are willing to accept the offer, and there are already a good many in this position, should be given a portion of Crown land on almost the same system as this land is sold or leased to others, except that these East Indians would pay nothing for the land. It would be well to arrange, for mutual protection and support, that there should be at least several of the same nationality close together; and for this purpose it would be necessary that these should take their land in certain places set aside for that purpose.
- D**

58. During the course of the year the much-required new regulations relating to aboriginal Indians, under the Crown Lands Ordinance of 1887, have been approved by the Court of Policy and have come into force. In that they affect the whole Colony and not only this district, there would be no occasion to refer to them in this Report; but in that they, to a certain extent, affect this district in a somewhat different way from that in which they affect the other parts of the Colony, and especially in that I am largely responsible for that part of their form which is intended to adapt them to the circumstances different in this from those which exist in other districts, it seems right that something should here be said. And this seems the more desirable in that they have been misunderstood and have met with somewhat adverse criticism from that part of the public opinion of the Colony which finds representation in the newspaper press. The essential features in which these new regulations differ from those before in force are chiefly that:—(1) These attempt to provide against the cutting by Indians of immature timber, whereas the tendency, doubtless unforeseen, of the previous regulations was to confine Indians to the cutting of immature timber. (2) The prevention of the illicit trade, so greatly to the detriment of the licensed woodcutters, which had arisen under the old regulations, owing to the fact that Indians were permitted to sell the timber cut by them, at whatever poor price they could obtain, to middlemen, who again sold it, and thus spoiled the market of the legitimate timber dealer. (3) The gradual sifting out (a sudden and immediate sifting out would have been hard and cruel) from among the rightly privileged class of pure-blooded aboriginal Indians of the half-breeds to whom has, in very large measure, been due the lamentable encroachments which have been made under cover of the old regulations.
- E**
- F**

59. The first of these objects has, it is hoped, been ensured by altering the restriction as to the size lawful to be cut by Indians, so that they may now cut greenheart of a size that will square *not less* than 12 inches, and any other wood, except bullet tree, of a size that will square *not less* than 6 inches, whereas under the old regulations they might practically cut, and might only cut, any timber which would square *less* than 12 inches.

60. The second object has been attained by rendering the sale of timber for re-sale by Indians to any purchaser but the Government absolutely illegal; while, to meet the convenience of persons in remote districts, where timber-cutters are not, who may require timber not for

re-sale but for building, provision has been made that Indians may sell to such persons after obtaining in each case written Government permission to do so. A

61. And the third object has been attained by the provision of a system of registration by which existing half-bred Indians will, under the eye of the Government, be allowed to retain for their lives the privileges, which they have been brought up to use, of aboriginal Indians, while these privileges will gradually fade away with the existing and next generations.

62. The provisions just made to meet the second and third of these objects necessitate the giving of certificates (1) to all enjoying the privileges of Indians, for the cutting of timber; (2) to half-bred Indians, including the so-called Spanish Arawaks, entitling these to full privileges of aboriginal Indians. The Government will appoint proper persons in every district to grant such permits; and these persons will have no right to refuse these permits whenever legitimately asked. This system of permits is not only necessary for the proper observance of the law, which has been habitually and woefully broken in past times in the matter of Indian privileges, but it is surely also a very small drawback to impose on the Indians in return for the great privileges now re-assured to them. Yet it is just this system of permits which has been criticised, with evidently adverse intention, as tending either to make the Indians gradually come into the habits of ordinary civilisation, or to drive them away into the far interior. The answer is ready. It is that the Indians of the now neutral belt, which may be defined as lying between the Europeanised coast and the savannah of the far interior, as yet hardly touched by, civilisation, have so far adopted some part, unfortunately often the worse part, of civilisation that they differ totally from, and are quite incapable of living with, and as Indians of the savannah, and that they are therefore never likely to be drawn away into the far interior; that, with the development of the gold industry, the area of civilisation in the Colony is now spreading rapidly, and is gradually creeping round the Indian settlements of this neutral belt; and that anything that tends, as this system of permits certainly will, to facilitate the absorption of these Indians of the neutral belt into the general flow of civilisation is an unmixed boon to them, for only by such absorption can their pressure out of existence be prevented. In short, knowing something of Indians, and caring much for them, I fearlessly assert my hope that this misunderstood and misrepresented principle of the new Indian Regulations is the first, I trust, of many of similar tendency which a wise and kind administration will adopt, with deliberation and without haste, to save, by absorbing, our red men, who are now brought into a most critical position, and threatened with annihilation, by the advance and spread of the gold industry. B C

63. There are no legalised wood-cutting operations carried on in the North-Western District. A small amount of red cedar has been taken to Georgetown from the Amakooroo; but this was nominally, and perhaps really, cut on the Venezuelan side of that river and imported into the Colony from there. As there seems to be an appreciable market demand for this valuable wood, and as it occurs plentifully within our own territory on most, if not all, the rivers of this district, but in so scattered a way as to make its collection, under the existing system of wood-cutting licenses, impracticable, it seems very desirable that some system should be devised to make our supplies of this timber available. It seems to me that this might very easily be done by making its collection the subject of a license somewhat similar to that granted for the collection of gums. The license might either be heavy enough to indemnify the Government for the taking of the cedar, or it might be merely for a nominal amount and might impose on the holder the obligation to pay a certain royalty, to be collected at the Government station, on the cedar taken. This method might more easily be adopted in that cedar is obtained, I believe without exception, only by the Indians and by them sold to collecting traders. And if the system thus suggested for cedar proved, as I feel sure it would, apt, it might be applied also to certain other valuable woods, for which there is a demand, but which grow too sparsely to warrant a grant, under the present system, being taken out merely for their collection. D

64. Up to now it has chanced that the matters discussed in this Report have more immediately concerned that part of the district which forms at once the main highway through the district and also, consequently, the more settled part; but in now turning to the gold industry we shall have to deal with parts up river, far away from highways and habitations. E

65. Here it seems not unadvisable to make one more attempt—an attempt somewhat in the nature of a forlorn hope—to explain certain apparently inexplicable matters, such as the difference between the Barama and Barima, and the general outlines of the geography of the district.

66. Once more the great waterway of the district, taken in connection with the chief rivers of which it makes use, affords the best basis for description. Represented diagrammatically, this highway would appear as forming, with the sea coast forming in turn the base of each, three triangles. It starts from Anna Regina and cuts the Pomeroon at a point far—roughly speaking, 30 miles—from its mouth, and then passes down that river to its mouth. Its course from Anna Regina till it cuts the Pomeroon forms one side of the first triangle; its course from there to the mouth of the Pomeroon forms the second side; and the sea coast from Anna Regina to the mouth of the Pomeroon forms the base of, and completes, the triangle. Starting once more from Pomeroon mouth it cuts the Waini at a point, roughly speaking, 80 miles from its mouth, and this part of its course forms the first side of the second triangle. Its course from there to the mouth of the Waini forms the second side; and the base of this second triangle is formed by the sea coast between the mouths of the Pomeroon and the Waini. Starting once more from Waini mouth, it cuts the Barima at a point, roughly speaking, 50 miles from its mouth; and thus forms the first side of the third triangle. Its course from there to the mouth of the Waini forms the second side; and the sea coast from the mouth of the Waini to that of the Barima forms the base of, and completes, the third triangle. Now if in the second and third of these triangles that which in each has been called the second side were produced at the end touching the apex, not the base, of the triangle, the line thus produced would, in the second triangle, represent the F

A upper course of the Waini, and in the third triangle would represent the upper course of the Barima. If anyone will take the trouble to draw the simple diagram which I have described, it will at once be seen that the produced lines, representing respectively the upper courses of the Waini and the Barima, are parallel to each other. Let them now, at a point very little above the apices of the two triangles, draw a line connecting these two parallel lines, and this line will then represent the Moreybo passage, which connects the Waini and Barima rivers, and is of importance to the gold industry of the district. Again, at a point on the line starting from the second of the three triangles, on the side which is nearest to the line representing the Barima, let them draw a line diverging so slightly from the main (Waini) line that it does not and would not, unless very much produced, meet the main (Barima) line. This new divergent line represents the Barama, which is close to, but unconnected with, the Barima.

B 67. It being thus explained that the Barama and the Barima are, on the one hand, two totally distinct rivers, the waters of which nowhere commingle, but respectively reach the sea at very distant points, some 70 miles of sea intervening between these two points, and are yet, on the other hand, as regards their upper courses, very close together, a few miles of hilly country only here separating them, and it being added that almost all the gold placers of the Barama are on the left bank of that river, and that all the placers on the Barima are on the right bank of that river it will readily be understood that the two so-called gold districts of the Barama and the Barima, or, to give them their official titles, the gold district of the basin of the Waini and that of the basin of the Barima are really one and the same, and that a comparatively small tract which, according as it is approached from the Waini or from the Barima, is regarded as belonging now to one, now to the other of these two districts.

C 68. Each of these districts has its own Government station, that of the Waini district being situated at Baramanni, which is at the apex of the second triangle of our diagram, while that of the Barima district is at Morawhanna Station, at the apex of the third triangle. The theory is that all the gold from each of these two districts shall, for legal reasons, and must, for geographical reasons, be conveyed past its own Government station. This theory is in practice upset by the small Moreybo line, connecting the Barama and Waini rivers, along which, at least except when the water is very low, gold from the Barima can be, and is, conveyed, not to its proper Government station at Morawhanna, but that at Baramanni. It may be said that it is of little moment, provided the gold is declared, at what station it is declared. This is true enough, but the fact that the Barima gold business may be transacted now at one station, now at another, makes the keeping of a proper check on the gold industry of the whole district difficult. It would probably be a slight improvement, and would at least be more logical, were the two gold districts existing officially within the North-Western District merged officially, as they are already naturally, in one, which might, for the sake of a name, be called that of the North-Western District.

D 69. The means of approach to either side of this gold area are but little understood; and this misunderstanding has certainly checked the development of the industry in the North-Western District. I dwelt on this subject in my Report for 1889; but a further attempt at explanation, by means of the imaginary diagram, may be attempted. We will deal first with the means of access from Georgetown to the two Government stations of Baramanni and Morawhanna respectively, at the apices of the second and third triangles. We may at once dispose of the approach to Morawhanna by saying that practically the only one used is by sea, in a direct course from Georgetown to the mouth of the Waini whence sloops do pass, and steamers might pass, up the Morawhanna, which is a short channel of but a dozen miles, to the station of the same name. A moment's reflection will show that an almost equally easy means of approach to Barramanni is open, identical as far as the mouth of the Waini, and only there diverging, up the Waini, up the third side of the second triangle, instead of up the Morawhanna, up the first side of the third triangle. The Waini is as easily navigable for vessels of any size likely to be used in the gold industry as the Morawhanna. Unfortunately, the channel from the Waini mouth to Barramanni is nearly seven times as long as from the Waini mouth to Morawhanna. E In this lies the only reason why access by sea from Georgetown to Barramanni is not as easy as to Morawhanna.

F 70. Unfortunately for those employed in the gold industry, or at least for those who invest their money in the gold industry without giving personal supervision as to how it is expended, there is an alternative means of approach to Barramanni. This consists in taking the steamer from Georgetown to Suddie, from there going by road to Anna Regina, and from there passing up the first and down the second side of the first triangle and again up the side of the second triangle. The kind of way which passes round two sides of a triangle is proverbially long; but when, as in this particular instance of that lengthy proceeding, the way, represented by the first side of the first triangle, is ill adapted for boats loaded as heavily as gold boats are, and when the way represented by the first side of the second triangle (i.e., the Morooka and the Itabo leading thence to Barramanni) is as ill adapted for such traffic as any way barely passable could be, it will be evident that this alternative means of approach to Barramanni is neither an easy nor an economical one. Yet strangely enough, it is the one which has been from the first, and still is, almost invariably used; and I feel no doubt that to the friction, delay, and other sources of expense caused by the selection of this route, are due a by no means inconsiderable part of the money spent, or, to put it in another way, almost all of the money wasted, on gold digging in Barama.

71. There is a class of persons nominally employed in the gold industry but whose real occupation is, to use their own phrase, in managing expeditions; and this sort cares only to be pulled along the rivers by the boat hands found them, to eat the food provided for them, and, eventually to draw their wages, but care absolutely nothing as to the success of the expedition.

That such persons should cling to the triangular route I have described, I understand. But why others, of a more industrious sort, have clung to it, too, I cannot pretend to say. It is, of course, true that there are at present no sloops running regularly from Georgetown to Barramanni; but this is certainly a case in which if there was any demand for the service of such sloops it would be supplied.

72. The further course to the gold area from Barramanni and from Morawhanna alike is straightforward and simple but slow. In each case it is simply up the river, respectively up the Barama and the Barima, till the first falls are nearly approached. That the falls have in neither case to be passed is a very great advantage. The length of time occupied in the journey varies, of course, with the state of the water and other circumstances; but in each case it may be said to be about six days' tedious pull up stream, though, of course, in coming down, the same distance is passed in about two days. And in both cases this last most tedious part of the journey might be very much shortened, at some future time, when the development of the industry has encouraged the influence of capital, by the use of small steamers.

73. The following table shows the gradual increase and present results of the gold industry in the North-Western District. In studying it it must be remembered that at the beginning of the period to which the table refers, *i.e.*, the beginning of April, 1890, the industry had already been in full working order for at least six months in the Waini district, where it had indeed commenced a full year before, while from the Barima district the first gold brought down to Morawhanna Station (though some gold from Barima had previously found its way to Barramanni) reached there in November, when the year to which this Report refers was more than half over:—

		1890.																							
		April.				May.				June.				July.				August.				September.			
		lbs	ozs	dwt	grs	lbs	ozs	dwt	grs	lbs	ozs	dwt	grs	lbs	ozs	dwt	grs	lbs	ozs	dwt	grs	lbs	ozs	dwt	grs
Waini Gold District		20	11	14	22	67	4	16	9	19	3	18	11	58	0	12	6	31	6	7	17	41	6	19	16
Barima Gold District ..																									
Total for Month		20	11	14	22	67	4	16	9	19	3	18	11	58	0	12	6	31	6	7	17	41	6	19	16

		1890—contd.												1891.												Total for Year.
		October.				November.				December.				January.				February.				March.				
		lbs	ozs	dwt	grs	lbs	ozs	dwt	grs	lbs	ozs	dwt	grs	lbs	ozs	dwt	grs	lbs	ozs	dwt	grs	lbs	ozs	dwt	grs	
Waini Gold District		37	9	0	4	39	1	3	20	56	10	8	20	5	11	7	17	19	6	4	8	..	..	..	..
Barima Gold District ..		..	..	..	..	10	8	2	9	0	11	19	2	4	2	19	8	10	11	1	6	12	0	12	10
Total for Month		37	9	0	4	49	9	6	5	57	10	7	22	10	2	7	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..

74. The steadiness of the growth of the industry may also be shown by this table showing the total number of placer claims applied for up to the end of each of the 12 months commencing April, 1890:—

—	1st.	2nd.	3rd.	4th.	5th.	6th.	7th.	8th.	9th.	10th.	11th.	12th.
Waini	87	107	121	141	145	159	168	175	183	185	198	204
Barima .. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	6	14	16	17	25

75. The number of registered labourers who passed up during the year ending March 31, 1891, was:—

In the Waini District, 1,764.
In the Barima District, 182.

76. Some little prospecting has been carried on in the course of the year on the English side of the Amakooroo, but without any result.

A 77. Far too few visits have been paid by Government officers to the gold fields of the North-Western District during the year. This has, however, been unavoidable, and will remain unavoidable until either the assignment of a surveyor permanently to this district or the readjustment, in some such way as I have indicated in an earlier part of this Report, of the duties of the officials of the district. In August and September Mr. C. W. Anderson, who was specially sent down for the purpose from the Government Land Department, spent some time in the Barama gold area and visited every placer claim then held. As the result of this visit, Mr. Anderson furnished a most admirable report and map which dealt very fully not only with the gold industry of the Barama but also with the geography of that river and of some of its tributaries. A few more pieces of work as good as this of Mr. Anderson's would bring the Crown Lands work of the North-Western District up to date. Again, in November Mr. E. P. Austin, sent from the Crown Surveyor's Office, visited the Barima River as far as the first falls. The time of his mission was unfortunately too close to Christmas, at which time work at the placers is almost universally suspended. The state of Mr. Austin's health was also against him, and prevented his finishing the much required chart of the Barima from Morawhanna to the first falls. The third, and only other, visit to be recorded is that which I myself paid in January to the important group of placers worked by Mr. Z. A. Lewis for Messrs. Garnett and Winter on the Arakakparoo, a tributary on the right bank of the Barima close to the falls.

B 78. As the year closes Mr. Harrison of the Government Land Department is in the district to do some much needed arrears of work in surveying grants for agricultural purposes. He has no instructions to visit the gold areas.

79. The newly-appointed Gold Commissioner will, I trust, before long visit both the Barama and the Barima.

C 80. A few miscellaneous remarks on the conduct of the gold industry seem to find the most fitting place here. They are given with especial reference to the re-organisation of the gold industry which will probably take place as soon as the new Gold Commissioner has collected data on which to work.

D 81. The question, alluded to in the 20th paragraph of my Report for 1889, as to the legality of the employment and of the registration of aboriginal Indians for the gold industry, remains as unsettled as it was when I last wrote. The law on this subject is read differently by almost every person concerned. To one knowing and appreciating the local circumstances, both of the gold diggers and of Indians, this is most unsatisfactory, and almost drives those concerned in the administration of the gold regulations to act inconsistently. On the one hand, special care should be taken to prevent Indians from being placed in a position in which they may be unprotected from possible oppression by the gold digger; on the other hand, it is both unfair to the Indian and an irksome and unnecessary restriction on the gold digger to prevent the legal employment of, at any rate, the more civilised Indians on gold placers on work especially suited to some of them. The fact is, as I have already pointed out, that the Indians of the Colony as a body are now in a transition state. Some of them are quite able to accept the conditions imposed on the ordinary forest labourer; others are yet far from this. To lay down by law a definite line between these two classes and then to treat them differently is, of course, impossible. The best solution of the difficulty seems to be that the law should provide that Indians may be registered, not in Georgetown, where their special circumstances are unknown, and where an Indian is in an especially unprotected state, but only each in his own district and before the Magistrate or Government Officer residing in that district, who should know or, at least, can more easily ascertain the facts in each case.

E 82. Another matter concerning registration is that boat hands should be registered as well as other labourers. The object of registration is, I take it, not merely to raise money, but to keep a check on the gold labourers and on their employers. But now that the so-called boat hands are not registered, a quite indefinite number of persons are employed, nominally in this capacity, but I fancy often, at least temporarily, in other less legitimate capacities in the gold districts beyond ordinary ken.

F 83. Again, some check is greatly needed on the loss by death of men away in the gold districts. We will assume that, as a rule, the larger and more responsible employers of this sort of labour do report, on their return to civilisation, any death which may have taken place in their party while on its way to or at the gold fields. But it is still more certain that other employers do not always report such deaths. The Government, in insisting on registration, assumes, as it were, a certain responsibility for the number of men entrusted to the care of the manager. Where the party is large the men are doubtless able to protect each other's interests; and it is probably hardly possible that a death can occur without information of it eventually finding its way back to civilised parts. But in small parties—"companies" seems to be the phrase used—made up of two or three men, all equally ignorant and of equal standing, and such parties are especially common in the North-Western District, deaths take place, one cannot say whether from natural causes, or from neglect, or even violence, which are never reported. It would, I think, not be very difficult, and would involve no great hardship, to impose on the employer an obligation to account at the Government Station, which he necessarily passes on his way from his placer, for every labourer taken up by him.

84. Finally, as regards the gold industry, something might and should be done to facilitate the supply of fresh provisions, both animal and vegetable, to the labourers. There can be no doubt that a great deal of the sickness at the gold placers is due to defective management in this respect. An attempt was made some time ago to devise a scheme by which the employer would have been bound to supply a fixed amount of fresh meat and fresh vegetables. But it was almost at once apparent that fresh provisions could not possibly be conveyed from the settled regions to the gold areas. The scheme in its then form was, therefore, necessarily

abandoned. But something might be done in two other ways. Growth of fresh vegetables at the A
 placers should be encouraged. Such provisions are already grown in some few cases; and if,
 as I believe, this is, strictly speaking, illegal, it is at least wisely allowed. But not only should
 cultivation be legalised, it should be encouraged by every possible means. The frequent shifting
 of the site of gold operations presents some difficulty. But there are very many placers in
 existence which it is estimated will afford remunerative work for some years, and at such placers
 plantains, tannias, yams, sweet cassava, &c., might easily be grown. Even where the duration of
 work is likely to be less, pumpkins, kalaloo, and similar very rapid-growing vegetables might be
 grown. Next, as to the supply of fresh meat. Game is very abundant, at any rate at present, in
 most parts of the gold area of the North-Western District. I have no means of ascertaining how
 many of the placer-holders have gun licenses, but probably but few have such licenses, and in
 fewer cases still is more than one such license held on a placer. But to ensure a supply of fresh
 meat not one person but several, in fact a number proportionate to the numbers living on the
 placer, should be employed as huntsmen. Very possibly this is now not unfrequently done B
 without licenses. But such infringement of the law is not desirable. I have to suggest that
 placer-holders should be entitled to take out *hunting licenses*, the value of which should be
 proportionate to the number of labourers employed by them, that these licenses should in these
 cases replace the ordinary gun licenses, and should entitle the holders to hunt, free of fear of
 legal consequences, any amount of game to be used exclusively by those employed by them,
 none being sold.

85. Mention may just be made of a few other possible mineral products of the district. As
 long ago as 1888 two petitions were lodged with the Government for grants of land in this
 district, the one for gathering pitch, the other for coal-mining. Naturally, the Government was
 quite willing to entertain both petitions; and that both have fallen through is no fault of the
 authorities. The so-called discoverer of the pitch lake was unable to indicate the site, as he said,
 because the water was at the time overflowing the deposit; he has since, quite recently, informed C
 me that the sea has washed away the deposit. The man who said he had found coal has
 persistently failed to avail himself of every opportunity given to him to indicate the site. As a
 matter of fact, as I found on personal enquiry, he had never himself been near the alleged site,
 but had merely received a sample of black coal-like substance from an Indian, who was either
 unable or unwilling to return to the spot from which he obtained it. Two more definite
 discoveries, though the value of both is problematical, remain to be recorded. When visiting
 the gold placers on the Barima, near the falls, in January of this year, Mr. Z. A. Lewis took me
 to a place where slate abounds in great quantities. He also gave me samples, and showed me
 the place whence he had obtained them, of talc of very fair quality. I need hardly add that he,
 in common with others, excited by the finds elsewhere in the Colony, is eagerly searching for
 diamonds, but as yet without success.

86. Of non-mineral forest products from the district there is as yet hardly anything to be
 said. No timber is cut except for local use by the Indians and except a small quantity of cedar, D
 to which reference has already been made. A few barrels of locust gum have been collected
 and sent out of the district. Ballata has not been collected, or if a small quantity has been
 gathered it has been so small as to escape notice.

87. Of industries other than gold the chief is agriculture, the general conditions of which, as
 exhibited in the North-Western Districts, have been described in my Pomeroun Report for 1889.
 That the amount of ground under cultivation in the North-Western District has increased, but
 has not increased nearly as would have been the case but for the tardiness of the process by
 which a title to land can be obtained, has been recorded in an earlier part of this same Report.
 But there are a few other matters of interest from an agricultural point of view which must find
 place here.

88. The fertility of the soil is marvellous; but some of the grumblers among the people say
 that this does not last. As a matter of fact, I suppose, no soil can, without manure, long continue
 to produce a succession of crops of any very rapid-growing kind, such as corn (maize). And the E
 planting of permanent crops, such as cocoa and coffee, side by side with the rapid-growing and
 exhausting crops for first use is, as yet, too little practised in the district. To this is partly due
 the complaint as to the want of permanency of fertility. But another and perhaps more efficient
 cause is to be found in the habitual neglect of proper weeding. When the forest is first cut down
 for planting, and light and air are first admitted to places previously dark, a crop of weeds at once
 springs up from the seeds which, dropped in the forest from time to time by the birds, have long
 lain dormant in the thick and uncongenial shade. The kind of weed which thus springs up
 probably varies in different districts. Here the first in order is a *Solanum* [*S. demerareuse*], or a
 nearly allied species, called locally booroo-booroo. If this is weeded down before it flowers and
 seeds a second phase of weed-life springs up, and the ground is rapidly clothed by a coarse-
 growing composite; and this crop being weeded before it seeds, it is succeeded by a third kind,
 that by a fourth, and so on. The important thing to farmers is to weed down thoroughly each of F
 these crops as it appears and before it flowers. That done and the whole series of dormant crops
 being thus fairly easily destroyed, there is comparatively little trouble in keeping the place
 weeded afterwards. But, unfortunately, little attempt is made to check these first weed crops in
 their early stages, and such little attempt as is made is with use of the cutlass instead of the
 fingers, the only efficient tools for weeding. The cutlass cuts away the tops of the plants, but
 leaves the roots to spring and cause future mischief; and thus the cleared land becomes so
 choked with weeds that the farmer almost prefers to take in new land rather than to win back the
 neglected old.

89. Excessive wind is certainly detrimental to plantain-growing in these parts. The upper
 soil, wonderfully fertile as it is, is of so loose and open a nature that the plantain or banana

A as soon as it becomes top-heavy with its load of fruit is apt to be blown, root and all, out of the ground. Deeper planting, as also denser planting, in the first instance may do something to obviate this difficulty. But, as far as I can judge from the experiments I have been able to make at present, the support of each sucker by a forked stake, as soon as the fruit begins to grow heavy, is the only effective remedy.

90. Excessive rainfall is also a matter of complaint; and this seems to be justified as far as I can judge, in the absence of statistics, by the fact that the rainfall seems greater here than in any other part of the Colony. Partly to test this, and partly to test another theory which I have long held, that the rainfall of the up-river districts varies, not only in amount but also in its seasons, from that on the coast. I have instituted a rain-gauge, kept by the police at Morawhanna. This has only been in use for seven months, during which the rainfall here has been decidedly below the usual average for the district. The following table represents the results for the six months ending on March 31, 1891, as compared with the rainfall during the same period at the Botanic Gardens in Georgetown.

[Not printed.]

91. Excess of crabs is probably a novel complaint as coming from agriculturists—prone as these are to lamentation—but it is certainly justified here. The land before it is taken in and drained, with dam and trench, is practically below the level of the river at high water, and is the home of countless of the curious laughing crabs, easily known by the enormous development of one claw, the abortion of the other. When the land is taken in, these crabs, before free to roam over the whole surface, are confined to the dams and trenches, and they soon there increase so rapidly, burrowing through the dams in so many directions, that the upkeep of these dams becomes somewhat difficult.

C 92. Yet notwithstanding these drawbacks, I am strongly of opinion that the land in the North-Western District, and perhaps more especially in the Barima and Amakooroo rivers, is so rich, and presents so many advantages, with so comparatively few drawbacks, as to offer unusually fair prospects of success to the numerous class of young men, of some education and already acclimatised, who are always tacitly or openly asking that employment should be found for them in the Colony. No great amount of capital would be requisite to start such persons, if they have the one indispensable quality of energy, with every prospect of success as agricultural landholders and employers of labour.

93. A fact worth notice is that the quantity of corn grown in the district has been greatly less than usual during the past year. This is partly due to the fact that corn succeeds best on newly-cleared land, and, on account of the defect in the Crown Lands system so often alluded to, little or no new land has been cleared during the year. It is also due to the fact that formerly the corn grown found a ready sale to the Venezuelan schooners, which (the price of corn being very high then in Venezuela) frequently came here to buy.

D 94. On the other hand, a little cocoa and coffee has been produced for the first time from the newly-cleared land of the district; and some rice cultivation has been undertaken by the Chinese settlers, who are slowly increasing in number, but with what result it is yet too soon to say.

E 95. A suggestion has lately been made to me by Colonel Cotton as to the establishment of a small farm in connection with the Government Station at Morawhanna, partly for the supply of ground provisions to the police and other public institutions in Georgetown, partly as an example to the farmers of the district as to what can be done. The idea is at least worthy of consideration. There would be some initial expense for drainage; but the farm, if properly managed, would soon repay this, and would then, if worked on not too ambitious a scale, practically more than pay its own expenses. The supervision, which, of course, must cost nothing, might be exercised by the Government Agent, either through the police or through any of the other officials of the district. The labour should, as I think, be supplied chiefly by Indians; though possibly effect might be given to Colonel Cotton's idea, that a few boys from Onderneeming Reformatory might be advantageously employed on it.

F 96. Considerable misconception and ignorance seems to prevail throughout the rest of the Colony as to almost all the circumstances of the North-Western District; and this misconception was most strikingly shown during the session of the Combined Court held in March, 1891, in certain statements hazarded by members of the court as to both the present production and the probable future value of the district. It was intimated that nothing but a little gold came, or was likely to come, from the district. His Excellency, Lord Gormanston, very rightly and strongly repudiated this assertion, though he was only able to do so in general terms. I feel it incumbent on me to afford such data as circumstances allow from which the correct statement of the Governor, founded on his own personal, but necessarily very general observations, may be shown to have substantial foundation. But in the execution of this duty I am hampered by the difficulty of obtaining the only material which will be of much avail, statistics. I have but little experience of the other agricultural parts of the Colony, but I presume that in such of these other parts as are situated as is this it is almost impossible to procure statistics of the quantity of agricultural produce which actually finds its way to any market. Yet that is what I should now wish to do for this district. There are, however, two facts which I find myself in a position to put in black and white which will go some way toward disproving the assertion that nothing but a little gold is procured, or is likely to be procured, from this district.

97. The total number of farms—I use the word as including all cultivated places of any kind whatsoever—in the district is 64. Of these 49 are held by original settlers (*see* Section 50), and 15 are held, though in most cases the title is not yet completed, under the ordinary Crown Lands Regulations. It is desirable to find some sort of measure of the produce of these. Most of the landholders belonging to the less educated classes, I find that, to the best of my belief, not

one of them keeps books showing the produce of their farms. The only way to apply a rough A sort of test is by noting the disposal of the produce. Some of it, of course an indefinite quantity, is consumed by the landholders and by the people employed by them. A very considerable part of it—though still, of course, an indefinite quantity—has been consumed by the many persons—on an average about 50—who have during the last two or three years been employed on public works in the district. Similarly, another considerable part is consumed by the gold-diggers of the Barima—those of the Barama, owing to local circumstances, take very little. But after all these demands have been satisfied, a very considerable surplus finds way to the Georgetown market. How large exactly this surplus is, only unattainable definite statistics would show. But some conception may be formed from the fact that 18 sloops and schooners, of a total tonnage of 197 tons, made between them 141 journeys, with cargo, from Morawhanna alone, to Georgetown during the 12 months ending March 31, 1891.

98. It should be noted that of a few others which have cleared for Georgetown direct from Amakooroo, without coming to Morawhanna, no record is available. The total number of B voyages is, therefore, really over 141.

99. Taking at random one of these cases, that of the *Phillipina*, of 12½ tons burden—not because the vessel appears to have been doing in any way an exceptional trade, but because the cargo-book happens to have been kept in a somewhat more intelligible fashion—I find that the business done in the year by this one sloop out of the 18 is as follows. It made 15 voyages and carried to the Georgetown market—

1,706 bags of tannias, 2,905 quakes of yams, 214 barrels of corn, 4 barrels of locust gum, 1 bag of fish-glue, 965 paddles, 38 hammocks, 31 sifters, 20 matapies, 12 fans, 60 parrots, 8 bunches of plantains, 1 box of cassareep, 135 dried fish, 6 fowls, 120 sugar-canes, 24 pumpkins. I have set down all the items, however unimportant, to indicate the somewhat miscellaneous nature of the trade. Tannias, yams, and generally corn—though this sloop carried little of this—form the bulk of the cargoes. Plantains used to go up in more considerable quantities; but the local consumption of these has increased so much lately that few bunches can be spared for the C Georgetown market.

100. Assuming—and it would be justifiable to assume much more—that the other sloops carried only half of these amounts, it seems that a very considerable trade is already in existence from the North-Western District; and I need go no further to show—to prove—that something besides a little gold has already been procured. And, in case anyone wishes to object that the something might have been more, I further maintain that the present difficulty and delay in the fulfilment of the formalities by which land is obtained is solely responsible for the fact that the number of farms is not double what it is, and that the something has not already been multiplied many times.

101. Communication, both with Georgetown and from place to place within the district, which was our great need at the time I wrote my last Report, has been very considerably improved during the year, but it still stands in need of further improvement. D

102. The improvement in our communication with Georgetown has been in two ways. We have secured a regular post, once a week, to and from Georgetown, by means of the cutter “*Baridie*,” which, since early in October, has been placed in charge of the Police Department, and has been sent from Georgetown every Thursday morning, arriving at Morawhanna either on Friday night or on Saturday morning, and returning from here immediately, so as to reach Georgetown on Monday. The advantage to us of this arrangement has been great, and is, as far as the postal needs of the Government centre at Morawhanna are concerned, almost sufficient for our present normal needs. The important gold-centre at Barramanni is, however, still without any efficient means of postal communication, though this defect will be cured as soon as the second steam launch for the district arrives. Our great need in the matter of external communication is for greater convenience for the conveyance both of passengers and freight between here and Georgetown. But even in this respect some advance has been made in the greater number of sloops which visit us. E

103. The number of passengers reaching Morawhanna by the 18 sloops already mentioned during the year ending March 31, 1891, has been 434. It must be remembered that the great bulk of the gold labourers come, not by Morawhanna, but by small boat through the Morooka; and that many other persons have been deterred from coming by sea owing to the scanty and bad accommodation afforded by the small trading vessels which alone come here. The number of gold labourers recorded as entering the district at Barramanni through the Morooka during the year is 2,571. It is evident therefore that, in addition to the not inconsiderable number of whose arrival there is no record, 3,005 persons have entered the district during the past year.

104. All the facts, therefore, show that the great want of the district is of a steamer running regularly, though not necessarily frequently, between Georgetown and the two most important points in the district, which are Morawhanna and Barramanni. The development of the district, both in the matter of the gold industry and of agriculture, would be enormously helped by this. These two industries have in fact here reached a point from which no further advance by leaps F and bounds can be expected until fairly easy conveyance both for passengers and freight is attainable.

105. As regards internal communication, a very great, indeed an enormous advance, has been made in the acquisition of the steam launch “*Lady Gormanston*.” She reached here on November 3 last; and, in spite of a few trifling defects, easily remediable, has proved most successful and most serviceable. The time occupied in travelling from place to place is now less than half what it used to be; and it is now possible to keep up regular communication, though not as frequently as is desirable, with Barramanni, and more or less regular communication with Amakooroo. On the arrival of the second steam launch, money for which has

A already been voted by the Combined Court, this system of internal communication will be perfected.

106. The three cottage hospitals now established in the Pomeroon River and in the North-Western District enable us to claim for this part of the Colony the distinction of having made the first successful attempt to meet the want felt in the districts remote from the Colonial and Estates Hospitals of some provision for the medical care of the sick. The first of these three hospitals was opened in Pomeroon in September, 1888, and was under my charge until on leaving that neighbourhood, in May, 1890, I relinquished that charge, with the sanction of the Governor, to the Reverend G. W. Mathews. In September last I was enabled to open a similar hospital at Morawhanna, and the third at Barramanni in December last. The purpose of the first of these hospitals, that in Pomeroon, was to meet the needs of the Indians; and to some extent this is true of the two later institutions also. But Barramanni being the Government station for the gold industry of the Barima, and Morawhanna being, not only B the Government station for the gold industry of the Barima, but being also in the midst of a considerable population of black, coloured, Portuguese, Chinese, East Indian, and other persons, the hospitals at these latter places are not so exclusively used by aboriginal Indians. The conditions required in these two latter cases are, therefore, somewhat different to those which have been successfully met at Pomeroon; and I confess that during the few months during which the two newer hospitals have been opened I have not seen my way clearly in meeting fully and satisfactorily the new conditions. I have, however, little doubt that, before the time for again reporting comes round, it will be possible to report fully and satisfactorily as to these two new institutions.

107. The past year having seen, it may fairly be said, the birth of a Church of England Mission, and, if not the birth, the development from at least a very early stage of a Roman Catholic Mission, in the district, the circumstance seems to invite some notice in a report which C purports to deal, not only with one side, or with several sides, but with the whole condition of the district.

108. No reference is needed to the old-established Mission of the Pomeroon, with the exception, which will presently be made, of a reference to an offset of that Mission.

109. Before February, 1890, a Protestant clergyman had, on one or two occasions during about a year, wandered into the district, holding occasional church services, and doing what in him lay to set up a school. But it was in February, 1890, that the Bishop of Guiana, on paying his first visit to the district, took the first effective step, by determining to appoint a resident clergyman. This clergyman took up his work in the district early in the May following, despite the fact that there was no house for him, and no salary, except the very inadequate sum which the Bishop managed to provide temporarily from sources unknown to me. At the same time his Lordship made application to the Government for a salary for the clergyman, and for land on which to build the Mission. It was unfortunate that circumstances made it impossible D for the Governor to bring this application before the Combined Court until March, 1891. Meantime the Mission was carried on as well as the circumstances permitted, and a school was founded.

110. As early as June, 1888, Father Mesiui, the resident priest of the Roman Catholic Mission of Santa Rosa, on the Morooka River, which lies contiguous to, but outside, the North-Western District, paid his first visit to the district, in my company, on board the Government cutter "Baridie." Since then he has, at as frequent intervals as he could manage, revisited the district, has established a school, under the charge of a resident schoolmaster, and has laid the foundation of a church. Almost simultaneously with the application of the Anglican Bishop, the question came before the Governor as to whether the two churches, each having adherents in the district, should not both be helped by the Government.

111. Two points seem here to require a few words of explanation: one, the desirability of the co-existence of the two churches in so small a district; the other, the desirability of the E establishment of a Mission at all, or, at least, of giving Government aid to such a Mission.

112. As regards the first of these two points, it may be remarked that, as seems natural, when geographical and historical conditions are taken into consideration, the earlier settlers in this district were persons of Spanish and Portuguese origin, and therefore Roman Catholics. On the other, the bulk of the new arrivals, since the Government first began to develop the district, belong to the Church of England. Both churches, therefore, have their adherents in these parts.

113. As regards the second point, it may be remarked, that the Missions, like the hospitals, of the district meet the wants not only—perhaps not principally—of the Indians, but also—and perhaps chiefly—those of the settlers, European, Asiatic, African, alike. And if any urge the old worn platitude, that these non-Indian persons, if they want church and priest, should provide these things for themselves, the answer is, of course, that the Government in the settled F parts of the Colony provides opportunity of church and priest for all taxpayers; and that, now that this district has become fairly settled, its settlers, as taxpayers, have just as much right as those in other parts to corresponding advantages. Nor can I quit this subject without putting on record that these people had already, before Government aid was asked for them, helped themselves by giving their labour and of the little money which they had for the preparation of the Missions; and that, while both Roman Catholics and English Churchmen have asked the Government for support for the clergy, each has taken steps to provide its own church, without any Government aid.

114. At the meeting of the Combined Court in March, 1891, the desired aid was given to both churches, each of which now has a chance of doing its own good work under very favourable circumstances. I am not aware of the steps which will be taken by his Lordship

the Roman Catholic Bishop. But the Anglican Bishop has been good enough to express his A intention of acceding to my desire that the ecclesiastical division between the Pomeroon and the North-Western districts should be coterminous with the division between these two for general governmental purposes. This will involve taking away from the Pomeroon Mission that one of its offsets which is on the Waini, and thus placing the whole of the basins of the Waini and Barima under the missionary of the North-Western District.

115. For the needs of the district one other provision, not without connection both with the hospitals and the missions, is being made. The district is a healthy one, but deaths do occur now and then. At present it has been customary to bury just where the deaths happen to occur. But with the growth of the population this custom has become objectionable. Steps are therefore being taken, so far as the almost entire absence of funds at my disposal for this purpose allow, to drain a piece of land to be reserved as a burial ground.

116. The North-Western District, in addition to its economic value, which has, I trust, in this Report been shown to be considerable, derives a very considerable part—perhaps the chief B part—of its importance from the fact that it is a frontier district, bordering on just that neighbouring country from which trouble seems not unlikely to come. Little disturbance of any importance of our pacific relations with our Venezuelan neighbours has occurred during the year. In June, the misunderstanding and misrepresentation of friendly, if somewhat uncalled-for, advice on the part, and entirely on the individual responsibility, of one of our officials, to the master of the Venezuelan lightship, at one time threatened to interfere somewhat with the maintenance of these pacific relations. But in the end the incident chiefly resulted in the very desirable substitution, by the Venezuelan Government, of a new and efficient lightship, off the mouth of the Barima, for the worn out and always inefficient hulk which had before served that purpose. Another step on the part of the Venezuelan Government, apparently the result of the incident just mentioned, has been the building on the left bank of the Amakooroo, opposite to our station, of two or three sheds, in which a small body of badly C organised police, apparently from six to ten in number, under the charge of an Inspector, has been stationed, greatly, I should imagine, to their own discomfort. And, still more recently, another of these sheds, with a few more policemen, has been built by the Venezuelans about a dozen miles higher up the Amakooroo, at the junction with that river of the large tributary the Cuyuweeni. A more serious incident occurred early in February, when an English subject, who happened to visit the Venezuelan side of the Amakooroo, was arrested, no cause for arrest being shown, with such unnecessary violence as to lead to his death. This most regrettable incident, a full report of which I have furnished to the Government, being still under consideration, need not be further dealt with here. Still more recently, a curious little attempt at colonisation on the left bank of the Amakooroo has been made by the Venezuelan Government, which has picked up, apparently haphazard, in Bolivar, some sixty persons, and has put them down again, equally haphazard, in Amakooroo. Commiseration for the wretchedly unprovided state of these people is the feeling chiefly raised by this incident. Lastly, in explanation of the interrelations of D the population on the two banks of the Amakooroo, it may be stated that the people from the Venezuelan side, officials included, have habitually, and of course without molestation, come over to the English side for purchase of the provisions and stores required by them.

117. Against any possible aggression in the future our best safeguard is, it need hardly be said, the efficient maintenance of the chain of stations which we have now established down to the frontier. Our security would, however, be much enhanced by the provision of regular and more speedy communication with headquarters at Georgetown. And it seems to me a question whether, now that the Venezuelans have established an outpost on the Cuyuweeni, some 12 miles higher up the Amakooroo than our station, at a point from which there is direct inland water communication, without passing our station at the mouth of the Amakooroo, both with the Orinoco, on the one side, and with the Barima, on the other, we should not take some step to watch more closely any action which may take place at this Cuyuweeni post.

118. Finally, this Report, already of unusual, but I trust not useless, length, may be briefly E summed up. The development of the district during the past 12 months has been rapid, but has not been quite as rapid as, twelve months ago, I had ventured to anticipate, and as, having regard both to its economic and its strategic value, is desirable. The causes of this retardation have been enumerated in this Report, but these all find their sum in the one fact that the district, and its advantages, and its requirements, are insufficiently known and understood by all, public officers and private individuals alike, who have not visited it. The more the district becomes known the more greatly to the advantage of the Colony will it develop, and the less difficulty shall we of the North-West find in obtaining our requirements.

119. But, after all, it has, I think, been shown that we have no reason to complain of the advances made during the year.

EVERARD F. IM THURN,
Government Agent.

April 8, 1891.

F

Report of the Government Agent on the North-Western District of British Guiana for 1891-92.

A 1. THE 12 months which close on March 31, 1892, being the first complete official year during which the Government Agency of the North-Western District has been in existence, has been a period of very considerable importance in the affairs of that district. Defects in the administrative system have disclosed themselves, and while to some of these remedies have been applied, others yet call for remedy. But, after all, the most noticeable fact in the year's history of the district has been its marvellous development, due chiefly, though perhaps not entirely, to the growth within it of the gold industry. As in my previous Report, I propose here to deal first with the development in the administrative system, and then with the more interesting subject of the general development of the district.

B 2. At the beginning of the period under report the Government Agent held appointment as deputy for the following Heads of Departments:—For the Receiver-General, Comptroller of Customs, Chief Commissary, Inspector-General of Police, Postmaster-General, Colonial Civil Engineer, Inspector of Prisons, and Crown Surveyor. He also held a commission as special Magistrate, and has the powers of a Government officer under the Gold Mining Regulations, and he is a Commissioner for Oaths and Affidavits. During the course of the year various additions have been made to this already somewhat long list. The additional duties thus imposed are as Deputy for the Registrar and Registrar-General, for the Administrator-General, and the Poor Law Commissioners.

3. Several of these appointments involve but little work: but it is convenient, in cases of sudden need, that they should be represented in the district; and the general supervision of the whole work of the district has increased so enormously as to tax to the uttermost the powers of the Government Agent.

C 4. The staff, which before consisted of a Magistrate, two Inspectors of Police, a Commissary, a Government officer for purposes of the gold work, and a Clerk to the Government Agent, has been increased during the year by the very welcome additions of a District Surveyor, of whose work more will be said in dealing with the subject of the Crown Lands, and of a Medical Officer, who was, however, appointed only just before the end of the 12 months under discussion. It has been decreased by the removal of one of the Inspectors of Police, of which decrease something will also have to be said in dealing with the work of the police in the district.

5. The following table shows the amount of strictly judicial work with which the Magistrate has had to deal in the course of the year. It is a subject for surprise and also for congratulation that the momentous increase of the gold industry has not more greatly increased the amount of Magisterial work. But it must not go unrecorded that in addition to his own judicial work the Magistrate has relieved the Government Agent of a good deal of the rapidly accumulating general work of the district:—

Convictions and Dismissals by the Stipendiary Magistrate in the North-Western District from April 1, 1891, to March 31, 1892.

—						Convictions.	Dismissals.
Assault and offences against the person	29	29
Offences against property	5	8
" " masters' and servants' ordinance	0	15
" " revenue and kindred laws	16	13
Total						50	65
In petty debt cases						26	22
Total						76	87

E 6. Turning next in order to the Police Force of the district, it is right to put on record certain considerable changes which have been made during the 12 months as regards this important part of the apparatus of the district. To one of these changes allusion has already been made. It is that simultaneously with the coming into force of the new police system one of the two inspectors, the senior, or as he would now be called, the county inspector, has been removed from the district, leaving only a junior, or district inspector. This one inspector has charge of the whole district, but on account of the importance of that station, due to its position on the frontier, necessarily has his headquarters at Amakuru. In itself this change appears to those conversant with the district and its needs as not unadvised, and as a legitimate economy; but it acquired a quite different significance, when under a new instruction issued by His Excellency the Governor, replacing the original instruction, which gave the Government Agent all the powers and authority of the Inspector-General (of course in subordination to the Inspector-General), the Government Agent is relieved of responsibility as regards the interior economy of the police, for the maintenance of which the one sub-inspector, stationed at Amakuru, became

solely responsible to the Inspector-General. To estimate the effect of these changes it must be remembered that, with two exceptions, the stations are scattered from end to end of a waterway 162 miles long, or, taking tides and the scanty opportunities for resting into consideration, a journey of 12 days; and also that each of the two stations above excepted is on a separate byway off this highway, the one necessitating a journey there and back of a day, the other a journey of five days, or to put the matter in another way, for the inspector from Amakuru to visit all his stations, necessitates an absence from his proper post of at least 20 days, and this without allowing him time to do his work at each station, except such as he can snatch at each station at night, after a long day's boat journey, or the next morning, before starting on another long day's boat journey to the next station. It must also be remembered that Morawhanna, which is necessarily, owing to geographical and other considerations, the chief station of the district, and the one first reached by all lines of communications from outside the district, is at about the middle of this waterway, and it must further be remembered that the one inspector of the district necessarily and for obvious reasons lives at Amakuru, which is at the far extremity of this same waterway. If these things are remembered, it will not be difficult to understand, even without that more accurate local knowledge, which could not but irresistibly urge to the same conclusion, that the whole police system of the district was disjointed and its efficiency as a whole destroyed under the new arrangement. A

7. A recurrence to the old system, which seemed to work admirably, under which the Government Agent was in reality, and not only in name, the deputy within the district of the Inspector-General, and exercised that controlling force, the exercise of which from one central spot within the district is absolutely and quite obviously essential, being considered incompatible with the discharge by the Government Agent of his other duties, a substitute for it has had to be devised. And there were, if I may judge from such knowledge of the circumstances and local knowledge as I have, but two possible substitutes. These were (1) either to restore the second and senior inspector to the district, giving him practically the powers of a deputy Inspector-General, and making him live at Morawhanna; or (2) to appoint a thoroughly efficient sergeant-major to each of the more important or critically placed stations, *i.e.*, at Morawhanna, and at Amakuru or Barima Sand, and thus to leave the one inspector of the district free to spend his whole time in travelling from station to station. Quite at the close of the year the latter alternative has been decided on, and from the beginning of the new financial year the head station at Morawhanna, and the station at Barima Sand, will each be in charge of a sergeant-major, and the last-named of these two officials will be temporarily shifted from Barima Sand to the frontier station at Amakuru whenever his business calls the district inspector away from that important post. B

8. This solution of the difficulty is very welcome to the Government Agent, who having more work on his hands than he can easily get through, feels a sense of relief both at his liberation from police duties and by the removal of the anxiety which he naturally felt at the entire destruction, as it seemed, of the cohesion of the police system of the district, and, consequently, of the chief means by which the larger part of the work of the district has been carried to its present point. C

9. As far as the police are concerned it only remains to add in this Report that during the year a slight increase of one non-commissioned officer and two privates has been made to the strength, and that a further increase, required by the growing needs of the district, is promised. The following table shows the present strength and distribution of the force. There are:— D

								N.C.O.	P.C.
At Amakuru	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	5
„ Barima Sand	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	3
„ Morawhanna	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	8
„ Koriabbo	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	2
„ Manikuru	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	0
„ Baramanni	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	5
„ Barama Mouth	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	0
* „ Parakies	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	2
Total	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7	25

From the beginning of the new year there will be:—

								S.M.	N.C.O.	P.C.
At Amakuru	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	1	5
„ Barima Sand	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	4
„ Morawhanna	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	8
„ Koriabbo	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	1	2
„ Manikuru	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	0	2
„ Baramanni	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	1	5
„ Barama Mouth	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	0	2
„ Parakies	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0	0	2
Total	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	5	30

* Parakies Station is not really in the North-Western District but in the Pomeroon District; but, it being more accessible from the former than from the latter, it is, for the present, treated as though it really belonged to the North-Western District. E

A Three new stations have been built—two at points high up the Barima, and one up the Waini River respectively—to watch the progress of the gold industry, as nearly as may be, at its source. The new station at Barima Sand, to replace the old logie which served as a station, has been built.

10. It would, I think, be well to regard this North-Western District, as far as the police system is concerned, as a county, and to make the inspector, whose sole charge (as far as internal police discipline within it is concerned) gives him a quite unusual responsibility, a county inspector.

11. The lock-up at Morawhanna, which is also used as a gaol for sentences under one month, has fortunately found little use in the latter capacity during the year. The whole number of prisoners who have undergone sentences there during the year is only 14, and the average duration of their sentences has been between 15 and 16 days. Should the further rapid increase of the gold industry involve any large increase in the number of convicted prisoners, the small size of the lock-up may prove very inconvenient. This substitute for a gaol is under the charge of the police.

12. The proper work for the Commissary, the collection of revenue, has for the first time during 1891–92, as far as the North-Western District is concerned, been carried out for a full year, the district having been separated from the Pomeroon District only during the course of the year 1891. The number and value of the licences collected have been as follows:—

	Licences.						Number.	Value.
C	Spirit Shop	..	..	..	..	..	3	\$756-00
	Wine and Malt	..	..	..	..	..	5	76-00
	Druggist Shop	..	..	..	..	..	1	4-00
	Rural Shop	..	..	..	..	..	17	66-00
	Butcher Shop	..	..	..	..	..	1	12-00
	Gun	..	..	..	..	..	33	100-00
	Dog	..	..	..	..	..	44	88-00
	Colony Craft	..	..	..	..	..	253	60-72
	Gunpowder (Retail)	..	..	..	..	..	6	24-00
	Opium (Retail)	..	..	..	..	..	1	20-00
	Tobacco	..	..	..	..	..	13	60-00
	Total	..	..	..	..	..	377	\$1,266-72

D The increase on last year by no means adequately represents the real increase of business in the district; for, as will presently be explained, this increase is almost entirely represented by the gold industry, and almost all the licences involved in the carrying on of the gold industry are taken out in Georgetown, though for use in this district. The opening of the new town at Morawhanna promises to bring about, during the ensuing year, a considerable increase in the spirit shop and allied licences.

13. In addition to his more proper work, the Commissary has been employed in various other ways. For instance, during the dry season of October–November, 1891, he superintended the partial clearing of fallen trees from the Upper Barima, to allow the freer passage of gold boats; and he is at present busily engaged in superintending the laying out of the site for the new settlement at Morawhanna.

E 14. The Customs work, which is naturally of no great extent, has also been carried out by the Commissary, with the assistance of the police. The always small volume of trade which used to enter the Barima from Venezuela seems, for some reason which I do not quite understand, to have become yet smaller. The total value of the imports for the year amounts only to one hundred and forty-three dollars and forty-eight cents (\$143-48). It is, however, quite obvious that it is desirable to maintain a Custom house in the North-Western District, especially as it practically involves hardly any expenditure whatever.

F 15. The surveyor was, as has been said, specially assigned to the district in August, 1891. This was in accordance with a suggestion made by the Government Agent in his previous Report, and urged by him on every possible occasion. It was quite obvious that there was ample work for a technically-trained member of the Government Land Department within the district, and Mr. Harrison was accordingly appointed to the office. The work done by the surveyor may be distinguished into two parts—that for the gold industry, and that for the Crown lands. The amount and value of the work done by Mr. Harrison in both these branches since his appointment has been great. He has spent much of his time at the gold-fields, visiting and making himself acquainted with the circumstances of each new placer, and has prepared a chart showing accurately and in detail each placer being worked on the Barima River up to the time of his return from his latest visit. He has surveyed the agricultural grants as these have been applied for, and has made measurements and surveys of other parts of the district as opportunity offered. Thus material is gradually, but by no means slowly, being accumulated which—when combined, as will be done at the first opportunity, with the work of a similar kind done previously on special visits to the district by Mr. Perkins with Mr. Harrison himself, and with the very excellent chart of the Barama River prepared by Mr. Anderson—will provide the Colony with a map of the North-Western District, extending to about 9,400 square miles, which in accuracy and detail will be quite unapproached by any existing map of any part of the Colony outside the long-inhabited tract. It should, I think, be noted that this valuable work will have been done incidentally, as it were, by the first surveyor who has been permanently attached to any district, and merely while in the discharge of his more obvious duties. A hint seems here to be supplied as to the inexpensive

and gradual preparation of a very much wanted map of the whole Colony, by following the precedent set in the North-Western District, and assigning a competent surveyor to each gold district to work on the lines so successfully followed by Mr. Harrison. A

16. The post of Government officer for the purposes of the gold ordinances was held till July, 1891, by Mr. T. W. Cleave, than whom no more zealous and careful public officer ever worked. To the very great loss of the public service, and to my very deep regret, he died in July last. His work was temporarily carried on, entirely to my satisfaction, by Sergeant Holder, who was, and is, in charge of Baramanni Police Station, where the Government officer then lived. In November the vacant office was given to Mr. G. J. Dare, who assumed the duties and resided for a short time at Baramanni. The passing of the gold industry, which happened to have taken place about this time, from the Barama to the Barima obviously, however, suggested that the Government officer should be transferred to Morawhanna, which had now become by very far the more important gold station. Mr. Dare was accordingly removed to Morawhanna, and the small amount of gold business which still remains to be done at Baramanni was again entrusted to Sergeant Holder. B
It is my pleasant duty to put on record my sense of the admirable way in which this police sergeant has performed the alien duties thus imposed upon him. Yet it is not, I believe, right that Baramanni should be left without a Government officer, and I am very glad that the Governor has placed on the estimate for the coming year, and that the Combined Court has now sanctioned, a sum for the maintenance of a Government officer once more at this station. Simultaneous with the decrease of the gold duties at Baramanni, but at a much more rapid rate, has been the increase of these duties at Morawhanna, until now they are already quite as much as one man can cope with. While these duties are normally performed by Mr. Dare, to provide for sudden emergencies of extra work, or of illness or the absence of the regular gold officer, various other officials—the Government Agent, the Magistrate, Commissary, and the clerk—have been given latent powers to act as gold officers on emergency. C

17. The late clerk to the Government Agent, Mr. W. D. Cleghorn, having been permitted to resign in June last, Mr. Nicholas Cox was appointed in his place as from July 1. In addition to his duties as clerk, he for some months, until the transference of Mr. Dare from Baramanni to Morawhanna, performed the onerous duties of gold officer, and he still continues to act as District Registrar of Births and Deaths, and also, for the present, as postmaster.

18. Owing to the considerable number of persons now settled at Morawhanna, and still more to the very large number of persons connected with the gold industry who use that place as their local headquarters, it has been deemed advisable to establish there a money order office, and at the same time to assign a special person for the discharge of all post office duties. The new postmaster and the new money order office will be called into being in April.

19. While treating of the post office, it may not be out of place once more to urge the expediency of providing for the sale of stamps at the more remote stations in the district—at any rate, at Amakuru and at Baramanni. It is certainly a great hardship that stamps, both for postal and for receipt purposes, cannot be bought within a boat journey of from 50 to 80 miles of these two stations. My original proposal, that the police at these two stations should sell stamps, seems, now that the Inspector-General has withdrawn his objection to it, a simple and inexpensive remedy for this undesirable state of things. D

20. Turning from the staff proper to the other apparatus provided for the use of that staff, I have to speak first of the steam launch "Lady Gormanston," which reached the district in November, 1890, and has since proved itself of the greatest service. The amount of travelling from place to place within the district which has to be done, not only by the Government Agent but by almost all the officials of the staff, has increased so much that its execution would have been perfectly impossible had we still had to depend entirely, as formerly was the case, on boats and boat-hands; and the extent of this travelling is still so rapidly increasing that we have most urgent need of the second launch, the "Lady Bruce," which, after some unfortunate delays, caused first by the lamented deaths of Mr. Galwey, Colonial Civil Engineer, and of his assistant, Mr. Moore, has now reached us quite at the end of the year. The "Lady Gormanston" has done its work well, and its machinery has, on the whole, stood the somewhat trying test of constant service in brackish tropical water well. That the boiler is now beginning to show need of repair is only what was to be expected. The crew provided for her—coxswain, engineer, and fireman—has remained unchanged from the first, and all its members have done their work well. E

21 Now that steam communication from Georgetown to our central point at Morawhanna has been provided, our next great need is for internal communication from that centre at Morawhanna to our three diverse outlying posts, at Amakuru, Koriabbo, and Baramanni. With the two launches we shall be able to communicate with these places regularly once a week, and Government officers having business at these outlying points will be sure of getting conveyance to these.

22. Of the two hospitals of the district, of the past history of which I regret that I cannot report so favourably as I could wish, I am at least glad to be able to report favourable respects in the future. It may be remembered that I was allowed to establish a small cottage hospital in the Upper Pomeroon, chiefly intended and almost exclusively used by the Indians. This was even unexpectedly successful. And, on leaving the Pomeroon for the North-Western District, I was permitted to establish two other hospitals on the same lines, one at Baramanni and one at Morawhanna, chiefly, this time, for the use of gold diggers, of the black and Portuguese farmers of the district, and of the police. The hospital at Baramanni has been fairly successful, it having from the first been fortunate in its dispenser; but the departure of the gold industry from the Waini soon after it was opened deprived it of a good deal of its usefulness. At Morawhanna we were long unfortunate enough to get no good dispenser, an almost fatal defect F

A in such a hospital. The dispenser who did such good work at Baramanni has now been removed to Morawhanna, and the hospital at Baramanni is still in need of a dispenser, who has, however, I believe, been appointed. An alarming increase in the number of deaths at the Morawhanna Hospital—these being, however, almost without exception cases of gold diggers who have been brought to the hospital in a moribund condition—led me to appeal to the Government for help, which appeal was effectively answered in February by the appointment of Dr. Earle as medical officer for the district. This officer has already effected very considerable improvement in the condition of the hospitals, and has relieved the Government Agent of a responsibility which it is obvious that he is not fitted to bear, and which he has only so long borne because there was no one else to take it.

23. As with this appointment of a medical officer the hospitals may be considered to have entered on a new and more promising era, I think it will not be out of place to insert here the following letter from Dr. Earle, as treating both the past history and the future prospects of the hospitals.

B 24. Dr. Earle writes:—

Morawhanna, North-Western District,
March 21, 1892.

To the Government Agent.
Sir,—I have the honour to submit for your information the following reports on the Morawhanna and Baramanni Hospitals for the financial year 1891–92 up to date:—

PUBLIC HOSPITAL, MORAWHANNA.

Table I.

C

Total number of patients treated up to 21.3.92.	In-patients.	Out-patients.	Dis-charged, recovered or relieved.	Dis-charged to Colonial Hospital.	Dis-charged at own request.	Deaths.	Ab-sconded.	Patients remaining in hospital.	Patients remaining as out-patients.
532	280	252	484	2	1	27	1	4	13

Table II.

D

Race of patients receiving treatment—									No.
White	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	37
Chinese	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3
East Indian	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	80
Aboriginal Indian	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	115
Coloured	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	40
Black	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	257
Total									532

Table III.

E

Occupations of patients—									No.
Labourers	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	249
Gold diggers	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	100
Carpenters	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	24
Domestics	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	40
Grant-holders	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7
Boatmen	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13
Trades, &c.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10
Scholars	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13
Not engaged	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21
Government officers	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	18
Police	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	34
Prisoners	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3
Total									532

F The amount of sickness was heavy in April, May, and June, 1891, it then showed a considerable falling off in the next three months, increased again in October, November, and December, 1891, and reached a maximum in the present month up to date.

The chief sources of illness were, as might be expected, dysentery, diarrhoea, intermittent fever, biliary catarrh, bronchitis, and pneumonia, and the sufferers principally labourers employed on agricultural grants and gold placers.

The number of cases of venereal disease were proportionately excessive, and appeared almost entirely among men arriving from Georgetown. There were several cases of ophthalmia, but apparently not of an epidemic character. Minor cutaneous ailments were also common.

Dr. Castor was sent up to Morawhanna in January, 1892, to report upon the health of the district, and a Government medical officer was appointed in February. Since then the number of patients receiving hospital advice has very considerably increased. A

In my opinion the accommodation at Morawhanna Hospital is by no means sufficient to bear the strain of an emergency or an excess of sickness which may at any time arise. I strongly recommend that this matter may receive urgent attention, and that another ward may be built, or that the present hospital be enlarged. I also respectfully suggest that the provision grounds which at present surround and entirely shut in the hospital be cleared away as soon as possible.

The means that have been recently taken to effect ventilation and to give better light in the hospital have been highly beneficial.

The provision of proper hospital clothing with the fixed diet for the use of the patients which you have decided upon will be a great improvement and highly valued.

The question of engaging a female under-nurse is one that I consider needs serious attention. B

The conduct of the sick-nurse, Mr. Weeks, as far as it has come under my observation, has been most praiseworthy.

The amount of money received from paying patients for hospital advice and treatment during the past year amounts to \$38.76 ; there are, however, still several accounts to be collected, which will considerably augment this total.

PUBLIC HOSPITAL, BARAMANNI.

Table I.

Total number treated up to 31.12.91.	In-patients.	Out-patients.	Dis-charged, recovered or relieved.	Dis-charged to Colonial Hospital.	Dis-charged at own request.	Deaths.	Ab-sconded.	Patients remaining in hospital.	
								As In-patients.	As Out-patients.
380	50	330	374	2	—	3	1	—	—
[N.B.—Hospital has been closed since 31.12.91.]									

Table II.

Race of patients treated—										No.
White	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	12
Chinese	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0
East Indian	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10
Aboriginal Indian	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	203
Coloured	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	17
Black	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	138
Total										380

Table III.

Occupation of patients—										No.
Labourers	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	103
Gold diggers	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	98
Carpenters	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3
Domestics	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9
Grant-holders	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	8
Boatmen	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	30
Trades, &c.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	21
Scholars	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
Not engaged	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	69
Government officers	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
Police	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	37
Total										380

The amount of sickness was heaviest in April, it then fell gradually during the year.

The chief sources of illness were the same as those noted at Morawhanna Hospital.

The sick-nurse was transferred to Morawhanna Hospital on January 1, 1892, and this hospital has remained closed since. It is much to be regretted that no other sick-nurse has yet been appointed, as a very considerable amount of sickness and suffering might have been relieved.

The same means as those taken at Morawhauna Hospital have been adopted to secure better light and ventilation with success.

- A The hospital is well supplied with average requirements, and the buildings are in good condition.

I recommend that proper hospital clothing be provided, and that the same diet for patients be fixed upon as is now in use at Morawhanna Hospital as soon as the new sick-nurse is appointed.

\$14.96 was received from paying patients from 25/5/91 to 25/11/91.

I have, &c.,

(Signed)

PERCY M. EARLE,

Government Medical Officer.

26. In his previous report the Government Agent had to dwell on the great need of better communication between the North-Western District and Georgetown and the other parts of the Colony. The past 12 months have seen a great, if not even yet quite sufficient, change in that respect. At the beginning of the period under report the only means of reaching the district was by a few small and very ill-found sloops, mostly owned within the district, or, for officials, by the small 10-ton cutter "Baridie," which once a week brought us our mails. The shifting of the gold industry from the Barama to the Barima, its subsequent rapid increase, and the consequent great increase in the passenger and freight traffic to the central position at Morawhanna, almost automatically brought about a great change. First in September, 1891, certain persons in Georgetown began to run large and fairly well found schooners, of from 50 to 60 tons burden, from Georgetown to Morawhanna; and on October 13 in the same year the first of a regular bi-monthly series of steamers, subsidised by the Government, reached Morawhanna. At the present time there is ample work for both schooners and steamer; and if the gold industry increases as much and as rapidly as it promises, there is no doubt that a weekly steam service, even without any additional subsidy, will pay the steam contractors handsomely. It is to be hoped, however, that, if the Government continue to subsidise the line, the greatest care will be taken to insist on the provision of better sleeping accommodation than exists on the steamer now being used for the service. The passage from Georgetown to Morawhanna must extend over one night; yet on the steamer now being used, the "Essequibo," there is absolutely no accommodation for first-class passengers, though the provision for slinging a large number of hammocks probably fairly meets the need for such accommodation for second-class passengers. Yet another respect in which it would be well that the Government should seek to derive some further public convenience, in return for its subsidy, is in the matter of the selection of the days for leaving town. For persons whose business takes them to the north-west, and who do not reside in Georgetown, Monday is an exceedingly inconvenient day for the steamer to leave, whilst for persons residing in the North-Western District, it would be an enormous convenience if it could be arranged that the steamer should leave Georgetown at such time as to carry with it the appropriate portion of the newly-arrived English mail; so that the persons living in the north-west may not be, as they now are, just a fortnight further from England than are those in other parts of the Colony. On the other hand, the Government might fairly be asked to assist the steamer contractors, and, yet more, the general travelling public, by buoying out the intricate and difficult channel which lies between the mouth of the Waini and that of the Morawhanna. A stelling and warehouse for the landing of goods from the steamer are much required; but I have reason to believe that these will very soon be provided by the contractors.

27. Before leaving this subject of external communication, something further must be said of the Government cutter "Baridie." The official history of this boat is as follows:—It was purchased by the Government for the official use of the Magistrate of the Pomeroon District at the time that that official had the geographically extensive charge of the whole country between the Pomeroon and the Amakuru. When these districts were separated, the "Baridie" was left in the hands of the Government Agent of the North-Western District, partly to enable him to get about the long and wide river reaches separating the various stations in his district, partly to enable him—and it was at the time his sole means of doing so—to communicate with headquarters in Georgetown. But when this official was provided with a steam launch, to meet the former of these two purposes, and the "Baridie" was consequently only required for the latter purpose, she was, at the special request of the Government Agent, put in charge of the police, though still assigned for the special purpose of bringing down the mails to the north-west. When a fortnightly steamer was started, it only remained necessary to run the "Baridie" once a fortnight to the north-west. And at this particular conjunction of circumstances, the opportunity was for some reason taken, to take the management of the boat out of the hands of all who are acquainted with the local needs of the district, and so to render her practically rather an inconvenience than a convenience to those within the district. If ever the steam service becomes weekly instead of fortnightly all possible question as to the continued usefulness of the "Baridie" to the North-Western District will be answered in the negative; and it will be well to turn her to other purposes or to sell her. But so long as the steam service is only fortnightly, the "Baridie" should run to Morawhanna also fortnightly, on weeks alternating with those of the steamer. As the money for the upkeep of the "Baridie" is voted for the special purpose of the "mail boat service, North-Western District," it is not asking too much that she should be used chiefly for that purpose, and should be used for other purposes only when not required by the North-Western District mail service.

28. The public works executed during the year, in addition to the ordinary maintenance and repairs, have been the erection at Morawhanna of a house for the Magistrate of the district, at a cost of \$2,844; also at Morawhanna of a house for the non-commissioned officer in charge

of the police, at a cost of \$400; and of a dispensary in connection with the hospital, at a cost of \$120. A similar dispensary, at a similar cost, has been put up for the Barramanni Hospital. The police station at Barama mouth, begun in the previous financial year, has been completed in this, the whole cost being \$1,090. An excellent inspector's house, costing \$2,487, with boathouse attached, has been built at Amakuru, and the old logie at Barima Sand, which has from the first served very inadequately both to shelter the police and as public officers' quarters, has been replaced, so far as the former of these purposes is concerned, by the erection of a fine new barrack at a cost of \$2,120, while the old logie has been repaired for occasional use by public officers travelling. Two small new houses have also been erected for the use of the crew of the steam launch "Lady Gormanston." A station at Kariabbo, on the Upper Barima, has been built for \$500, and one has been commenced at Manikuru, yet further up the same river, which will cost \$500. The waterway of the Upper Barima has been partly cleared at a cost of \$582.75.

29. With the continued and rapid growth in the development of the district, and a necessary corresponding increase in the staff administering it, there has been, and must yet continue to be, some expenditure on new public works. Those planned and authorised to be undertaken during the year 1892-3 are some addition to the hospital, necessitated by the large increase of gold-digging patients, an additional public officers' quarters, necessitated by the increase in the number of public officers, and especially by the appointment of a medical officer, and three small houses for the accommodation for the crew of the new steam launch. The whole of these new works will cost \$5,000. An additional \$5,000 has been voted on loan account for the preparation of the site of a town or settlement at Morawhanna; but this amount is to be recouped by the sale of the building lots so provided.

30. The following table shows the revenue derived from the district during its first complete year:—

Summary of Revenue collected from North-Western District during Financial Year 1891-92.

[Not printed.]

31. Having now considered the administrative apparatus which has been provided during the course of the last year or two for the North-Western District, and also the means of reaching the district which have been yet more recently provided, we may now turn to the general development of the district under these favouring circumstances. And this subject may be considered under the two heads of (1) the gold industry and (2) agriculture.

32. The former of these two has during the past 12 months made itself of quite overwhelming importance. The history of the industry in the district is of quite recent origin; and it may not be unadvisable in the following table, in which are shown all the more important of the facts connected with this history, to go further back than the 12 months now under report, and so to include the whole history from the commencement:—

Return showing work done in the Gold Industry at the Government Stations, North-Western District, from October, 1889, to March, 1892.

[Not printed.]

34. It is thus evident that the gold industry, which began about September, 1889, in the Barama, and there reached its maximum in May, 1890, has, especially during the past year, shifted to the Barima, where it began in November, 1890, and where it has already far exceeded the maximum ever attained in the Barama, and where it yet seems to promise far greater progress. The two gold-fields are, as was explained in my previous Report, in reality one, bounded on the one side by the Barama and on the other by the Barima. Owing to the fact that this gold area, in the absence of communication from outside into the district by sea, was first approached through the inland waterway through the Pomeroon and Moruka Rivers, and was first reached from the side of the Barama. But no sooner had some little success rewarded the attacks made on it from the side of the Barama than, as a consequence, some sort of communication by sea was immediately started from Georgetown to the central point of the district at Morawhanna. And from Morawhanna, the Barima being much more easily accessible than the Barama, the gold-diggers made for the first-named rather than for the latter river. And with the rapid improvement of means of communication between Georgetown and Morawhanna, persons of more substance and capital turned their attention to Barima than were those, as a rule, who had worked in Barama. The workers in the latter river had indeed largely consisted of labourers, unbacked by capital, from Pomeroon, or perhaps in a few cases from the villages on the Essequibo coast. This, and not any marked superiority in the matter of gold between the one river and the other, is quite certainly the explanation of the shifting of the industry from the Barama to the Barima.

Some day, and probably at no distant day, the few gold-diggers yet left on the Barama side and the many now working on the Barima will meet together, and the whole area will be worked and regarded as one gold-field—the most easily accessible, and certainly not the poorest in the Colony. In preparation for that time, during the past year, the separate proclamations respectively declaring the basin of the Waini and that of the Barima gold areas have, at my suggestion, been cancelled, and have been replaced by a new proclamation of the whole area as one officially as it is naturally.

36. The north-western gold area is, allowance being made for the admitted imperfection of the

A regulations under which the gold industry has as yet been carried on in this Colony, well under official control. It has been visited during the year twice by the Government Agent and twice by the district surveyor. The latter, as the result of his two visits, has worked out a chart on a large scale on which is shown every placer located on the Barima side of the area up to the date at which his last visit came to an end, and in which are from time to time inserted, as opportunity offers, all fresh locations made. From this chart, which it is hoped to keep up to date, and from the books carefully kept at the gold stations, we are in a position to give at a few hours' notice all reasonable information as to the number and position of placers at work or abandoned, and, within probably a very few, as to the whole number of men at work on the Barima side of the area. That the office is not as well posted as regards the Barama side is due to the fact that, being but short-handed, it has been thought best to keep that portion of the area which is being energetically worked in hand rather than to diffuse our efforts over those portions where little is being done.

B 37. It has been a matter of very great regret to me that the Gold Commissioner has not yet been able to find time to visit the district. In not a few respects it is different from any of the other gold areas of the Colony, and it is to be regretted that the amendment of the gold regulations which have been in force is assuming its final stage without a due share of consideration being given to the special needs of this district. But, by the courtesy of the Acting Attorney-General and of the Gold Commissioner, I have been given an opportunity of examining and discussing with those officers the new regulations in an early stage of their growth, and I have been enabled to engraft upon them a certain number of the provisions suggested to me by personal experience at the gold-fields and among the gold-diggers of the North-Western District which, had it not been too late, I should have embodied in this Report. This being the case, and writing at the moment when the draft regulations, having been published for general information, are now under discussion—somewhat vigorous discussion—previous to their final reformation and adoption, I am unable to do more than express my satisfaction that the existing regulations

C under which the gold industry has grown to its present dimensions, and which, with some gross defects, have, on the whole, worked well, have been amended and not entirely destroyed for the purpose of experimenting in an entirely new direction, and to express my hope that this process of amendment, no doubt very necessary, has not been carried to a point at which it is just possible, however improbable, that the bird which has laid such golden eggs for the Colony may be crippled.

38. There is one matter which has been mentioned in connection with the new regulations on which it seems to me that I may yet express an opinion. I refer to the matter of the feeding of gold labourers by their employers. This is a matter of very great importance, and one on which it seems to me that there is some want of information. That a certain amount, perhaps considerable, of illness which now affects the gold-diggers is due to insufficient or, at least, to inappropriate, food is certain. Those whose experience of gold-fields has been wholly gained in other parts of the world are hardly in a position to judge of the extent of this evil; for it seems improbable that there exists in any other part of the world so large a gathering together of gold folk so far removed, by distance and other circumstances, from stores or other readily accessible supplies of provisions. Again, those who, knowing the Colony and its labourers, but not knowing the remoteness and inaccessibility of the gold areas, think that employers should and could be compelled by law to supply their labourers with fresh provisions, animal and vegetable, which it is very desirable that they should have, and at the same time impossible that they should have, are obviously judging on insufficient data. Lastly, those who know the gold-fields of the Colony by actual experience and fully appreciate the inadequacy of the present feeding system, unlike the two classes of theorist just mentioned, find it very difficult to suggest any efficient remedy. That the attempt to enforce a scale of fresh diet by law must both fail and also inflict a very great deal of hardship on all employers of gold labour seems to me quite certain. Yet my conviction continually grows that something must be done in this matter. It is probable, however,

D that this something can only be reached through the good sense of the employers rather than by law. It seems fully time that the employers should recognise that it cannot conduce to the good health of their labourers, nor, consequently, to their own pecuniary advantage, that the labourers should start in the morning with no more food than a biscuit or two and perhaps a cup of "hot-water tea" (i.e., hot water with some sugar in it), should continue their undeniably hard work at the placer side till 11 or 12 o'clock with no other food, should then, without almost leaving their work, snatch a breakfast consisting of an immense bulk of quite inadequately cooked rice, flour, and salt fish, should then resume their work till 5 or even 6, and should then, generally without changing their working clothes, gulp down a second immense and equally uncooked edition of their breakfast, and should then, as they are, throw themselves into their hammocks—which, it may be incidentally remarked, are too often slung in ill-ventilated and very insanitary places—to take such rest as indigestion and nightmare permit. It is not difficult to describe the evil, but it is, as has already been said, very difficult to suggest a remedy. I am

E myself inclined to believe that the only available remedy lies in the good sense of the employers. Let these once realise the immense loss to their pockets resulting from this unhealthy mode of life, and they will find out and put in force a remedy much more apt than any that could be enforced by law. As a contribution to this desirable end, it may be suggested for the consideration of the more sensible of the employers whether it would not pay them (1) to supply a more sustaining first meal in the day, say by giving cocoa; (2) to insist on a regular interval of an hour, say from 10 to 11 or from 11 to 12, for rest and breakfast; (3) to insist on all labour for the day being fully completed, washing of gold and all, by 5 p.m.; (4) to provide a proper cook and make him responsible for the sufficient cooking of the food; (5) to provide sufficient good sheds for the men at night, with separate sheds for the drying of wet and dirty clothes and a sufficiency

F

of sanitary accommodation quite removed from the sleeping sheds; (6) and to provide for the proper sanitation especially of their waterside storehouses. The use of limejuice in some of its concentrated forms might also be gradually and certainly beneficially introduced. A

39. Returning to matters in which it has been permitted to me to exercise a more active influence, owing to the great increase, chiefly but not entirely due to the development of the gold industry, of persons desirous of settling in the neighbourhood of Morawhanna, and owing to the impossibility under the normal Crown Land Regulations of giving land in small lots suitable for building purposes, a scheme has been devised for the formation of a settlement or small town at Morawhanna, and the work in connection with the preparation of the site has already been taken well in hand. After some little difficulty, a suitable site has been secured immediately adjoining the Government Reservation, on which are situated all the chief official buildings as well as the church. The road running along the front of the settlement will be connected with that which runs along the front of the Government Reservation, so that it will be possible to go on foot in this land where as yet canoes have been almost always requisite, from any building in the town to any building or office with the exception of the Government Agency, which lies on the further side of the Morawhanna. To avoid delay, lots in the new town can be procured on application to the Government Agent at an upset price for front lots of \$150, for the central lots of \$75, and for the back lots of \$40. Certain lots in the middle of the town have been offered to the steamer contractors for the erection of the stelling which is contemplated by them. Already there have been many applications for sites for boarding houses, a great need here at present, for shops, and for dwelling houses. Some 80 lots are being drained at the present moment for immediate use, but there is a large reservation of land which can be taken in at a future time if necessary. I may be allowed to put on record the excellent service done by Mr. District Surveyor Harrison in laying out the town, and by Mr. Commissary Chown in superintending the actual work of draining and dam-making. B

40. Another smaller but somewhat kindred scheme is at the present moment in suspense owing to certain difficulties. One of the first things which strike anyone when first visiting the gold-fields on arriving at the point on the river at which the general debarkation for the claims is made is the terribly insanitary condition of the settlement formed by the sheds put up by each gold company for itself at this waterside. The chief place of this sort on the Barima is not far above the mouth of the Manikuru Creek. There happens to be a high hill, but of small extent, at this point. This hill doubtless tempted the earliest comer to choose it as a place for his waterside camp, and this selection has been followed by great numbers who have come since, totally regardless of the limitations of space and equally regardless of all other sanitary conditions. The result is a dense accumulation of wretched shanties almost touching each other. Nor must it be forgotten that these shanties are occupied by a people who, intermediate between the natural cleanliness of the savage and the acquired cleanliness of the civilised man, are in their personal habits at the uncleanest stage of human habits of life, and this is in a tropical climate. The result is too shocking to be described in words, though enough has been said to suggest the effect on the health of the gold-diggers. I have no doubt that a very large proportion of the disease which plays havoc in the gold industry is acquired at these waterside camps. The camps in the bush at the side of the claims are, at any rate, not so crowded, that belonging to each expedition being, owing to the nature of the circumstances, at some considerable distance from those of any other party. Indeed, many of these working camps are comparatively comfortable and healthy places, and all might be so if all managers were as careful as are some. The cleanliness of the working camp depends on the will of the particular company to which it belongs, and especially on that of the manager; but the general waterside camp is under no one direction and is, consequently, a perfectly indescribably filthy place. To remedy this state of things, I proposed to lay out, first at Manikuru and later at any other centre of debarkation, a certain number of small lots, and to let these out at a nominal rent, each to one company for the erection of its own store only. Some sort of sanitary scheme would also have to be devised for this place. And as all the land in those parts is Crown land, and no one can remain on it without being liable to be treated as a squatter, it seems to me there would be no difficulty in insisting that all houses for working, as distinguished from prospecting, parties should be built on these lots. A resolution was passed by the Court of Policy giving power to take such land as is wanted for this purpose. And, indeed, a piece of land has actually been surveyed for the purpose. But unforeseen difficulties have prevented the further carrying out of this scheme at present. One of these things has been the difficulty of devising an adequate sanitary scheme, the carrying out of which could be practically enforced. Again, I must confess, that the many schemes which the Government Agent has taken in hand have been too many for his ability. And, to mention only one more cause of delay, it has seemed desirable to wait to see the nature of the sanitary part of the new gold regulations. The district surveyor, who is just about to revisit the gold area, will be called upon to report on what further steps may now be taken in this matter. C D E

41. It is with very great regret that I have to report that, while there has been so great an increase in the gold industry, there has been practically no advance in the agricultural development of the district. This is perhaps partly due to the gold industry, the more dazzling charms of which have allured from their work on the land a certain number of those who had started farms in the district. But this is an evil which will right itself as soon as the fact becomes evident that all the money to be made from the gold industry is not to be made at the actual gold-fields; but that a considerable part of it awaits those who will stay on their farms and grow provisions for the hard-worked gold-diggers. A more deplorable cause for the arrest of agricultural development is to be found in the continued difficulty in the way of the acquirement of land for agricultural purposes. Under the latest Crown Land Regulations, those of 1889, the price of land was reduced; but I must venture to express my opinion that it was not reduced F

A enough, and even to express an opinion that the giving of free land, under conditions which might ensure its proper use for agricultural purposes, will be an essential preliminary to the real development of the interior. But, taking the price of Crown land at its present rate—which is after all not high—the facility of purchasing even at this rate is almost destroyed by the cumbersome methods by which this can only be accomplished. The delay in the granting of a petition for land after it has once been made is still so considerable as very greatly to discourage—it would hardly be too much to say, to prevent almost entirely—the taking up of land. Since we have had a resident surveyor in the district, matters have very considerably improved in this respect; but until the Government Land Department in Georgetown, either by the removal from its charge of the gold industry or by some other means, is enabled to cope with its more proper work of superintending and allotting the Crown Lands, the agricultural development of the district, and, if I may judge from this, of other parts of the Colony, must remain in almost complete abeyance.

B 42. One of our great needs in the district being for an increased supply of labour for agricultural purposes, it is fitting here to refer to three suggestions which have been made in connection with this subject. The first was made by myself, and was to the effect that free land should be given on certain specified conditions to East Indians whose time of indenture has expired in lieu of return passages. Whether any large number of East Indians not already in the district would avail themselves of this offer I cannot judge with any certainty, but I should think it extremely probable. On the other hand, there is a certain number of time-expired East Indians now practically squatting on the river banks in the district who are most anxious to get land on the suggested conditions, and who would, if I may judge from what they have already done without the sanction of the law, do well if their aspirations were granted. The suggested experiment might at least be tried with these, and, if successful, might be indefinitely extended by opening out the same privileges to all time-expired coolies who may care to come. The second proposal is that which has been much discussed for the introduction of Russian Jews. C I only refer to this in order to put on record the absolutely prohibitory circumstance, that the two most essential requirements for these people, pasture and drained and disforested arable land, do not exist in the district. There is a practically unlimited supply of the richest land for more of the same class of agricultural labourers as those we already have in the Colony, for negroes, Portuguese from Madeira and similar places, for East Indians already inured to this particular climate, and, in my opinion above all, for Chinese, all of whom have proved themselves capable of taking in and working to advantage the rich, alluvial forested land which forms so much of this district. But for Europeans of any kind, except as overseers of the actual labour of others, or for any who are incapable of conquering in the hard, but very far from hopeless or unprofitable, struggle with tropical nature in its virgin state, there is absolutely no room. The third suggestion is one originally made by the late Inspector-General of Police and lately renewed by the Inspector of Prisons, that a certain number of the older boys from the now overcrowded D reformatory at Onderneeming should be brought down here and gradually trained to agriculture. The details of this scheme would have to be very carefully considered, and the working of the scheme, if it were once carried into effect, would require very close supervision on the part of the Government Agent. And as, on the eve of a considerable temporary absence from the Colony, I am unable to promise compliance with either of these essential preliminary conditions, I must for the present, while expressing my belief in the practicability of the scheme, ask to be allowed to let it stand over.

43. As affecting the agriculture of the district, I here insert a table of the rainfall at Morawhanna throughout the year. To show that the rainfall here does not correspond with that in the older inhabited parts of the Colony, I add the Georgetown rainfall for the same period. It may be added that I am convinced that the rainfall at Morawhanna, i.e., in the agricultural part of the district, by no means corresponds with that 150 miles further up the river, at the gold-fields. And as placer-washing, in such a country as it is here carried on in, is E largely dependent on the rainfall, it is a matter of regret that I am not also able to insert a table of the rainfall at the gold-fields. But, now that we have small police stations established almost at the gold-fields, I hope to remedy this defect in future.

Rainfall of North-Western District as compared with Georgetown, 1891-92.

[Not printed.]

44. A few words may be given, as in previous Reports, to the development of the Missions in the district. The English Church Mission, the Government having provided for its charge by a clergyman, has progressed favourably. A large and very substantial church has been built during the course of the year. It is, I think, deserving of notice, if only as an answer to those F who sometimes urge that the people of this district, if they want a church, should put their hands in their own pockets and provide themselves, that of the \$909 as yet raised by subscription for this church only \$169 has been subscribed from the Colony outside the district. And it should be remembered that the residents within the district who have any money in hand may be counted on the fingers of one's hands, and that the gold-diggers, who, passing, form our most numerous class, practically never bring any ready money into the district, and certainly, with but a few trifling exceptions, have subscribed nothing to the church. Taking these circumstances into consideration, I do not think it can fairly be said that the district has not done its duty in the matter of providing for its own ecclesiastical needs. The Roman Catholic Church, under its priest, also provided by the Government, has been progressing steadily, and has opened up at

least one new mission on the Arooka. Signs have been given that the Presbyterian Church is also anxious to establish a mission in these parts; but if this means that Government aid is to be asked for it, I cannot say that I think the aid should be given. The spiritual needs of the district are surely sufficiently subsidised by the Government when its Catholic and Protestant manifestations are provided for. Moreover, to the best of my belief, there are but two Presbyterians in the district, and these two are policemen liable to removal at any time. A

45. Our relations with our close neighbours, the Venezuelans, on the Amakuru have, I am glad to say, been of the most friendly character throughout the year. Some slight increase of activity on the Venezuelan side, at its mouth, has taken place, partly in consequence of the welcome, but, I fear, not yet very successful, attempts of the Venezuelan Government to establish some sort of colony in those parts; partly on account of a most eccentric craze on the part of certain of our more unstable gold-diggers, who, under some sort of an impression that there must be more gold on the Venezuelan side than on ours, and that the conditions under which they would work are there more favourable than they are with us, have gone in some numbers up the Cuyuweeni River, a large tributary of the Amakuru on the Venezuelan side. I am glad to say that most of these have already discovered by experiment, both that there is no unusual quantity of gold there, and that it is at least as easy and as secure to work gold on our side as on the foreign. The few of our diggers who are still in the Amakuru are almost entirely those managers for the money-finders in Georgetown who find it greatly to their advantage to consume their provisions and their time, or rather the provisions and the time of their employers, in those distant parts further removed from observations. B

46. An official Report is, perhaps, not the place for the introduction of much personal matter; but I cannot conclude without a reference to the fact that, after a spell of six years' continuous work in the development of the district, from almost its earliest to its present stage, I am about, within a few days after the close of the year, to relinquish for a time the work into the hands of an Acting Government Agent, Captain Cartwright, and to seek a much-needed rest. The district is still in a critical stage, and I should not leave it at this stage but that I am forced to do so. I feel, however, that I am leaving my own work in very capable hands, and I know that the staff which remains to assist the Acting Government Agent could hardly be bettered in the matter of loyalty to their chief and to their work. I go in good hope that on my return I shall find that the growth of the district, now proceeding at so rapid a rate, has advanced "by leaps and bounds." C

47. An extract map, showing the North-Western District and the position of its gold area, of its agriculture grants, and of its public buildings, is attached.

EVERARD F. IM THURN,
Government Agent.

April 4, 1892.

No. 5.

Report of the Government Agent of the North-Western District of British Guiana for the Year 1892-93.

Sir, *Government Agency, North-Western District, September 14, 1893.*

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith the usual Annual Report by the Government Agent of the North-Western District for the year 1892-93.

I have, &c.,
EVERARD F. IM THURN,
Government Agent, North-Western District.

The Honourable the Government Secretary,
&c., &c., &c.

Inclosure in No. 5.

Report.

1. THE Report by the Government Agent on the North-Western District for the year 1892-93 is unavoidably written under somewhat unusual, but perhaps not entirely disadvantageous, circumstances. During the first few days in the year in question, *i.e.*, on April 7, 1892, I left the Colony, on leave, after an unbroken stay of six years, and did not return to it till March 1, 1893. During my absence the district was administered by Captain Cartwright, S.J.P.; and had he remained in office a few weeks longer it would have fallen to his lot, not only to control the district for a whole year, but also to write the customary Report at the close of that year. But it may well be, taking into consideration that it had been my lot to be practically the first of now living Europeans to put foot in what is now the North-Western District, at a time when, but for the light and evanescent touch of a few wandering Redmen, it was still in the state in which God made it, and to be almost constantly in it from that time till, by the beginning of the year under review, it had been rapidly transformed and adapted to the needs of civilisation, it may well be an advantage that I should have then handed it over for a time to the care and observation of a stranger. One result has been that Captain Cartwright, coming as a complete stranger to the

A district, has lived and worked there for a year, and has thus not only had the means of seeing the district with more unprejudiced eyes than I can claim, but has also gained the power of reporting on the district in a manner all the more valuable as being unbiassed and without prejudice.

And another result has been that, after standing aside for a time and looking at the work as it were from the outside, I am able to come back to it with the truer and fresher views which too close proximity may have prevented my taking before. Nor is it to be regretted that this break in the administration of the North-Western District should have taken place just before the moment when that sudden impetus in the development of its gold industry which I have long prophesied—and been laughed at for prophesying—has come. Circumstances, in short, bring it about that this Report takes the double form of a statement from Captain Cartwright of the history of the district during his year of office and of the views of the district which that office has allowed him to take, and secondly, of a sketch, for which I am responsible, of the actual prospects of the district at this crisis in its existence.

2. The first place must be given to the following extracts from the Report which Captain Cartwright was good enough to write and to allow me to use at my discretion:—

3. “The period has been one of no little importance in the district, as clearly shown by the rapid strides the gold industry has taken, the return of the gold this year having more than doubled that of the previous 12 months; and, though I regret being unable to report favourably of the agricultural industry, which has neither advanced nor is in as satisfactory a condition as could be desired, I yet see no reason to feel disheartened as to its future, when the gold industry becomes more settled and the district more thickly populated. As is invariably the case, the discovery of the precious metal in the neighbourhood prompts the agricultural labourer to desert his farm for the prospect of more rapid though often less certain gain, and this has been the case in the North-Western District. Many of the original settlers and grant-holders have turned gold-diggers, while others find it more profitable to establish logies on their grants for the accommodation of labourers passing up and down, thus occupying their time instead of tilling the soil.”

4. “The applications for fresh grants have not been as numerous as might have been expected, considering the productiveness of the soil and the rich returns it promises to those who expend their capital and labour on it; but both the agriculturist and merchant who start a business labour under considerable disadvantage—and this must be the case so long as the labourers are paid their wages in Georgetown and all provisions and supplies are procured from there—but I look forward in the, I hope, no distant future, when the town of Morawhanna is thoroughly established, to see places of recreation and amusement started and other facilities afforded to induce the labourer to become a resident in the district, thus encouraging business on a more extended scale and creating a demand for agricultural produce.”

5. “The continued and rapid development of the district and consequent increase in the staff of the officials, together with the advisability of providing enlarged and more suitable hospital accommodation for those employed in the gold-fields, necessitated the erection of some new buildings.”

6. “The increase in the staff was the appointment of a district surveyor and medical officer during the financial year 1891–92, and another gold officer to Baramanni in the early part of the present year. It will be remembered that Mr. George Dare, who filled the position as gold officer at Baramanni, was (owing to the shifting of the gold industry to the Barima) removed to Morawhanna, where his services were more required, and subsequently to the head office in Georgetown. Mr. Robert Greene was appointed in his place at Morawhanna, and Mr. J. O. Love to fill the vacancy at Baramanni. These appointments were made in the month of May.”

8. “A new building capable of accommodating two public officers was therefore erected on a plot of land adjoining the hospital in the Government Reserve at a cost of \$2,500. The house is built on the plan of the inspector's quarters at Amakuru, and consists of three rooms with a back and front gallery, offices, &c.”

9. “The additional buildings, together with increased population on the Government Reserve Land, called for alteration and improvement in the sanitary arrangements, which hitherto had not proved as complete or satisfactory as might be wished. A new soil trench was dug on the inside of the back-dam and along the whole length of it, on which all the latrines are placed, with a sluice gate into the Morawhanna enabling it to be flushed each tide. This has been found to answer, and the present condition of the Reserve may be regarded as perfectly sanitary. The surrounding land has been cleared, thus affording a free current of air through the buildings, and has been tastefully laid out in a flower garden and shrubbery by Dr. Earle, the Government Medical Officer, to whom great credit is due. The institution under his increasing care and attention will now bear favourable comparison with any in the Colony of a similar class.”

10. “The extra launch sent up early in the year called for extra accommodation for her crew. Three cottages have been put up on the same lines as those previously erected and in close proximity to them; they are each partitioned off, giving two or, if necessary, three rooms.

“The cost of these cottages with outbuildings was \$1,070. A coal shed for storing the coal for the two launches was also put up in the neighbourhood of these houses at a cost of \$90.”

11. “It may not be out of place here to refer to the two Government steam launches, the ‘Lady Gormanston’ and the ‘Lady Bruce.’ The latter arrived from Georgetown in the month of May. The urgent need of the second launch was clearly demonstrated by Mr. im Thurn in his last Report; and I may add my testimony that without her services the work of the district could hardly have been carried on. The ‘Lady Gormanston’ has been in constant use since November, 1890, without intermission. This wear and tear to her machinery was beginning to

tell, and it became necessary to lay her up and have her thoroughly overhauled. New tubes A were put into her boilers, and she underwent thorough repair. This occupied some two months, during which period the work was performed by the 'Lady Bruce.' Both launches are now in good working order; and weekly or, if necessary, more frequent communication can be kept up with each out-station. The crews originally provided, namely a coxswain, engineer, and fireman to each, remain unchanged and have performed their work to my entire satisfaction."

12. "The business of the post office had, until the present year, been carried on by Mr. Cox, clerk to the Government Agent, and the office was kept in his house on the Government Agency land; but this arrangement, with the increasing business, was not found to work conveniently. A special person was therefore sent up by the Postal Department to take charge, and quarters had to be provided for him. A small house, containing office and one room, was put up on a central site on the Government Reserve and midway between the Public Officer's quarters and the town of Morawhanna, at a cost of \$480. A money order office was subsequently added to the postal system; and the revenue received during the year by this department has fully B justified the measure."

13. "The dams throughout the Reserve have been put in thorough repair this year, and have now become solid and firm roadways, affording easy communication with the town of Morawhanna, with which they connect; several new connecting bridges have likewise been put up."

14. "I regret to state that the land on the right bank of the Mora channel, close to its junction with the Barima River, where the police station stands, was found to be slipping, owing to the heavy wash of the tide; and to avoid damage to dam and buildings it became expedient to paal off a portion of it, at a cost of \$253; and though, should this slipping away of the soil extend further down the channel, it may be found necessary to continue the paaling off for another 50 or 60 feet, sufficient has been done to insure the safety of the dam and buildings for the present."

15. "Some trifling but requisite additions, repairs, and alterations have been made to the existing buildings, among which I may mention an extension of one room and the gallery of the clerk's house, the partitioning off of a portion of the gold logie as an office for the gold officer and flooring the remainder as a searching room, painting the Magistrate's house and erecting a boat shed, the addition of a boat shed to the surveyor's quarters, and one or two extra latrines at the hospital. At the inspector's quarters, Amakuru, a new vat has been put up, and the house has been painted inside and out. At the other out-stations little has been required beyond keeping the dams and buildings in proper repair." C

16. "Prior to the commencement of the financial year now under report, a material change took place in the Police Department; one of the two inspectors, the senior or county inspector, was removed, and the district placed in charge of a junior or district inspector. Two sergeants-major were appointed, one to take charge of the head station at Morawhanna and the other at Barima Sands, the latter to be temporarily removed to Amakuru (the headquarters of the D inspector) during his absence from that station while visiting the out-station, or on other duties. This new system, with a few trifling exceptions which time and experience will rectify, has worked satisfactorily."

17. "It was also in contemplation to establish a station higher up the Barima River than Koriabo, while still retaining the latter, and Manikuru Creek was fixed on as the site, but until the gold industry became more localised it seemed expedient to postpone the matter. The industry seems now to have centred itself in the Arakaka Creek in preference to the Manikuru, and the question is ripe for decision."

18. "Perhaps the most important work in the North-Western District during the past year has been the laying out of the town of Morawhanna. In the latter part of the year 1891 it was finally settled to form a town at Morawhanna, and a site on the right bank of the Barima River, adjoining the Government Reserve, was decided upon as the most suitable. A portion of the land comprising this site was in the occupancy of three settlers, whose interests had to be purchased at a valuation. These lots were to a certain extent cleared of bush and partially drained." E

19. "The site of the town, as planned off by the district surveyor, covers an area of 27 acres, and is divided into 80 lots of $\frac{1}{4}$ acre in size, with front, middle, and back-dams and three cross dams. The work was put in hand in February, 1892, and completed in July, under the superintendence of Mr. Commissary R. C. F. Chown; and in the month of October an Ordinance was passed authorising the establishment of a town, and fixing the price to be put on each lot, together with the terms of purchase."

20. "Before this Ordinance was passed numerous lots were applied for, but as no fixed or definite regulations were attached to the purchase of them, the applicants became chary of venturing any further, and some have since ceased to have any interest in the district, and so with a few exceptions no buildings have been erected."

21. "A large koker with sluice-gate has been put up near the centre of the town and by it the land is well drained. I much regret that owing to the delay in passing the Ordinance, and the still further delay in advertising the lots, the dams have become much overgrown with grass and the site, which once exhibited so fair a prospect, is gradually lapsing into its former state of grass and weeds, except in the few lots which are occupied. I have, however, little doubt that, when once started, the lots will be speedily taken up and built on; and whether it be with the object of establishing depôts for stores or opening up a business, those who invest their capital in this venture will not have cause to regret it." F

22. "The establishment of a mining town with stores and supplies where the mining community would live in proximity to the gold-fields is, as stated by the late Commissioner of Mines in

A his last Report, of 'essential importance'; but in order to establish such a town with any degree of success it is absolutely necessary that the labourer should be paid in the district. Under the existing conditions of the gold industry, such a view will, I fear, meet with few supporters, but I nevertheless look forward to the time when the employers will see advantages to be gained by it, which it is not my business in a Report of this nature to enlarge upon."

23. "Mr. im Thurn has already placed on record the excellent services rendered by Mr. Harrison, the District Surveyor, and Mr. Chown, the Commissary, in superintending the work of dam making and drainage, an expression of opinion I fully endorse."

24. "The entire cost of preparing the site for the new town, namely, the purchase of the land, clearing, trenching, and making dams, &c., was slightly within the amount voted on loan, \$5,000, which will be more than covered by the sale of all the lots."

B 25. "With regard to the agricultural progress in the district, I regret I am unable to report as favourably as could be desired. The grants, as a rule, have not advanced; and in some cases the original settlers are in a worse position than last year. I attribute this in the first instance to the fact that they are for the most part without capital, and, secondly, to the 'gold fever' which has induced them to leave their grants to look after themselves, and join in the general rush to the gold-fields. There are, however, I am glad to say, some favourable exceptions, sufficient to prove that, with industry, care, and attention, a fair living may be made out of the land even without capital."

26. "The Chinese settlers appear to be the best and most suitable agriculturists for the district, and are, as a rule, doing well. It is unfortunate that more of them do not take up grants."

C 27. "An application for four grants of land situate on the right bank of the Waini River to collect ballata has been sent in by Messrs. Garnett and Co. The district has not been properly prospected for bullet trees, and it might be worth the while of some of the exporters of this valuable product to send a prospector into the district. There are innumerable small creeks running into the chief waterways, by means of which the interior of the bush could be well explored."

28. "Having dealt with the agricultural interests, I will now proceed with, to this district, the more important subject, the gold industry, the rapid development of which during the past year should more than justify the sanguine hopes that were entertained of the value of the district as a gold-producing area, and I am glad to be able to report that the output of gold this year is by a long way the largest on record, and there is every reason to believe that the returns for the ensuing year will show a greater increase."

D 29. "This gold has been obtained entirely from placer working; but one or more payable quartz reefs have recently been discovered in the neighbourhood of the Barima Falls, which promise rich returns; and mining operations will no doubt be commenced at an early date. I regret I am unable to report more fully on these reefs, as their discovery only took place a short time before I resigned my duties as Acting Government Agent, and no accurate data had reached me."

30. "The return showing the work done in the district this year, as compared with the same period last year, demonstrates that the growth of the gold is not entirely due to the increased labour; for whereas last year the average yield per man was 3.84 ozs., this year it has advanced to 5.47 ozs.; and though a portion of this may be due to experience in the workings and better appliances, it clearly proves that this year's output must have been more satisfactory to those engaged in the industry."

E 31. "The late Commissioner of Mines, Mr. W. W. Kenrick, visited the district in the month of September, 1892, with what disastrous results is fresh in the memory of all. He arrived in the early part of the month, but before he could complete his arrangements for visiting the Barima gold-fields, he was taken ill and died at Morawhanna on September 14. This melancholy event, occurring at a period just after the new Mining Regulations had come into force, and when, from the local experience he had obtained in the Colony, his services were most valuable in developing the gold industry, was a loss every one in the Colony must recognise."

32. "The cholera scare in the latter part of 1892, and the probability of its introduction into the Colony from Venezuela, rendered it expedient to form a Quarantine Board; and in November the Government Agent was appointed as President, and the Magistrate, the Government Medical Officer, and the Inspector of Police for the time being, as members of the said board."

33. "I cannot conclude this Report without placing on record and tendering my sincere thanks to all those officers composing the staff of the Government Agent in the North-Western District for the extreme loyalty with which they at all times rendered me their assistance in the varied duties I had to perform, and how fully they justified the opinion expressed by Mr. im Thurn in the concluding paragraph of his last year's Report."

(Signed) J. T. CARTWRIGHT, S.J.P.,

Late Acting Government Agent, North-Western District.

F

34. Before entering on the more general consideration of the district which will form my chief contribution to this Report, there are one or two points of detail on which, now that the year has closed, I should like to add to the information given by Captain Cartwright. It will be found that almost every one of these has been touched and affected by the growth of the gold industry.

35. As regards the magisterial work of the district, the following table in the usual form indicates what has been done. The obvious decrease in the offences against property is due to the rush of the resident property-holders, the farmers, to the gold-fields and their consequent abandonment, at least for a time, of their home interests. The increase of offences under the

masters and servants' acts, which is certain to be again very much greater during the current year, is, of course, due to the frequency of breaches of contract on the part of gold labourers. The large increase in infringements of the revenue laws is also due to the gold industry, many of those who engage in this pursuit seeming to think that when going into the bush it is no longer necessary to observe the ordinary precautions as to taking out licences for boats, guns, and dogs. A

36. It seems once more right to point out, lest any should object, that the total number of cases for the year, 303, is insufficient to occupy the attention of a whole Magistrate, that, owing to the amount of travelling involved by the great extent of the district, this number of cases is really equivalent to a much larger number in other districts, and that the rate of increase in the number of cases is likely to become so much more rapid almost immediately that it will rather become the question whether one Magistrate will be able to get through these:—

Convictions and Dismissals by the Stipendiary Magistrate in the North-Western District in 1892-93 and in 1891-92. B

	1892-93.		1891-92.	
	Convictions.	Dismissals.	Convictions.	Dismissals.
Assaults and offences against the person	32	14	29	29
Offences against property	11	12	5	8
" " masters' and servants' ordinance	10	13	0	15
" " revenue and kindred laws	69	51	16	13
Total	122	90	50	65
In petty debt cases	62	29	26	22
Grand total	184	119	76	87

 C

37. Not unconnected with magisterial work is the subject of the prison. For some time the "lock-up" originally built for the detention of police prisoners has been used, with due legal sanction, for the incarceration of persons sentenced to short terms of imprisonment. This "lock-up" consists of only two cells; and it was my fate, almost on the day of my return to the district, to have to devise a way of detaining fourteen ordinary prisoners and one raving madman in this inadequate accommodation. Even, therefore, during the short period of the year which still had to run after my return, I had to set on foot arrangements for the provision of more adequate prison accommodation. This, too, is a change forced on by the gold industry. D

38. The most surprising change noticeable on my return to Morawhanna was in the hospital. When I left the district in March, 1892, the hospital, which was a small affair for which the Government Agent had been solely responsible till then, had done some good work in its rough way, and had, no doubt, been a blessing to the district and to the gold industry of that district. But on coming back in March, 1893, I found that under the unceasing care and energy of Dr. Earle, this rough place had given place to a hospital which I feel sure, in point of general excellence, and especially in point of the small cost at which the change has been effected, can yield in point of excellence to no other in the colony. It really seems almost a perfect institution of its kind, and is so clean, bright, and wholesome that were I ill I could hardly wish to be tended in a better place. As I had myself, with the assistance of Dr. Earle, drawn out the plans for the structural alterations, and know that these were of the simplest kind, I am all the better able to recognise that it has been by the care and attention of Dr. Earle that these dry bones of plans have been perfected and given life to in so admirable a way. Again, to pass from the structural alterations to those in administration, it is only right that I should here record the very great credit which is due to Dr. Earle for these. E

39. The great point about the hospital which now seems to require attention is that, with the rapid increase in the gold industry, the accommodation at Morawhanna, even with its recent increases, is insufficient for the needs; and, some further increase being thus already necessary, it becomes a question whether it would not be better to afford this increase in the shape of a small branch hospital, or rather dispensary, at Arakaka, for the immediate treatment of patients at the actual site of the present gold industry.

40. The following report and statistical tables by Dr. Earle give the necessary detail of the work accomplished by the district hospitals during the past year. All that need be added is the explanation that, though the work at Baramanni does not seem to have been of a very active nature, and though it has even been suggested that it is not worth while to keep up this hospital, it would be a serious blunder to abandon it now, in the face of the facts that its creation and upkeep have cost a mere trifle, and that there is every prospect of an immediate revival and a rapid increase of the gold industry on the Barama, with a consequent increase of demand on the hospital at Baramanni:— F

A

“THE PUBLIC HOSPITAL, MORAWHANNA.

Table I.

Total No. of Patients Treated.	Out Patients.	In Patients.	Discharged as Recovered.	Dis- charged as Relieved.	Dis- charged at Own Request.	Discharged to Colonial Hospital, George- town.	Absconded.	Died.	Patients remaining on the hospital books 31.3.93.	
									As In Patients.	As Out Patients.
B 5,168	4,753	415	299	48	9	3	2	28	26	23

Table II.

Race of patients treated—									No.
C	White	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	279
	Chinese	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	42
	East Indians	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1,047
	Aboriginal Indians	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	968
	Coloured	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	986
	Black	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1,846
Total									5,168

Table III.

Occupations of patients treated—									No.
D	Government Officials	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	84
	Police and Families	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	180
	Professions, Merchants, &c.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	8
	Trades and Artisans	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	360
	Grant-holders and Families	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	79
	Seamen	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	81
	Boat hands, &c.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	321
	Domestics	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	641
	Bailiffs and Rural Constables	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	6
	Scholars	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	114
	Unemployed	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	259
	Gold labourers and others.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1,687
	Labourers, &c.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1,302
	Prisoners	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	46
Total									5,168

E “The percentage of deaths upon the number of cases of in-patients treated was 6.86. This percentage is low, and would have been considerably reduced, but for the fact that there were 10 moribund cases, dying immediately, or very shortly, after admission into hospital.”

“The average daily number of in-patients was 17.3. The average stay of in-patients was 14 days. The longest stay of any one patient was 113 days. The causes of death were as follows:—

Table IV.

Disease—									No.
F	Dysentery	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	16
	Pneumonia	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4
	Pyæmia	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2
	Cerebral Hæmorrhage	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2
	Bright's Disease	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	Bilious Remittent Fever	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	Cerebral Meningitis	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
Total									28

Dysentery, as in 1891-92, being again pre-eminently the mortality-producing factor.”

“The chief sources of illness were dysentery and diarrhoea, intermittent fever and remittent fever, acute pulmonary affections, and venereal diseases, the latter proportionately excessive and confined almost entirely to gold labourers arriving from Georgetown.”

“Four major and several minor operations were done during the year.”

A

Table III.

Occupation of patients treated—									No.
	Gold diggers ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	53
	Labourers ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	14
	Carpenters ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	Trades ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	Domestics ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	12
	Grant-holders ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3
	Boat hands ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2
	Scholars ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3
	Not engaged ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10
	Police, &c. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20
B	Government officials ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2
Total ..									121

"There was little sickness during the year; the chief sources of illness were, as might be expected, dysentery, intermittent fever, and pneumonia."

"The death rate of both hospitals and of the district generally is very low, and in my opinion the North-Western District is one of the healthiest parts of the Colony. The lamentable sequel to the illness of the late Commissioner of Mines on September 14, 1892, should, however, deter those who, unacclimatised, and in every respect totally unfit to endure the hardships and exposure of bush life, yet seem absolutely callous and only too eager to risk their lives in hazardous speculations."

- C "With the large increase in the number of gold labourers working in the district there was, necessarily almost, a marked extension of dysentery. The conditions under which this disease originates are, however, removable; and it is to be hoped that during the present year most of them will disappear. The bush in the vicinity of most of the chief gold placers is being cleared. By the action of the new Mining Regulations the ordinary requirements of sanitation are now insisted upon. It seems a matter of regret that there is no requirement made by the regulations for the provision of appropriate food for the sick. Sago, arrowroot, barley, condensed milk, tea, &c., are scarcely ever found on a placer, and should be provided. Though medical remedies have been insisted upon, I am firmly convinced from personal experience that these, in the hands of ignorant persons, do far more harm than good. If instead of compelling the various gold companies to carry up these medicines a trifling fee were insisted upon, and, with the amount of money thus obtained, a dispensary under the charge of a certificated sick-nurse were established at any convenient spot in the immediate vicinity of the gold-fields, far more sickness would be relieved, and far more real good done. Diseases which rapidly tend to become exhaustive and fatal would be checked at their immediate invasion; and the excessive amount of malingering which now seriously threatens to hamper the gold industry in the district would at once be put a stop to. Such an institution would from the outset be self-supporting; and is eagerly asked for both by proprietors and labourers. The heavy strain on the Morawhanna Hospital would also be relieved."

- D "Careful examination of the gold labourers by any competent sick-nurse before they leave Georgetown would, to a large extent, check the very large amount of venereal disease which is met with up here, and which, besides being dangerous *per se*, predisposes the sufferers to various other diseases, and accounts for a heavy monetary loss to the employers. I am positive that some sort of an examination will before long have to be insisted upon by the Government, if only for its own protection; the labourer takes his advance in Georgetown, only shows his disease when he arrives at Morawhanna, has consequently to be left behind, and then, sooner or later, has to be taken in hand by either the Medical Officer, Police, or Poor Law Board authorities. often enough by all three."

- E 41. Turning from the subject of hospitals, in attaching the usual table of the rainfall as taken at the police station at Morawhanna, it seems right to say that it is quite certain that the rainfall varies considerably in different parts of this large district. For instance, on the group of placers of the Dixon Syndicate, on the Whanna Creek, where the rainfall has been carefully measured for some months back, it proves there to be quite different, lately at any rate to differ by defect not only from that at Morawhanna but even from that at a point on the Barima River only 12 miles from the placers of the Syndicate. Again at Arakaka, which is only a few miles distant, in a slightly different direction from the Dixon Placers, the rainfall is again entirely different. In short, the broken ranges of hills which traverse that and other parts of the district seem to divert the rain clouds in a way which, in the absence of accurate statistics, seems most strange. Now that the spread of the gold industry is bringing about a corresponding spread of police stations it seems most desirable that at each of these the rainfall should be accurately observed and recorded. The expense will be trifling, merely that of the necessary number of rain gauges; the work can be done, owing to the constant presence of the police, with great accuracy and regularity, and the results should be most valuable as fundamentally affecting the calculations of gold-seekers.

Rainfall.

[Not printed.]

42. Recent circumstances have suggested to some minds a doubt as to whether Morawhanna A is now the best centre from which the district should be administered. As I was responsible for the choice of this site in the first instance (though circumstances were then very different), and as I am not settled, for purposes of business, either at Arakaka or at any place on the Barama, and am, therefore, not prejudiced in favour of either of these places as being of supreme importance in the district, and as, moreover, circumstances have given me a more considerable knowledge of the geography of the place as a whole than has fallen to the lot of most people, this seems a point on which I am entitled to give some explanation.

43. At present, and quite recently, a great deal of the activity which has been directed to the North-Western District has centred itself on the Arakaka Creek, a tiny tributary of the upper Barima, just below the first falls. A marvellous number of locations of mining and placer claims has here been made; a good many "waterside settlements" have arisen about the mouth of the creek; there is a scramble to put up shops, and even rumshops, among these settlements; and a railway has been begun, at least the Ordinance for it has been passed, from the waterside B settlements into the mines. Here then, say the pioneer thinkers of the North-Western District, should be the seat of Government. It is well that there are others than pioneers to point out that the activity which has now concentrated itself on the Arakaka has already practically absorbed all the land available on that creek for gold work, that other places will now become the centres of location (the rush to the parts above the falls has even now begun), that these new centres, of which some may as likely as not be on the Amakuru, some are certain to be on the Barama, will each in all probability develop activity as great and as rapidly as has Arakaka, and that each in turn should then become, if there is anything in logic, the, or at least a, chief administrative centre. But in the fact that a place is the administrative centre is implied the other somewhat important fact that considerable Government buildings and other immovable apparatus is there. It will be somewhat expensive if, as each place rises into prominence, the Government buildings have to be removed thither from elsewhere or have to be erected anew C there. Surely it is better that some good and convenient place should be retained as the official centre whence all the other places can be easily reached. And it happens that Morawhanna, though it was selected before the gold industry had made its appearance in the North-Western District, was selected for the very reason that its geographical position is such that it is the one point in the district from which all the others may be most easily reached, and it will certainly retain this position of superiority long after the time, distant as that will probably be, when the importance of Arakaka has waned and long after rivals to the present promise of Arakaka have arisen, and perhaps been worked out on the Barama, the Waini, and elsewhere in the district.

44. The true way to meet the needs of Arakaka, and, as occasion arises, of other similar places, is to encourage at each of these the natural development of a settlement, more or less elaborate as each occasion requires. For instance at Arakaka the time has now come—indeed D the moment at which it might have been most effectively taken in hand has already long passed—when the Government should survey and mark off into lots of a suitable size all the land there available for purposes of settlements, and these lots should be disposed of to persons willing to build on them with as little trouble and as little delay as is involved in the issue of an ordinary licence by the Commissary, and without the obstructions of the present Crown Lands Regulations (the excellence of which for the other times and circumstances for which they were designed there is no need to question). It is also absolutely essential that the responsibility for the disposal of these lots should rest with an official within the district. Were this done and the lots assigned there would be no further need of Government interference beyond the enforcement by the resident officials, under due authority, of the necessary sanitary regulations.

45. Nor is it only its central position which assigns to Morawhanna the preference over Arakaka, and, indeed, over any other place where gold is likely to be found in the district. At Morawhanna the river is deep and broad enough for all the largest ocean-going vessels; whereas E the stream where the Arakaka enters it is a mere ditch, 30 or 40 yards wide, and in dry seasons almost too shallow to float a pair oar. Now if Arakaka becomes the centre of such really important mining enterprise as we are told, and believe, it will certainly be desirable that the heavy machinery which this implies should, when imported, be landed at a point as near its final destination as possible; and this nearest point is Morawhanna, which is already a legal port which ships of large burden might enter to-morrow and there discharge their loads of machinery.

46. On the other hand there is just one point which might be urged in favour of preferring, not Arakaka, but Mount Everard, to Morawhanna as the Government centre; and this is that it is possible, though only barely, for vessels as large as the largest belonging to the Government steamer contractors to go up the river to Mount Everard, and so to approach the present centre of the gold industry at Arakaka nearer by 48 miles than Morawhanna. But, taking into consideration the indisputable fact that Morawhanna is as certainly the one point in the district F from which not only every other part of the district but also Georgetown and the outer world may be most easily reached, as that the centre of a circle is the one point equidistant from all parts of its circumference, and taking also into consideration the not unimportant fact that there all the Government buildings are already established, it will probably be admitted that Morawhanna must remain as at present the centre of the district for administrative purposes.

47. This being so, the action of the steamer contractors in determining to pass Morawhanna and to run their steamer to a terminus which they propose to establish for themselves in the bush at Mount Everard, requires consideration, not only in its bearing on the question of the

A convenience of approach to the present gold-fields of the Barima but also as regards its probable effect on the future of Morawhanna as a town.

48. The reason for running the big steamer past Morawhanna straight to Mount Everard is obvious enough to those who understand the geography of the district, but is a little difficult to explain to those without that knowledge. The Barima River is so circumstanced that vessels of considerable size can enter either at its mouth or at Morawhanna, and can run up it with ease for some miles above Morawhanna and, with some difficulty, to a point called Anabisci, some 59 miles above Morawhanna; but from Anabisci upwards the river is so narrow, winding, and in the dry season so shallow, that at present, only small boats, hand-propelled by paddles, can go up, though there is little reason to doubt that when this upper part of the river has been cleared of the fallen timber which now obstructs it, stern-wheel steamers of light draught and moderate size will be able to go up in all but the driest weather. These circumstances have hitherto been met in this way. The labourers and stores have been brought by steamer or schooner from Georgetown and landed at Morawhanna; thence these have been conveyed the whole way to Arakaka in small paddled boats which have sometimes been towed by steam launches as far as Koriabo. To avoid this long pull, or tow, from Morawhanna to Anabisci is obviously a point with the employers of gold labour; and to meet this point is obviously to be aimed at by the steam contractors. The most natural thing would seem to be to carry the traffic in the big steamer from Georgetown to Morawhanna, and thence in steam launches of light draught right up to Arakaka; but unfortunately the blocked state of the upper river at present prevents this. This most natural course being, therefore, at present impossible, the next best thing is to carry the freight as high up the river as the big steamer can go, i.e., to Anabisci, and thence to allow it to find its way, as before, in small boats to Arakaka. And this is what the steam contractors propose to do, except that there being no convenient dry ground for building purposes at Anabisci, they propose to stop 10 or 12 miles short of that at Mount Everard. There seems, however, little doubt that this can only be regarded as temporarily the most convenient arrangement; and that as soon as the upper Barima can be properly cleared of fallen timbers (an important matter, the carrying out of which has already been initiated), so as to allow free passage, the plan which will eventually be adopted will be to land all freight whether from Georgetown or from beyond the Colony at Morawhanna, and thence to convey it in light-draught launches direct to Arakaka.

49. Meanwhile this temporary abandonment of Morawhanna as the traffic terminus threatens disaster to those who have set up shops at Morawhanna to meet the demand caused by the passing gold traffic, and threatens temporary impediment to the growth of the town of Morawhanna. It is proverbially useless to cry over spilled milk; and it is as little use to lament, though it is right to record, that had the requisite steps been taken to dispose of the town lots as soon as these were ready, which was early in the financial year under report, there is little doubt that a considerable amount of permanent population would now be settled on the town land and that the misfortune arising to the shopkeepers from the temporary removal of the steamer terminus would consequently have been at least much less than is likely to prove under present circumstances. That in course of time Morawhanna must resume its natural place as the centre of life of the district, as it is geographically, is, however, inevitable.

50. Closely connected with this proposed change in the steamer route is a curious point which seriously and peculiarly affects the gold industry in the North-Western District, but seems strangely ignored by the employers concerned. It is this. There is no doubt that the ordinary gold labourer has a special prejudice against taking service for the North-Western District. This is probably partly due to some echo, heard even by the labouring classes, of the curiously deprecatory remarks concerning the North-Western District which a certain section of the upper classes, apparently on the impulse of the direct opposite of the ordinary maxim "*omne ignotum pro magnifico*," have never ceased to utter against the district. But the labourer has also a much more practical ground for his prejudice in the fact that custom has ordained that he should pay his fare one way to the gold-fields for as far as the steamer runs, and that this means, on the one hand, that he pays 2s. 8d. if he goes to Bartica for any of the rivers of the Essequibo District, and on the other hand that till now he had paid 8s. 4d. (that being the steamer fare to Morawhanna) if he has gone to the North-Western District. That this exceptional check on the labour supply has been a real disadvantage to the gold industry of the North-Western District, as distinguished from that of any other district, is certain. But the steamer contractors in proposing to run on their steamer to Mount Everard, propose, not unnaturally, to raise the fare from two to three dollars; so that in future the North-Western labourer will have to make up his mind to a deduction of 12s. 6d. from his lawfully-earned wages as against the 2s. 8d. deducted from the wages of the Essequibo labourers. Of course the remedy lies ready to the hand of the employers, especially as the running on of the steamer will, or should, save them money in other ways, i.e., on the transport of their goods. But it is only right that the existence of this special weight on the gold industry of this district should be recorded by the Government Agent.

51. Turning now to the gold industry itself, which is now of supreme importance in the district, and has more or less affected every question with which this Report has yet dealt, Captain Cartwright has pointed out, as the main fact, that the rate of output has more than doubled during the year, and also that the output per man has increased. This is in itself highly satisfactory, especially to me, having before me a letter written to me, while at home, by one of the chief authorities on the gold industry in other parts of the Colony, in which the writer, having just returned from a rapid run through the district, says that though the richness of its soil almost certainly promises the district an important agricultural future, when labour can be spared from the gold industry, yet that it is quite certain it has no prospect of any paying gold industry. The fact is, that though there may possibly, but not certainly, be other spots in the Colony in which the deposit of gold is richer, the North-Western District, owing to the comparative ease with

which it may be approached from Georgetown and to other favouring circumstances, is the one A district in which the industry is certain to develop most steadily and rapidly.

52. The following table carries on the statistical history of the industry in the Colony from previous Reports of this series:—

Return showing Work done in the Gold Industry at Government Stations, North-Western District, from October, 1889, to March, 1893.

[Not printed.]

53. Besides the doubling of the output, there are other noteworthy circumstances in the history of our gold industry during 1892–93. One of these is that mining, as distinguished from placer working, has not only been begun, but is being set about with an energy—at any rate as regards the preliminary steps of locating mining claims, and preparing to start companies on the strength of these locations—which promises to lead to results undreamed of twelve months ago. This is very satisfactory, especially as there is no doubt that the ore is there in great richness and abundance. But the satisfaction is tempered with anxiety as to whether many of those who are rushing to entrust their money to the company-makers have adequately realised two facts—the one that the richest mine can only be worked to pay by persons properly qualified both in technical knowledge and in probity; the other that, though a company may be triumphantly “floated,” and machinery may even be ordered for its mines, a very long period, amounting, if I am not mistaken, at any rate in a new country, almost to years, must elapse before sufficient ore has been extracted and accumulated to yield gold in quantities sufficient to pay anything to the expectant shareholders. B

54. Another event during the year in the history of the North-Western gold industry has been the beginning of systematic, as distinguished from erratic and perfunctory, working of placers. To Messrs. Dixon, Winter, and Garnett belongs the great credit of this, as also of yet another important advance, namely, the inauguration of road-making into the mines by private enterprise. C

55. Finally, the opportunity seems favourable for such a review of the financial history of the North-Western District as may serve to supply approximately accurate data to these numerous critics who protest that, whatever its political importance, the monetary value of the district must ever remain a minus quantity. It is unfortunate that, owing to the fact that several items, both of expenditure and of revenue, have not been allowed to pass through the books of the Government Agency, it is impossible for me to make the desired financial statement with mathematical accuracy; but it is probable that no one—not even the Receiver-General, unless with an expenditure of trouble which is not his business to undergo—is in a position to state as definitely as can the Government Agent. D

56. The following tables, and especially the general summary, give the details of the matter with an accuracy which is not only as great as is attainable, but is sufficient for all purposes. It may be well, however, to notice the chief defects. As regards expenditure, the statement is practically complete, except that the pay of the Postmaster is not included—a fact the importance of which is more than cancelled by the other fact that the receipts from the Post Office, which have been considerable, have also not been included. As regards revenue, the statement is not so complete. I have been unable to ascertain and take credit for the revenue, doubtless of small amount, which was collected for the district before the establishment of the Government Agency. As regards revenue collected since that time, the royalty on gold, which under existing circumstances is necessarily paid in Georgetown, I have been able accurately to calculate from the returns of gold passed at the two gold stations of the district; and the revenue from the spirit licences, which was not paid in the district till 1892–93, and even since then has only been in part paid in the district, has been easily ascertained. E

Table showing Financial Aspect of North-Western District from Establishment to March 31, 1893.

[Not printed.]

TABLE A.

Showing the Salaries of all Public Officers in North-Western District from its Formation in December, 1890.

[Not printed.] F

TABLE B.

Showing Details of all Public Works in the North-Western District to March 31, 1893.

[Not printed.]

A

TABLE C.

Showing Cost of Steam Launches in North-Western District.

[Not printed.]

TABLE D.

Showing Total Expenditure on Hospitals in North-Western District to March 31, 1893.

[Not printed.]

B

TABLE E.

Showing Return of Police Force in North-Western District from Establishment (in August, 1888) to March 31, 1893.

[Not printed.]

TABLE F.

Showing Part of the Revenue from North-Western District since its Formation in December, 1890.

C

[Not printed.]

On the other hand, it being the inconvenient custom to receive in Georgetown such of the payments in respect of the Crown lands of the North-Western District as may be offered there (and these have certainly amounted to a considerable sum in the course of the past year), I have only been able to take credit for such part of the payments for Crown land as has actually been made in the district; and, it may be added, these latter would have been considerably greater had the apparatus of the Government Land Department, as administered in the North-Western District jointly by the Crown Surveyor and the Government Agent, worked more easily. Again, certain of the commissarial licences (for guns, boats, dogs, huckstering, and shops), as well as prospecting licences and the greater part of the registrations of gold labourers, having been issued in Georgetown, I have been obliged to omit these from my statement. It also seems right to record here the fact that an immense and growing amount of stores is consumed in the district (one firm alone introducing over two tons weight of stores per week), the duty on which should really be credited to the district. It will be apparent, therefore, that the actual revenue considerably exceeds the amount I have been able to state.

57. The point, then, of this mass of figures is this:—The entire cost of the North-Western District to the Colony to date has been \$164,072·44, or, if expenditure purely on construction be omitted, the cost has been \$106,725·41. On the other hand, the revenue has certainly reached and exceeded, probably considerably exceeded, \$58,641·96.

58. Allowing for the newness of the district, and for the facts that but half a dozen years ago it was an uninhabited, unvisited, unknown forest swamp—as unknown, it may fairly be said, as the interior of Africa—and that the expenditure above quoted has been incurred in transforming this dismal swamp into one of the most promising centres of colonial industry, it may surely be claimed that, even from a financial point of view, the North-Western District, with a revenue so rapidly increasing in proportion to its expenditure, already gives promise of becoming a very good investment.

E

EVERARD F. IM THURN,
Government Agent, North-Western District.

No. 6.

Report of the Government Agent of the North-Western District of British Guiana for the Year 1893–94.

F

Sir,

Government Agency, North-Western District, September 5, 1894.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith the Annual Report of the Government Agent on the North-Western District for the year 1893–94.

I have, &c.,
E. F. IM THURN,
Government Agent, North-Western District.

The Honourable the Government Secretary.

Inclosure in No. 6.

A

Report.

Government Agency, North-Western District.

THE history of the North-Western District for 1893-94 will be found to be coloured throughout by two things. First and most important of these is, once again, the history of its gold industry, which still retains its place as the most important feature in the district, and though its development here, as throughout the Colony, was arrested during the course of the year, has towards the end of the year broken its arrest and resumed its steady onward progress; and, secondly, by the renewal, certainly slight at present but promising, of the agricultural interest. Under these two influences the progress made has been real.

2. It may be confidently asserted that the development of the administrative system of the district has been made in adequately corresponding degree.

3. As in previous reports, the administration and development will here first be dealt with, then the industries, and finally the revenue and expenditure.

4. The work falling to the share of the Government Agent, which has increased during the year under report at more than its normal rate, is of so varied a nature that it is difficult or impossible to report categorically on what of this has been done. It will, perhaps, be sufficient to record that every item of administrative work hereafter recorded in this Report as done in the district, in each branch of the Government service, has made more or less demand on the time of the Government Agent; that some, and not the least laborious of these, as to mention but two instances, the execution of the many public works and the formation and carrying out of the prison and its system, have had to be done almost entirely by the Government Agent; and that, in addition, the almost incessant task of letter-writing—now very heavy—of travelling throughout the district, and of smoothing the innumerable roughnesses which necessarily hinder the working of the machine, increasingly strain the attention of that official.

5. The immediate staff of the Government Agency consists of one third class clerk, and it seems but right to record that though this clerkship, not being on the Establishment, would, *prima facie*, not be likely to attract men of the better stamp, the present holder, Mr. N. Cox, has made the work of the Government Agent possible by getting through a bulk of work with which his official position is quite incommensurate.

6. The other public officers of the district, all of whom, under the "Instructions for the guidance of the Government Agent of the North-Western District," are under the control of the Government Agent, have been the Magistrate, Inspector of Police, the District Medical Officer, the Commissary, District Surveyor, and the three Government officers for the purpose of the Gold Mining Ordinances. All of these have not only done work specially pertaining to them, but have generally—and in this way it seems but right to make special mention of the service of the Inspector of Police, Mr. D. D. Barnes—done all in their power, outside their own special spheres, to assist in the general administration of the district.

7. Mr. Anson, the Stipendiary Magistrate of the district, has been absent on leave almost throughout the year, and his place has been taken by Mr. Murdoch McLeod.

8. The work done in the Magistrate's Court is shown in the following table:—

Convictions and Dismissals by the Stipendiary Magistrate in the North-Western District in 1893-94, and in 1891-92, 1892-93.

	1893-1894.	1893-1894.	1891-1892.	1891-1892.	1892-1893.	1892-1893.
	Convictions.	Dismissals.	Convictions.	Dismissals.	Convictions.	Dismissals.
Assaults and offences against the person..	39	26	29	29	32	14
Offences against property	13	35	5	8	11	12
Offences against masters' and servants' ordinance	16	11	0	15	10	13
Offences against revenue and kindred laws	40	29	16	13	69	51
Total	108	101	50	65	122	90
In petty debt cases	67	30	26	22	62	29
Grand total	175	131	76	87	184	119

Fines, Fees, &c., received by Magistrate, North-Western District, in 1893-94.

Fees	\$239-04
Fines	736-80
Licenses	33-00
Bail forfeited	54-00
Auction duty	4-30
Seizures	5-70
Royalty (Ballata)	48
Total	\$1,073-32

- A 9. The number of cases brought before the Magistrate was almost exactly the same in 1893-94 as in 1892-93, and this, taking into consideration the increase of the population and general business of the district, is satisfactory as indicating an improvement in orderliness.
10. The number of the cases, however, by no means measures the work or the responsibility involved on the Magistrate, which is rapidly becoming more widely distributed through the district. For the first time, courts have been held during the year at the gold station at Koriabo, chiefly for cases connected with the gold industry, and it seems certain that, to secure that rapidity which is absolutely essential to efficiency in the treatment of such cases, courts will soon have to be held yet further up the river, at Arakaka. All this implies a very considerable additional burden of labour and expenditure on the part of the Magistrate, and as this official at present receives not only a smaller salary than any other Stipendiary Magistrate in the Colony, but also a smaller travelling allowance than almost any other official in the North-Western District, it seems only fair, and certainly not unduly extravagant, that an increased travelling allowance, preferably taking the form of repayment of expenditure actually incurred, should be made to him.
- B 11. The police of the district were ably controlled throughout the year by District Inspector Barnes, and but few changes or other events are to be chronicled.
12. As a consequence of the shifting of the steamer from Morawhanna up the river to Mount Everard, and the corresponding shift of the gold station formerly at Morawhanna, that part of the police strength which is necessarily centred round the Gold Office had to be removed. The Gold Office and its attendant police were first put tentatively at the steamer terminus at Mount Everard. But, it very soon becoming evident that the work of this office could not be satisfactorily done in the turmoil which, under present circumstances, attends the arrival of the steamer at its terminus. Gold Office and police were soon moved up to the very convenient site at Koriabo, where there was already a small police station.
- C 13. At Arakaka the growth of an apparently more or less permanent settlement, and the centering immediately round that place of a very active gold industry, necessitated the establishment for the first time of police there. A station was built there during the year; and a non-commissioned officer with three men were stationed there as a beginning. It is quite certain that the force at this point will shortly have to be increased.
14. Lock-ups were also built during the course of the year both at Arakaka and at Koriabo, in the hope, or rather the certainty, that the existence of these means of control of the refractory will greatly strengthen the hands of the police.
15. A question was raised during the course of the year, but remained unsettled at its close, as to the provision of a police station at Mount Everard. There must always be a considerable risk of disturbance at this point, usually almost lifeless, but at which, during the brief duration of the steamer's weekly visit, crowds of unruly gold-seekers embark and disembark; and at first sight it seems the obvious duty of the Government to put police there. On the other hand, it must be remembered that the steamer contractors, for the purposes of their business, created both
- D Mount Everard and the need of police there; that they retain, and hope to continue to retain, exclusive possession of that place; and that there is absolutely nothing to prevent the contractor from moving this terminus from Mount Everard, as they did from Morawhanna, and thus rendering futile any expenditure—and it would have to be considerable—which the Government might make on police buildings and establishment.
16. One other considerable change during 1893-94 in the police system claims record. From the first establishment of the police in the North-Western District, their headquarters had been at Amakuru; and it was there that the inspector has been stationed. The almost complete cessation of elements of disturbance at Amakuru and the growing importance of Morawhanna as the natural centre of the rapidly increasing development of the whole district inevitably pointed to the fact that the inspector should be brought also to the centre of his sphere of usefulness. The inspector is now stationed at Morawhanna, whence he pays frequent visits to Amakuru, which is under the charge of a responsible sergeant-major. The change works
- E excellently.
17. In the Report of the close of 1892-93, the fact that, though a prison at Morawhanna was officially recognised, there was no prison building other than the two-celled lock-up attached to the police station was deplored, and the serious objection to this defect, in view of the increasing number of prisoners, due to the growth both of the general population and of the gold industry, was pointed out. Early in the year 1893-94, a sum of (\$1,000) one thousand dollars having been provided for the purpose, a cheap and simple but strong, sanitary, and efficient building was put up, to be used exclusively as a prison. This building, 40 feet long by 10 feet wide and 10 feet high, divided into four cells of 10 feet by 10 feet each, is entirely of greenheart, covered, merely for protection from the weather, by an overhanging roof of palm thatch. Very satisfactory ventilation is provided by a belt of many holes, protected by perforated iron, which runs round the outer walls just above the floor, by an open space protected by iron bars, which runs round the walls just below the ceiling, and by a large number
- F of holes in the ceiling. The sanitary requirements, which were very defective in the old lock-up, are met by the provision, outside the main building, of two strong latrines, each with two cells, one cell being connected by a door with each cell of the prison.
18. Structurally, this building is almost perfect for its purpose; and the two things which it still requires to complete it are a strong and high fence to surround and seclude it and a shed inside this fence in which the hard labour prisoners can work in wet weather.
19. The prison, subject to the supervision of the Government Agent as Deputy Inspector of Prisons, is under the charge of the sergeant-major of the adjoining police station, who, as gaol-keeper, receives an allowance of \$10 a month. The warder's work is done by one, or when necessary more, of the police constables. No allowance has as yet been made to the police

constable so employed; but in justice, and on the analogy of the prison on the Corentyn coast, A an allowance of \$5 per month should be made.

Table showing Working of Morawhanna Prison during 1893-94.

Number of prisoners—								
For offences connected with gold industry	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	22
For other offences..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	23
Total number of prisoners								45
Expenditure—								
Feeding	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	\$144.18
Clothing*	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2.64
Sundries	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	26.52
Supervision†	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	100.00
Total expenditure								\$273.34
Average duration of sentence..								19.55 days.
Average cost per man per diem—								
Feeding	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	Cents. 16.38
Supervision..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	14.67
Total								31.05

B

C

20. The discipline maintained in the prison has on the whole been good; but this end might be better secured were not the hands of the Deputy Inspector of Prisons and of the gaol-keeper in the matter of the speedy administration of punishment somewhat fettered by (1) the absence of any means of inflicting solitary confinement, and (2) the difficulty and delay, arising from defective communication, in complying with the requirements of the Prison Ordinance in the matter of obtaining the Governor's approval before the carrying out of a sentence.

21. The hospital is a very important feature of the district, not only as the only means of providing medical aid in a district which is practically as far removed from what would otherwise be the nearest medical aid—that at Georgetown—as Barbados is from Georgetown, but still more as an experiment, as interesting as it is practical, in the best way of softening the hardships more or less inseparable from the life of the gold-digger. It is to the last-named of these two branches of its work that the great development of the hospital from its very humble beginning, D as well as the particular lines on which this development has been made, is due.

22. The cost of a large hospital with a resident medical officer quite prohibits the provision of such an institution in each and every place which, perhaps only more or less temporarily, becomes a centre of population. It is absolutely essential, therefore, that the chief hospital of the district and the residence of the District Medical Officer should be at the most central point of the district. That the headquarters of the medical work of the district continues, and must continue, at Morawhanna, which is as the centre of a circle from which, with equal ease, any point on the circumference at which the population may for a time gather can be reached, was inevitable.

23. During the year 1893-94 this principle has been logically carried out by the official recognition of Morawhanna as the chief hospital of the district, with the old cottage hospital at Baramanni, 80 miles up the Waini and on the line of approach to the Barama gold diggings, as one ward, and with another ward 110 miles away at Arakaka, the oldest established, and perhaps still the chief centre of gold population on the Barima. E

24. The structural development at the Morawhanna Hospital during the year has been that the male ward has been considerably added to and improved, now measuring 85 feet by 25 feet 6 inches by 15 feet 5 inches, and affording accommodation for 30 patients, with an average cubic space of 1,204.5 feet for each; that the female ward has been improved, boarded up and painted throughout, now measuring 30 feet by 25 feet by 14 feet, and affording accommodation for four patients, with an average of 5,250 feet cubic space for each; that adequate accommodation for the officer acting both as steward and dispenser was provided; that a very satisfactory laundry and drying ground with quarters for the washerwoman were provided, as was also a further much-needed storage for rainwater.

25. At the south-east end of the male ward separate accommodation has been provided for "paying patients" and special cases by boarding off a part, measuring 25 feet by 12 feet, and this again has been subdivided into three small rooms, each of which measures 8 feet 4 inches by 12 feet. F

26. At the Baramanni ward, the usefulness of which, correspondingly with the stationary condition of the gold industry on the Barama, neither increases or decreases, no structural alterations beyond the provision of a proper kitchen, and only the absolutely essential repairs, have been made during the year.

27. At Arakaka the new ward was built during, but was not opened by the end of, the year. It

* The supply of clothes from previous year was almost ample.

† The allowance to gaol-keeper only began in June.

A is a very satisfactory piece of work, well ventilated, measuring 40 feet by 25 feet, with accommodation for from 15 to 20 beds, with a dispensary 10 feet by 12½ feet, a store-room 10 feet by 12½ feet, and quarters, 25 feet by 25 feet, for the sick-nurse, all these being under one roof, and with an adjacent kitchen and vat.

28. That the Arakaka ward will be most useful as a receiving house for patients from the adjacent placers and mines on the creek of the same name and from the gold workings now spreading far up the river above the falls is certain; that the original idea of the Surgeon-General that these patients should be transferred as soon as circumstances permit to the main hospital at Morawhanna, or even when possible to Georgetown Hospital, is equally certain. But exactly how the difficulty of transferring these patients by the long, wearisome, and costly river route is to be contrived is not so certain, and is a question which merits more consideration than it has yet received.

B 29. Finally, as regards the work of the District Medical Officer, it is impossible to conceive that anyone, with the same means at his disposal, could have done more than Dr. Earle has done to alleviate the human suffering which has claimed his notice, the bulk of which has been largely increased by the hardships incidental to the work of the gold-seeker. The statistics of this work will be found in the Report of the Surgeon-General.

30. A very large part of the work of the Government Agent consists in the carrying out of the public works of the district. This is due partly to the fact that the continued growth of the district necessitated continued new works, and partly to the fact that the distance between the various places at which the works have to be executed is so great, and the means of getting from one to the other, especially with heavy material, are so scanty.

31. In addition to the ordinary repairs to the 60 Government buildings in the district, the following new work has been done:—

C 32. At Arakaka a house for the Government officer, 25 feet by 45 feet, containing three rooms and a gallery, together with kitchen and vat, has been erected, as has also a police station, with a vat and a lock-up, for the accommodation of one non-commissioned officer and three constables.

33. At Arakaka also the large and commodious hospital already described has been built.

34. Lower down the river, at Koriabo, a house for the Government officer with two rooms and a gallery, and with kitchen and vat, has been erected, as has also a new police station, of the same size as that at Arakaka, with kitchen, vat, and lock-up. The old station at this place, a rough and small place hastily run up some two years ago, has been reserved, the lower part for the Non-Commissioned Officer of Police and the upper for the use of public officers travelling.

35. At Morawhanna extensive additions have been made to the hospital, and the prison already described has been erected. The old gold logic, no longer required since the removal of the gold station at Koriabo, has been converted partly into a much-needed Commissary's office and partly into quarters for the sick-nurse. The somewhat extensive repairs also required to the police station were also carried out.

D 36. At Amakuru, some of the buildings originally roofed with palm thatch, which will not stand the high winds which there prevail, have had galvanised zinc substituted. Here too an excellent stelling has been run out, and now first makes it possible to land at all states of the tide.

37. At Baramanni no new work was undertaken, but a very considerable amount of general repairs was necessitated by the fact that very little had been done in the previous year.

38. At Acqueru, on the Moruka, which lies outside of the North-Western District, the requisite work of re-erecting the old police station from Parakies, together with considerable additions, has also, at the special request of the Colonial Civil Engineer, been done by the Government Agent.

E 39. The paaling off of the Morawhanna channel, in front of the Government buildings, necessitated by the wash set up by the passing steamers, has been carried forward.

40. It seems right to seek here to remove a prevailing misconception as to the expenditure, not very large, incurred in one small branch of the public works in the North-Western District. This is the expenditure on vats, to which from time to time objection has been raised on the ground that buildings situated close to such a river as the Barima should not absolutely require, though they might be improved by, vats. The reply, unhesitatingly given by anyone with local knowledge, is that as regards the upper reaches of the river the water, always curiously impregnated with vegetable matter, has now been so contaminated by the gold workings that it should most certainly not be imposed on those public servants whom the Government place in those parts, and as regards the lower reaches of the river is that, though the water here may sometimes be fairly drinkable in default of a more safe liquid—that in the dry season it becomes salt.

F 41. The waterway between the Waini and the Moruka, much used by the gold-diggers from the Pomeroon and the North Essequibo coast, was recleaned during the course of the year. Of the far more and important clearing of the channel of the Barima mention is made elsewhere.

42. The work of the Commissary in the district has been carried on much as usual, first by Mr. A. Cameron, and then Mr. L. V. Vaughan. The revenue collected (shown in the following table) is an increase on that of the previous year, but is still small. It is to be regretted that the custom of issuing licenses for the North-Western District in Georgetown seems to have recommenced and to be on the increase.

GENERAL LICENSES.

A

Comparative Table of License Duty for the years 1892-93 and 1893-94 in the North-Western Fiscal District.

Head of Duty.	No.	1892-93.	No.	1893-94.	Increase.	Decrease.
		\$		\$	\$	\$
Dogs	37	74·00	57	114·00	40·00	
Gunpowder (retail) .. .	7	24·00	9	34·00	10·00	
Guns	58	189·50	71	231·00	41·50	
Hucksters	2	6·00	4	13·00	7·00	
Opium (retail)	2	30·00	1	15·00	..	15·00
Shops, druggists' (retail) .. .	1	4·00	1	4·00	..	
Revolvers	3	12·50	14	60·75	47·50	
Shop, butchers'	1	12·00	1	6·00	..	6·00
" rural	22	83·00	22	81·00	..	2·00
Tobacco	14	65·00	19	83·75	18·75	
Mules (hire)	0	..	8	64·00	64·00	
Wine and malt	6	88·00	8	104·00	16·00	
Colony craft	310	74·40	372	89·28	14·88	
Total	463	\$662·40	587	\$899·08	\$236·68	\$23·00
Net increase .. .. .	..	..	124	..	\$236·68	

B

43. It must be admitted that there is not sufficient Commissary's work in the North-Western District to occupy the full time of the Commissary. And yet it is absolutely necessary to have such an official. Some years ago a suggestion was considered to combine the commissarial work—and indeed the official work generally—of the Pomeroon with that of the North-Western District; but, the details being carefully examined, the scheme was found to be unworkable. A more practical means of utilising the spare time of the Commissary has now been found, and was arranged during the year under report, though not actually carried into effect till the first day of the current year; in that to the Commissary has been assigned, in addition to his own duties, the clerical part of the Government Agent's book-keeping as Deputy Receiver-General.

44. A large amount of survey work has been carried out by the Government Surveyor assigned to the district, first by Mr. Harrison, and after the appointment of that officer to the Department of Mines, by Mr. G. D. Bayley. Owing partly to a sudden demand for a considerable number of mining surveys, partly to the increasing number of agricultural surveys required, the work during the year had got somewhat behindhand. Help was given by the temporary appointment of Mr. de Labastide, and by the end of the year the work had been brought fairly up to date.

45. In dealing with the work of the Department of Mines carried out in the North-Western District it seems desirable to explain a fact either not generally known or at least often overlooked—that there are two kinds of Government officers, and correspondingly two kinds of stations in the district; and that the Government officer at Arakaka, like those on the Cuyuni and Potaro, has absolute definite duties and leads quite a different life to the Government officers at Koriabo and Baramanni, as also at Bartica Grove. The difference may be apparent from the two following paragraphs.

46. Among the Government officers stationed in the district there have been several changes during the year. In June Mr. R. B. Greene, who for about a year had been Government officer at Morawhanna Station, was promoted to one of the more highly-paid Government officer-ships stationed on the upper rivers in the actual neighbourhood of gold operations, and took up his place on the Cuyuni. The place vacated by him at Morawhanna was filled by Mr. R. O. H. Spence, whose arrival was almost simultaneous with the removal, reported elsewhere, of the station under his charge from Morawhanna, first to Mount Everard, and finally to Koriabo. Early in December Mr. J. O. Love most unfortunately died. For some 18 months he had been Gold Officer at the station at Baramanni on the Waini—which station bears the same relation to the Barama gold works that Koriabo does to those of the Barima. In the November, having volunteered to visit the Upper Barama, he was for the first time permitted to do so. Immediately on his return he was brought to the Morawhanna Hospital and there died—without doubt owing to exposure somewhat recklessly incurred on the up-river journey. His place was temporarily filled first by Mr. O. Fitzgerald and then by Mr. E. Bosch Reitz. It had not been permanently filled at the close of the financial year.

47. In June the post of Government Officer at Arakaka was for the first time filled by the appointment of Mr. F. A. Long. This is one of the posts, already alluded to, differing essentially in its nature from the stations for report and search at Baramanni and Koriabo. The Government officer at Arakaka has to spend a very active life, continually passing—always for days, sometimes for weeks—from one gold working to another within the large area under his charge, and has to assume a very considerable responsibility in settling, at least temporarily, and on the evidence of his eyes and ears, the many and intricate disputes which necessarily arise between the various gold workers. Hampered not only by the novelty of the work, but also by the

A inadequacy of his powers, Mr. Long has performed these duties most energetically and practically.

48. The Post Office work in the district has increased considerably. In addition to the chief office at Morawhanna, branch offices, under charge of the respective Government Offices at those places, were established during the year at Baramanni, Koriabo, and Arakaka. At the last-named place—which it must be remembered serves absolutely nothing but the gold workings of those parts—it may be of interest to state that about 300 letters per week are already sent out and the same number received. On August 1, 1894, a Savings' Bank was established at Morawhanna. Its operation and those of the Postal Order Office at the same place are shown in the following table:—

Table showing Money received at the Morawhanna Post Office during the Financial Year 1893–94.

B

For Money Orders (Foreign)	..	..	..	..	..	\$ 674.56
" " (Inland)	..	..	..	..	..	4,111.70
Post Office Savings Bank	..	..	..	..	..	735.62
Stamps sold	..	..	..	..	..	593.61
Commission on Money Orders	..	..	..	..	..	47.10
Total	..	..	..	..	..	\$6,162.59

C

49. The two schools of the district, unfortunately both situated at Morawhanna and within a few hundred yards of each other, were placed on the Government list from the 1st October, 1893. The number of children and their attendances at the Church of England School, under the Rev. T. E. Quick, and at the Roman Catholic School, under the Rev. Father Mesini, are shown in the following table:—

Return from North-Western District Schools on Government List from October 1, 1893, to March 31, 1894.

School.	Sex.	Numbers.	Attendances.	Average Attendances.
Church of England	Boys	27	3,324	123.11
" "	Girls	19	1,674	88.10
Roman Catholic	Boys	27	1,739	64.40
" "	Girls	28	1,634	58.35

D

50. The Deputy Inspectorship of Schools was added to the many functions of the Government Agent during the year; but has hardly proved an onerous task.

51. Of the Deputy Administrator-General's work carried on by the Government Agent it can only be said that 60 estates were dealt with, almost all of these of deceased gold-diggers, the assets being in all cases under \$10, and the difficulty of getting in these assets and paying them over to the Administrator-General being, under the imperfectness of the existing system, more than should be caused in dealing with estates of a hundred times the value.

E

52. Of the Deputy Receiver-General's work, which also, though not in the same degree, involves a dealing with detail quite disproportionate to the total dealt with, it must be admitted that a very desirable systematisation was adopted during the year; that the work, superadded to the work of the Government Agent, had become impossible, and that arrangement had accordingly been made at the end of the year to transfer most of the manual part of it to the Commissary, and that the old complaint that the whole revenue belonging to the North-Western District is not passed through the North-Western District books had in no way been redressed.

53. As deputy of the Poor Law Commissioners, the Government Agent was not called on during the year to pay out a single cent for the support of paupers. In this the district is peculiar among the inhabited parts of the Colony. The time which has elapsed since the district was uninhabited being so short, and not an acre of the land being possessed by squatters under more or less uncertain title, or under no title at all, there has not been time or opportunity even for a beginning of a pauper population. On the other hand, a sum of \$178.08 has been expended

F

under the Poor Law in paying, partly the funeral expenses, but chiefly the passages to Georgetown of destitute gold labourers incapable of work. In this too the district is peculiar, and far less fortunate. The question of the payment of public money for these liabilities, properly belonging to certain employers of gold labourers, is a very difficult one, which has given a very great deal of trouble throughout the year, has not been solved, and seems to demand some solution under the gold laws. A typical case may be stated for consideration thus: A employs B, C, and D to work on his placer; B deserts and, not being employed by others, starves, falls sick, and finds his way to the hospital; C is really ill on the placer, and after being kept there long enough to make his case difficult to cure, is sent by A to the hospital; D, not being a very efficient labourer, and food on the placer becoming scarce, is sent down by A with an order on

the steamer contractors for the passage to town, which order A is well aware that the steamer contractors, under their published regulations, will not accept; D therefore remains for weeks at Mount Everard, helpless to get further, until he too starves, excites compassion, and is brought on to the hospital. Finally A, having exhausted all his provisions—or more probably the provisions entrusted to him by others—and having neither found nor sought gold, himself returns to Georgetown a pauper, prepared there to find some one else to fit him out as a gold seeker. Meanwhile B, C, and D are pronounced by the district medical officer so far convalescent that their maintenance is no longer a fair charge on hospital funds, but are yet incapable of work, even if they could get work at Morawhanna. The Government Agent has now three courses open to him; he may either pay the passages of B, C, and D out of his private pocket; or he may pay these from the Poor Law Fund; or he may leave the three men to starve. Such cases occurring at rare intervals would be unimportant; occurring, as they do, continually, they demand attention.

54. Having thus run through the administrative functions of the Government Agency, the place seems to have been reached at which to put on record a suggestion, inculcated with daily increasing force by experience, for the promotion of the economy and efficiency of the public service of the district by a greater fusion of functions. The point may be clearly illustrated in this way:—At present at each of three of the out-stations, at Arakaka, Koriabo, and Baramanni—all widely separated in actual space, and yet more widely by reason of scant opportunities of communication—there is a Gold Officer without subordinates to carry out his views; there are police without anyone to supply them with views to carry out; and, at Arakaka and Baramanni respectively, there is a sick-nurse, doubtless sufficiently qualified in medical detail, but in constant need of the guidance and support of a superior in other practical details. It seems only reasonable that the Government officer at each of these stations should be in full charge of all public servants at that station, and should there perform all public duties for which there might be occasion. It must be admitted that no Government officer could perform the various functions if he were responsible for some to Commissioner of Mines, for others to the Inspector-General of Police, for yet others to the Surgeon-General, the Chief Commissary, and so on. This difficulty might, however, easily be met—and the original scheme of the Government Agency, as modelled on those of Ceylon, be carried out—by making the Government officer responsible immediately only to the Government Agent, who in turn would be responsible, as he already is, more or less, to the heads of the various departments concerned. It is hardly necessary to add that, under this scheme, the technical part of the work at each station would be under the control, exercised at such periodical visits as he can pay, of the district officer concerned, the district medical officer in the case of the hospitals, the inspector of police in the case of police discipline and drill.

55. The development, that is the opening up of the district, has been proceeded with as far as was possible under the very strict limitations imposed as regards expenditure, and no one of requisite experience can deny that communication within certain, that is the most used, parts of the district and the carrying out of the law within those parts was very considerably more advanced at the close than had been the case at the beginning of the year.

56. A very important step was taken during the year in the legal recognition of certain settlements on the Upper Barima. Of these the most important is at Arakaka. At the mouth of the creek of that name most of the very numerous companies and individuals who had acquired placers or mining rights on the creek had squatted and built more or less wretched huts as "waterside stores." No order having been observed in the erection of these huts, and little or no care being devoted to the repairs after erection, or to the sanitary requirements of these huts, a closely packed mass of ramshackle logies, gradually being buried under all sorts of obscene refuse, had gradually grown up there, not only to the detriment of the health of anyone entering there, but greatly to the offence of the olfactory nerves of anyone passing by, even afar off. Great improvement in the sanitary conditions of this place had been brought about chiefly by the persuasive powers of Mr. Long, Government officer at that place. But the great improvement was finally made, after survey by Mr. de Labastide, then acting Government Surveyor, of the tract of high ground on which this settlement stood, by the grant of this Crown land to the Crown surveyor as represented by his deputy in the North-Western District, the Government Agent, and by the sanctioning of certain conditions under which the Government Agent, with the assistance of the Government officer and the district surveyor, might allot the right to occupy for building purposes certain definite lots into which part of this grant was divided up. Owing chiefly to the fact of Mr. Government Officer Long, little or no difficulty has been found in inducing the early squatters to apply for and obtain each a definite lot, and the new settlement has already assumed a most promising appearance.

57. It should be added that a certain power to enforce sanitary conditions has been reserved to the Government Agent.

58. Adjoining the lot occupied by this settlement is the Government Reserve, on which have been placed, during the year, the Government officer's house, the police-station, and the hospital.

59. It may be said that the settlement has now assumed as satisfactory a form as could well be imagined under the circumstances, and that it may serve as a model when other settlements have in the future to be made for similar ends.

60. As at Arakaka so at Koriabo and Mount Everard, certain definite areas of Crown land have been transferred to the Colony to be dealt with as "Settlements" by the Government Agent much as at Arakaka. The "Settlement" at Koriabo exists at present only in name. The one important store-house there, that of the Dixon Syndicate, was about to be abandoned at the close of the year. It is curious that so excellent an opportunity of making a business by putting up a store and rest-house at Koriabo has not yet been seized upon by anyone. On the other hand,

A the settlement at Mount Everard has already assumed a most flourishing and indeed almost urban appearance, but this has been done entirely by the steamer contractors.

61. Again, opposite to Mount Everard, another tract, known as Mount Terminus, has been similarly granted, to be dealt with by the Government Agent with a somewhat freer hand, especially as regards the agricultural use of the lots. Should all or nearly all of the lots at Mount Everard be absorbed by the steamer contractors, as seems to be not impossible, then this land at Mount Terminus, which is better in every way but in that it is further back from the river, will probably become of great importance as the site of a general settlement only a few yards distant from the contractors' settlement at Mount Everard.

B 62. It must unfortunately be reported that no growth has been made by the town of Morawhanna. Had the proper steps been taken to dispose of the lots when there was a demand for these, when they were first laid out, and when the steamer terminus was at Morawhanna, the place would now have been flourishing, and in all probability the unfortunate step of the removal of the steamer terminus from Morawhanna would never have taken place.

C 63. In August a beginning was made in the very important work of clearing the channel of the Barima River, and so allowing ready access for boats and even for steam launches to Arakaka, the landing place for a large number of important gold enterprises, and to the Falls, above which another group of gold enterprises is forming. From Morawhanna, for 60 miles upward, the river is already clear, even for large vessels, as far as Anabisci. The 60 miles between that point and the Falls is not only much narrower, but was throughout and in many places very badly obstructed by fallen timber, some of it of immense size and age. At first under the supervision of Messrs. Garnett and Dixon, but from October onward under the personal and most vigorous supervision and actual manual help of Mr. F. J. Leaman, lent to the Government Agent for the purpose by the Government Land Department, the work has been most energetically carried forward. Before the close of the year under report, not only had a safe channel for steam launches been made up to the first gold station at Koriabo, whatever the height of the river, but it had been more than once practically demonstrated that the launches could go on the river in its average wet-season state as far as the Falls. Much, however, still remains to be done to secure the passage throughout the year at least, the ordinary year; for it is quite certain that there will be times, in years of exceptional drought, when this river will be impassable in any but the smallest boats. But if the work is completed as successfully as it has begun, and if the fact is recognised by mineowners that they must arrange to take heavy machinery up in biannual times of flood, a waterway quite sufficient for all purposes now foreseen will have been provided to Arakaka and the Falls.

64. The expenditure has been heavy, but certainly not disproportionate to the value of the work done. It is as follows:—

D *Table showing the Expenditure on clearing the Barima River up to March 31, 1894.*

Apparatus	\$3,358·83
Labour—wages of men	\$3,056·94
„ food of men	1,163·06
	<hr/>
Supervision (Mr. Leaman's expenses) ..	4,220·00
Contractor's percentage	1,399·37
Petty items	765·44
	<hr/>
Total	248·33
Balance in hand	9,991·97
	<hr/>
	10,008·03

E Amount of vote authorised \$20,000·00

65. The original and tentative vote of the Combined Court for the purpose was \$20,000, and though it is certain that more will be required to complete the work, no one who knows and sees the river can doubt that the expenditure will form a good investment.

F 66. One of the chief, perhaps the chief, local difficulty placing the gold industry of British Guiana at a disadvantage as compared with that of other gold-bearing areas lies in the density and pathlessness of the forests between the rivers. The beginning of an attempt to meet this in the North-Western District has been made during the year. The idea is divisible into two parts—a path from the gold-fields on the Barima at Arakaka to those on the Barama about Mazaweeni, and a path from the Barama, somewhere in the neighbourhood of Mazaweeni to the Cuyuni at the mouth of the Acrabisci Creek. The first-named part would answer the two ends of (1) enabling the Government officer stationed at Arakaka to approach and exercise some sort of supervision over the workings on the Barama, which are at present practically quite beyond supervision, and (2) of concentrating along one good line the various bad tracks which are now used, and are becoming more numerous, by those who are beginning to find the advantage of approaching their Barama workings from the Barima—the channel of which is now being effectively cleared. The second part of the path from the Barama to the Cuyuni will enable the upper part of the latter river to be approached by the already numerous prospectors and the gold workers, who it is hoped will presently develop from those prospectors, without encountering the falls of the Lower Cuyuni. Incidentally, too, this part of the path should afford a much accelerated and easier approach to the station at Yuruan.

67. A preliminary survey of the Barama-Cuyuni part of the path was made during the year

by Mr. Fitzgerald, and some enquiry preparatory to a survey of the Barima-Baraima part was also made. The whole expenditure on this work was under \$600. A

68. Looking ahead, and regarding this path as the small beginning of a scheme which may some day provide an easy road, without falls, by the Barima, not only to the gold workings of that river but also to those of the Barama and a considerable part of the Cuyuni, it is not out of place to recall that the clearing of the channel of the Barima falls into this scheme as the opening out of a part of this route.

69. It has been strangely said that access to the Cuyuni at the mouth of the Acrabisci from the Barama would be no advantage either to the gold worker or as a means of reaching Yuruan Station. But it is an absolutely certain fact that between the mouth of the Acrabisci and Yuruan Stations there is but one fall of the slightest, and that but trifling importance; and that, therefore, the Upper Cuyuni between these two parts can be reached from the Barama absolutely without the danger of life and property involved in passing the many notoriously falls of the Lower Cuyuni, and it is almost as certain that the time taken to reach the Yuruan Station *viâ* Barama would be but a fraction of that used on the route *viâ* the Lower Cuyuni. B

70. Now that there is a decided tendency to locate above the first set of falls in the Barima attention must be called to the fact that these falls, when the river is low and its bed dry—really a long series of very rocky cataracts—are extraordinarily tedious and difficult. A portage past the cataracts can be easily and cheaply made. Permission to the Government Agent to make this has been given by the Governor, and the work will be taken in hand at the first opportunity.

71. Means of locomotion to the district have been improved. The steamer contractors, for their own purpose but certainly also to the convenience of the public, commenced during the year to run steamers intermediate between the fortnightly contract steamers, thus providing a weekly service to the district. It is to be hoped that time will see yet further improvements. The ideal service would be by a weekly service from Georgetown to Morawhanna as a terminus, thence a corresponding weekly service to Baramanni, another, by a light draft stern wheel steamer, right up to Arakaka, and a third to Amakuru to pick up the agricultural produce of the especially rich soil of that river and of the mouth of the Barima. But most urgently important is some regular and frequent means of communication, even if only by small boat, between the steamer terminus and Arakaka, for postal, hospital, and other purposes. C

72. Means of locomotion within the district remain much as they were. For Government purposes the two launches are an immense convenience and indeed a necessity. But even with the aid of these the distances to travel are so great, and the directions so various, that very long delays—often be inexplicable to those without the district—frequently and unavoidably occur in the carrying out of even the smallest transaction.

73. In the Report for 1892-93 a scheme was sketched for the establishment at the various Government stations of the district of a series of rain-gauges, the records of which might serve in time to throw light on the extraordinary diversity of the rainfall in various parts of the district and on the impediments to the gold business thus prescribed. These rain-gauges were set up toward the close of the year under report, and it is hoped that the next Report will contain a series of comparative tables of rainfall at different points of the district. D

74. Meanwhile the following table carries on the record kept as in previous years at Morawhanna:—

Rainfall in North-Western District as shown from Morawhanna Station during the year 1893-94.

[Not printed.]

75. Turning now to the industries of the district the following table shows the statistics of the gold industry of the North-Western District as carried on from those in the corresponding table in the Report of 1892-93:— E

Return showing Work done in the Gold Industry at Government Stations in North-Western District, from October, 1889, to March 31, 1894.

[Not printed.]

76. It will at once be noted that here, as throughout the Colony, the gold produced in 1893-94 has been less than that in 1892-93 (31,730 ozs. in 1893-94, as against 33,392 ozs. in 1892-93, or a diminution of about 138 lbs.), and that this is the first check to the steady increase of output which has characterised the gold industry from the first. The cause of this decrease is also the same here as elsewhere in the Colony, and is to be found in the diversion of enterprise which took place in the first six or nine months of 1893 from the richly-paying placer work to the purely speculative work of locating mining claims. It is not putting it too strongly to say that for a time the gold industry was almost abandoned for gold speculation. Fortunately, the acute stage of the mania, characterised by the reckless and lavish locating of so-called mining claims, often without even going through the form of prospecting, seems to have been of brief duration, and a return to the more sane habit, in which the remunerative washing of gold is used as a basis from which seriously and rationally to attack the work of gold mining, seems to have set in. F

A 77. Of the many mining claims located in the North-Western District during the mania above alluded to, two or three have been subjected to some development; the rest are, and in many cases are likely to remain, *in statu quo*. On no single one was any real approach made to the state in which remunerative working had come within sight.

78. The two sides of the one gold area of the North-Western District, approached respectively from the Barama and Barima, being still kept distinct by the "no man's land" which lies in the centre of that gold area, it is interesting to compare the returns from the Barama and the Barima. These are as follows:—

					Barama.	Barima.
For 1892-93	..	..	..	..	3,833 ozs.	29,559 ozs.
For 1893-94	..	..	..	..	5,830 ozs.	25,900 ozs.

B It is thus evident that the output from the Barama increased during 1893-94, and was, indeed, the highest on record. This curious fact, probably without parallel elsewhere in the Colony, is explained by the circumstance that the tiny capitalists who had been working on the Barama, despite the serious disadvantages of approach by that river, were not distracted to such an extent by the speculative mania, and continued their work of washing much as before.

79. That the Barama as a gold-field has developed so slowly, though its prospects were at one time, before the Barima was thought of, so bright, seems due partly to the difficulty to access which it presents, and partly to the fact that it has from the first been chiefly worked by small capitalists from the Pomeroon and the North Essequibo coast, to whom, by reason of contiguity, the approach to the Barama through the Moruka seemed less formidable than to others.

C 80. That the Barama side of the gold area of the North-Western District is as rich as the Barima side seems certain; and it is, therefore, a matter for congratulation that during the year 1893-94 there has been a tendency, both on the part of the gold-seekers themselves and of the authorities, to make the more easily passed Barima the road to the Barama workings.

81. The need for skilled supervision of the timbering of the increasing number of shafts and adits is urgently required. The safety and lives of the miners so greatly depend on the efficiency of this timbering that the work should no longer be left solely to the discretion of the managers or even of the local Government officer, who is without technical qualifications.

D 82. The most important and absolutely certain conclusion, as regards the fostering of the nascent gold industry of the Colony, which it is the stringent duty of one who has watched the working of the industry *in situ*, and yet from an entirely disinterested point of view, most emphatically to declare is that, under the local circumstances, it is hardly possible that any real and considerable advance in the industry can be made except by the development of a class of gold workers themselves holding the chief or at any rate a very large pecuniary stake in the speculation in which they are engaged, and themselves personally superintending, not performing, the work of digging for gold. Large mining companies may, it is to be hoped will, sooner or later arise and be welcome. But the first substantial foundation for a prosperous gold industry must be gold washers. Companies for washing, managed from Georgetown, may or may not succeed, according as these are or are not lucky in securing real management both in Georgetown and at the fields. But the foundation of a successful washing industry must be by the formation of a class of practical diggers working for themselves and at first on a small scale at the fields. And it is absolutely impossible that such a class can arise as long as the expense and delay of getting stores, necessarily in large quantities from Georgetown, has to be incurred, or until stores can be bought from day to day in small quantities close to the work; in short, until there are stores at the gold-fields. And it is absolutely impossible that such stores can be established until some system is adopted by which cash, or at any rate an easy medium of exchange, is provided at the gold-fields.

E 83. As regards agriculture in the district, it will be remembered by those who have followed the history of the district that it began as an agricultural district, though in a very small way, but that the gold industry then made its appearance and effectually absorbed any energy which might have been thrown into the development, or even the upkeep, of the agricultural industry. It is satisfactory to be able to report that during 1893-94 the beginning has been made of a real new advance in this direction. The applicants for grants have been more numerous and of a much better class. At last a class of small agriculturists seems to be growing up to recognise that they are unfit for the uncertainties of the gold labourers' life, and can derive a much surer and easier sustenance by attending to their farms. Some of these have taken out grants on the Lower Barima, where the soil is exceptionally rich, and are there forming quite a new inhabited centre. The great need now for these folk is the possession of a ready means of forwarding their produce to market either by contract steamer or even by sloop. If this demand meets with supply there is now every reason to hope that an agricultural class will speedily grow up on the Barima comparable to that which flourishes exceedingly, though on very small original capital, in the Pomeroon. That the encouragement of such a class is no waste of the already too scant labour, and tends directly to increase the wealth of the Colony, is quite certain, as long as the existing demand for ground produce is so scantily met from within the Colony.

F 84. An attempt was made, fairly successfully, in the Report for 1892-93, and more particularly in the special Report prepared about the same time for the Commission then considering the expenditure of the Colony, to show both the total expenditure incurred on the North-Western District since its formation and the corresponding revenue derived. It would be satisfactory to carry on these statistics from year to year, so that the Colony might be in a position to tell from year to year how far the investment represented by the formation of the North-Western District is, or is becoming, a paying one. Unfortunately the system which obtains

of placing certain branches, especially of expenditure, some of them heavy, beyond the ken of the Government Agent and Deputy Receiver-General for North-Western District, makes this practically impossible. For example, the expenditure on police could but be calculated, approximately, by the Government Agent; and the expenditure on hospitals, which previously to the year under report passed through the books of the Government Agent, is now absolutely unknown to that official. The total revenue derived is more nearly ascertainable, though the practice of the Commissary's Department of issuing certain licenses for the North-Western District in Georgetown, the practice of the Government Land Department of receiving at headquarters certain payments for Crown Land, and—though this is now to cease—the practice of the Postmaster-General of receiving directly the proceeds of the sub-post offices at Arakaka, Koriabo, and Baramanni, put the sums thus represented beyond the reach of the Government Agent.

85. From the following table it will be noted that the revenue has once again increased, though, as was to be expected, not at the rate of previous years. Any increase, if the temporary decrease on the royalty in gold, elsewhere explained, is taken into consideration, is satisfactory:—

Table showing part of Revenue from the North-Western District since its formation in December, 1890.

	1890-91.	1891-92.	1892-93.	1893-94.	Total.
	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
Crown lands	(a)	724·50	445·82	967·93	2,138·25
Gold industry, royalty	4,718·70	15,595·79	30,052·80	28,557·72	78,925·01
" " registrations	567·04	608·96	634·38	652·32	2,362·70
Administration of justice (fines, &c.)	(a)	360·28	416·34	1,073·32	1,849·94
Revenue licenses, V.O.	1,886·51	474·14	521·03	1,957·78	2,789·46
" " retail spirit	756·00	756·00	920·00	2,556·00	4,988·00
Customs imports and shipping	(a)	143·48	131·41	143·93	418·82
Hospital fees ¹	(a)	42·06	36·72	29·32	108·10
Post Office	(a)	(a)	(a)	1,640·71	640·71
Totals (yearly)	6,778·25	18,705·21	33,158·50	35,579·03	94,220·99

(a) Not known.

¹ Partly for Pomeroon—the parts indistinguishable for 1890-91.

² Including \$58·75 for sale of seizures.

³ Fees received from all patients while under the Government Agent.

⁴ Exclusive of Post Office Order, \$674·56 (Inland).

" " " 4,111·70 (foreign).

" " Savings Bank deposits, 735·62.

Table showing Expenditure on North-Western District since its Formation.

Various Heads.	1888-89.	1889-90.	1890-91.	1891-92.	1892-93.	1893-94.	Total.
	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
Salaries and allowances	—	—	4,128·00	15,172·00	20,532·00	20,540·00	60,381·00
Public works	10,678·00	10,849·71	8,210·94	13,256·04	13,659·29	22,314·27(a)	78,968·35
Launches	—	—	3,450·00	4,897·47	3,830·26	4,339·80	16,517·53
Contingencies	—	—	—	392·72	449·48	821·13	1,663·33
Rural constables	—	—	450·00	540·00	540·00	545·32	2,075·32
Hospitals	—	—	847·21	1,513·92	4,114·30	(b)	6,475·43
Prisons	—	—	—	—	—	273·34	273·34
Police salaries	3,176·00	8,470·00	9,593·00	12,086·00	13,236·00	13,236·00(c)	59,797·00
Totals	13,854·00	19,319·71	26,679·15	47,853·15	56,351·43	62,078·86	226,151·30

(a) This increase in 1893-94 is entirely due to Barima clearing.

(b) Not known.

(c) Little change having been made, the police salaries are assured to be the same in 1893-94 as in 1892-93.

Table showing Expenditure in detail on Public Works in North-Western District for 1893-94.

[Not printed.]

To sum up, the revenue for 1893-94, as far as it can be ascertained, has been \$35,579·03, as against an expenditure, as far as can be ascertained, of \$62,078·86 for the same period; and the expenditure on the North-Western District from the first has been \$226,151·30, as against a revenue derived of \$94,220·99.

E. F. IM THURN,
Government Agent, North-Western District.

Morawhanna, September 5, 1894.

A

No. 7.

Report of the Government Agent of the North-Western District of British Guiana for the Year 1894-95.

Sir,

Government Agency, North-Western District, February 25, 1896.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith the Annual Report on the North-Western District for the year 1894-95. I must at the same time express my sincere regret that, owing partly to my absence from the Colony and partly to the pressure of work on my return, this duty has not been sooner done.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) EVERARD M THURN,
Government Agent.

B

The Honourable the Government Secretary.

Inclosure in No. 7.

Report.

Government Agency, North-Western District, February 25, 1896.

1. CERTAINLY not less work nor less varied was done by the Government Agent during the official year 1894-95 than in previous years. The actual holder of the office left the Colony on leave on February 4, 1895, and the appointment was held to the close of the year and for a few weeks longer by Mr. Douglas Young, of the Government Secretary's Office.

2. Mr. Nicholas Cox, the clerk to the Government Agent, carried out his share of the work as industriously as usual. But the pressure of this work having become too great, it has been considerably relieved by an arrangement under which the Commissary, Mr. L. V. Vaughan, has taken over such of the clerical duties as are more immediately concerned with the financial duties of the Government Agent as deputy of the Receiver-General. This arrangement has worked admirably.

3. Mr. Anson, the Stipendiary Magistrate of the district, having been absent on leave from the commencement of the year under report till September, his duties were performed during his absence by Mr. Murdoch McLeod. The number of cases dealt with, shown in Appendix I, was considerably in excess of those in the previous or any other year. But it is only to be expected that as the district develops and attracts more and more gold-diggers and others, the number of magisterial cases must proportionately increase. The one matter of surprise in this connection seems to be that, with so many persons of the class of gold labourers constantly pouring in and out of the district, the number of offences has not still more largely increased.

4. No very important change in connection with the police has to be chronicled as having taken place during the year. Inspector Barnes was removed after having rendered most excellent service. He was replaced by Inspector Wilkinson, whose health, however, soon proved to have entirely broken down and to necessitate his immediate removal. Inspector Coyle came next, and worked most satisfactorily to the end of the year.

5. These frequent changes in the police staff are sometimes, as they were on this occasion, unavoidable. But they are greatly to be regretted. For the district is so large and the police interests in it are so scattered that it takes each new man long to feel his way and to learn to how great an extent his frequent remoteness from his official superiors necessarily increases his responsibility.

6. The district prison at Morawhanna has been carried on quietly and with good results. No serious breaches of discipline occurred.

7. The hospital system of the district, originally started and managed by the Government Agent, has during the year once more passed further out of the sphere of the Government Agent, and the entire responsibility for it has been practically assumed by the Surgeon-General. This development is natural and right. The duty of report on the hospital now falls on the Surgeon-General rather than the Government Agent. But I may here state, as a matter largely affecting the general interests of the district, that the hospital ward at Arakaka has tended greatly to increase, to the relief of the original institution at Morawhanna. It must, however, be remembered that by far the larger resident population remains about Morawhanna, and that it would be very undesirable to discontinue due attention to its medical needs.

8. It may be worth putting on record that the medical is now the only Government Department for which in the North-Western District the Government Agent has no responsibility.

9. As regards the public works in the district, the usual amount of various and troublesome repairs has been done to the many Government buildings which now exist in the district. The more extensive work done has been the construction at Koriabo of a building in which to carry on the work of the gold officer stationed there, the making of considerable additions to the hospital buildings at Arakaka, of considerable additions to the paal-off at Morawhanna Government Reserve, the preparation of the hill known as Mount Terminus for any possible applicants for lots, and, the most important of all, the continuation of the work of clearing the Barima River, This last-named work has been carried on with really surprising energy by Mr. Leaman, and,

whatever may be the future fate of this undertaking, there can be no doubt that every possible A thing has been done by Mr. Leaman to ensure success.

10. The previous year's Report on the commissarial work of the district may be repeated almost word for word. The work has been carried on much as usual by Mr. L. V. Vaughan. The revenue collected is much the same as in previous years.

11. The work of the Government Surveyor attached to the district has been ample. The duties were performed during part of the year by Mr. G. D. Bailey and then by Mr. W. A. Harrison. The services of both have been as much used in the interests of the mining as of the agricultural industries.

12. There have been several changes among the gold officers of the district. The post at Baramanni, which was vacant at the beginning of the financial year, was later filled by Mr. A. A. Bunbury from the Auditor-General's Office. And at Koriabo, Mr. Spence, who was promoted elsewhere, was replaced by Mr. R. W. Hyndman Jones.

13. The somewhat different and more laborious post at Arakaka has still been admirably B filled by Mr. F. A. Long.

14. It is greatly to be hoped that the carrying out of the contemplated road between Arakaka and the Barama River will permit of Mr. Long's occasionally crossing and giving some of the much needed attention to the gold diggings on that river. But as Mr. Long already has to make long absences from his office in order to pay the necessary visits to the Upper Barima it will certainly be necessary eventually to give him an assistant.

15. The following table (*see* Appendix II) shows the gold produced from the district during the year under review and as compared with previous years. It is very satisfactory to note that the return for the year is the highest on record; and that the steady annual increase (which has only once—in 1893-94—failed to appear) has once more been resumed.

16. As soon as mining is added to the washing industry the returns will leap up immensely. And although the progress towards mining has been lamentably slow during the year, some way C has still been made.

17. One of the most serious problems affecting the gold industry of the district is the apparently insufficient and capricious rainfall over its area. There are years when the rainfall, at any rate, in parts of the district, is inconveniently great; and, apparently in all years it varies greatly in different parts of the district, being apparently much less on the high lands towards the head of the rivers, *i.e.*, in the parts where the gold industry is carried on, than towards the sea. The available information on the subject was, however, very vague. In order to supply the required data on this subject, rain gauges have been established at all points at which there are any resident officials under the control of the Government Agent. The following is the first fairly complete annual return from these gauges (*see* Appendix III).

18. Agriculture in the district, probably because of the superior attractions of the gold industry, still makes but very slow progress. The pleasantest point in this respect is that the tendency to the cultivation of the land at the mouth of the Barima still continues, and with D most excellent results, the fertility of the soil being simply astonishing. And the most extraordinary point is that people are so slow to find out that more money is to be made, at least with greater certainty, by growing provisions for the gold workers than by actually engaging in the gold industry. It must be added, however, that the difficulties and uncertainty of obtaining land in parts suitably near the diggings is probably partly responsible for this.

19. Yet one other very important point affecting the development of the district as a whole, and especially of its gold industry, is suggested by the last paragraph. Shops are still very slow to establish themselves at the actual gold-fields. It is true that one has been most usefully placed during the year under review at Arakaka. But until the facilities for the disposal of gold at the site of its discovery are provided—as it is believed will be done under the new gold regulations—the transformation of the gold industry and of the district in which it is situated cannot be effected by the supply of the demand for shops.

(Signed) EVERARD IM THURN, E
Government Agent, North-West District.

Morawhanna, February 25, 1896.

I.—*Summary of Cases tried in the North-Western District from April 1, 1894, to March 31, 1895.*

[Not printed.]

II.—*Table of Rainfall at Stations in North-Western District from April 1, 1894, to March 31, 1895.*

[Not printed.] F

III.—*Return of Gold Industry in North-Western District from October, 1889, to March 31, 1895.*

[Not printed.]

A

II. ESSEQUEBO RIVER DISTRICT.

No. 8.

Report on Essequibo River District, by Michael McTurk, S.J.P.

Sir,

"Kalacoon," Mazaruni River, July 25, 1888.

IN reply to your letter, No. 5,457, of August 22, 1887, I have the honour to report as follows:—

B That beyond the cultivation of such provisions as are absolutely necessary for their individual consumption and sustenance, and which nearly all consists of bitter cassava, no agricultural industry of any kind is carried on in this district.

Though the soil is in general poor, and I think unfit to produce regular crops, still there are, I think, certain kinds of cultivation that might be carried on profitably could a regular supply of labour be depended upon.

C The present system of immigration, too, is adverse to the establishment of any new industry in the outlying parts of the Colony, and outside a medical district. Coffee thrives well, as also tobacco, and in some places cocoa. Oranges and limes also grow and thrive well where the trees are cared for, and these latter fruits as well as pineapples might be grown for the American market at a comparatively small cost. To keep up such a cultivation when once established the outlay would be small. Could such a cultivation be established, vessels suitably fitted for their reception could come right up to the places where they were grown and receive the fruit. This would save the cost of freight to Georgetown, and what would, I think, be of greater importance, prevent loss from speculation and crushing.

At one time annatto was cultivated as an article of export, and was used for dyeing purposes, but the discovery of cochineal drove it out of the market, and it is now only used in comparatively small quantities for the colouring of cheese, butter, and other articles of food. It grows almost wild all over the Colony.

The population of that part of the district that intervenes between the old sugar plantations, now worked as provision farms, and the first falls on the Essequibo and Mazaruni, consist almost entirely of negroes and a mixed race called Bovlanders. These latter are in most cases the descendants of the original European settlers by Indian and negro women, and, however energetic their forefathers may have been, their descendants have by the further admixture of principally negro blood, carefully eradicated all such traces from their present character. Beyond the first falls the population consists entirely of the native Indian tribes, of whom, I think, the Accowois are the most numerous.

D Owing to the falls on the rivers, only a comparatively small area of country can be used for timber-cutting, and this space has been cut over twice, and in some places three times. The timber trade that at one time flourished on this river has almost ceased. This is owing to several causes, the principal being the more general use of iron in ship-building, and for many other purposes for which wood was used, and in shipping to England wood of an inferior quality, young and immatured, possessing no durability, and which on exposure to the weather in a few years decays, leaving nothing but a small heart in the centre. Examples of this may be seen in any part of the Colony in the piles of stellings and bridges of comparatively recent construction. Though there may be better wood further inland than the present wood-cutting operations extend, beyond a certain depth it will not yield a profit, and naturally beyond that the woodcutter will not go. No restrictions exist as to the size of the timber to be cut or the time of cutting. Of greenheart, which is the only timber exported, the larger logs are squared for shipment, the saplings when handy used for rollers, the seeds picked up and exported for the purpose of making a medicine called Biberine; and in many instances the old and hollow trees, unfit for any purpose than by their seeds to propagate their kind, are cut down and stripped of their bark for the same purpose as the seeds. Thus it seems apparent that we are doing our utmost to exterminate the tree where available, and any kind of conservancy would be beneficial.

E Granite seems to be the most prominent stone on all the rivers of the Colony. There are on the Essequibo two stone quarries on Crown Lands, one at "Dalli," worked by Mr A. E. Matthews, and the other on the opposite side of the river at "Wolga," worked by his brother, Mr. Jno. Matthews. The quarry at "Dalli" has been worked now for several years, and many thousand tons of stone removed from it. The Messrs. Matthews pay to the Colony a royalty of five cents per ton on all the stone they ship from the quarries. The granite is of two qualities, known locally as hard and soft granite; the latter is generally the surface granite covered with earth and saturated by water, and seems in a partial state of decomposition, it hardens on exposure to the air, and is squared for masonry. The hard granite is a darker and denser stone, and is used in the construction of sea defences and for road-metal.

F The mountains on the Essequibo and its larger tributaries are of red sandstone of a very fine quality, very suitable for building purposes; but here, as in many other cases, the difficulty of transport makes it for the time being valueless. The beds of the rivers are sometimes formed of a conglomerate rock—notably so on the Potaro, where at the Kaieteur Fall the bed of the river projects like a spout over the underlying strata of sandstone. The action of time and weather not acting equally on both, owing to their difference of density, the sandstone wears away

quickest and leaves the overlying conglomerate rock covering the bed of the river hanging over until by its own weight and that of the water combined it breaks off in large boulders, and falls for want of support to the river below. The effects of this continual but slow retrograde motion is very perceptible to an observer. A

Quartz is comparatively plentiful, both pebbly and in reefs, and in some places auriferous, but whether to an extent to make it profitable to work it has not yet been definitely determined. Some very fine specimens have been exhibited, but their original location is always a secret. Quartz mining has not commenced, though several claims have been located on the Mazaruni and Cuyuni Rivers.

Since the commencement of the year the gold industry has been under Government supervision, and is gradually developing, but the regulations under which the industry is worked are, in the general opinion of those interested, inappropriate. Like most things in their first stage, the industry requires nursing, and every encouragement that can be legally given to those investing their capital in the forwarding of it should be given, and stringent laws enacted and enforced for the suppression of theft. At present the Colony loses much of the royalty, and the placer-holder his capital and labour, by the amount of speculation that exists among the labourers, among whom are many bad characters. The locality and nature of their employment, the value of its product, its easy portability, and their distance from any immediate fear of punishment must be taken into consideration, as well as the readiness with which they can dispose of any stolen gold in Georgetown. B

In connection with the gold industry the following statistics may be interesting.

The gold that has passed through the Government station at "Kalacoon" from January 1, 1887, when the Mining Regulations came into effect, to December 31, has been:—

	lbs.	ozs.	dwt.	grs.
From Puruni and its Tributaries	700	6	14	12
„ Cuyuni „ „	124	1	14	20
„ Groote Creek and its Tributaries	30	4	17	7
„ Morabisce and other Creeks, Mazaruni River	23	6	7	6
„ Essequibo and its Tributaries	4	8	13	0
Total	883	4	6	21

This amount of gold, at \$17.50 per oz., represents a value of \$185,500; and the royalty accruing to the Colony therefrom, at 90 cents per oz., \$9,336.40. I estimate that a quantity quite equal to one-eighth part of the above total amount has been stolen and disposed of without ever entering the Government station. C

The number of placers located during the year was 168. Several mining concessions were also located, but as no record of these is kept at my office, I can give no information regarding them. D

The placers located were:—

On the Puruni and Tributaries	108
„ Cuyuni „	27
„ Essequibo „	20
„ Mazaruni „	13

The greatest quantity of gold brought down in any one month during the year 1887 was in August, 166 lbs. 10 ozs. 12 dwts. 12 grs.; and the least during the month of January, 16 lbs. 6 ozs. 9 dwts. 4 grs. The greatest quantity brought at any one time by any individual or Company was by Laurence Forbes, 55 lbs. 5 ozs. 13 dwts. 12 grs.; and the largest amount by any Company or individual for the year by Messrs. Charles and Garnett, 98 lbs. 7 ozs. 4 dwts. 17 grs. E

Of prospecting licenses, 55 were issued from "Kalacoon" during the year.

The number of labourers registered at "Kalacoon" was 857, and of labourers' certificates initialed 2,500.

The greatest number of men registered by any Company or individual was by the Essequibo Gold Mining Company, 61.

Ciniabar has been found on the Mazaruni and also on the Saparowa Creek, a branch of the Puruni. Some distance up the Mazaruni, at the mouth of one of its largest tributaries, plumbago in veins crops out of the ground; but I do not think that, under the existing difficulties of transportation, it could be profitably worked. I have heard of diamonds being found in the district, but have never seen them; small garnets I have seen.

I have, &c.. F

MICHAEL McTURK,
Special Magistrate, Essequibo River District.

The Honourable George Melville,
Acting Government Secretary.

A

No. 9.

Report of the Special Magistrate, Essequibo River District, for the Year 1888.

Sir,

Kalacoon, February 16, 1889.

BEYOND certain journeys that I have made into the interior in connection with the gold mining industry there are no matters of any interest to embody in my Report for the year 1888, and the Report will be more a report on the gold industry in the district and matters in connection therewith than a general one.

The titles to most of the lands on the River Essequibo and its tributaries still remain in the same unsettled condition, although some movement has been made in the matter by the service of notices on the squatters at "Cartabo" and "Iloorooraboo," at the junction of the Cuyuni and Mazaruni Rivers.

B

Complications have again arisen between the officers of the revenue and the claimants to Groote Creek, as to the rights and limits of the claim. The Groote Creek lands have been the cause of innumerable disputes in the past, and until finally and definitely settled, both as regards boundaries and rights, will be a source of continued disagreement between the officers of the Government and the claimants.

In the early part of the year I made a journey up the Cuyuni River, Uruan and Yuruari, and across the open country of Las Tablas on the Orinoco, thence to Bolivar, and by mail steamer by way of Trinidad and Barbadoes to Georgetown. It was my intention on this journey to acquire an insight into quartz mining as carried on in the mining district of the Yuruari, and I visited Callao for that purpose, and during the short time I did remain there made arrangements for doing so, which, however, after circumstances prevented my being able to carry out.

C

The lower part of the Cuyuni River is very much obstructed by falls, which though not so numerous as those on the Mazaruni, are larger and tortuous in their course. This latter circumstance adds to the difficulty and danger of getting over them. Beyond the falls at Womopol the river is clearer, the falls being small and considerable distances apart. There are no placer miners above the falls of Wakerywang. The land is, compared with the Mazaruni, low, especially so on the northern bank, and beyond now and again a small hill there are no high lands on that bank of the river up to the mouth of the Uruan. On the southern side the land is high and in some parts mountainous. The mountains extend to the south and east toward the Mazaruni River. In the sides of some of the hills on the southern side quartz rock protrudes. This part of the Cuyuni has never been prospected for gold—perhaps owing to its distance from civilisation and the fear that many have of Venezuelan interference, but I think it is worthy the attention of those engaged in the gold industry. On the rocks in the Uruan and Yuruari are many Indian picture writings; some of them different to those in other parts of the Colony.

D

The outline figures of frogs were the most numerous. The Indians inhabiting these parts could give no idea of the origin of these writings. They may have been made by the Carrias, an at one time powerful tribe that inhabited these parts, and who were utterly exterminated in a war with the Carabisci, who were then the dominant tribe. The Indians now inhabiting these parts are principally Kamaracotas, who, although they do not call themselves Carabisci, speak that language. There are also a few of the Accowois tribe from the Mazaruni.

In crossing the open country between the mines and Las Tablas on the Orinoco I saw the watershed between that river and the waters that by the Cuyuni fall into the Essequibo. These hills forming the watershed are about 75 Spanish miles north of Callao, and are called the Sierra Uputa.

The chart of the Colony, dated 1875, shows the boundary line where it strikes the Cuyuni from the north, as following the course of the Acarabisci Creek to its mouth in about 6° 58' north latitude and 60° 28' west longitude. Now, whether there are two Acarabisci Creeks or not I cannot say for certain, but the Acarabisci pointed out to me by the Indians and referred to by the half-breed Venezuelans, to whom I applied for information of its position, is certainly much higher up the river, nearer the Uruan. Whether there are, as I have said, two Acarabisci Creeks, or the position of the one defining the boundary line is incorrectly laid down, I cannot say, but it would be well that this uncertainty should not long continue under existing relations with the Venezuelan Government, and I intend to avail myself of the first opportunity to acquire correct information on this point and determine the position of creek.

E

On my return from the Cuyuni, by order of the Governor, I made the preliminary survey of a route for a road from Cartaboo, at the junction of the Mazaruni and Cuyuni to the placer mines on the Puruni. From Cartaboo the general direction of the route is nearly west, the difference of latitude between Cartaboo and the mouth of the Mara-mara, where the road was to strike the Puruni, being only four miles. For the first 30 miles from Cartaboo the country is comparatively level and the soil sandy, covered principally with wallaba forest. Beyond this distance the land rises and is mountainous and rocky, with red clay on the hill-sides. The rock is principally ironstone and granite. Quartz rock cropped out of the hill-sides near the head of the Takutu Creek, a branch of the Mazaruni River. Unless at very considerable expense, I do not think a road could be constructed over this latter part of the route owing to the rugged nature of the country, but the track will be useful to prospectors, and some have lately availed themselves of it to prospect that part of the country.

F

On November 8 I left Kalacoon for the purpose of visiting and inspecting the placers on the Potaro and Essequibo. In this journey I was accompanied by Mr. Rawlinson, the Governor's

private secretary, who was wishful of seeing something of the interior and most interesting parts of the Colony, and to whom I had offered a seat in my batteau. A

The water in the Essequibo was particularly low, and sandbanks of great extent were exposed. Owing to the low state of the river the current was slow, and we arrived at the mission in the Potaro on the morning of the 13th. This mission is situate a short distance above the mouth of the Curriebrong, the largest tributary of the Potaro, which waters that river on its northern side.

The missionary in charge, the Rev. L. Quick, informed me that the miners had left the Potaro—some of them had left their tools at the mission, intending to come back.

As we were so near the Kaieteur Fall I determined to visit it, and, leaving the mission after a short stay, continued my journey up the Potaro, arriving at the foot of the path leading to the top of the Kaieteur Fall at 8.30 a.m. After a two hours' walk we arrived at the lip of the fall on the Savannah above. Those who from necessity or choice spend all their time in the city of Georgetown or on the coast lands of the Colony, and casual visitors who never penetrate farther inland from the city than the limits of steam navigation, have little idea of the attractive appearance of the interior parts of the Colony. Far from being the monotonous mudflat it is so often called, inland the country is mountainous and rocky, with magnificent rivers of clear water and ever-changing scenery, and all this may be satisfactorily proved by a journey to the Kaieteur Fall and back, occupying at the most three weeks. The scenery on the Potaro is about the best in the Colony within reasonable distance of civilisation. There are no particular difficulties or dangers in the way other than those of ordinary river travelling, and even ladies of ordinary energy with suitable camping equipage could make the journey without particular inconvenience. B

In 1876 I cut a track through the forest for a road from a short distance above Barotika Grove to the top of the Kaieteur Fall, but no one availed themselves of it to reach the fall on foot, and the Government did not bridge the creeks, so it was not available for mules. My own experience of mules and of mule-travelling has not been satisfactory, but apart from my own experiences, the difficulty of procuring food for the animals in the forest, where no grass grows, is a great drawback, and I suggest that the Government should go to some small expense in clearing the portages on the Potaro, and putting up at intervals of a day's journey apart sheds with galvanised-iron roofing for the convenience of travellers: one should also be at the top of the falls. These sheds would cost a very small sum beyond the cost of the roofing. C

If these conveniences were made and became known, now that so many passenger-steamers visit the Colony, tourists might be induced to stay from steamer to steamer, and in the interim visit the Kaieteur. In any case, unless something is done at the public expense to make the route easier and known, the Potaro River, which is one of the prettiest in the Colony, and its great Kaieteur—the highest fall of one perpendicular drop in the world—will be a closed book except to a very few. I think this matter is worthy of the consideration of His Excellency the Governor.

Leaving the Kaieteur on 16th, we arrived again at the mouth of the Potaro on 19th at 11.30 a.m. One of my batteaux returned from here to Barotika Grove in three days, thus completing the journey to and from the Kaieteur in 14 days, including two Sundays in camp. D

From the mouth of the Potaro we turned up the Essequibo and before midday arrived at and hauled over the Waraputa Falls. On the rocks to the left of these falls are some Indian picture-writings similar in appearance to some of those on the rocks in the Yuruari, but not so diverse in their character.

On 20th we arrived at the mining camps at Hiawa, on the left bank of the Essequibo. Leaving Hiawa on 23rd we arrived at Akaywanna on 25th. There were a number of persons prospecting for gold here and a few placers located, but all have been abandoned but one. The owner of this one with his boat and men arrived while we were there.

Proceeding up the Essequibo on 29th we arrived at the mouth of the Rupununi River, and on December 5 at the landing at Quimata. One prospector, a Mr. Holms, was on this river, but at the time I saw him had not done anything, nor do I suppose from the appearance of this part of the country that he was likely to be successful. E

Pirara, the place where Mr. Youd, the missionary, had established himself, and was turned out by the Brazilian Government in 1843, is little more than a day's walk from Quimata. There were a very considerable number of Indians of the Macusi tribe at Quimata, where Mr. John Bracey resides while trading with the Indians in these parts.

The Indians seemed to dread the Brazilians very much, and the idea that they should possess these parts; the prevalent notion being that they would be impressed as soldiers. Regular visits of the magistrate to these parts would give a sense of security to the people and check assumed authority on the part of the Brazilians or their officials.

Leaving Quimata on the morning of December 8 we arrived at Kalacoon on December 20.

In connection with the gold-mining industry the following statistics may be interesting:—

Gold passed through the Government Station at Kalacoon for the Year ending December 31, 1888. F.

						lbs.	ozs.	dwt.	grs.
From the Puruni and Tributaries ..	..	..	..	..	..	988	9	10	9
„ Cuyuni ..	..	..	..	..	..	168	6	1	5
„ Groote Creek ..	..	..	..	..	..	60	3	8	22
„ Essequibo ..	..	..	..	..	..	34	1	19	10
„ Mazaruni ..	..	..	..	..	..	1	5	3	0
Total ..	..	..	..	..	..	1,253	1	19	6
								4	0

	lbs.	ozs.	dwt.	grs.
A The largest amount received in any one month of the year was				
in July	236	1	12	6
And the least in January	25	0	19	0½
The largest quantity brought down by any individual or company				
at one time was by Lawrence Forbes and Co.	110	4	9	12
The number of placer claims located were :—				
On the Puruni and Tributaries				57
„ Cuyuni „				36
„ Essequibo „				17
„ Groote Creek „				12
„ Mazaruni „				2
B Number of prospecting licenses issued				124
„ labourers registered				44
				745
The value of the gold passed through the Government Station				
at Kalacoon, at \$17.50 per ounce, represents a sum of ..				\$263,162.66
And the royalty				13,533.97
For prospecting licenses				10.56
Registration of labourers				178.80

The timber trade on the river has been a little better last year than the previous one, but the space over which the timber is being cut is a limited one owing to the short distance upwards the rivers are navigable for timber craft, and I again respectfully draw the attention of His Excellency the Governor to the necessity that exists for some kind of forest conservancy.

I have, &c.,
MICHAEL McTURK, S.J.P.,
Essequibo River District.

The Honourable Francis Villiers, C.M.G.,
Acting Government Secretary.

No. 10.

D *Report of the Special Magistrate, Essequibo River District, for the Year 1889.*

Sir, Kalacoon, January 23, 1890.
I HAVE the honour to submit the following as the Report on my district for the year 1889:—

1. There is no agricultural industry of any kind carried on within the district, and plantains, tannias, and even occasionally cassava is brought by free coolies from the lower part of the river and finds ready sale among the residents. The only attempt at cultivation made by the squatters is for each to cut down a few acres of the forests on the Crown Lands, burn off the timber and there plant bitter cassava. Only a sufficiency is planted for their individual use, and a new piece of the forest is cleared away every year. This process is ruinous to the growth of timber, already becoming scarce, and some restriction should be placed on these persons by confining them to certain limits, or by making them pay for the ground they occupy. The land, when once cleared and burned off, never within memory grows merchantable timber again. Not a single grant of occupancy has been taken out on this river for the purpose of cultivation as on the Pomeroon or other rivers, and this will continue until some restrictions are placed on the squatters.

2. The timber trade has increased during the past year, and the prices are greater than they have been for very many years. Timber required for the Manchester Ship Canal and other works on the Continent of Europe have given an impetus to the trade. The illegal cutting of timber from the ungranted Crown lands still continues, and there are persons who keep punts, chains, and other things requisite for the removal of such timber openly and for hire. The timber can be cut and removed without any particular risk of detection or seizure, as there is no one to prevent it nearer than the Commissary in Leguan or an officer of the Crown Lands Department in Georgetown. There are two rural constables who have been authorised by the Inspector-General under Section 28 of Ordinance 18 of 1887 to seize timber, but neither of them get any emolument for performing this duty beyond a share of the seizure, which is generally so trifling as not to reimburse them for the cost of passages and delay of collecting it from the Colonial Receiver-General in Georgetown. Timber seized, too, for being illegally cut on Crown lands is, as a rule, with very rare exceptions, sold at a merely nominal price and generally bought by the person who cut it, who thus becomes its legal owner and has a right to remove it, and in some instances, there being no one to prevent it, takes advantage of the opportunity to cut and remove much more than he paid for. I suggest that a minimum price be fixed by the Governor, below which no timber seized on Crown lands should be sold; in the event of its not being sold, the timber should be destroyed at the cost of the Government and not left for surreptitious removal.

3. The gold industry is steadily increasing, and the output of gold that has passed through the Government station at Kalacoon has exceeded that of last year by 915 lbs. 05 oz. 02 dwt. 08 grs. This does not include gold taken direct from Groete Creek to the Crown Lands Department in Georgetown. **A**

4. The principal increase has been from the Cuyuni River. From the Essequibo also there has been a large increase, and some of the richest placers yet discovered are on that river or its tributary, the Potaro. The Essequibo is easier of ascent than any of its larger gold-bearing tributaries, and steam launches might ply on the river above the head of the falls at Paramooroo to the Waraputa Falls and up the Potaro to Tumatamari. Steam launches could also ply between Barotika Grove and the foot of the Aretaka Falls, or any of the Colonial steamers could safely ascend the Essequibo to Gui-Staena, near St. Mary's Mission—this is about four miles from Aretaka. This would necessitate not quite one day's work in a batteau through the falls.

5. There has been a decrease of 50 per cent. in the output from the Puruni for last year, the greater part of the miners having left that river for the Cuyuni and Essequibo. **B**

6. From Groete Creek also there has been a decrease, but this only refers to gold passed at Kalacoon. In the aggregate the gold passed at Kalacoon and at the Crown Lands Department may show an increase. The miners in this creek have permission to take their gold direct to Georgetown, without passing it at Kalacoon. This permission was granted in order to put them to as little inconvenience as possible, and to save them the journey to Kalacoon. This permission is being taken advantage of to evade the payment of the royalty, and much of the gold from Groete Creek is sold in Wakenaam. Boats may be searched on the way to Wakenaam and gold found in them, but as they are permitted to take the gold to Georgetown without a permit, and no definite route prescribed by which they are to take it, the search is useless, as the excuse that they are on their way to the Crown Lands Department is immediately available. This equally applies to any other river, but in this district only to Groete Creek.

7. During the year a police-station has been erected at the Caburi Falls, and has been occupied by the police from July 2, from which date to December 30, 150 batteaux, containing 1,529 men, passed down from the placers and were searched. The average number per batteau was 10·19—the greatest number in any one batteau 43, and the least 5. Stations on the Cuyuni and Essequibo are much needed, on the latter river especially so, and I have already sent in a proposal to the Governor that a station should be erected at Bethany Island, at the foot of the Aretaka Falls. This would tend in a very effectual manner to check the illegal sale of gold at Barotika Grove that comes from the Essequibo River. A station is also necessary above the Camaria Falls on the Cuyuni. **C**

8. With the increase of the gold industry and timber trade there has been a corresponding increase in the magisterial duties in the disposal of cases of breaches of contract under the Employers' and Servants' Act Ordinance No. 2 of 1853, and I mention this circumstance not by way of complaint at any extra duty the magistrate may have had to perform, but in order to draw the attention of the Governor to the Ordinance referred to, which if it could be so amended as to leave it discretionary with the magistrate to order the term of imprisonment in case of a conviction for absconding to be with or without hard labour and the completion of the contract at the expiration of the term of imprisonment or after payment of the fine, it would meet with general approval. To the class of men at present convicted under the Ordinance, imprisonment without hard labour is no punishment, and there are many who take advances of money from their employers, and from two or three sometimes on the same day, and with no intention of completing their contracts with any of them. These latter statements I make from the result of experience gained in the many cases I have heard during the term of my magistracy. **D**

9. There have been several accidents during the year, and in many cases attended with the loss of life. This has been owing chiefly to the want of ability or strength of the batteaux captains, who are in many instances unfit for their posts. Many of them are mere boys without any experience, and though thoroughly acquainted with the route and quite capable of taking a small canoe safely, have no experience in the management of a heavily-laden batteaux nor the requisite strength to work one in the large channels through which, owing to its size, it must pass. Generally the batteaux have not a regular crew, and beyond the captain and bowman there are no persons responsible for the regular navigation of the batteau. The labourers going or coming from the placers are supposed to paddle the batteau; but, being generally inexperienced, they get frightened when entering a fall, and at a critical moment either flatly refuse to obey the orders of the captain or are in a manner paralysed with fear. This matter has been brought to the notice of His Excellency the Governor, and at his order I have drawn up a number of regulations for the control of the batteaux traffic, which, if enforced, will, I have no doubt, make batteaux navigation on the rivers where there are falls much safer. **E**

10. An approximate estimate has been made of the costs of clearing the portages and blasting and removing certain of the rocks in the rivers, in order to make the route to and from the gold-fields easier; but owing to the continued heavy rains, and the consequent rise of water in the rivers, no work can be done at present. **F**

A *Comparative Statement of Raw Gold for which Permits have been issued at Kalacoon Government Station during the Years 1888 and 1889, showing Increase or Decrease.*

—	1888.				1889.				Increase.				Decrease.			
	lbs.	ozs.	dwt.	grs.	lbs.	ozs.	dwt.	grs.	lbs.	ozs.	dwt.	grs.	lbs.	ozs.	dwt.	grs.
Puruni	988	9	10	9	496	0	11	19					492	8	18	14
Cuyuni	168	6	1	5	1,201	4	12	1	1,092	10	10	20				
Groete Creek	60	3	8	22	57	4	11	4					2	10	17	18
Essequebo	34	1	19	10	377	11	3	10	343	9	4	0				
Mazaruni	1	5	3	0	35	10	3	4	34	5	0	4				

B 11. The greatest quantity received in any one month of the year was in December, 298 lbs. 6 ozs. 1 dwt. 5 grs., and the least in February. The largest quantity brought down by any individual or Company at one time was by P. E. Carty, 84 lbs. 9 ozs. 9 dwts. The number of labourers registered, 856; the number of prospecting licenses issued, 57.

Receipts were given for 230 location claims, viz. :—

On the Essequebo and Tributaries	57
„ Cuyuni	77
„ Puruni	45
„ Groete Creek	42
„ Mazaruni	9

C Total 230

The value of the gold passed through the Government station				
at Kalacoon, at \$17.50 per oz., represents				\$455,403.89
Royalty on the same				23,420.72
Registration of Labourers				205.44
Prospecting Licenses				13.68

I have, &c.,
MICHAEL McTURK, S.J.P.,
Essequebo River Judicial District.

The Honourable Sir Charles Bruce, K.C.M.G.,
Government Secretary.

D

No. 11.

Report of the Special Magistrate, Essequebo River District, for the Year 1890-91.

Sir.

Kalacoon, February 17, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to submit the following as my Report for the year ending December 31, 1890 :—

The gold industry is the absorbing source of all the labour in the district, and the small portions of the forest land that have hitherto been cut down and cleared for the cultivation of cassava is in many cases now neglected; the high rate of wages paid for boatmen and labourers being a strong inducement to both Indians and others to depend on daily wages for subsistence rather than on the product of their fields.

For experienced men as captains of batteaux, as much as \$60 per month is being paid, and the pullers 64 cents per day; in each case they are supplied with food in addition; ordinary labourers are paid at the same rate. This has in no way benefited them, and notwithstanding the high rate of wages paid, there are very few who are not indebted to their employers—the wages for each trip of the boat are nearly all taken in advance, and the small balance that may be due benefits no one but the retail spirit dealers; should the gold industry unfortunately fail, their present improvidence will be sorely felt among the squatters and Indians.

The system of advances to boatmen and labourers is a difficult one to deal with, and has been the source of much loss of time and money both to the gold-diggers and timber-cutters—the men absconding after having received their advances, or malingering in every imaginable way to evade the completion of their contracts. Combination among the employers seems the most feasible way to put a stop to it, but this seems impossible; for though it has been agreed on, and attempted to be enforced, there has hitherto always been a black sheep in the flock, who, by again advancing, has made the efforts of the others unavailing. The system is a pernicious one, and its abolition would be a public benefit.

Plantains, tannias, and other vegetables are brought by free coolies from about Parika, and find ready sale at remunerative prices at Bartica Grove and in the neighbourhood.

During the past year there has been an increase of squatters on the ungranted Crown lands, both in the Essequebo and Massaruni Rivers. They are, as a rule, black men, who have taken up with Indian or half-breed women, and it is not likely that these people or other persons will

F

be induced to purchase and occupy land at Bartica Grove when they can unobstructed occupy whatsoever parts they wish of the ungranted Crown lands. The example is a bad one, besides the depredations they commit in destroying the timber. A

The gold industry continues to flourish, and the output of gold that has passed through the Government station at Kalacoon this year exceeds that of last year by 2,332 lbs. troy, or more than double. This does not include gold taken direct from Groete Creek to the Crown Lands Department in Georgetown.

The increase this year has been from the Essequibo River and its tributaries the Potaro and "Conawarook." From all other sources in this district there has been a decrease, most notably in the case of the Cuyuni, from 1,201 lbs. last year to 331 lbs. this year.

In the aggregate the gold from Groete Creek may show an increase over last year, but I have no data from which to ascertain the exact amount, as part of the gold from this creek (as already stated) goes direct to Georgetown without being passed at Kalacoon. The permission to do so has been granted by the Governor to miners to put them to as little inconvenience and expense as possible, and to save them the journey to Kalacoon; but the permission is being taken advantage of to evade the payment of the royalty, and the revenue suffers in consequence. The want of a police or a Government station at the mouth of Groete Creek has long been felt. Groete Creek has been, to my personal knowledge, for the past 20 years a sort of no man's land, claimed by both the Crown and private individuals, and its right of ownership is still undecided. It is, and has been, a rendezvous for timber stealers, where they carry on their illegal operations with impunity, undeterred by the presence of any kind of revenue officer. B

During the latter part of the year a Government station in connection with the gold-mining industry has been erected at Bethany Island—a small island at the foot of the Aretaka Falls, on the Essequibo River, and is now ready for the reception of the police, who will have power to search all persons and boats coming from the placers on the Essequibo. The station is immediately on the edge of the navigable channel, so that persons will not be put to any inconvenience in getting to it. A building has been erected at Bartica Grove to be occupied as a Government station, and where labourers will be registered and permits issued for the removal of gold to Georgetown, and other business transacted in connection with the gold-mining regulations. Owing to the very few persons now frequenting the Puruni and Mazaruni the police have been removed from Caburi. C

The portage at Tumatumarie Falls on the Potaro has been levelled and skids and rollers laid down. This has made the getting of boats over this portage much easier, besides saving their bottoms from being damaged by the rocks. Some other arrangement becomes necessary when the river is low, and a small railway would, I think, be best and most economical. The batteaux could be put on a truck and pushed across by their crews. Owing to the unfavourable weather nothing was done toward clearing the Camaria road on the Cuyuni—but I hope to have it done shortly.

As in last year, there have been several accidents on the rivers, and a deplorable loss of life. This, in nearly all cases, is owing to want of skill or experience on the part of those in charge of the batteaux. Regulations for the control of the traffic to and from the gold-fields have been drafted by me, and are under the consideration of His Excellency the Governor. D

Many persons are of opinion that the making of a road and the laying down of a tram or railway across the country between the Demerara and Essequibo Rivers, to convey provisions and other materials connected with the gold-mining, would facilitate matters and lessen expense, and several routes have been suggested for this purpose and the Government approached on the subject.

It is, I think, evident, under existing circumstances, that such a tram or railway, if laid down, would only be used in connection with the gold-mining, as there is at present no industry of any other nature carried on from which a revenue may be derived for its support; nor is there likely to be at the present high price of labour even for agricultural purposes or under the existing immigration laws. Another matter to be considered is the present uncertainty of the district continuing to be a remunerative gold-producing one, as the manner of working hitherto and at present is entirely placer mining, which can only last for a limited and uncertain period, instances of which are prominent in our short local mining experience—for instance, the Puruni in 1888, from whence 988 lbs. were taken, and during the past year only 155 lbs. The Cuyuni is even a more recent and notable instance, the yield from that river in 1889 being 1,201 lbs., and for the past year 331 lbs. E

Concessions for quartz mining have been taken out and prospected on the Essequibo and each of its larger tributaries, but the indications of gold have, as far as I am aware, not been sufficiently prominent to induce the importation of machinery for their working. Gold has been found in the quartz, but where so found the veins have been small, and, although sometimes rich, not of sufficient extent to make it profitable to erect machinery to crush the quartz, nor have two or more such veins been found sufficiently near together to be able to work them from one source. F

In connection with the gold industry during the latter part of the year I made a journey to the Upper Cuyuni River. Reports had reached me through the Indians that the Venezuelans were making settlements on the southern or British side of the Cuyuni River. I forwarded the information so acquired to His Excellency the Governor, from whom I received instructions to ascertain its truth. I found the information to be correct on my arrival at a place known to the Indians as "Simiri," and to the Venezuelans as "Algoorobo." This place is named after the locust tree (*Hymenea Courbaril*), and is situate near the mouth of the Uruan, the largest tributary of the Cuyuni flowing into it on its northern bank in lat. 6° 45' N. There were here a number of Venezuelans and British subjects in their employ prospecting for gold. They had sunk three

A shafts on to the quartz, but had found no gold as far as I could ascertain. During my stay among these people I was treated with every civility and respect.

The journey to this place and back occupied 30 days, and was, owing to the unfavourable state of the river, attended with considerable difficulty and danger.

By way of the Uruari and its tributary, the Yuruari, there is direct communication to Callao and the mines in its neighbourhood. The town of Callao itself is on the southern bank of the "Yuruari," and the once celebrated El Callao mine draws its water direct from that river.

The following placer claims were received and forwarded to the Crown Lands Department:—

B	From the Essequebo, Potaro, and Tributaries	..	..	..	374
	„ Cuyuni	„	..	..	16
	„ Groote Creek	„	..	..	12
	„ Puruni	„	..	..	11
	„ Mazaruni	„	..	..	4
Total					417

Monthly Statement of Raw Gold received at Kalacoon Government Station during the Year 1890.

Months.	Essequebo.	Cuyuni.	Puruni.	Mazaruni.	Groote Creek.	Totals.
1890.	lbs. ozs. dwts. grs.	lbs. ozs. dwts. grs.	lbs. ozs. dwts. grs.	lbs. ozs. dwts. grs.	lbs. ozs. dwts. grs.	lbs. ozs. dwts. grs.
January	55 2 1 19	17 9 15 7	7 6 10 8	0 6 0 20	3 3 12 11	84 4 0 17
February	133 1 19 16	43 9 19 10	12 11 14 8		1 6 16 21	191 6 10 7
March	125 3 2 0	89 7 6 1	8 11 3 12	0 8 16 4	0 3 9 19	224 9 17 12
April	344 5 8 20	62 7 1 7	26 4 19 0		1 6 4 11	424 11 13 14
May	418 8 6 0	22 4 7 14	12 1 8 12			463 2 2 2
June	372 0 14 19	43 1 8 11	22 6 19 22		0 2 5 18	437 11 8 22
July	544 11 0 8		13 3 14 0		0 3 19 0	558 6 13 8
August	232 10 5 1	1 1 11 15	8 5 12 4			242 5 8 20
September	420 11 0 16	14 7 6 23	16 5 8 3	1 7 11 0		453 7 6 18
October	378 1 4 23	2 7 17 12	6 10 4 16			385 7 7 3
November	239 1 16 23	9 6 19 4	11 7 5 4	0 7 18 7		310 11 19 14
December	686 3 1 8	24 0 4 17	7 7 16 20	4 1 18 2	0 1 13 14	722 2 14 13
Totals	3,999 0 2 9	331 3 18 1	154 10 16 13	7 8 4 9	7 4 1 22	4,500 3 3 6

Comparative Statement of Raw Gold for which Permits have been issued at Kalacoon Government Station during the Years 1889 and 1890, showing Changes in Local Production.

Rivers.	1889.	1890.	Increase.	Decrease.
	lbs. ozs. dwts. grs.	lbs. ozs. dwts. grs.	lbs. ozs. dwts. grs.	lbs. ozs. dwts. grs.
Essequebo	377 11 3 10	3,999 0 2 9	3,621 0 18 23	
Cuyuni	1,201 4 12 1	331 3 18 1		870 0 14 0
Puruni	496 0 11 19	154 10 16 13		341 1 15 6
Mazaruni	35 10 3 4	7 8 4 9		27 1 18 19
Groote Creek	57 4 11 4	7 4 1 22		50 0 9 6
Totals	2,168 7 1 14	4,500 3 3 6	3,621 0 18 23	1,288 4 17 7

Monthly Statement of Labourers Registered and Prospecting Licenses issued during the Year 1890.

	Labourers Registered.	Prospecting Licenses Issued.
January	133	9
February	88	13
March	93	9
April	126	11
May	140	11
June	168	28
July	281	22
August	226	19
September	172	22
October	241	15
November	111	11
December	33	1
Total	1,812	171

The largest amount of gold brought down at any time by any single Company or individual was in the month of May by Messrs. Jacobs, Corrieo, and Rosa from their placer on the Omai Creek, Essequebo River—viz., 206 lbs. 4 ozs. 11 dwts. The value of the gold passed through Kalacoon Station for the year, at \$17.50 per ounce, represents \$945,055.34, and the royalty on the

same at 90 cents per ounce, \$48,602.84. The amount received for the registration of labourers, A
\$434.88, and for prospecting licenses, \$41.04.

From the report of the analysis of gold from the Essequibo River that I have seen, the gold from that river is not equal in purity to the gold from the Puruni, Cuyuni, and more north-western parts of the Colony. It contains much silver and traces of other metals.

No revision has yet been made in the Gold-mining Regulations, and experience shows that they are open to much amendment.

The discovery of diamonds during the past year has been confirmed, and many valuable though small ones have been found on the Mazaruni River. I have also seen diamonds from both the Essequibo and Cuyuni, but so far the greater number have been found on the Mazaruni. I have an idea from its appearance that there is another part of the Colony that, when prospected, will yield much more than the Mazaruni. Diamonds of the best water are found in Brazil and in a similar formation to that existing here, and it is quite possible that in the near future the diamond fields of British Guiana may compete in their output with the mines of Southern Africa. B

I have, &c,
MICHAEL McTURK, S.J.P.,
Essequibo River Judicial District.

The Honourable Sir Charles Bruce, K.C.M.G.,
Government Secretary.

No. 12.

Report of the Special Magistrate, Essequibo River District, for the Year 1891-92. C

Sir,

Kalacoon, June 12, 1892.

I HAVE the honour to submit the following as my Report for the year ending March 31, 1892 :—

As in 1890, so in a similar way during the past year, the gold industry has been almost the sole object of nearly every one's attention in the district.

From the statistics that follow, it will be seen there has been a considerable increase in the output from the Rivers Essequibo and Mazaruni; notably so from the Mazaruni. The return is made up to March 31, 1892, to correspond with the ending of the financial year, but if allowance is made for the months of January, February, and March, 1892, there is still a large increase in the output of last year over 1890. That part of the return referring to Groote Creek is not reliable. D

The removal of the Government station from Kalacoon to Bartica has been a convenience to the majority of the gold-miners. An office in connection with the Institute of Mines and Forests has been established there also.

The number of cases for breach of contract, under Ordinance No. 2 of 1853, between gold-miners and their labourers have decreased considerably during the past year, but I presume owing to the scarcity of labour and want of unanimity among the employers, men are repeatedly employed whose sole object seems to be the evasion of the terms of their contract, and to whom a sentence of 30 days' imprisonment conveys no idea of hardship or disgrace. The remedy evidently is within the power of the employers, but jealousy of control and that want of permanent unanimity so conspicuous among them results in their own loss.

The police station put on Bethany Island, at the foot of the first series of falls on the Essequibo River, is now occupied by the police, who search all batteaux coming down the Essequibo. E

The police have been removed from the station at the Caburi Falls on the Mazaruni. So few persons were mining on the Mazaruni at the beginning of the year that it was thought advisable to remove the men. A few persons have returned since to the Puruni and upper parts of the Mazaruni, but nothing like the number who in past years brought the bulk of the gold from the Puruni.

In May, Sir Chas. Bruce, the Attorney-General, Dr. Carrington, and other members of the Commission for the opening up of the country, made a journey by way of the Demerara River and across country to the Essequibo, and up that river as far as the Tumatumari Falls on the Potaro. Mr. Hutson, one of the members of the Commission, from press of business in Georgetown, was unable to accompany the party. While on the Essequibo the party visited the placers of Messrs. Jacobs, Correia, and Rosa, at Omai, and had an opportunity of seeing the process of place, mining, and washing as carried on in the Colony.

During the month of June, the old road from near the mouth of the Morabisci Creek to the open water above the Camaria Falls was reopened and is much used by the miners on the Cuyuni. To complete it, the road requires two or three bridges, and would be then complete for all purposes for which it is required. As it is, by using this road, some of the most dangerous falls on the Cuyuni River are avoided, and one and sometimes two portages also, according to the state of the river. In connection with this road, I think it would be of great benefit if a shed or rest-house was erected at the upper end. All the material for the purpose can be got on or near the spot except galvanised-iron sheets for roofing. A shed 50 feet long and 20 feet broad would be amply large enough for all requirements at present, and could be used to sleep in at nights and putting provisions in out of the weather while in transit. F

A On the Essequibo similar but longer sheds should be erected at suitable places one day's journey apart; the last one being at the portage at the Tumatumari Falls on the Potaro. These sheds should not cost on an average more than \$300 each; the cost of labour and galvanised sheeting being the principal expense in the cost of their construction. Rules would have to be drawn up for the control of the persons using the sheds generally. A kitchen and latrine would be required with each shed, and a person placed in charge. I would suggest as one of the rules that persons who wished to avail themselves of the use of the sheds should provide themselves with tickets to be had at the office of the Gold Commissioner in Georgetown, or at the nearest Government station. The tickets might be issued at a small cost each, sufficient only to pay for the care and maintenance of the sheds. On presentation to the person in charge the ticket would entitle the holder to one night's lodging for himself only, and the use of the kitchen and latrine.

B I think some scheme of this kind would be beneficial both to the gold-miners and their labourers; being certain of a place for camping and sleeping at night, the batteaux would continue their journey until they reached it, the labourers and boatmen would sleep dry in all weathers, and as a consequence be less liable to sickness, be relieved of the labour of making and breaking camp daily, and could get an earlier start in the morning; and under ordinary conditions, such as are at present existing, the number of day's journey would be a certainty.

C Batteau accidents have not been so many as during last year, and, as a consequence, not so many lives lost from drowning, but they continue in sufficient number to make it advisable that some regulations should be enacted for their more careful navigation. The captains and bowmen of the batteaux, too, when eligible, should be made rural constables. For this purpose they would be useful in many ways: to keep order in their batteaux, assist in the detection and arrest of gold-stealers, serve summonses and execute warrants on the placers, and in outlying parts that are not easy of access to the police except at very considerable expense to the Colony, and where they may go to in the course of their ordinary journeys. As a number of batteaux are nearly always at the landings of the placers (especially on the Potaro, where the bulk of the miners are, and the landings to the placers on that river and the Konawarook close together), a number of constables could almost at all times be found to assist in the suppression of crime generally, and prevent the acts of rowdyism that are prevalent on many placers.

An inspector of police has been resident at Bartica during the latter part of the year, and the force under his command increased from what it was in former years. Much better order is now kept, and disorderly characters rarely escape arrest.

During the past year I have made four journeys to and from the Upper Cuyuni River in connection with the disputed boundary between the Colony and Venezuela, and remained there with a very short interval from October until after the end of the financial year.

D During the time of my stay, a police station was built opposite to the mouth of the Uruan River, which is the principal tributary of the Cuyuni and the highway from the mining district of the Yuruari to the Cuyuni, and by that river to the Essequibo. Many difficulties were encountered in the construction of the building as, excepting galvanised-iron sheeting for the roof, tools, and nails, everything had to be got from the surrounding forest. The ground was cleared of its forest growth and drained, trees cut down and squared, roads made, the square timber hauled to the sawpits previously made for its reception and sawn into boards and scantlings, and afterwards carried to the site of the building to be worked into shape by the carpenters. In the case of the crabwood used for the sides and partitions, it had to be carried by land and water over a mile from the sawpits owing to its scarcity in the immediate neighbourhood.

E The building is in the shape of the letter L, the perpendicular part being 40 feet in length, and the horizontal 32, by a mean breadth of 16 feet. The building has rather an imposing appearance as seen from the river, but, owing to the uncured state of the wood with which it was built, the carpenters' work cannot bear strict criticism on inspection from within. Fencing was put up, a landing made, and all the land around the station cleared and planted with maize, cassava, &c., before I came away. A bitter cassava field was also cleared and planted, so that with ordinary care the occupants of the station are not likely to want for vegetable food. That the keeping up of this police-station will tend to the better preservation of order in the locality and the maintenance of our jurisdiction on the frontier, I think, will not be disputed, but its distance from Bartica, and the difficulty of access to it, will make it a difficult and expensive station to maintain. For the purpose of keeping up the communication with the Uruan another station is almost a necessity between it and Bartica, and a small one might be erected on a convenient site for the purpose.

The Venezuelans have a military camp on the left bank of the Cuyuni below the Uruan and nearly opposite the newly-erected police-station, and were connecting it by telegraph with Guacipati, the capital of the Yuruari district, from whence there is telegraphic communication by way of Bolivar to Caracas.

F Gold has been recently found in the immediate neighbourhood of the station, both within the limits of the Colony and on the disputed territory, and application has been made to the Governor for a mining concession within one quarter of a mile of the station. Much surface gold had been found on one of the tributaries of the Uruan just before I came away, and there is a quartz mine being prospected at the junction of the Cuyuni and Uruan from which the quartz extracted yielded from two to five ounces per ton. This mine was about to change owners when I left the locality, a French syndicate having purchased it from its Venezuelan owners.

During my journeys up and down the Cuyuni, I have noticed that the bullet tree grows extensively on that river, especially so on the upper parts above the Kanaima Falls. This fact is worthy of the attention of ballata collectors. Ballata being easily handled and more portable

than timber, could be brought from long distances in the ordinary batteaux used by the gold-diggers. A

Less than one day's journey above the Uruan station the character of the forest changes. Bullet tree ceases to be the principal tree, and wallaba and other trees that grow on a sandy soil take its place. This change continues as far as I have been above the mouth of the Uruan—a short distance above the Motawacka Falls, in latitude $6^{\circ} 32' 24''$ N., and longitude $60^{\circ} 21' 11''$ W.

As yet no effort has been made to establish any agricultural industry within the district, though in general ground provisions command a ready sale when brought up here in boats from the lower parts of the river. A market has been built and opened at Bartica, but until it becomes easier of access, and the population less transitory, it will, I am afraid, remain in its present unoccupied state as a market.

There are no roads, and the only means of transit is by batteaux, with often a strong current to contend with, and it is not unreasonable that those few who are industrious should prefer to grow their own provisions, or that the idle should wait their being brought to their doors by the coolies who grow and sell them. B

The timber trade still maintains a precarious existence; iron in so many instances and for so many purposes having taken the place of wood. Greenheart, the timber shipped from the Colony, is only used in limited quantity for piling and in the construction of locks; nearly all that leaves the Colony at present is used on the workings of the Manchester Ship Canal and in similar work on the Continent. Shingles still continue to be shipped in considerable quantity to the neighbouring West Indian islands.

I do not think there is another country in the world that has a greater variety of hard and durable woods than British Guiana, but the high price of labour and the difficulty of transportation to a market makes the cost greater than that of imported wood of an inferior and less durable character.

Of light and soft woods there are comparatively few, and none in sufficient quantity to supply the place of imported white pine, but when the experiment has been tried, though the first cost may be greater, the durability of our harder woods amply justified the increased expenditure, and in the near future, as the virgin forest of Northern America makes way for the immigrant, or falls before the axe of the lumberman, the cost of pine will increase, and we will gradually but surely have to rely on our own forests for building material. This is a fact which should not be ignored; though it may not be very perceptible at present, it is none the less certain to ensue, and forest conservancy is worthy of the attention of the Legislature—the more so as, owing to the natural obstructions in our rivers, that can only be removed at immense cost, the area from which the available timber is procured is limited. C

The revenue derived from the royalty on the gold passed through the Bartica Government station from January 1, 1891, to December 31 was on 7,149 lbs. 10 ozs. 19 dwts. 19 grs. at 90 cents per oz. \$77,219.09, and its value at \$17.50 per oz. \$1,501,482.31; the number of labourers registered 1,475, and the revenue for registration \$354.00. Prospecting licenses issued during the same period was 234 at 24 cents = \$56.16. D

From January 1 to March 31, 1892, 606 labourers were registered, and 68 prospecting licenses issued.

The number of labourers registered in 1890 was 1,812, showing a decrease during the past year of 337.

Of prospecting licenses 234 were issued during the past year, and 171 in 1890. This shows an increase of 63 during the 12 months.

The greatest quantity of gold brought down during any month of the year was in October, viz.:—1,000 lbs. 10 ozs. 11 dwts. 2 grs.; and the largest quantity brought down at any one time by any individual, syndicate, or company, was by Messrs. Charles and D'Oliveira, viz.:—154 lbs. 5 ozs. 15 dwts. 3 grs.

I have, &c.,

MICHAEL McTURK, S.J.P.,

Essequibo River Judicial District. E

The Honourable Francis Villiers, C.M.G.,
Acting Government Secretary.

Comparative Statement of Raw Gold for which Permits have been issued at Bartica Government Station during the Years 1890 and 1891, showing Changes in Local Production.

	1890.				1891.				Increase.				Decrease.				January, February, and March, 1892.			
	lbs.	ozs.	dwts.	grs.	lbs.	ozs.	dwts.	grs.	lbs.	ozs.	dwts.	grs.	lbs.	ozs.	dwts.	grs.	lbs.	ozs.	dwts.	grs.
Essequibo ..	3,999	0	2	9	6,511	11	7	12	2,512	11	5	3					836	7	4	0
Cuyuni ..	331	3	18	1	325	5	13	0					5	10	5	1	154	3	6	16
Puruni ..	154	10	16	13	95	3	6	4					59	7	10	9	127	9	1	12
Mazaruni ..	7	8	4	9	210	9	3	6	203	0	18	21					120	0	19	23
Groote Creek ..	7	4	1	22	6	5	9	21					0	10	12	1	8	7	15	10
Totals ..	4,500	3	3	6	7,149	10	19	19	2,716	0	4	0	66	4	7	11	1,247	4	7	13

A *Notices of Locations of Placer Claims received and forwarded to the Crown Lands Department.*

					1890.	1891.	Increase.	Decrease.
From the Essequibo River and its tributaries ..					374	634	262	
"	Cuyuni	"	"	..	16	138	122	
"	Groote Creek	"	"	..	12	17	5	
"	Puruni	"	"	..	11	28	17	
"	Mazaruni	"	"	..	4	37	33	
Totals					417	856	439	

B *Monthly Statement of Raw Gold received at Bartica Government Station during the Year 1891.*

Months.	Essequibo.				Cuyuni.				Puruni.				Mazaruni.				Groote Creek.				Totals.			
1891.	lbs.	ozs.	dwt.	grs.	lbs.	ozs.	dwt.	grs.	lbs.	ozs.	dwt.	grs.	lbs.	ozs.	dwt.	grs.	lbs.	ozs.	dwt.	grs.	lbs.	ozs.	dwt.	grs.
January	16	2	19	20	45	11	5	4	10	8	6	8	5	9	7	23					78	7	13	7
February	186	1	14	6	9	8	1	3	5	6	17	23	5	1	1	14					206	5	14	22
March	732	5	8	21	1	19	18	23	5	3	19	9					0	0	13	4	739	8	0	9
April	494	5	2	6	28	1	6	15	12	11	16	9					2	5	9	14	539	11	14	20
May	664	4	7	1	16	2	0	9	7	8	8	8					0	8	11	0	688	11	6	18
June	704	5	12	13	36	5	3	2	1	7	14	13	22	7	3	7					765	1	13	11
July	659	9	11	6	32	11	13	20	17	1	19	8	22	10	8	0	2	6	1	16	735	3	14	2
August	697	1	3	11	30	5	18	11	1	5	2	13	0	10	5	0					729	10	9	11
September	364	4	16	8	23	10	13	6	8	5	11	22	55	1	4	0	0	3	4	0	452	1	9	22
October	907	6	5	5	19	5	14	14	12	7	14	3	61	2	17	4					1,000	10	11	2
November	644	9	5	5	52	7	6	15	6	4	4	19	4	5	12	4	0	0	8	18	608	5	17	13
December	538	3	0	20	27	10	10	22	5	3	16	13	32	6	4	2	0	6	1	17	604	4	14	2
Totals	6,511	11	7	12	325	5	13	0	95	3	6	4	210	9	3	6	6	5	9	21	7,149	10	19	19
1892.																								
January	35	6	13	18	61	6	0	21	77	11	1	22	16	6	1	0	0	3	7	4	191	9	4	17
February	156	7	8	14	49	0	17	11	34	7	12	3	25	10	11	17	6	3	10	9	272	6	0	6
March	644	5	1	16	43	8	8	8	15	2	7	11	77	8	7	6	2	0	17	21	783	1	2	14
Totals	7,348	6	11	12	479	8	19	16	223	0	7	16	330	10	3	5	15	1	5	7	8,397	3	7	8

No. 13.

D *Report of the Magistrate, Essequibo River Judicial District, for the Year 1892-93.*

Sir,—*H.M. Penal Settlement, Massaruni River, November, 1893.*
THERE has not been any very perceptible difference in the increase of cases in the Magistrate's Court of Bartica during the past year; but, as in preceding years, since the advent of the gold industry, prosecutions for breach of contract under the Masters and Servants Act predominate. Under the system at present in vogue of advancing money to labourers going to the gold-fields and on timber grants, I do not think these cases are at all likely to decrease; and it is a pernicious system, bad alike for the employer and employed. There are men who go from one employer to another and take advances from each, and who never intend to complete their contracts. These men consider it no disgrace to be sent to prison, and I have myself heard them boast of the number of times they had been convicted, and the manner they had enjoyed themselves on the money they had received in advance. On the other hand, there are persons who will not accept the services of a labourer unless he takes an advance. They consider, by getting the labourer to take an advance, that they have a better hold on them. This is especially the case in the employment of boatmen, and it forms the nucleus of a debt which it is not to the interest of the employer should be paid as long as he can retain the services of the employé. Some remedy for this matter is urgently needed, and as it is not likely to emanate from the persons interested, who, although constantly complaining, will not combine for its suppression. I see no prospect of its discontinuance, excepting the law is made to intervene.
There seems to be a steady increase in the output of gold from the district, but I am not in a position to give comparative statistics, as in former years. During the year I had to determine one gold miners' dispute only as to the right of certain location claims on the Cuyuni River.
By order of the Governor, I made a journey across the country from the Cuyuni to the Barima River, returning by way of the coast to Bartica.
I commenced my journey from the Cuyuni River at the mouth of the Takutu Creek, approximately about five or six miles below the falls of Kanaima and about 15 miles below the mouth of the Acarabisci Creek, the creek that forms the boundary line on the left bank of the Cuyuni between British Guiana and Venezuela. The Takutu at its entrance appears a small creek, and if cleared of fallen trees would be navigable for a considerable distance. The general formation of the surface between the Cuyuni and the Barama is low hilly ground with swampy land between (the swampy land predominating), and intersected by many small creeks, tributaries

of the Takutu and Anaama, themselves tributaries of the Cuyuni and Barama Rivers. Much of this country is inundated except in dry weather, when it becomes practicable to travel over, but both the Takutu and Anaama are large creeks and would be navigable for local craft a considerable distance up each in rainy weather. The path itself was merely an Indian trail, imperceptible in many places except to an experienced eye.

There were a few granite boulder on the surface at long intervals and traces of ironstone in the creeks, but no perceptible quartz until within a short distance of the Barama, when a reef of quartz was crossed.

I was told by the Indians who were resident on the Barama that it was impossible to cross from that river to the Cuyuni in the rainy season by the way I had come, as also by another path that strikes the Cuyuni at the Acarabisci Creek. This, I think, is to be accounted for by the time the water takes to find its way down the rivers when obstructed by rocks and falls, as are the Cuyuni and upper part of the Barama. The creeks, too, and their tributaries are in most instances nearly choked by fallen trees.

I struck the Barama River where it was about 30 yards wide, near the mouth of the Anaama, one of its largest tributaries on the right bank, above the falls of the Ipoko-mieuh. The portage at these falls is about a third of a mile in length.

After crossing the Barama, I found the country between the Barama and Bar.ma in general rather higher than that between the Cuyuni and Barama; but its surface form was much the same—an alternation of hill and swamp. The indications of gold, though, were better, and the quartz formation prominent, existing from river to river; but the difficulty of transporting the necessary provisions and materials from the river to the placers inland will always be a serious drawback to placer or other mining in this locality.

This matter of roads to the placers, not only in this district but throughout the Colony, is one that needs serious consideration, and if His Excellency the Governor could devise some means by which they could be improved he would confer an immediate and lasting benefit on the gold industry, and one for which all engaged therein would be grateful.

From the Essequibo River District comes the bulk of the gold produced in the Colony, and a large revenue to the Government; but with the exception of the portage at the Tumatumari Falls, on the Potaro, nothing has been done to facilitate the means of access to the placers, and I respectfully suggest that in the framing of the next Estimate a substantial sum for this purpose be provided out of the royalty received for gold coming from the district.

The Essequibo River District is the largest in the Colony, and, as a rural district, produces the largest revenue; but it needs development, and judicious expenditure in facilitating access to the gold-fields will soon yield an adequate return.

The Cuyuni, which all experts consider will eventually be the river from which the most gold will come, is very much obstructed by falls in its whole course up to and above the Uruan police station, but by opening the old road at Camaria several of the most dangerous falls may be avoided. This road is especially useful in heavy weather, but as it is at present liable to be inundated, and the creeks want bridging.

By the orders of the Governor, I have been employed on the survey of a track for a railway from Bartica, at the junction of the Massaruni and Essequibo, to the head of the first series of falls on the latter river. So far as the survey had proceeded at the end of the financial year (March 31, 1893), there were no engineering difficulties in the way of its construction and an abundance of timber for all purposes.

The shipment of greenheart timber from the Essequibo still continues, and several cargoes have been despatched during the year.

The Indian population of the lower part of this district is dying out fast, and on the Mission of St. Mary's, on the Essequibo, there is not one resident family; at Dallie Mission, on the same river, there is one family, consisting of one man, his wife, and his son; and at St. Edward, on the Massaruni River, things are but little better.

The primary cause of the great increase in the mortality among the Indians has been the liquor traffic at Bartica. Owing to their knowledge of the rivers, the Indians were in great demand as steersmen and bowmen of batteaux going on expeditions to the gold-fields, and received higher wages than they had ever before been accustomed to. The money received has been nearly all spent in drink, and not being of the same physique as the negro to withstand its effects, they have succumbed.

I have, &c.,

MICHAEL McTURK,

Stipendiary Magistrate, Essequibo River Judicial District.

The Honourable the Government Secretary.

No. 14.

Report of the Magistrate, Essequibo River Judicial District, for the Year 1893-94.

Sir,

Kalacoon, Massaruni River, December 10, 1894.

I HAVE the honour to forward the following as my Report for the year 1893-94:—

1. The court at Bartica has been held regularly every Wednesday either by myself or in my absence by Captain Baker.

2. The number of persons convicted of summary offences was 281, and three were referred

A for trial to the Supreme Criminal Court. Fifty-nine cases were tried and dismissed on their merits, and 102 for non-appearance of the complainant; 184 cases of petty debt were disposed of.

3. There has been a perceptible diminution in the past year of cases of breach of contract. Perhaps the persistent prosecution of offenders by the Secretary of the Institute of Mines and Forests may have tended to this effect.

4. In accordance with the decision of the Commissioners for opening up the country, I was directed by the Governor to make a preliminary survey of a track for a railway from Bartica to opposite Monourie Island, at the head of the first series of falls in the Essequibo River. This track was completed on August 31, 1894, and with slight modification at the upper end, where it approaches the river, is, I think, a satisfactory one, and one over which a railway suitable for the required purpose could be constructed at the ordinary cost of such undertakings and without special inconvenience.

B 5. At the request of the Governor, I made drawings of a magistrate's residence, police barracks, and lock-up, and hospital with accommodation for dispenser, and estimates of the cost of their erection. It was intended that these buildings should have been erected on the Upper Essequibo at a suitable site in the neighbourhood of the gold-fields of the Potaro and Conawarook. The increasing number of labourers employed there and the many acts of lawlessness complained of had, in the opinion of the Government, rendered a resident magistrate necessary.

6. Drawings and an estimate of the erection of a Government station on the Cuyuni were made by me and submitted for the approval of the Governor. This station is much needed in order to in some way check the stealing of gold from the placers on the Cuyuni, which is now unrestricted, and to act as a check on those parties who take gold overland and by way of the Groete Creek, avoid the Government stations entirely, and rob both their employers and the Government.

C 7. The regulations relating to the navigation of River Essequibo and its tributaries under the River Navigation Ordinance, 1891, came into force on June 1, 1893, and I believe in time that a better and more reliable class of men will be available for the navigation of batteaux through the falls. Accidents have certainly been less since the regulations came into force, and not so serious in their consequences. The certificate of the steersman and bowman being liable to suspension and cancellation for misconduct or neglect while in the execution of their duties, tends to make the holders more careful in the performance of those duties, and the high wages earned carry a certain status along with them that makes the loss of the certificate a serious matter to its possessor.

8. The old Dutch fort at Kyk-ober-all, at the junction of the Mazaruni and Cuyuni, had become covered with vegetation, and the roots of the larger trees were rapidly destroying the masonry. I represented the matter to the Governor, and at a small cost the trees on the fort, as well as on some other brickwork, relic of Dutch occupation on the Cuyuni, have been cleared.

D 9. Acting on the report of Inspector Coyle and by order of the Governor, I made a journey to the police station on the Upper Cuyuni, opposite the mouth of the Uruan, for the purpose of securing the foundations of the station, that were said to be in an unsafe condition. On my arrival at the station I was agreeably surprised to find it as far as the building and foundations were concerned exactly as I left it after its erection. The only perceptible change was in the surroundings, which had been somewhat neglected. The time occupied on the journey, including six days that I remained at the station, was 35½ days.

10. Before leaving I took the precaution to secure the foundations and supports of the station in such a way that it will be impossible except from extraordinary circumstances to move them from their present positions.

E 11. A proposition to lay a light line of railway over what is called the Camaria road was made by Mr. Bugle to the Government, but the matter is, I believe, still in abeyance. This track (it cannot be called a road) was originally cut by the British Guiana Mining Company for the purpose of conveying as far as practicable the heavier portions of machinery necessary for the erection of their mining plant at Wanirie on the first attempt at mining there. After the failure of the company the track was allowed to grow up, and had become almost obliterated. When mining again commenced on the Cuyuni it was then partially opened by the miners working on that river, to whom it was of considerable use in heavy weather. By order of the Governor (Lord Gormanston), I opened the track fully right through, but it has now grown up again.

I have, &c.,

MICHAEL McTURK,

Stipendiary Magistrate, Essequibo River Judicial District.

The Honourable the Government Secretary.

F

No. 15.

Report of the Magistrate, Essequibo River Judicial District, for the Year 1894-95.

No. 17/95.

Sir,—

Kalucoon, Massaruni River, August 5, 1895.

I HAVE the honour to submit the following as my Report for the year ending March 31, 1895 :—

2. The courts have been held regularly every Wednesday at Bartica during the year. The number of persons summarily convicted was two hundred and fifty-eight (258), a decrease of 23

on the previous year; 3 were referred for trial to the Supreme Criminal Court at Suddie; 42 cases were tried and dismissed on their merits, a decrease of 17 on last year; 110 cases were dismissed from non-appearance of the complainant, an increase of 8 over last year; 354 cases of petty debt were disposed of; there were only 8 convictions in cases of breach of contract.

3. The new Court House at Bartica has been completed and was first occupied on February 6, 1895.

4. By order of His Excellency the Governor, I made an examination of the buoys on the Essequibo River above Bartica. Some of them were out of place, and others had disappeared altogether. The buoys are of wood, and their moorings could not be considered as but of a temporary nature. To replace them would require an almost re-survey of the river. I have made out an estimate of the cost of iron buoys, mooring chains, and sinkers, and the same have been ordered through the Crown Agents in England.

5. The sum of \$3,000 having been voted for making portages on the Cuyuni River, and, being ordered by His Excellency the Governor to do so, I commenced work on the lower portage on September 3, 1894, but had to cease working on two occasions to ascend the Cuyuni River to the Uruan Police Station. Other interruptions have occurred since from stress of weather or want of labour.

6. The portage is situate on an island and not on the mainland as generally supposed, and great difficulty as well as risk of life has to be incurred in the transportation of the necessary timber from where it has been squared on the mainland over to the portage.

7. In connection with late occurrences at the Uruan Police Station I made two journeys to that place, reports of which have been sent to His Excellency the Governor. My first journey was made in October and November, on which occasion I met Inspectors Barnes and Baker at the station. General Sifontes was Commandant at El Dorado, the Venezuelan military post on the left bank of the Cuyuni. On this occasion I noticed that the Venezuelans had established a post above the Acarabisce on the same side of the Cuyuni, in which there were armed soldiers. A house had also been built on the hill at the mouth of the Ekeruku, but was unoccupied.

8. On my second journey in February, on passing up, I found the house at Ekeruku occupied by Venezuelan soldiers. On this journey I was accompanied by Mr. Inspector G. D. Swain, who went up to resume possession of the Uruan Police Station, left vacant on the forcible removal of Messrs. Barnes and Baker by the Venezuelan military authorities under General Sifontes in January. On arrival, I found General Urdeneta to be the then Commandante at El Dorado, and received from him delivery of the Uruan Police Station, and its then contents.

9. This journey to Uruan has been the quickest on record, occupying a little over 13 days. After a stay of 14½ days I left the station in charge of Mr. Inspector Swain at mid-day on March 2, and the same day at 4.20 p.m. met Mr. Inspector De Rinzey (who had left Bartica the same day that I did) with the stores and policemen. I camped at Ekeruku on the night of March 4. The soldiers had been removed. This station has been destroyed. Nothing further of note occurred, and I arrived at Kalacoon at 5.30 p.m. on March 10, 1895.

10. There have been two serious batteau accidents during the year, which might have been avoided. In the first instance the steersman in direct opposition to his employer's order and for his own gain, took more men into the boat than she could safely carry. Owing to the number of men that had to sit on the lading, consisting principally of nearly empty tin boxes, the centre of gravity was raised so high that the boat had no stability, and capsized before it was fairly under way. In the other case the steersman ran the boat into a fall dangerous at all times, but especially so in the then state of the river; in each case the result was the same—a lamentable loss of life.

11. It is a matter of regret that those most concerned do not interest themselves more in the expenditure they incur in the transportation of their provisions and men to their places. A little personal supervision would do a deal, I am sure, to lessen their expenses under this head and make them less dependent on agents, managers, and steersmen—on the Cuyuni especially. Formerly the Camaria Road was seldom used, except when the river was very high; of late it has become the custom, notwithstanding the state of the river, that all boats shall go to the foot of the road and unload a portion of their cargo that is carried to the top of the road, after which the boat is taken through the falls and reloaded. To persons having placers at Perseverance Landing and keeping boats at the top of the Camaria Road, taking the entire load across from the bottom and then with the same crew going on in another boat above there may be a gain, but in any other case I fail to see who gains except the person from whom the boat is hired at a daily rate and the captain, bowman, and some of his crew.

12. They are often at the foot of Camaria Road four days, and supposing there are only 20 men in the boat beside the captain and bowman, the expenses per day, at a very low estimate, will amount to:—

Steersman at \$40 per mensem	\$ 1.33
Bowman 80 cents per diem	80
Twenty men at 64 cents per diem	12.80
Feeding 22 men at 22 cents per caput	4.40
Boat hire per day	1.20
Total	\$20.53

Many boats have more than 22 men, but this I think a fair average; now in no case does either the steersman or bowman do any work while the boat is at the foot of the road and often four or five of their particular friends also.

A 13. Supposing that each one of the 20 men, which is not likely, takes the usual load of 50 lbs. across the road, according to the above estimate it will cost a trifle over two cents per lb. for the transportation. The road is about five miles long, and it takes an ordinary labourer with load of 50 lbs. a little over two hours to walk over it. In many instances after the boat arrives at the foot of the Camaria Landing the steersman and bowman return to Bartica or their own homes, leaving the men to their own devices, and return when they think the cargo has been carried over.

14. Except in extraordinary weather no ordinarily laden boat should take more than two-and-a-half or three days to arrive at the top of the Camaria Road. This is a matter well worthy of the attention of all engaged or interested in the gold industry.

I have, &c.,

MICHAEL McTURK,

Stipendiary Magistrate, Essequibo River Judicial District.

B The Honourable Cavendish Boyle, C.M.G.,
Government Secretary, &c.

No. 16.

Report of the Magistrate, Essequibo River Judicial District, for the Year 1895-96.

Sir,

Kalacoon, July 18, 1896.

I HAVE the honour to submit the following as my Report for the year ending March 31 1896:—

C The Courts at Bartica have been held regularly during the past financial year. The number of cases dealt with were 602, of which number 289 were petty debt cases.

The total number of convictions were 155, and one case was sent on for trial in the Supreme Criminal Court at Suddie.

During the year a line of rails has been laid and a truck placed on it, across the portage at Little Matop on the Cuyuni River, for the use of persons taking their batteaux and stores across on their way to the placers above.

The approach to the upper end of the line has been unavoidably left unfinished owing to the want of material in the shape of timber to complete it. The many rapids in the Cuyuni, particularly in the immediate neighbourhood of this portage, renders it impossible, except at very great risk of life and expense, to get timber from any distance above to the spot. The timber in the locality has been exhausted. There is suitable timber below, but it is quite impossible to bring it up against the stream and over the rapids.

D By order of His Excellency the Governor, I have commenced the survey and making-up of a road available for pack animals and pedestrians, from "Cartabo," at the junction of the Cuyuni and Mazaruni Rivers along the watershed between those rivers in the direction of the placers on the Cuyuni and Puruni.

The preliminary survey of this road extends about 18 or 20 miles from "Cartabo." Part has already been cleared of trees and levelled by a gang of convicts from the Penal Settlement, under the superintendence of Captain Baker, Inspector of Prisons.

The country over which this survey has extended is high and undulating, and excepting a few miles from its commencement at "Cartabo," covered with virgin forest. This excepted distance is covered with scrub-bush and razor-grass where clearings have been made by Indians or squatters to plant cassava.

E the surface formation is principally sand and of small value for agricultural purposes, but the timber, principally wallaba, is valuable for making shingles, vat-staves, palings, and charcoal.

There are no engineering difficulties of more than ordinary character to be overcome, in the construction of a line of railway over the track of the survey so far, but any deviation from the present line will be difficult, as deep ravines are met with on either side; at the same time, the initial cost of a railway will be considerable, and, I am afraid, beyond the financial means of the Colony under existing conditions.

During the year I have made two journeys up the Cuyuni River, detailed Reports of which have been sent in to the Honourable the Government Secretary. On my first journey to the Uruan, I was accompanied by Colonel McInnis, C.M.G., Inspector-General of Police, and Lieutenant Godfrey Fausett, R.E. Especial notice was taken on this occasion of the general features of the Cuyuni, its falls, and other obstructions. The journey, which extended beyond the Uruan, occupied 28 days there and back.

F My second journey was to the Ekereku Creek, on the right bank of the Cuyuni. The Ekereku is one of the largest tributaries of the Cuyuni on its right bank, and the high land at its junction with the river was considered a suitable site for a station.

On my journey to the Uruan, I had left a number of men here to clear the site and cut the timber necessary for the erection of the contemplated station. Unavoidable circumstances prevented my returning to the Ekereku at the time I intended, and on my arrival there I found the men had left some days previous, their stock of provisions being exhausted. Owing to the number of islands in the river and the route up and down not being identical, they passed down unobserved by any of my party. The site has been cleared, and a sufficient quantity of timber cut and transported to commence building operations whenever His Excellency may order.

Another object of my second journey was to take observations to determine certain positions

on the river in connection and relative to the road from "Cartabo." The continued bad weather rendered this almost impossible, and those taken unreliable, while the exposure damaged my instruments. A

In September I made a journey to the Amucura, and ascended that river as far as it was then navigable; this, owing to its very dry state, was up to the second falls, at which place, except in small pools, there was only a few inches of water, not enough to float the empty canoe. At that time, the Venezuelans were making a station at the foot of the first falls, and had cut a track following its windings, along the left bank of Amacura, beyond the point from whence I turned back.

By order of His Excellency the Governor, I put notices in conspicuous places on that river and on the other rivers in the North-West District, which were similarly worded and posted in the same places as those I posted in the same localities when the Manoa Company, under a concession from the Venezuela Government, attempted to assume possession of that part of the Colony. B

Accidents on the rivers entailing loss of life have been fewer than last year, though there is still great room for improvement among the steersmen and bowmen. These accidents can generally be traced to greed—not on the part of the owners, but to the steersmen and bowmen in charge overloading the batteaux with freight or passengers for their individual gain, and to that abhorrence of labour that seems inherent in so many of them in rushing into dangerous places to avoid a few minutes' exertion.

The decrease of the Indian population in the neighbourhood of the settlement continues, from causes I have already specified in a former Report.

I have, &c.,
MICHAEL McTURK.

The Honourable Francis Villiers, C.M.G.,
Acting Government Secretary. C

No. 17.

Report of the Magistrate, Essequibo River Judicial District, for the Year 1896-97.

Sir,

Kalacoon, July 23, 1897.

I HAVE the honour respectfully to submit the following as my Report for the year ending March 31, 1897:—

The Courts have been held regularly throughout the year at Bartica, Messrs. Reid or Nicoll, Stipendiary Magistrates, presiding. D

The number of cases dealt with was 1,502, of which number 534 were cases of petty debt. The number of persons convicted was 158, and three cases were sent on for trial at the Supreme Criminal Court at "Suddie." There has been an increase of 450 cases over the record of the previous year.

The cutting of the line for a reconnaissance survey of the country between "Cartabo Point," at the junction of the Mazaruni and Cuyuni Rivers, to the mouth of the Mara-Mara on the Puruni, has been completed, and the late Mr. Littlewood went over the ground to determine its practicability for a road or line of railway.

I have now been several times over this track of country, and while I do not consider that the difficulties to be encountered in the construction of either a road or railway are such that modern engineering cannot easily overcome, I do not think the financial condition of the Colony at present is such as will justify any attempt of the kind, considering the very rough nature of the country to be traversed and the remote benefit to be derived. E

By order of the Governor I have made as exact a census as circumstances would admit of the inhabitants of the Essequibo and Pomeroon Rivers District, including their aboriginal inhabitants. Among them were some notable instances of longevity. It is also notable that there was only one Venezuelan-born subject in the districts. This person is, and has been, resident on one of the tributaries of the Pomeroon River for the past 18 years, having married a native woman and settled there.

While engaged on this last-mentioned duty I found many relics of the former Dutch colonists in the shape of brickwork and graves, some of these latter nearly 200 years old; among them the grave of Samuel Beckman, who in the early days of the Dutch occupation was Comandeur at "Kyck Ober Al," the first permanent settlement made by the Dutch in (now) British Guiana.

Beckman died, as the inscription on his grave testifies, on December 10, 1707. This is corroborated by official documents yet in existence. F

Kyck Ober Al (Kijk over al) is at the junction of the Cuyuni and Mazaruni Rivers, and is an island of about half an acre in area.

Indian captains have been appointed by me in the Pomeroon and Moruca Rivers, and the Governor has been pleased to approve of the selections I have made, and to grant them commissions. These appointments have given great satisfaction to the Indians in the localities where they have been made, and they have already taken the opportunity, on His Excellency the Acting Governor's visit to the Pomeroon, to thank him in person for the interest that he has shown in their welfare.

A I have been ordered by the Governor to make similar appointments in other parts of the district, but unavoidable circumstances have prevented his orders being carried out.

Since March 15 new conditions have been adopted for supervision on the Cuyuni. On that day the police left the Uruan Police Station and I assumed possession, and placed a post-holder and two constables under him in charge. This station will in future be called the Uruan Post.

By order of the Governor I have also commenced the erection of other post-houses lower down—at “Ekereku” and “Macapa,” at which latter place a post-holder was also appointed in March.

In connection with these post-houses and other matter, I have made three journeys up the Cuyuni and one up the Mazaruni during the year. Detailed reports of these journeys have been sent in to the Honourable the Government Secretary.

B The change on the Cuyuni entailed by the removal of the police and the substitution of the old system of post-holders will effect a very considerable saving in the expenditure hitherto incurred on that river, while at the same time an increase in the supervision be maintained from three posts on the river.

The expenses for the first year, including as they will the erection of the post-houses at “Ekereku” and “Macapa,” will be much more than in succeeding years, when the cost of the necessary upkeep and wages will be all that will have to be provided for. Each post has been supplied with a small batteau and equipment.

As compared with the previous year, there has been an increase in the output of gold from the district, and I have reason to believe that it will be found, on comparison with other parts of the Colony, that the yield per caput of those employed has been greater than elsewhere.

C The timber trade has shown an increase over the previous year, though this cannot be taken as a permanent indication of any improvement. Iron has for so many purposes taken the place of wood, that it is only when it is needed for some special purpose that a demand is created which gives a temporary fillip to the trade.

Greenheart is at present the only timber exported from the Colony. Our forests contain many varieties of both useful and ornamental woods, but they are known to few, and rarely made use of.

It is a matter for regret that in a Colony like British Guiana, covered as it is for many miles inland with dense forests of fine timber, so little is actually known of the quality of its woods, even by the regular wood-cutters. Attention is entirely devoted to greenheart, walaba, and a few other kinds of timber used for export or local consumption, and other kinds are not considered.

A careful selection of mature wood made by a reliable person knowing the different varieties, and shipped as an advertisement to some prominent firm in England or on the Continent, might induce trade from abroad in other woods than greenheart.

I have, &c.,

MICHAEL McTURK.

D The Honourable the Government Secretary.

PART IX.

CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL MAPS OF GUIANA,

ANNOTATED BY

C. H. COOTE, Esq., *Curator of Maps, British Museum,*

AND

JOHN BOLTON, Esq., *Geographer to Messrs. Stanford and Co.*

CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF THE

In the following list, where no note is made upon a Map, it is considered that no special All Maps of parts of Dutch or Spanish Guiana which are of a purely local character have Such Maps fall into two categories:—

(1.) The Dutch surveys of the cultivated area of the Colony :

Of these there are a large number of excellent Maps at the Hague, showing the extent to which (1725), Van Bercheyk (1759), Van Heneman (1784), and Chollet (1794).

(2.) The Spanish missionary Maps designed merely to show the position of the Missions and their

There are several of these extant, but usually very rough, and not drawn to scale. Special Guiana, and in particular to the sketch of 1779 (?) by Fray de Barcellona, which shows a boundary Moruka, and crossing the Cuyuni and Massaruni tolerably high up (so far as the very rough nature

Such local Maps are only useful for fixing the position of the Spanish Missions.

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author* [or Publisher].	Where found.
1	1595	Chart of Guiana	Sir Walter Raleigh (attributed to)	B.M., Add., MSS., 17940, a. (Fac- simile reprint, B.M., 10481, h. 27)
2	[1599]	Nieuwe Caerte van het wonderbaer ende goudrijke landt Guiana	Hondius, Jodocus..	B.M., 83955. (9)..
3	[1599]	Tabula Geographica nova Omnium oculis exhibens et proponens veris- simam descriptionem potentissimi et auriferi Regni <i>Guiana</i> sub linea æquinotiali inter <i>Brasiliam</i> et peru siti per nautam aliquem qui <i>Gualthero Raleigh</i> navigatione semper adfuit delineata. In <i>Americæ Pars VIII</i> (1599)	De Bry, T. ..	B.M., 579 k. (20)
4	1599	Nova et exacta delineatio <i>Americæ</i> partis <i>Australis</i> per <i>Leūi-</i> <i>nūm Hūlsium</i> . Anno. 1599. In "Descriptio Regni <i>Guianæ</i> ," Noribergæ, 1599	Hulsius, L. ..	B.M., 10028, d. 54..
5	[1608]	Chart of Guiana, showing Harcourt's Voyage, limits of his patent and Raleigh's Geography of the Orinoco	Tatton, G. ..	B.M., Add. MSS., 34240, n.
6	1621	Map of the Globe (globegores) en- graved by Abr. Goos, published by J. Jansson. Facsimile of original in F. Müller's "Remarkable Maps," Pt. I., No. 9	Goos, A. ..	B.M., S. 238. (20)
7	1621	West-Indische Paskaert ver- tonende (behalven <i>Europaes</i> zuyd- lickste) alle de Zee Kusten van <i>Africa</i> en <i>America</i> , begrepen in 't Octroij bij E.E.H.M.H. de Staten Generael der Vereenichde Neder- landen. Verleent aende Generale West-Indische Compagnie Beschreven door A.J.	Jacobsz. A. ..	B.M., S.T.A. (2) a.

* In this column the publisher's name is given in square brackets when that of the author is unknown.

IX.

PRINCIPAL MAPS OF GUIANA.

observation is necessary.

been excluded, inasmuch as they do not of themselves throw any light on the question of boundary.

the Colonies in Guiana were under plantation. The principal of these are the surveys of Maas

distance from one another:

attention may be drawn to those published in Father Strickland's paper on the Boundary of British between the Dutch and Spanish possessions, starting from the coast midway between Pomeroon and of the sketch enables any judgment to be formed).

Serial No.	Notes.
1	This is believed to be the earliest authentic Map of Guiana showing the Orinoco as a great waterway. Its geography is very crude, though it assigns with accuracy the names of the coast rivers. The mythical "Lake of Manoa," with an apparent length of about 200 miles, and an average breadth of about 25 miles, is placed south of the Valley of Cayana. No European Settlement is shown east of the Orinoco.
2	As regards the coast, this Map is based on the work of a Dutch pilot, and, as regards the interior, on Sir Walter Raleigh's books. The great lake, called Manoa by Raleigh, is named Parime. This lake, given as 200 leagues in length, is placed chiefly to the south of the Equator. The name Guiana is engraved in large letters to the east of the Orinoco. No European Settlements are shown east of the Orinoco. (<i>Vide Atlas</i> , p. 5.)
3	De Bry's work on America, Part 1, bears on its title-page the date 1590: the remaining parts were not finished till 1602. The Map is, in the main, a copy of Hondius' Map above noticed, and has no independent value. The date assigned to it is that of the title-page of Part VIII of the work, in which it occurs.
4	An imitation of Hondius.
5	
6	In this Map the north coast of South America between the Orinoco and the Amazon is lettered "Germania inferior." Cf. also the Map entitled <i>Americæ Descriptio</i> in the <i>Atlas Minor</i> Gerardi Mercatoris of 1628, No. 12.
7	This "Paskaert" is the first of a series of four very similar Charts in the British Museum embracing a large area, in which the north coast of South America is included. It is difficult to ascertain the exact intention of the colouring in the "Paskaerte," but it is apparently adapted to distinguish the trade limits of the Dutch West India Company from the area open to Dutch shipping generally. See also Nos. 8, 16, and 17.

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
8	[1625]	West-Indische Paskaert Beschreven door W.J.B.	Blaeu, Guill. ..	B.M., S.T.A. (2) b.
9	1625	Guiana ofte de Provincien tusschen Rio de las Amazonas ende Rio de Yviapari ofte Orinoque In the "Nieuwe Wereldt oft Beschrijvinghe van West-Indien door Joannes de Laet," p. 455	De Laet, J. ..	B.M., 1789, d. 14 ..
10	1626	America, with those known parts in that unknowne worlde. . . . Described and enlarged by I.S., Ano. 1626 In "A Prospect of the most famous parts of the World," London, 1631	Speed, J. ..	B.M., 794 l. 7 ..
11	[1627]	De Eylanden ende Vastelanden van Westindien op de Noordzee curioslijck betrocken met Octroij van de H.M.H. de Staten General	Gerrits, H. ..	B.M. 79455. (12)
12	1628	Americæ Descriptio. In "Atlas Minor Gerardi Mercatoris." published by Jansson	Goos, A. ..	B.M., 1787, a. 14 ..
13	1630	Guiana, sive Amazonum Regio. Published in the "Atlantis Appendix"	Blaeu, Guill. ..	B.M., S. 4. (8) ..
14	1633	Guiana sive Amazonum Regio. From Atlas of Hondius and Jansson, tom. 2, fol. 717	Hondius, H. ..	B.M., S. 4. (9) ..
15	1633	Venezuela, cum parte Australi Novæ Andalusiae. From Atlas of Hondius, tom. 2, fol. 709	Hondius, H. ..	B.M., S. 4. (9) ..
16	[1635]	West Indische Paskaert Bij Pieter Goos	Goos, P.	B.M., S.T.A. (2) c.
17	[1635]	West Indische Paskaert	Goos, P. ..	B.M., S.T.A. (2) d.

Serial No.	Notes.
8	See previous note.
9	<p>This Map is, to a certain extent, a new departure in the attempt to delineate Guiana, though it preserves the old mythical features of Hondius. The Lake of Parima is placed almost entirely to the north of the Equator, and nearly 3 degrees more easterly than by Hondius; its apparent length is 6 degrees of longitude, and it is about 120 miles broad. The town of Manoa, or El Dorado, which Raleigh placed at the east end of the lake, and Hondius on the north of it, is shifted to the extreme west of the lake. The Map in the Latin edition of De Laet's work, issued in 1630, is for the most part identical, but has fresh work in the eastern part of the plate.</p> <p>The Maps were made by Hessel Gerritsz, a cartographer of considerable reputation, as acknowledged by De Laet in the preface to his work.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 6.)</p>
10	<p>This Map of America shows Guiana on a very small scale: it is chiefly occupied by Parime Lake, the length of which is fully 10 degrees of longitude.</p> <p>Speed, in his letter-press, says: "In this province stands the largest city of America, called El Dorado, or the guilded citie The second memorable towne is San Thomé, not so much for her own worthe as the disastrous fortunes of Sir Walter Raleigh."</p> <p>There is an engraved dotted boundary between Guiana (the interior) and Caribana (the coast region) running from a point on the Orinoco to a point on the Amazon.</p>
11	This Chart of the West Indies, undated, but belonging to the years 1627 or 1628, presents no special features.
12	The whole country east of the Orinoco is entitled "Germania Inferior," the alternative name of the seventeen Netherlands Provinces. (See No. 6.)
13	<p>This Map, which is uncoloured and without letter-press, appears to be founded on the Map of De Laet of 1625, from which, in its broad features, it does not greatly differ.</p> <p>This Map was afterwards reproduced by the son, John Blaeu. (See No. 30.)</p>
14	Hondius and Jansson started business as rivals of Blaeu, and pirated his Maps. This Map is practically a copy of Blaeu's Map (No. 13), but colouring is introduced around the coast and up the Orinoco, apparently to distinguish Guiana on the east, from Nueva Andalusia on the west, of the Orinoco.
15	This is merely the complement of the preceding Map.
16	See note to No. 7.
17	<p>This is probably the Carte particulière referred to by D'Anville in "Le Journal des Scavans, Mars, 1750." (See No. 69.)</p> <p>In some late prints of these Charts by Goos (probably dated about 1670 or later) a dotted boundary is engraved for a short distance inland from Barima.</p>

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
18	1640	Guiana, sive Amazonum Regio .. An undated Map in Blaeu's "La Théâtre du Monde" of 1640, fol. 120	Blaeu, Guill. ..	B.M. 4 Tab. 9 ..
19	1640	Venezuela, cum parte Australi Novæ Andalusie In above Atlas, fol. 119	Blaeu, Guill. ..	B.M. 4 Tab. 9 ..
20	1647	Guiana, sive Amazonum Regio .. In Jansson's "Atlas Novus," tome 3	Jansson, J. .	B.M., S. 238. (16)
21	1650	Amerique Meridionale. Par N. Sanson d'Abbeville, Geographe du Roy. A Paris, chez l'Auteur 1650 In "Cartes Générales de toutes les Parties du Monde." Par les Sieurs Sanson. Paris 1658, fol. 7	Sanson d'Abbeville, N.	B.M., S. 51. (9) ..
22	1654	La Guiane, ou Coste Sauvage : autre- ment El Dorado et Pais des Amazones	Du Val d'Abbeville, Pierre	B.M., 83955 (5).
23	1655	Amérique, autrement Nouveau Monde	Du Val d'Abbeville, Pierre	B.M., 69810. (27)
24	[1655]	Novissima et accuratissima totius Americæ descriptio	Danckerts, J. ..	B.M., 69810. (3) ..
25	1656	Partie de Terre Ferme, où sont Guiane et Caribane. From les Sieurs Sansons' "Cartes Générales de toutes les Parties du Monde." Published at Paris in 1667	Sanson d'Abbeville, N.	B.M., S. 53. (3) ..

Serial No.	Notes.
18	<p>This Map is apparently from the same plate as William Blaeu's Map of 1630 (No. 13), but is coloured in a manner which indicates a rudimentary idea of territorial definition. The coloured edging for Guiana runs along the coast between the Amazon and the Orinoco, sweeps round inland for a short distance, and comes back to the Orinoco at Santo Thomé, which it includes: it then runs inland in an arc and again strikes the river.</p> <p>It is certain that the colouring is contemporaneous; a competent knowledge of the art of map-colouring rebuts altogether the idea that the colour was put on after the Atlas was bound.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 7.)</p>
19	The complement of the preceding Map.
20	<p>This is evidently a copy of Blaeu's Map of 1640 (No. 18); but there is in the colouring a very important difference. The coloured boundary between Guiana and Nueva Andalusia sweeps inland from the Orinoco at about 70 miles radius from St. Thomé, which is thus included in an area coloured the same as Nueva Andalusia. This suggests an attempt to define a boundary excluding from Spanish influence all Guiana, except the actual Settlement of Santo Thomé.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 8.)</p>
21	<p>This is the first Map of South America which has an engraved boundary between Guiana and the country to the west of it.</p> <p>Allowing for the difference of scale, it adopts the geographical features of the Dutch Maps Nos. 2, 9, and 13. Sanson engraves a dotted boundary, starting from within the mouth of the Orinoco and along the hills which occur in these Maps east of the Orinoco, parting Andalusia on the west from Guiana on the east: the latter is left unnamed, but lettered "Caribes."</p> <p>The Map was republished in 1658, in Sanson's Atlas of that year.</p>
22	<p>This is the first separate Map of Guiana which has an engraved boundary.</p> <p>The boundary, which is both engraved and coloured, starts from a point on the right bank of the Orinoco and follows the line of hills referred to in the previous note which are made to lie between the Rivers Anakiri [? Aguirre] and Coyrama [? Imataka]: at about 5° N. Lat. and about 200 miles from Cape Barima in a S.S.W. direction the boundary diverges to the E.S.E., cutting across the upper part of the Essequibo. Nothing more than tribal names appear immediately east and west of the line. The author has written "Colonie Holandoise" to the west of the River Berbice.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 9.)</p>
23	
24	
25	<p>This Map like that of Du Val of 1654 (No. 22) still follows the Dutch models in its geography, and keeps the Lake Parime, and other incorrect features. It introduces some new hydrographic features on the coast drainage.</p> <p>It bears, however, engraved and coloured boundary-lines. One of these lines starting from a point on the right bank of the Orinoco is drawn up an unnamed stream, tributary of the Orinoco, to its source in the Montana Wacarima [? Pacarina], and follows the summit of this range to beyond the Equator, separating the Essequibo drainage area from that of the Orinoco. To the west of this line is written "Nueva Andalousia." Another engraved line running roughly at right angles to the former and east of it separates "Caribana" and "Guiana," the latter being placed south of the former.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 10.)</p>

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
26	1656	Pascaerte van Brazil en Nieu Nederlandt In Colom's "Zee Atlas ofte Water-Wereldt"	Colom, A. ..	B.M., S. 112. (4)
27	[1659]	Guiane divisée en Guiane et Caribane. Par N. Sanson d'Abbeville In "Amérique en plusieurs cartes" p. 76	Sanson, N. ..	B.M., S 103. (30)
28	1660	Pascaerte van Brazil en Nieu Nederlandt. From the "Sea Atlas or the Water World," published in Amsterdam in 1660	Doncker or Danc-kerts, H.	B.M., S. 4. (18)..
29	1666	A new and exact Map of America and Islands thereunto belonging.	Hollar, W. ..	B.M., K. 118. (8)
30	1667	Guiana, sive Amazonum Regio In "Géographie Blaviane" (vol. XII ^{me} , fol. 277), contenant l'Amérique, qui est la cinquième partie de la Terre. Amsterdam, chez Jean Blaeu	Blaeu, J. ..	B.M., 114 h. (12)
31	1669	Guiana sive Amazonum Regio ..	Thelott, J. P. ..	B.M., 83955. (3)..
32	1675	De Cust van de Westindien, tusschen Rio Demerary en Rio d'Oronoque. In "The first part of the Burning Fen," published in Amsterdam, 1675	Roggeveen. A. ..	B.M., 569, i. 20 .
33	1675	Paskaerte van de River Oronoque van Moco moco tot St. Thomé, en een gedeelte van Golfo de Paria. In "The first part of the Burning Fen," published in Amsterdam, 1675	Roggeveen, A. ..	B.M., 569, i. 20 ..
34	1676	Guiana In "Pertinente Beschrijvinge van Guiana"	[Jan Claeszten Hoorn]	B.M., 1045, h. 4 (2)..

Serial No.	Notes.
26	
27	<p>Sanson, in his notes on Maps of America [English edition in the collection of the Royal Geographical Society], writes:—</p> <p>“Terra Firma may be divided into Terra Firma and Guiana. The Spaniards possess almost all Terra Firma, nothing at all in Guiana. It extends from the Isthmus of Panamá to the mouth of the Amazon, nearly a thousand leagues. Its breadth between the North Sea and the States which lie along the Amazon is not more than 200 or 250 leagues, or a little more. This breadth being but a quarter of the length is our reason for dividing this Terra Firma into two parts, of which the westernmost and the larger belongs for the most part to His Catholic Majesty and retains the name of Terra Firma, and the easternmost, which is the smaller, is nearly all in the hands of the natives, some Europeans having established Settlements on the coast, and this may be called Guiana.”</p>
28	
29	
30	<p>Guiana is coloured as extending from the Orinoco to the Amazon, including all the waters running into the sea, but excluding the Parime Lacus, which is drawn almost entirely north of the Equator.</p> <p>In the general Map of America in this Atlas the boundary between the coast rivers and the lake is engraved, and the word Guiana is written within the Lake Parime basin. Lake Parime is drawn chiefly to the south of the Equator.</p>
31	
32	
33	<p>This Chart is the earliest giving soundings in the Orinoco: these are shown from its mouth up to the rocks just below St. Thomé. In the text on the back of the Map it is stated that the River Orinoco commences at the River Amagara; below that is sea reach.</p>
34	<p>Substantially similar to Blaeu's Map (No. 13), but with the “north” reversed, and on a smaller scale.</p>

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
35	1680	Novissima et accuratissima totius Americæ descriptio, per N. Visscher	Visscher, N. ..	B.M., 69810. (36)
36	1682	Paskaert waerin vertont wert de Spaense Zee. (Nieuw England, Guiana, Brasilia) In Robijn's "Zee Atlas," Amsterdam, 1683	Robijn, J. ..	The Hague Rijksarchief.
37	[1690]	Recentissima Novi Orbis sive America Septentrionalis et Meridionalis	Allardt, C. ..	B.M., 69810. (35)
38	[1690]	Americæ pars Meridionalis. J. Jansson. In Atlas by F. de Witt, published at Amsterdam	J. Jansson ..	B.M., S. 63. (11.) Fol. 133
39	[1690]	Insulæ Americanæ in Oceano Septentrionali ac regiones adiacentes a C. de May usque ad Lineam Æquinoctialem. In Visscher's "Atlas Minor."	Visscher, N. ..	B.M., S. 66. (3.) Vol. 2, 121
40	1691	L'Amérique Méridionale, divisée en ses principales parties. . . .	Sanson and Jaillot	B.M., 83000. (16)
41	[1700]	Téâtre de la Guerre en Amérique. . .	Mortier, P. ..	B.M., 69815. (1)..
42	[1700]	Guiana	Moll, H.	B.M., S. 29. (21)..
43	1700	L'Amérique Méridionale In De L'Isle's Atlas, published in Paris in 1715	De L'Isle, G. ..	B.M., S. 16. (1) ..
44	1703	Carte de la Terre Ferme du Perou, du Bresil, et du Pays des Amazones.	De L'Isle, G. ..	B.M., S. 64. (11.) Fol. 93
45	1705	La Terre Ferme et le Perou dans L'Amérique Méridionale. In "L'Atlas Curieux," published in Paris in 1705	De Fer, N. ..	B.M., S. 139. (46)

Serial No.	Notes.
35	
36	
37	
38	On this Map, sometimes called De Witt's Map from being published in his Atlas, the Parima Lacus is drawn as in the Blaeus' Maps (see No. 30), but coloured as part of Guiana. The boundary between Nueva Andalusia and Guiana leaves the coast at the River Amacura, and runs in a south-south-westerly direction to the Orinoco, which it reaches at about 3° north latitude.
39	The boundary-line is engraved much as in Sanson's Map of 1656 (No. 25), running from the right bank of the Orinoco at a point near its junction with the Aguirre in a southerly direction to and along the mountains which form the water-parting between the Orinoco and the coast drainage. Nueva Andalusia is engraved to the west of this line and Caribana to the east of it. (<i>Vide Atlas</i> , p. 11.)
40	In this Map the boundary between Paria, or Nueva Andalusia, and Guiana, runs as in Sanson's Map of 1656 (No. 25), from the Orinoco near the Aguirre southward, separating the basin of the Orinoco from the coast drainage and Lac Parime.
41	
42	
43	This Map distorts the Delta of the Orinoco, taking the eastern arm of the river from a point 150 miles above St. Thomas to Cape Nassau, and filling the interval between this and the true mouth with imaginary streams. It is of no geographical value.
44	No boundary is shown east of the Orinoco, but the names "Terre Ferme" and "Guiane ou Goyane" are engraved apparently in accordance with Sanson's description above referred to (Note on No. 27).
45	Substantially similar to De L'Isle's Map of 1700 (No. 43).

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
46	[1710]	South America, corrected from the observations communicated to the Royal Societies of London and Paris. By John Senex	Senex and Maxwell	B.M., S. 14. (3) ..
47	1717	A Map of South America .. In "Atlas Geographus, or a complete system of Geography (Ancient and Modern) for America." In 5 vols., London, 1717. (Vol. 5, America)	Moll, H. ..	B.M., 568, d. 12 ..
48	1719	La Partie Méridionale de l'Amérique, appelée Terre Ferme In "Introduction à la Géographie de la Correspondence du Globe Terrestre." Par N. de Fer. Published by J. F. Benard, 1722	De Fer, N. ..	Admiralty, $\frac{355}{8}$..
49	1720	Guiana, sive Amazonum Regio ..	Van der Aa, P. ..	B.M., 83955. (6)..
50	1720	L'Amérique Méridionale, dressée . . . par G. de L'Isle	De L'Isle, Guillaume	B.M., K. 124. (5)
51	[1720]	Map of South America, dedicated to the Earl of Sunderland In "Atlas Royal"	Moll, H. ..	B.M., S. 14. (1) ..
52	[1720]	Totius Americæ Septentrionalis et Meridionalis	Homann, J. B. ..	B.M., K. 118. (13)
53	1722	Carte d'Amérique, dressée par Guillaume De L'Isle	De L'Isle, Guillaume	B.M., S. 64. (11) Fol. 86
54	1733	A Map of the British Empire in America, with the French and Spanish Settlements adjacent thereto	Popple, H. ..	B.M., S. 111. (16)
55	1739	Carte d'Amérique, dressée par Guillaume De L'Isle. Jean Covens et C. Mortier, Amsterdam	De L'Isle, Guillaume	B.M., K. 118. (15)
56	1740	Carte d'une partie de l'Amérique pour la navigation des Isles et du Golf du Mexique. Réduite de la Carte Anglaise par Mr. Popple avec quelques corrections, et augmentations par Phil Buache en 1740	Buache, Phil ..	Col. Off. Lib., 351 a.

Serial No.	Notes.
46	<p>On this Map the Lake Parime and City of El Dorado are omitted, and the following note is placed near the head of the Essequibo River:—</p> <p>“Here about most geographers place the Lake of Parime and the City of Manoa or El Dorado.”</p> <p>No boundaries are given to the east of the Orinoco. “St. Thomas ye Spaniards” and “Demeure de Carapana” are marked on the banks of the river.</p>
47	
48	
49	
50	
51	
52	
53	<p>This Map introduces a boundary-line which separates the Orinoco basin from that of the Essequibo. It is very similar to that engraved by Sanson in 1650 (No. 21), except that it commences at Point Barima.</p> <p>(<i>Vide Atlas</i>, p. 12.)</p>
54	<p>This Map gives a definite boundary between Spanish and Dutch territory.</p> <p>It adopts the boundary between the Orinoco and Essequibo, which has been gradually developed through the Maps previously noticed. Starting west of the Imataka the line goes southwards, and crosses the eastern part of Lake Cassipa; on an island in that lake St. Thomas is shown as belonging to Nueva Andalusia. All the country to the east of this line is marked “Surinam.”</p> <p>(<i>Vide Atlas</i>, p. 13.)</p>
55	
56	<p>On this Map of the West Indies the coast of South America is shown.</p> <p>The boundary between Nouvelle Andalousie and Surinam (under which name all the country east of the River Orinoco is comprised) starts from the southern bank of the Orinoco at the embouchure of the Covrama (? Imataka) River, crosses the river called Varacoyari, and, passing south, cuts through the eastern part of the Lac de Casipa; it then runs southward parallel to the course of the Orinoco until it reaches the border of the Map.</p> <p>(<i>Vide Atlas</i>, p. 14.)</p>

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
57	1741	Mapa de la Provincia y Misiones de la Compania de I.H.S. del Nuevo Reyno de Grenada In "El Orinoco Ilustrado" . . . Escrita por el P. Joseph Gumilla, de la Compania de Jesus, Madrid. .	Gumilla, J. . .	B.M., 10481, e. 1 . .
58	1742	Carte du Bresil le Perou Terre Ferme et le Pays des Amazones. Ou se trouvent la Goyane Francoise et Hollandoise suivant les derniers observations. Par J. B. Nolin From "Le Theatre du Monde," par J. B. Nolin (fils)	Nolin, J. B. . .	For. Off. Lib. . .
59	1748	A new and accurate Map of Terra Ferma and the Caribbee Islands Published in Bowen's Complete Atlas. 1752.	Bowen, E. . .	B.M., S. 54. (2) . .
60	1748	Amérique Méridionale, publiée sous les auspices de M. le Duc d'Orleans	D'Anville, J. B. . .	B.M., K. 124, d. Roll
61	1748	Caart van H.E.G.A. Volkplantinge en Essequibo en Demarary. Opgedragen door L. Storm van 's Gravezande Essequibo, den 9 Augustus, 1748 na het selve geteekent door Car. Markee	Storm van 's Gravezande, L.	Surinam Archives
61 A	1749	Nieuwe Caart van Essequibo en Demarary vertoonende al de plantagien gelegen aen de Rivieren alsoek op de Eijlande onder de selve behoerende. Opgenoomen door L. S. van 's Gravezande op den 9 Augustus, 1749, en geaartiect door C. Markee, &c.		University Library, Leyden

Serial No.	Notes.
57	<p>This Map is intended to give the missionary districts and show the limits of the sphere of labour of the Capuchin Catalan Fathers; beyond those districts lie the "Nacion Cariva" and the "Naciones no conocidas."</p> <p>According to this Map the boundary of the Capuchin area leaves the coast at a point about midway between the mouths of the Essequibo and Barima; it proceeds in a south-westerly direction to the water-parting between the Aguirre and the Essequibo, and follows this water-parting until it reaches that of the Caroni and Essequibo; it then passes round the Caroni basin, and joins the Orinoco a little to the west of Angostura.</p> <p>Gumilla makes the Orinoco end just to the west of the Amakura mouth, agreeing in this respect with Roggeveen, who had written (No. 33), nearly seventy years before Gumilla made his Map, "The River Orinoco commences at the River Amagara; below that is sea-reach." (<i>Vide Atlas, p. 15.</i>)</p>
58	<p>There is no boundary on this Map, but the name "Goyane Hollandoise" is written across from the Orinoco to the Berbice.</p>
59	
60	<p>The work of D'Anville is that of a critical geographer and not of a mere map-maker.</p> <p>The Map omits the imaginary Parima Lake, nor does it mark any connection of the Orinoco with the Cuyuni, the Massaruni, the Mahu, and Takutu by means of that lake.</p> <p>D'Anville, following a Dutch Chart by N. J. Vooght of 1699, transposed the rivers now known as the Barima and Amakuru, and in almost all subsequent Maps of the eighteenth century the Amakuru is placed to the east of the Barima. D'Anville's Map was copied by all map-makers until Caño y Olmedilla (No. 88) and Aaron Arrowsmith published their Maps of South America.</p> <p>There is a well-marked engraved boundary between Dutch and Spanish Guiana, though these territories are not specifically named.</p> <p>It is drawn in a straight line from a point on the coast which almost coincides with that known as Mocomoco, nearly to the Amuku Lake, separating the waters of the Orinoco from those of the Amazon, leaving the Rivers Amakura, Barima, Carapana, and Caroni to the west, and the whole course of the Cuyuni and Massaruni to the east. Before reaching Amuku Lake the line bifurcates, one branch running in a south-westerly direction separating the Amazon and Orinoco basins, and marking off Brazil from the new Kingdom of Granada; and the other going to the south-east, giving the whole of the Essequibo basin, except the upper extension of the Rupununi, to the Dutch.</p> <p>As regards the later editions of this Map, see under No. 69.</p> <p>This Map is very rare. Both the copy in the British Museum and the copy in the collection belonging to the Royal Geographical Society of London are apparently prints of the original edition. (<i>Vide Atlas, p. 16.</i>)</p>
61 and 61 A	<p>These Maps are practically the same. The manuscript Map in the Library of Leyden University, dated 1749, of which the size within borders is 40.4" x 27.7", is almost identical with the copy, of which a tracing has been procured from the Archives of Surinam, dated 1748. There are a few differences in detail; for instance, the inset with Barima and the Company's Trading Post on that river is not on the Leyden copy, the space being occupied by the list of plantations.</p> <p>No boundary is shown on this Map, which only portrays part of the Colony. (<i>Vide Atlas, pp. 17 and 19.</i>)</p>

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
62	1749	Rios Essequibe et Demerary. Sketch Map for Gov. Storm van 's Gravezande	Storm van 's Gravezande, L.	Hague Rijks Archief, No. 1496
63	1749	Carta geographica de que se servin o Ministro Plenipotenciario de S. Magestade Fidelissima para ajustar o tratado de limites na America Meridional, assignado em 13 de Janeiro de 1750	.. ..	B.M., 83005. (10)
64	1750	Amérique Méridionale, dressée sur les mémoires les plus récents, et assujétie aux observations astronomiques. Par le Sr. Robert de Vaugondy. Published in "Atlas Universel," Paris, 1757	Robert de Vaugondy	B.M., S. 63. (4) Fol. 101
65	1751	Provincia Quitensis Societatis Jesu in America cum tribus eidem finitimis provinciis necnon A. R. P. Ignatio, Vice Comiti A pp. Carolo Brentano et Nicolao de la Torre humillime dicata. At foot of sheet are the words: "Julius Cæsar Cigni delineavit"	Cigni, J. C. .. [? Brentano and de la Torre]	B.M., Addl. MS., 15740, iii
66	1753	Chart of South America, with the Settlements and Discoveries of the British, French, Spanish, &c.	Jeffreys, T. ..	R.O., B.T. Maps, vol 24, No. 37
67	1755	South America. By the Sieur D'Anville, improved by Mr. Bolton In "Postlethwayte's Universal Dictionary of Trade"	D'Anville and Bolton	B.M., 714, l. 6-8. . .
68	1757	L'Amérique Méridionale, dressée . . . et publiée par Covens et Mortier, Amsterdam	Covens and Mortier	B.M., 83000. (26)
69	1760	Amérique Méridionale. Second edition	D'Anville, J. B. ..	B.M., S. 63. (2) fol. 19

Serial No.	Notes.
62	<p>A very rough Sketch Map of Essequibo, drawn on parchment for Storm van 's Gravesande to illustrate a Report to the West India Company. It shows the route proposed to be followed in 1747 by the Spaniards in their expedition to the Parima region; also the route opened by Ignace Courthial from the Orinoco to the Cuyuni. It also marks the site of the station proposed to be established on the Cuyuni at the mouth of a stream called Meejou (? Curumu). The sketch is very rough and the distance much fore-shortened.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 20.)</p>
63	<p>This Map, drawn up to illustrate the negotiations for a Treaty of limits between Spain and Portugal in 1750, colours the territory actually occupied by each party, and leaves unoccupied territory without colour.</p> <p>The Spanish colour (pink) on the right bank of the Orinoco extends only to the western margin of the Savannahs, near St. Antonio on the Caroni.</p> <p>There is a boundary shown between Spanish and Portuguese territory south of the meeting point of the watersheds of the Orinoco, Amazon, and Essequibo.</p>
64	<p>In this Map, as in D'Anville's original Map, the Parime Lake is omitted.</p> <p>The boundary between N. Andalousie and Guiane is marked as engraved by Sanson. It leaves the Orinoco at a point to the west of Barima at the "Demeure de Carapana," and runs in a southerly direction past the Equator, separating the Orinoco basin from the drainage of the rivers to the east. In turning back to the north of the Equator, it includes the upper part of the Takutu in Guiana, which is divided by lettering into "Hollandoise," "Françoise," and "Portugaise."</p> <p>The word "Hollandoise" extends from a position considerably to the west of Point Barima, eastwards beyond the Maroni to the Amana River.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 21.)</p>
65	<p>This is a missionary Map. The boundaries of the different Mission spheres are given, and the positions of some of the Mission Stations. The boundary given to the "Missiones P. P. Capu-cinorum Catalaunensium" agrees with that given by Gumilla (No. 57). To the east of this line "Colonia Batavorum" is engraved.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 22.)</p>
66	<p>The boundary shown on this Map is very similar to that on Robert de Vaugondy's Map of 1750 (No. 64).</p>
67	<p>This English Edition of D'Anville's Map of 1748 (No. 60) gives the western boundary a distinct curve round to the west, apparently emphasizing the fact that it is intended to mark the watershed.</p>
68	<p>The Map is an obvious copy of the 2nd edition of D'Anville's (No. 69). The assigned date (mdcclvii) is impossible. It is either wrongly engraved for mdccclxii (1762), two years later than D'Anville's 2nd edition of 1760, or it is a pirated Map, with a false date of 1757, and D'Anville's name suppressed.</p>
69	<p>This is the second and best known edition of D'Anville's Map of South America. It is a Map which was freely copied by all cartographers after its publication.</p> <p>The date of the original Map (1748), according to a usual custom with cartographers, remained unaltered on the plate.</p> <p>From a monograph published in Paris in 1802 entitled "<i>Notice des ouvrages de M. D'Anville</i>," the following is taken:—</p>

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
69 (contd.)	..	.. ..	..	..
70	1760	L'Amérique Septentrionale et Méridionale, &c.	Robert de Vaugondy	B.M., K., 118, 20. 2 Tab. (dated 1767)
71	1761	Caerte van de Rivier Demerary van ouds Inmenary, gelegen op Suyd Americaes Noord Kust op de Noorder Breedte van 6 gr : 40 min : 1759	Van Bercheyck, L. L.	B.M., 84126. (1)..
72	1762	L'Amérique Méridionale divisée en ses principaux États. Par le Sieur Janvier. Paris In "Atlas Moderne." Chez Lattré et Delalain	Janvier J. ..	B.M., 677, i 6. Later edition (date altered) 1782. B.M., 121, c 25
73	1762	A general Map of North America . . . drawn by the late John Rocque, topographer to His Majesty. Published by M. A. Rocque, London	Rocque, J. ..	B.M., K. 118. (32)
74	1763	A Map of the Caribbee Islands and Guyana	.. ..	B.M., 82305. (3)..
75	1763	Carte de la Guiane .. In Bellin's "Description Géographique de la Guiane." Paris 1763	Bellin, J. A ..	Col. Off. Lib. 3003*, 4 t.

Serial No.	Notes.
69 (contd.)	<p>"M. D'Anville has given an account of the construction of this beautiful Map [<i>i.e.</i>, the edition of 1748 (No. 60)] in two <i>lettres à M.M. du Journal des Sçavans</i>, which are referred to in the catalogue of printed works Nos. 17 and 18, but nevertheless there have been many changes made subsequently: first, in 1754, some details in the mountains above Lima were adjusted; second, in 1760, the course of the Orinoco and of the rivers flowing into it were wholly changed; also the boundaries of the provinces of Carácas and Venezuela, after Father Gunilla and many Spanish Maps, and some parts of the coast to the north and south of the Island of Chiloë were reconstructed from some references given by the Spaniards; third, in 1765, the disposition of the Lake of Los Xareyes was corrected from information furnished by the Jesuits; fourth, in 1772, all the Malouines Islands were re-drawn after the voyage of M. Bougainville [in 1771]; and fifth, in 1799, all the central part of Parana and all the part of the country of Paraguay which is comprised between the port of São Pedro and the Cape San Antonio, situated south of the Rio de la Plata, were changed from some manuscript Maps of the Jesuits."</p> <p>In Sheet I of this second edition the whole course of the Orinoco, with its tributaries, is changed. The Lake Parima of the old geographers is revived, and the Cuyuni and Yuruari connected with the lake: the Posta near Moruga is added for the first time in the Dutch territory.</p> <p>The Lake Parima and its supposed connections were all added to the original plate, and the boundary near Amucu was erased and altered. On the copies of this edition the original course of the boundary can be easily traced, although the engraver has endeavoured to erase it before making the additions and alterations above referred to.</p> <p>The boundary between Dutch and Spanish Guiana remains engraved almost the same as in the edition of 1748, and consequently no longer accurately represents the watershed between the Orinoco and Essequibo, as the Rivers Cuyuni and Yuruari are made to cross it in order to connect with the Lake Parima.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 23.)</p> <p>It may be noted that in a Map published in the same Atlas, entitled "Hemisphere Occidental ou du Nouveau Monde par le Sr. D'Anville," of 1761, a boundary-line is drawn a short distance inland, starting from the Amakuru and separating the Orinoco waters from the coast drainage and Essequibo. The name Guayana extends to the Orinoco near St. Thomé.</p>
70	<p>De Vaugondy, in his mapping, remained unaffected by D'Anville, and this edition does not materially differ from the edition of 1750 (No. 64).</p> <p>The boundary is shown running from (apparently) near the mouth of the Imataka Inland, colouring is introduced apparently limiting the Hinterland of "Hollandoise" and "Françoise" Guiana; but the word "Hollandoise" is written across the whole territory from the Orinoco to beyond the River Surinam.</p>
71	<p>Van Bercheyck's own Map, which is dated 1759, is itself confined to the rivers and planted districts, but on most copies of it, which must have been published about 1761, there is an inset Map of the Dutch and French Guianas—a copy of the second edition of D'Anville—giving the boundary in a straight line from the mouth of the Amacura towards the Lake Amucu, with the Rivers Cajona (Cuyuni), Yuruari, and Mazaroni extending across the boundary-line.</p>
72	
73	<p>This Map of North America includes incidentally the northern coast of South America with the boundary between the Spanish and Dutch territories marked as in the original edition of D'Anville's Map (No. 60). All the territory to the east of this line is included under the name Surinam, under which is engraved the words "Possessed by ye Dutch."</p>
74	
75	<p>This Map, published as a frontispiece to the Author's "Description géographique de la Guiana," is geographically incorrect.</p> <p>It apparently takes the course of the Pomeroon as the boundary between "Guiane Espagnole" and "Guiane Hollandoise" on the coast, but inland gives to the Dutch the whole basin of the Essequibo, and the upper waters of the Takutu.</p>

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
76	1766	Mapa Corographico de la Nueva Andalucia Provincia de Cumana y Guiana vertientes del Rio Orinoco, y su comunicacion con el de las Amazonas. Sacado del original del R. P. Fr. Antonio Caulin del Order Seraphico del año 1751 Por Fernando Martinez de Huete en el de 1766	De Huete, Fernando Martinez	Royal Library, Madrid
77	1767	Kaart van geheel Guajana of de Wilden-Kust, en die der Spannsche West-Indien op het Nord-end van Zuid-Amerika, In his Hand Atlas, published at Amsterdam	Tirion, I. ..	B.M., S. 55. (5.) Fol. 10
78	[1769-70]	Schets Kaart van de Limite tusschen het Köningl. Spaansch en Neederlandsch. Guiana op de Vaste Küst van Zuijd America	Van Heneman, J. C.	Hague, Department of Colonies
79	1770	Caart van Guiana. In "Beschryving van Guiana of de Wildekust, in Zuid-America." . . . door Jan Jacob Hartsinck, Amsterdam	Hartsinck, J. J. ..	B.M., 10480, g. 8 ..
80	1770	Plano General de la Provincia de Guiana que con la exactitud possible y respecto de su dilatada circunferencia é incognito centro ha formado con las noticias adquiridas hasta 31 de Diciembre de 1770 el Comandante-Général de ella Don Manuel Centurion	Centurion, Manuel Don	Sevilla, Archivo General de Indias
81	1771	Carte de la Terre Ferme, de la Guiane et du Pays des Amazonas. In "Atlas Moderne, ou Collection de Cartes sur toutes les parties du Globe Terrestre." Paris, Lattre et Delalain, 1771	Bonne, R. ..	B.M., 677, i. 6 ..

Serial No.	Notes.
76	<p>This Map is the one which accompanies Padre Caulin's manuscript work preserved in the Royal Library at Madrid, but is quite different from that of De Surville, which accompanies the published copies of the work.</p> <p>This Map is, on the whole, carefully drawn on very imperfect information or ideas of geography. The Barima River is a long distance east of the point; a considerable distance separates the Moruca and Baureima (Pomeroon). The sea coast west of the Essequibo is lettered Costa de Esquivo, but the Colonias de Olandeses are confined within a narrow boundary east of the river and close to the coast. Various Mission Stations are marked around the tributaries on the north of the Iruario (Yuruari).</p>
77	<p>This Map occurs in an Atlas dated 1744, but known to range to 1775. The American Maps in the Atlas range in date from 1755 to 1795, and there is evidence to show that this particular Map is of the year 1767.</p> <p>The boundary between Spanish and Dutch Guiana is given very much as in D'Anville's second edition (No. 69), the line representing the River Cajona extending across the boundary into Spanish Guayana: the connection of Parima with the Cuyuni, Massaruni, and Tacutu is not found on this Map.</p>
78	<p>This Map is a Dutch Map on a large scale which lays down the inland boundaries. It bears two perfectly straight lines meeting in a point near the source of the River Paruma. One line is described as "zuid-west en noord-oost," and the other "west ten noorden en oost ten zuiden;" but the angle made by the meeting of these lines is 53°, the one line being 50° east of north and the other 103° east of north. The western line starts from the coast at the River Moccomocco, between the mouth of the River Waini and Point Barima, and from that point is almost identical with the line laid down by D'Anville in his original Map, for it includes the whole basin of the Essequibo and its tributaries in Dutch territory, and even cuts across the head waters of the Spanish Rivers Caroni and Caura: the southern line cuts the Rio Branco and Rio Takutu just above the junction of those two rivers.</p> <p>The date of this Map is not settled. It is very similar to the Map of Hartsinck (No. 79), and is probably earlier than van Heneman's detailed Maps.</p>
79	<p>Hartsinck was accountant of the West India Company, and was permitted by the Amsterdam Chamber to have a copy made, for use in his work, of the Map of Essequibo and adjoining rivers, which hung in their meeting room, and which was sent to them by the Director-General of the Colony. Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande.</p> <p>Hartsinck's boundaries are rather difficult to follow. On the coast he transposes the "Baryma" and "Amachara," and apparently leaves both outside his boundary, although this is not in accord with his text. The engraved dotted line commences at the head of the Waini River, and runs south-south-west across the head waters of the Yuruari and Cuyuni to the sources of the River Parima. Thence it seems to be intended to run down the Maho and Takutu to some mountains, in which the Rupununi is apparently made to rise.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 25.)</p>
80	<p>On this Map, drawn to illustrate Centurion's reports and recommendations, the boundary is drawn in accordance with the extreme Spanish view, viz., from the right bank of the Moruka, past the source of the Povaron (Pomeroon), crossing the Essequibo a few miles above its junction with the Massaruni, and then turning almost due east, so as to confine the Dutch Colonies to a strip of coast and cut off the whole Hinterland.</p> <p>The Mission Stations are marked, but not named, and are shown as lying between the head-waters of the Yuruari, the course of the Inataka, and the source of the Caroni River. St. Thomé is at Angostura, and there is no mark of Spanish occupation east of the Orinoco, save the Missions.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 24.)</p>
81	<p>This Map follows the second edition of D'Anville (No. 69), the boundary starting from the coast east of Point Barima and running in a S.S.W. direction towards the Lake Amucu, so as to cut across the head-waters of the Rivers Cuyuni and Massaruni.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 26.)</p>

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
82	1772	A Map of South America, containing Tierra Firma, &c., engraved by T. Jeffreys, added to Atlas first published by R. Sayer in 1773.	Sayer, R. . .	B.M., K. 1, Tab. 11
83	1772	Kaart van de Val Akaïou in Rio Cajounij	Van Heneman, J. C.	Hague, Rijks-Archief, No. 1536,
84	1772	America Meridionalis per G. De L'Isle, Geographum	De L'Isle, G. . .	B.M., 83000. (23)
85	1774	A General Chart of the West Indies	Speer, Capt. J. S. . .	B.M., 123 (13.) 2 Tab
86	1774	Carte d'Amérique, divisées en ses principales parties, par G. de L'Isle. . . . Rectifiée après les nouvelles observations du Sr. D'Anville et autres géographes. A Amsterdam. Chez Covens et Cie.	De L'Isle, G. . .	B.M., 69810. (93)
87	1775	Tableau Général de l'Amérique. . . . Par M. Brion, Ingénieur-Géographe du Roi	Brion, L. . .	B.M., K. 118. (21)
88	1775	Mapa Geográfico de America Meridional dispuesto y gravado por D. Juan de la Cruz Cano y Olmedilla, geog ^{fo} . pens ^{do} . de S. M. individuo de la R ^a Academia de S ⁿ Fernando y de la Sociedad Bascongada de los Amigos; teniendo presentes varias mapas y noticias originales con arreglo a observaciones astronomicas. Año de 1775.	Cano y Olmedilla, J. de la Cruz	B.M., K. 124, 12, 2 Tab. end

Serial No.	Notes.
82	
83	This Map gives a general view of the existing and abandoned plantations around the junction of the Essequibo with the Massaruni and Cuyuni, but is too limited to illustrate the whole Dutch Colony.
84	
85	
86	
87	
88	<p>Baron A. von Humboldt's view of this Map is as follows:—</p> <p>"The basis of all the new Maps of [South] America has been that of La Cruz. . . . The original edition, which I possess, is the more rare, the plates having been broken, it is commonly believed, by order of a Minister of the Colonies, who feared that the Map was but too exact. I can affirm that the Map does not merit this reproach except on a small number of points. . . ." <i>"Personal Narrative"</i> translated by H. M. Williams, 1821, Vol 5, p. 495, note.</p> <p>In a note on the Map itself the author refers to the lines of the Papal Bulls and their modifications as influencing his calculations.</p> <p>The geography of the Map is very crude. The Amacura and Barima are correctly named, but incorrectly drawn. The Wayni, however, appears as three different rivers, with slightly different forms. The "Moroco" and Baurum are repeated twice, in one case appearing as the Moruga and Poumaron.</p> <p>In drawing his boundary this geographer seems to have looked upon all country as Spanish that was not actually in the military occupation of another nation; an engraved dotted boundary starts at the mouth of the Moruga (leaving the "Moroco" and its post in Spanish territory), follows the river to its source, trends south-west to the Imataca range, then returns east to the confluence of the Cuyuni, Massaruni, and Essequibo, goes for some distance up that river, differing in this respect from the line of Centurion (No. 79), and at a post called "Parahans," apparently intended for Old Arinda, turns to the east behind the rear of the Dutch Settlements. Within the boundary are the Dutch Posts Nuevo Middelburg, F. de la Nueva Zelandia, El Burgo, El Fuerte de Esquibo, and Parahans.</p> <p>In the possession of Mr. Stanford, from Arrowsmith's collection, is a first study for this Map, on a scale about half as large again as that adopted for the Map. It is entitled:—</p> <p>"Mapa de la Guayana curso del Rio Orinoco, y Provincias adyacentes Construido por D. Juan de la Cruz, Geografo Pensionado de S. M. sobre los mejores manuscritos originales del P. Caulin, y los Sres. D. Josef Solano, D. Vicente Doz, y D. Anio Guerrero. Ano 1774."</p> <p>This manuscript is indistinctly, but evidently, coloured to show the line above described. It was probably used by Aaron Arrowsmith in the compilation of his large Map of South America.</p> <p>The Map was suppressed shortly after its publication, but an edition was published in London by Faden in 1799. (See No. 114).</p>

(Vide Atlas, p. 27.)

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
89	1775	Schets Kaart van de Colonien van Rio Demerary en Rio Esséquibo als meede van de verlatene Colonie van Rio Pomeroon	Van Heneman, J. C.	Hague Rijks Archief, No. 1488.
90	1775	South America From M. D'Anville, with several improvements and additions and the newest discoveries. Printed for Robert Sayer, as the Act directs, 20th September, 1775. Published in the American Atlas	Jeffreys, T. . .	S., 111. (11) . .
91	1776	Carribbee Islands and Guiana. Drawn by L. Delarochette, engraved by Thos. Jefferys, and published by Wm. Faden, February 1, 1776	Dela Rochette, L. S.	B.M., 81305. (3)..
92	1778	Mapa Coro-grafico de la Nueva Andalucia Provincias de Cumana y Guyana, &c. Por D. Luis de Surville	Surville, L. de . .	B.M., 601, l. 19 . .
93	1783	The Coast of Guyana, from the Oronoko to the River of Amazons and the inland parts, as far as they have been explored by the French and Dutch Engineers from the observations of Capt. Edward Thompson, R.N., in 1781. By L. S. de la Rochette. Engraved and published by Wm. Faden	Thompson, Capt. E. (De la Rochette, L. S.)	B.M., K. 124, 39, Col. Off. Lib., No. 408
94	1785	Kaart van de Kust van Guiana, tusschen de Rivieren Essequibo et Oronoque	Van Keulen, G. H.	Hague Rijks Archief, No. 655.
95	1785	Carte d'Amérique, dressée par Guil. Delisle et Phil. Buache Augmentée. par Degauche, Paris	De L'isle, Guill, et Buache, P.	B.M., 69810. (90)

Serial No	Notes.
89	The coast-line is carried beyond the Rio Amacoero (Amakura), this name being evidently given to the Barima, and west of the river a straight line runs south-south-west, and is marked as the boundary of Spanish and Dutch Guiana. The line is clearly intended to be D'Anville's line.
90	<p>The boundary of Surinam (Dutch Guiana) is given as in D'Anville, and Lake Parima is reduced in area to about 75 miles long by 40 miles broad, and it is placed close to the Upper Orinoco and outside the Surinam boundary.</p> <p>It may here be noted that Jefferys, who published Charts for seamen in 1775, 1781, 1792, and 1795, gives soundings right up to the mouths of the Rivers Amakuru and Barima—misplacing the names. In his first Chart of 1775 he adopts the boundary as it appears on D'Anville, running it in a straight line to the coast just east of the Amakuru (Barima) mouth. In his Chart of 1781 he places the mouth of the River Amakuru (Barima) west of Cape Breme, and writes: "River Amacura, which divides the Dutch from the Spanish Settlements." On his Chart of 1792, the Amakuru Creek (Barima) is placed to the west of "Cape Barima, or Cape Breme of the Dutch," the note is omitted, but a dotted boundary is engraved along the course of the River Barima (Amakuru), and is continued beyond the river in the direction of the hills to the south-west. The Chart of 1795 shows the mouth of the Barima River to the east of Cape Barima. And bears the note "Barima River, which divides the Dutch and Spanish lands."</p>
91	
92	<p>This is the Map published with Padre Caulin's Historia Coro-Graphica de la Nueva Andalusia, dated 1779. It is obviously in great part copied from Cano y Olmedilla's Map, which it follows in its most glaring errors as well as in giving the extreme Spanish view of the boundary.</p> <p>The positions of most of the then existing Mission Stations are given on this Map. (<i>Vide Atlas</i>, p. 29.)</p>
93	<p>In this Chart, the Amacura Creek (Barima) is placed to the east of Cape Breme, Cape Barima (of the Dutch), and the River Barima (Amakuru) is shown to the west of that cape. Along the course of the latter river is written, "Western boundary of the Dutch according to their claim."</p> <p>The Chart bears several notes on its face, one of which—as follows: "New Andalusia, or Province of Guyana, according to the modern division of the Spaniards, which extends from Rio Orinoco to Vincent Pinçons Bay along the back Settlements of the French and Dutch"—is engraved at the lower edge of it, across the upper waters of the Rupununi River. On the Rupununi is written this note: "R. Rupunuwyni, which the Dutch have ascended upwards of 40 leagues."</p> <p>The publication of this Chart was apparently the reason for the alteration in Jeffreys' Charts between 1781 and 1792. (See note on No. 90.) (<i>Vide Atlas</i>, p. 30.)</p>
94	<p>Van Keulen has the same note as Heneman in regard to the boundary. The inscription along the boundary-line is "Limiet tusschen de Hollandsche en de Spaansche Bezittingen."</p>
95	

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
96	1785	Amérique Méridionale par M. Moithey professeur de Mathématiques de M. M. les pages de S. A. R. Monseigneur le Prince de Conty. Publiée en 1785	Moithey, M. A. ..	Office of Engineers, Madrid B.M., S. 192 (2) 6
97	1786	Eene verzameling van nieuwe zeekarten van de Kusten van Guiana in 't groot. Beginnende van den Mond der Rivier de Amazoonen tot aan de Rivier Oronoque, behelzende 't inkoomen der Rivieren Cassipoera, Oreija, Cajema, &c., &c., in vyf nieuwe caarten	Van Keulen, G. H.	Col. Off. Lib. No. 409
98	1787	Map of South America, containing Tierra Firma, Guyana, &c., from Mr. D'Anville, with additions. Printed for Robert Sayer, London, 1st July, 1787	D'Anville and Sayer	B.M., 83000. (33)
99	1790	L'Amérique, divisée en ses principaux États, assujétie aux observations astronomiques. Par le Sr. Janvier, Géographe. À Paris. Augmentée du Voyage de Cook, 1782	Janvier, J.	Col. Off. Lib., No. 3 A
100	1790	A Chart of the World upon Mercator's projection	Arrowsmith, Aaron	B.M., Gren. Lib., 20, 273
101	1792	L'Amérique Méridionale, divisée en ses principales parties In Atlas published by Jan Berend Elwe, at Amsterdam	Elwe, J. B. ..	B.M., S. 239. (5)..
102	1793	A Map of Guiana, &c., published by J. Johnson. 2nd December, 1793 In Stedman's "Narrative of a Five Years' Expedition against the Revolted Negroes of Surinam, 1806"	Johnson, J. ..	Col. Off. Lib., No. 412
103	1794	Map of the World on Globular Projection	Arrowsmith, Aaron	B.M., King Lib., IV. 36, 1. 11 Tab.
104	1794	Coast of Caracas, Cumana, Paria, and the Mouths of Rio Orinoco, &c. By Thos. Jeffreys, Geographer to Her Majesty. Published by Laurie and Whittle, 12th May, 1794	Jeffreys, Thomas ..	B.M., 83235. (1)..
105	1794	A Map of South America, containing Tierra Firma, Guayana, &c. From the "American Atlas," published by Laurie and Whittle, 12th May, 1794	[Laurie and Whittle]	B.M., S. 111. (12)

Serial No.	Notes.
96	This is a copy of D'Anville's Map, No. 69.
97	The fifth Chart has the note mentioned under No. 94.
98	
99	<p>The boundary of that part of "Goyane" lettered "aux Hollandois" has been copied from D'Anville, first edition (No. 60). Paria is written across the Orinoco, but the boundary is very distinctly shown as the water-parting between the Essequibo and Orinoco basins, touching the coast just east of Point Barima.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 31.)</p>
100	
101	
102	<p>On this Map, what is evidently intended for the boundary of Dutch Guiana, begins on the coast at Cape Nassau, and follows generally the Spanish view. An alternative line begins at the same point, is carried inland to the westward of the first-named line, and ends abruptly.</p>
103	In this Map New Cumana is brought across the Orinoco, and up to the Essequibo.
104	<p>There is no colouring in this Map. An engraved boundary-line runs up the Barima River, which is placed west of the Amacura River, and of "Cape Barima or Cape Breme of the Dutch." "New Cumana" is lettered on the southern margin of the Map, and separated by hills from the lettering "Guayana."</p>
105	<p>This Map reproduces the boundary as it appeared in the second edition of D'Anville's Map (No. 69).</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 32.)</p>

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
106	1794	New Map of the whole Continent of America From the same Atlas	[Laurie and Whittle]	B.M., S. 111. (12)
107	1794	General Map of South America. By J. Russell. From Winterbotham's "View of the American United States," vol. iv	Russell, J. ..	B.M., 279, k. 22 ..
108	1796	Mapa Geográfico de la mayor parte de la América Meridional construido por Don Francisco Requena, 1796. Litografía de H. Neun, Caracas. In "Títulos de Venezuela en sus limites con Colombia." Published at Caracas, 1876	Requena, F. ..	B.M., 8179, h. 1 ..
109	1796	Amerika nach der zweyten ausgabe von Arrowsmith's Welt Charte und dessen globular projection nach den Berichten der Jesuiten und anderer Rusebe schreiber	Mannert, C. ..	..
110	1798	Carte générale de la Guiane	Buache, N. ..	B.M., 83955. (8)..
111	1798	Chart of the Coast of Guyana, comprehending the Colonies of Berbice, Demerary, and Essequibo, by Captain Thomas Walker, Assistant Quarter-Master General, with inset plan of the mouth of the River Demerary, with the environs	Walker, Capt. T. . .	Col. Off. Lib., No. 413
112	1798	Carte générale et particulière de la Colonie d'Essequibe et Demerarie, située dans la Guyane en Amérique	Bouchenroeder, von F.	Col. Off. Lib., No. 431 a

Serial No.	Notes.
106	<p>In this Map the boundary between Spanish and Dutch Guiana starts from a point some distance within the Orinoco, and trends to the south-west, following generally the idea of Robert de Vaugondy (see Nos. 64 and 70).</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(<i>Vide Atlas</i>, p. 33.)</p>
107	
108	<p>This is a recent and inaccurate copy of a Map, the original of which has not been examined. A copy of what is almost certainly the original of Requena's Map in the Ministry of State at Madrid has been procured, and in that Map the boundary of Guayana Olandesa begins from the mouth of the Pomeroon; in the lithographed copy it starts abruptly from the junction of the Cuyuni with the Essequibo.</p>
109	<p>The boundary of Dutch Guiana on this Map is shown as running from Cape Barima (not named) to the source of the Cuyuni, the whole of the Essequibo basin, except the upper part of the Rupununi, being included.</p>
110	<p>There is no boundary on this Map; the Rivers Amakuru and Barima are correctly named; there is a note on boundaries engraved on the S.W. corner as follows:—</p> <p>“On n'a pas marqué les limites des possessions des différentes Puissances qui partagent la Guiane, parce qu'elles ne sont encore déterminées que pour la partie des côtes. Les Français occupent depuis le Cap du Nord des embouchures de l'Amazone jusqu'au Maroni; les Hollandais depuis le Maroni jusqu'àupres de l'Orenoque; les Espagnols le bord de l'Orenoque, et les Portugaises le bord de l'Amazone; les limites pour l'intérieur restent en litige.</p> <p>“Dans l'état actuel de nos connaissances, on pourrait se tromper beaucoup en déterminant ces limites d'après les cartes.”</p>
111	<p>This Map extends to the Moruka Creek “Advanced Post.” On the western verge is written:—</p> <p>“The boundary between the Spanish Government is the line running N. and S. from Cape Breme, which forms one of the mouths of the River Oronoco, and is about 60 or 70 miles to the N.W. of Morocco.”</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(<i>Vide Atlas</i>, p. 34.)</p>
112	<p>This Map shows all the sugar and other estates up to the mouth of the River Moruka. The original MSS. of this Map in the Rijksarchief at the Hague is dated 1796, and on it, on the north side of the Moruka, is written:—</p> <p>“De Limiet Scheijding tusschen Spanje en Holland is nog omtrent 16 Mijlen Westelijk aan de Rivier Baryma nabij de Rivier Oronoque.”</p> <p>The inset on this Map published in 1798 follows D'Anville in transposing the Rivers Barima and Amacura, writing the name Amachara to the eastern stream and Baryma to the western stream.</p> <p>Along the latter, now known as the Amakuru, there is a line of colour continued to the source of the river, and accompanied by an engraved boundary in a south-south-westerly direction to the River Cuyuni. Along the line is engraved “Ancien poste Hollandaise sur les limites des possessions Espagnoles.” This boundary strikes the River Cajonie (Cuyuni) not far from the source of the River Aguirre and above the junction of the River Yuruari.</p> <p>The edition of this Map, published by Wyld, in the Strand, London, and dated “Surveyed in 1798 and 1802,” omits the inset Map.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(<i>Vide Atlas</i>, p. 35.)</p>

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
113	1798	La Terra-ferma e la Guiana Roma	Cassini, Someo., Giov.	
114	1799	Mapa geografico de América Meridional, despuesto y gravado por D. Juan de la Cruz Cano y Olmedilla	Faden, W. ..	B.M., K. 124. (13.) 2 Tab. end, Roll.
115	1802	Chart of Guyana	Anon.	Public Record Off. Col. Off. Transmissions
116	1802	Carte de la Guyane Française Hollandaise et Anglaise. Dressée d'après les Cartes de N. Buache, &c. In Malte-Brun's "Atlas de la Géographie," Paris 1816	Poirson, J. B. ..	B.M., 1295, i. 15 ..
117	1804	Map of part of Dutch Guyana, containing the Colonies of Essequibo, Demerary, and Berbice, in which are described all the lands granted under the Batavian Government. Surveyed, in 1798 and 1802, by Major von Bouchenroeder, with additions	Faden, W. ..	Col. Off. Lib., No. 414
118	1804	America	Arrowsmith, Aaron	B.M., 69810. (15.)
119	1804	Divisions Géographiques et Politiques de l'Amérique In "Atlas Historique et Géographique." Par A. Le Sage. Published by P. Didot l'Ainé, Paris	Le Sage, A. ..	B.M., 210, i. 1. ..
120	1805	Carte de la Capitainerie Générale de Caracas, comprenant les Provinces de Venezuela, Maracaibo, Varinas, Cumana, la Guiane, &c. Pour servir au Voyage fait en 1801-4, par F. de Pons. Dressée par J. B. Poirson, Ingénieur Geographe en 1805	Poirson, J. B. ..	Col. Off. Lib., No. 3286, Vol. I. of Depons' "Voyage à Columbia et Caracas."

Serial No.	Notes.
113	
114	<p>This is a new edition of Olmedilla's Map (No. 88) issued by Faden. It bears the following note:—</p> <p><i>"Nota.—Este Mapa de los Dominios Españoles y Portugueses en America Meridional es una copia literal y exacta de un Mapa Español mui raro; dispuesto y gravado en Madrid ano 1775, de orden del Rey de España por Dn. Juan de la Cruz Cano y Olmedilla, Geografo Pensionado de S. M. C.: Londres, publicado por Guillermo Faden, Geografo del Rey y del Principe de Gales. Enero 1 de 1799."</i></p> <p>Aaron Arrowsmith was Faden's draughtsman, and this fact probably accounts for the influence of the Spanish Map on Arrowsmith's earlier Maps.</p>
115	<p>This Map was sent to England in 1802 by Commandant Hislop, in response to instructions from the British Government to send home the best information he could as to the Colony which he was just relinquishing.</p> <p>The Map appears to be roughly copied from some edition of D'Anville's Map, with some of the same typographical errors. A dotted line commences close to Point Barima in the coast, and apparently west of all the coast rivers, and runs south-south-west inland, crossing the head waters of the Yuruari and running eastward so as to include the whole basin of the Essequibo.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 36.)</p>
116	<p>This Map seems to have been separately published in 1802 and was republished in 1816. It places the boundary of Dutch Guiana at Cape Nassau.</p>
117	See No. 112.
118	<p>This is Aaron Arrowsmith's first large Map of America. It includes both South and North America.</p> <p>It has no engraved boundary, but Guyana is divided into two differently coloured portions, without specification of names. The western portion is coloured green, and stretches from Barima Point to the east of the Marowyne River. The western edge of the green colour crosses the Cuyuni, which is incorrectly drawn as running straight west towards the Orinoco, and is carried thence to the sources of the Essequibo.</p>
119	
120	<p>This is often quoted as "De Pons'" Map. It is based upon the Map of Buache (No. 110), and that of Poirson (No. 116), and in its boundary follows the latter, marking the country between the Orinoco and the Pomeroon as belonging to independent tribes.</p>

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
121	1807	Colombia Prima, or South America. By L. S. d'Arcy de la Rochette. Published by W. Faden, 1807	DelaRochette, L.S.	K. 124. (14.) 2 Tab. end, Roll
122	1807	A new map of South America, from the latest authorities. By John Cary, Engraver, 1807. From Cary's Universal Atlas, published in London in 1808	Cary, J.	B.M., S. 69. (17.)
123	1809	Amérique Méridionale. Par P. Lapie. In Malte-Brun's "Précis de la Géographie Universelle," 1810	Lapie, P.	B.M., 215, c. 1 . .
124	1811	Colombia Prima, or South America. Drawn from the large map in eight sheets. 2nd edition. Published by Faden	De la Rochette, L. S.	B.M., copy dated 1818, 83,000. (40)
125	1811 (Jan. 4)	Outlines of the physical and political divisions of South America	Arrowsmith, Aaron	B.M. Roll, S.T.W. 4
126	1811 (Sep. 10)	Hydrographical Chart of the World. .	Arrowsmith, Aaron	B.M. Roll, S.T.A. 3
127	1812	Map of Nouvelle Granada, Caracas et Guyana In Atlas Supplémentaire du Précis de la Géographie Universelle de M. Malte-Brun, par M. Lapie. F. Buisson, Editeur	Lapie, P.	B.M., 215, c. 1 . .
128	1813	South America	Wilkinson, Robt. . .	S., 23. (4) . .
129	1817	South America, corrected to 1814-17. In Atlas to Thompson's Alcedo's Dictionary to America and West Indies, 1819	Arrowsmith, Aaron	B.M., S. 69. (19)..
130	1817	Map of North and South America. In Atlas published in Edinburgh in 1817	Thomson, John, & Co., Edinburgh	B.M., S. 110. (5)..
131	1823	South America. Published in London by James Wyld, successor of Wm. Faden	De la Rochette, L. S.	Edition of 1828 in B.M., S.T.A. (4)

Serial No.	Notes.
121	The engraved and coloured boundary which is apparently intended for the limit of Dutch Guiana commences east of the Moruca, below Cape Nassau, and runs much as in Caño y Olmedilla's Map (No. 88), but crosses the Essequibo just below its junction with the Cuyuni and Massaruni, then goes up the Essequibo to above its junction with the Rupununi, and along the latter for a short distance, where it is made to meet French Guiana, which is, on this Map, extended as a wedge between Portuguese and Dutch Guiana. The lettering of Dutch Guiana, however, commences west of the boundary just described.
122	
123	
124	The only difference between this and the large Map of 1807 (No. 121) is that the lettering for Dutch Guiana is clearly all east of the Essequibo.
125	On this Map the words "Spanish Guyana" are engraved to reach east to the Paumaron River, and the words "Dutch Guyana" are engraved to the east of the Essequibo. There is no engraved boundary between Spanish and Dutch territory, but the colour laid on roughly by hand leaves the Dutch places "Parahans" and "Cristal" within the area assigned by colour to Spain. The colours meet at an imaginary line running from the mouth of the Pomeroon due south to the Essequibo, and then following the Essequibo and the "Rupumunuri" and a western tributary of the "Rupumunuri" to the mountains which separate the coast drainage from the basin of the Amazon.
126	The boundary of Dutch Guiana on this Map is at the Essequibo. It thus assigns less territory to the Dutch than the boundary on the larger Map published earlier in the year (No. 125).
127	This Map shows all the country north of the Amazon mouth and east of Maracaibo, as divided between "Guyane Française" and "Gouvernement de Carácas." The boundary-line separating these States starts at Cape Nassau, includes the basin of the Pomeroon in Guyane Française, and then follows the course of the River Essequibo and the River Rupununi. Dutch Guiana entirely disappears from the Map.
128	
129	
130	
131	This is practically a new edition of No. 124.

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
132	1824	West Indies. Drawn by L. Hebert. Printed at the Lithographic Establishment, Quartermaster-General's Office, Horse Guards	Hebert, L. J. ..	Col. Off. Lib., No. 363
133	1825	Carte générale de la Colombie, dressée par A. H. Brué, d'après A. de Humboldt. M. Humboldt's Atlas, 1814-34. Pl. 22.	Brué, A. H. ..	B.M., 149, i. 4 ..
134	1826	Carte des Républiques de la Grenade, de Venezuela et des Guyanes. Rédigée par A. Brué, Géographe du Roi. Published in Brué's "Atlas Universel," by Chas. Picquet, Paris, 1838	Brué, A. H. ..	B.M., S. 20. (2) ..
135	1827	Carte de la Guiane. In the Atlas Universel de Géographie dressée par Ph. Vandermaelen Lithographié par H. Ode, Bruxelles (vol. v.)	Maelen, P. van der	B.M., S. 19. (1) ..
136	1828	Map of British Guiana, by William Hilhouse, sworn Land Surveyor. Published by James Wyld, August 21, 1828	Hilhouse, Wm. ..	Col. Off. Lib., No. 417
137	1828	Carte de Colombie et des Guyanes, dressée par M. Lapie From "Atlas Universel de Géographie," Paris, 1829	Lapie, P. ...	B.M., S. 67. (5.) Fol. 47
138	1828	Map of British Guyana, containing the Colonies of Essequibo, Demerary, and Berbice	Wyld, Jas. .	B.M., S. 103. (36)..
139	1829	Carte Générale de l'Amérique Méridionale, dressée par M. Lapie. From "Atlas Universel de Géographie, Paris, 1829	Lapie, P. ..	B.M., S. 67. (5.) Fol. 46
140	1832	Hydrographical Chart of the World, according to Wright's or Mercator's Projection. Published in 1832 by Samuel Arrowsmith	Arrowsmith, Aaron	B.M., S.T.W. 4 Roll.
141	1834	South America. Published in London Atlas of 1835, fol. 46	Arrowsmith, John	B.M., 63. (7) ..
142	1834	Colombia. Published in London Atlas, 1835, fol 48	Arrowsmith, John	B.M., 63. (7) ..

Serial No.	Notes.
132	This Map includes the coast of part of South America, and consequently of Guiana. The colouring is laid in by hand, and it is evident that, after the Spanish colour had been carried east of the Orinoco, it was washed out, and the colour indicating British possession was carried westward beyond Barima point to a short distance beyond the point where the Amacura flows into the sea.
133	This Map was published as Pl. 22 in the "Atlas Geographique et Physique," which Baron A. von Humboldt compiled to illustrate his journeys in South America. The boundary in this Map is based on the extreme Spanish view, including the basin of the Pomeroon in Guyane Anglaise, and then following the Essequibo River, almost exactly as in Caño y Olmedilla's Map. See No. 88.
134	
135	This Map follows the boundary of Caño y Olmedilla. See No. 88.
136	This Map is of little value for the interior or for geographical detail; it ends at the Amakuru River, and it is apparent that the author considered the whole country to the Amakuru to be part of the Colony of British Guiana.
137	The boundary of Dutch Guiana on this Map commences on the coast near Cape Nassau, follows the line of Caño y Olmedilla (No. 88) to the confluence of the three rivers, and then goes up the Massaruni to a point near the source of the Siparuni, whence it turns to the eastward, regardless of natural features.
138	
139	
140	This is a second edition of the Map of 1811 (No. 126), with the same title, but the boundary of Dutch Guiana is drawn commencing at the Waini River, and is thence carried inland across the Cuyuni, so as to include a great part of the basin of the Essequibo.
141	In this Map the boundary of British Guiana begins at the Caño Coyuni, thence follows the Caño Macuro (? Amacura) almost due south to the Pacaraima Range, cutting across the upper part of the Cuyuni and Massaruni.
142	In this Map the boundary of British Guiana is shown as following the Caño Coyuni to its source, crossing the Imataka Mountains, descending a river called Paraguayauru to the River Cuyuni, thence ascending the River Aruarua, crossing the head-waters of the Mazaruni, and reaching the Pacaraima Mountains about 20' west of the longitude of Point Barima. The original plate of this Map (now in Mr. Stanford's possession) bears no mark of erasure or alteration.

(Vide Atlas, p. 37.)

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
143	1838	Map of British Guiana. From the latest surveys By J. Hadfield, Crown Surveyor	Hadfield, J. . .	H.C. 107, of 1839 . .
144	1840	Outlines of the physical and political divisions of South America, delineated by A. Arrowsmith published in 1840 by J. Arrowsmith	Arrowsmith, John	B.M., S.T.A., (2)..
145	1840	Map of America	Arrowsmith, Aaron	B.M., S.T.A., (2)..
146	1840	Carta de la Republica de Colombia in "Atlas físico y político de la República de Venezuela." Caracas, 1840	Codazzi, A. . .	B.M., S. 111. (26)
147	1840	Sketch Map of British Guiana, by Robert H. Schomburgk, Esq., showing the boundaries as claimed by Great Britain, by Venezuela, and by Brazil	Schomburgk, R. H.	Col. Off. Lib. No. 425
148	1841	Entrance to the River Waini or Guainia. Surveyed in April, 1841, by R. H. Schomburgk, K.R.E., and A. G. Glascott, R.N. 3¼ inches to 1 mile	Schomburgk, R. H.	Col. Off. Lib. No. 419
149	1841	Entrance to the River Barima, surveyed in May, 1841, by R. H. Schomburgk, K.R.E., and A. G. Glascott, R.N. 3¼ inches to 1 mile	Schomburgk, R. H.	Col. Off. Lib. No. 420
150	1841	Map of the Limits between British Guiana and Venezuela, as surveyed and drawn by Robert H. Schomburgk under Her Majesty's Commission (6 sheets). 2 miles to 1 inch	Schomburgk, R. H.	Col. Off. Lib., No. 427
151	1841	Map of the Limits of British Guiana, surveyed under Her Majesty's Commission by Robert H. Schomburgk. The limits between British Guiana and Venezuela. Drawn and coloured by Robert H. Schomburgk	Schomburgk, R. H.	Col. Off. Lib., No. 426

Serial No.	Notes.
143	This is a Map showing only the estates and settled districts.
144	<p>This Map is a second edition of the Map of 1811 (No. 125). Though it has the date 1810 on the plate, it is properly assigned to 1840, when it was republished, and so dated at foot.</p> <p>In this Map the Barima and Amakuru are placed in their true relative positions. A coloured boundary is shown, which, ascending the Barima to its source, crosses the Cuyuni at the Curasiri, a tributary west of the Paraguayaira; reaching the water-parting between the Orinoco and Essequibo basins, it turns easterly and follows the water-parting between the Essequibo and Amazon basins, here following an engraved boundary as in the first edition, including the basin of the Essequibo River within British Guiana.</p>
145	<p>In this Map, which is practically a second edition of Aaron Arrowsmith's Map of 1811 (No. 126), the boundary of British Guiana commences at the Waini, crosses the Cuyuni River at the Paraguayaira, and continues much as the line noted in the preceding Map (No. 144).</p>
146	<p>This Map adopts the Spanish view of the political geography of South America. The boundary on the Map is therefore similar to the boundary drawn by Caño y Olmedilla in 1775 (No. 88): the territory between the Morocco and Essequibo is marked "Territorio que se considera usurpado por los Ingleses."</p>
147	<p>This Map which was attached to the Parliamentary Paper on British Guiana, dated 11th May, 1840, was a copy of Schomburgk's original sketch.</p> <p>This Map (the original draft of which is in Stanford's collection) was drawn by a draughtsman in John Arrowsmith's employment, and has, superadded in red ink in John Arrowsmith's own handwriting, the names of the Indian tribes; this writing runs more or less over pencilled names by another hand. It was prepared before Schomburgk's surveys had been made; but the boundary drawn on the Map includes within British territory the whole of the Barima-Barama basin, cuts the Cuyuni above "the site of an old Dutch post," and reaches the mountains near the head-waters of the Cuyuni to the west of Mount Roraima, including within British territory the whole basin of the Massaruni and its tributaries, as well as the remainder of the Essequibo basin.</p>
148	(For Schomburgk's own sketch <i>vide</i> Atlas, p. 43.)
149	<p>These two surveys were carefully made, and used by Sir R. Schomburgk in compiling the Maps of his general survey.</p> <p>(<i>Vide</i> Atlas, pp. 49 and 50.)</p>
150	<p>These Maps have been reproduced in the Atlas, see Chapter VI of Case.</p> <p>(<i>Vide</i> Atlas, pp. 44, 45, and 46.)</p>
151	

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
152	1842	Sketch Map of the River Takutu, to illustrate the Route of the Guiana Boundary Expedition in April and May, 1842, by Robert H. Schomburgk, Her Majesty's Commissioner. 7 miles to 1 inch	Schomburgk, R. H.	Col. Off. Lib., No. 428
153	1842	Map of British Guiana, constructed from the Surveys and Routes of Captain Schomburgk, and other documents in the possession of the Colonial Department. 14 miles to 1 inch	Hebert, L. J. ..	Col. Off. Lib., No. 429
154	1842	South America, from original documents	Arrowsmith, John	B.M., 83000 (49) ..
155	1843	Carte de la Guyane d'après les termes du Traité d'Utrecht. Publiée par la Société d'Etudes pour la Colonisation de la Guyane Française	Anonymous ..	Col. Off. Lib., No. 430
156	1844	Map of British Guiana, compiled from the Surveys executed under Her Majesty's Commission from 1841 to 1844, and under the direction of the Royal Geographical Society of London from 1835 to 1839, by Sir Robert H. Schomburgk, K.R.E., Ph.D.	Schomburgk, Sir R. H.	Col. Off. Lib., No. 422
157	1846	Karte von Britisch-Guiana, nebst dem Quellende des Parima (Rio Branco) und Orinoco In Richard Schomburgk's "Reisen in Britisch-Guiana in 1840-44," Leipzig, 1847. Prepared by H. Mahlmann, and published in Berlin	Mahlmann, H. ..	B.M., 1431, k. 10 ..
158	1854	Chart of Coast of Guayana, bc., by J. H. Hobbs, F.R.G.S. published by Chas. Wilson, 157, Leadenhall Street	Hobbs, J. S. ..	B.M., 83980. (I) ..
159	1858	A new Map of Tropical America, north of the Equator. By H. Kiepert, Ph.D. Published by Dietrich Reimer, Berlin	Kiepert, H. ..	Col. Off. Lib., No. 373
160	1868	Colombie, Guyane, Venezuela, Equateur. Paris. E. Andriveau-Goujon, Editeur	Andriveau-Goujon, E.	B.M., 83205. (3)..

Serial No.	Notes.
152	(<i>Vide</i> Atlas, p. 51.)
153	See previous note.
154	(<i>Vide</i> Atlas, pp. 33 and 39.)
155	This Map is prepared to show the extent of French claims. The boundary assigned to British Guiana begins at Cape Nassau, and follows the line of Caño y Olmedilla, turning to the east some little distance up the Essequibo, so that all the upper part of that river is shown as in French territory.
156	See note to No. 150 and 151. (<i>Vide</i> Atlas, pp. 47 and 48.)
157	This Map contains the geographical results of Sir Robert Schomburgk's surveys, but not the result of his recommendations as to boundary. The boundary-line is an attempt to transfer geometrically to greatly altered geographical conditions the boundary found on Schomburgk's Sketch Map of 1840 (No. 147): but as the Rivers Parawayauru and Aruarua disappear from the Map, the line is taken across the Cuyuni at the Otomong, which most nearly corresponds to the imaginary streams in longitudinal position. The book in which the Map occurs is written entirely from the naturalist's point of view. (<i>Vide</i> Atlas, p. 40.)
158	
159	The boundary-line on this Map follows that upon Mahlmann's Map of 1846 (No. 157).
160	

Serial No.	Date.	Title or Description.	Author [or Publisher].	Where found.
161	1875	Map of British Guiana, compiled from the Surveys executed under Her Majesty's Commission from 1841 to 1844, and under the direction of the Royal Geographical Society from 1835 to 1839, by Sir R. H. Schomburgk; revised and corrected to the present time by C. Chalmers, Esq., Crown Surveyor of the Colony, and J. G. Sawkins, Esq., Director of the Geological Survey of the West Indies and British Guiana, with additions by Charles B. Brown, Esq. 7 miles to 1 inch	[Stanford, E.] ..	Col. Off. Lib., No. 434, B.M., 84010 (5)
162	1884	Mapa Fisico y Politico de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela en la America del Sur. 125 kilometres to 1 inch. Caracas	—	Col. Off. Lib., No. 436
163	1888	Carte Commerciale des États Unis de Venezuela, par F. Bianconi, Ingénieur-Géographe. Paris	Bianconi, F. ..	Col. Off. Lib., No. 1182
164	1889	Kaart van Guiana. Engelsch, Nederlandsch en Fransch. Naar de beste bronnen en eigen opnemingen geteekend in 1888, door W. L. Loth, Gouvernements-Landmeter in Suriname. Uitgegeven met goedkeuring van zigne Excellentie Mr. H. J. Smidt, Gouverneur der Kolonie Suriname. Amsterdam, J. H. de Bussey. 1889	Loth, W. L. ..	Col. Off. Lib., No. 1031

Serial No.	Notes.
161	<p>On the earlier copies of this Map the coloured boundary-line was drawn as in Mahlmann's Map (No. 157), from which it was obviously copied. In 1886 the northern portion of this line was altered to accord with the line recommended by Sir R. Schomburgk, as in Nos. 150 and 151. The Map has a note indicating that the boundary had not been definitely settled, and it also carried an engraved and dotted boundary-line running south-west straight from the south of the mouth of the Amakuru to the Cuyuni at "Cadiva."</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(Vide Atlas, p. 41.)</p>
162	<p>This Map shows the extreme Venezuelan claim including the whole of the Essequibo and a strip of territory beyond the right bank of the river in its upper reaches.</p>
163	<p>This Map also shows the extreme Venezuelan claim.</p>
164	<p>This Map purports to show the claims of Venezuela and Great Britain. The British claim is set out as in the earlier copies of Stanford's (No. 161) or Mahlmann's (No. 157) Maps.</p>

